

**MINUTES**  
of the  
**FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
of the  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**IN AMERICA**

Part I  
DIRECTORY  
OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

Part II  
JOURNAL

Part III  
APPENDICES

Part IV  
CORRECTIONS TO  
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V  
REFERENCES AND INDEX

**June 19-21, 2012**  
**Louisville, Kentucky**

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.

**40<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES:**

Proposed Amendments to *BCO*:

*BCO* 19-2.e, f; 20-3; 24-2; 25-4; 42-4; 43-2; 43-3; 58-5

**THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:**

Tuesday, June 18, through Friday, June 21, 2013  
Greenville, South Carolina

If your Presbytery would like to learn more about hosting a General Assembly, contact the PCA Stated Clerk's office at 678-825-1000.

**Order from:** Committee on Christian Education and Publications  
PCA Bookstore  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102A  
Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143  
E-mail: [bookstore@pcanet.org](mailto:bookstore@pcanet.org)  
Phone: 1-800-283-1357  
Web: [www.cepbookstore.com](http://www.cepbookstore.com)

Copyright 2012<sup>©</sup>  
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly  
of the Presbyterian Church in America

**All rights reserved.**  
*Minutes of the Fortieth General Assembly*  
Published by the Presbyterian Church in America  
Lawrenceville, Georgia  
2012

**MINUTES OF THE  
FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**PART I DIRECTORY**

I.	Officers of the General Assembly .....	5
II.	Ministries of the General Assembly .....	6
III.	Permanent Committees.....	7
IV.	Agencies .....	10
V.	Special Committees .....	13
VI.	Standing Judicial Commission .....	14
VII.	Ad Interim Committee.....	14

<b>PART II JOURNAL</b>	.....	15
------------------------	-------	----

<b>PART III APPENDICES</b>	.....	83
----------------------------	-------	----

**PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS**

APPENDIX A	Stated Clerk .....	85
APPENDIX B	Board of Directors .....	102
APPENDIX C	Administrative Committee.....	108
APPENDIX D	Christian Education and Publications.....	207
APPENDIX E	Covenant College.....	216
APPENDIX F	Covenant Theological Seminary.....	230
APPENDIX G	Mission to North America .....	252
APPENDIX H	Mission to the World .....	277
APPENDIX I	PCA Foundation .....	298
APPENDIX J	PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. ....	302
APPENDIX K	Reformed University Ministries .....	311
APPENDIX L	Ridge Haven .....	330

**SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS**

APPENDIX M	Cooperative Ministries Committee.....	334
APPENDIX N	Interchurch Relations Committee .....	350
APPENDIX O	Committee on Constitutional Business.....	362
APPENDIX P	Nominating Committee.....	369
APPENDIX Q	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.....	410
APPENDIX R	Theological Examining Committee .....	490

**CONTENTS (Continued)**

**OTHER REPORTS**

APPENDIX S Attendance Report .....492  
APPENDIX T Standing Judicial Commission .....521  
APPENDIX U Committee on Thanks .....588  
APPENDIX V Ad Interim Committee .....590

**OVERTURES**

APPENDIX W Overtures 1-44 to 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly .....682  
Overtures Referred Back by 39<sup>th</sup> Assembly .....751

**WORSHIP SERVICE**

APPENDIX X Tuesday Evening Worship.....766

**PART IV CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES .....777**

**PART V REFERENCES AND INDEX**

Docket .....779  
Quick Reference of Sessions and Section Headings.....785  
Index .....787

## SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1 <sup>st</sup>	1973	RE W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2 <sup>nd</sup>	1974	TE Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3 <sup>rd</sup>	1975	RE Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4 <sup>th</sup>	1976	TE William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5 <sup>th</sup>	1977	RE John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6 <sup>th</sup>	1978	TE G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7 <sup>th</sup>	1979	RE William F. Joseph Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8 <sup>th</sup>	1980	TE Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9 <sup>th</sup>	1981	RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Fort Lauderdale, FL
10 <sup>th</sup>	1982	TE R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11 <sup>th</sup>	1983	RE L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12 <sup>th</sup>	1984	TE James M. Baird Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13 <sup>th</sup>	1985	RE Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14 <sup>th</sup>	1986	TE Frank M. Barker Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15 <sup>th</sup>	1987	RE Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16 <sup>th</sup>	1988	TE D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17 <sup>th</sup>	1989	RE John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18 <sup>th</sup>	1990	TE Cortez A. Cooper Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19 <sup>th</sup>	1991	RE Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20 <sup>th</sup>	1992	TE W. Wilson Benton Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21 <sup>st</sup>	1993	RE G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22 <sup>nd</sup>	1994	TE William S. Barker II	Atlanta, GA
23 <sup>rd</sup>	1995	RE Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24 <sup>th</sup>	1996	TE Charles A. McGowan	Fort Lauderdale, FL
25 <sup>th</sup>	1997	RE Samuel J. Duncan	Colorado Springs, CO
26 <sup>th</sup>	1998	TE Kennedy Smartt	St. Louis, MO
		TE Donald B. Patterson (Honorary)	
27 <sup>th</sup>	1999	RE Thomas F. Leopard	Louisville, KY
28 <sup>th</sup>	2000	TE Morton H. Smith	Tampa, FL
29 <sup>th</sup>	2001	RE Stephen M. Fox	Dallas, TX
30 <sup>th</sup>	2002	TE Joseph F. "Skip" Ryan	Birmingham, AL
31 <sup>st</sup>	2003	RE Joel Belz	Charlotte, NC
32 <sup>nd</sup>	2004	TE J. Ligon Duncan III	Pittsburgh, PA
33 <sup>rd</sup>	2005	RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.	Chattanooga, TN
34 <sup>th</sup>	2006	TE Dominic A. Aquila	Atlanta, GA
35 <sup>th</sup>	2007	RE E. J. Nusbaum	Memphis, TN
36 <sup>th</sup>	2008	TE Paul D. Kooistra	Dallas, TX
37 <sup>th</sup>	2009	RE Bradford L. "Brad" Bradley	Orlando, FL
38 <sup>th</sup>	2010	TE Harry L. Reeder III	Nashville, TN
39 <sup>th</sup>	2011	RE Daniel A. Carrell	Virginia Beach, VA
40 <sup>th</sup>	2012	TE Michael F. Ross	Louisville, KY

## SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

### YEARS

1973 - 1988

1988 - 1998

1998 -

### NAME

TE Morton H. Smith

TE Paul R. Gilchrist

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.

## **PART I**

### **DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES 2012-2013**

#### **I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

##### **Moderator**

TE Michael F. Ross  
Christ Covenant Presbyterian Church  
800 Fullwood Lane  
Matthews, NC 28105  
Phone: 704-708-6118  
E-mail: [mross@christcovenant.org](mailto:mross@christcovenant.org)

##### **Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
E-mail: [ac@pcanet.org](mailto:ac@pcanet.org)

## II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### **Administration**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org

### **Christian Education and Publications**

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1100  
Fax: 678-825-1101  
E-mail: cdunahoo@pcanet.org

### **Covenant College**

RE Niel Nielson, President  
14049 Scenic Highway  
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164  
Phone: 706-419-1117  
Fax: 706-419-2255  
E-mail: nielson@covenant.edu

### **Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Bryan Chapell, President  
12330 Conway Road  
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609  
Phone: 314-434-4044, ext. 4243  
Fax: 314-434-4819  
E-mail: bryan.chapell@covenantseminary.edu

### **Mission to North America**

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 101  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1200  
Fax: 678-825-1201  
E-mail: jbland@pcanet.org

### **Mission to the World**

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator  
1600 North Brown Road  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141  
Phone: 678-823-0004  
Fax: 678-823-0027  
E-mail: info@mtw.org

### **PCA Foundation, Inc.**

RE Randel N. Stair, President  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 103  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1040  
Fax: 678-825-1041  
E-mail: rstair@pcanet.org

### **PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE Gary D. Campbell, President  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 106  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1260  
Fax: 678-825-1261  
E-mail: gcampbell@pcanet.org

### **Reformed University Ministries**

TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 104  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1070  
Fax: 678-825-1071  
E-mail: rmays@pcanet.org

### **Ridge Haven**

RE Wallace Anderson, Executive Director  
215 Ridge Haven Road  
Brevard, NC 28712  
Phone: 828-862-3916  
Fax: 828-884-6988  
E-mail: wallace@ridgehaven.org



DIRECTORY

**III. PERMANENT COMMITTEES  
(2012-2013)**

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE David V. Silvernail Jr.   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Marty W. Crawford  
**SECRETARY:** RE Danny McDaniel

**Class of 2016**

TE Martin Hedman, South Coast  
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta

RE Pat Hodge, Calvary

**Class of 2015**

TE David W. Hall, NW Georgia

RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro  
RE William Mitchell, Ascension

**Class of 2014**

TE John S. Batusic, Georgia Foothills  
TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel

RE William L. Hatcher, Savannah River

**Class of 2013**

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac

RE William F. Joseph Jr., SE Alabama

**Alternates**

TE Rodney W. Whited, North Florida

RE Phil VanValkenburg, Missouri

**Chairman of Committee or Board, or Designate**

RE Gary White, Southeast Alabama  
Christian Education and Publications

RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills  
Covenant College

TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri  
Mission to North America

RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia  
Covenant Theological Seminary

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary  
Mission to the World

TE David H. Clelland, North Texas  
PCA Foundation

TE Thomas K. Cannon, Evangel  
Reformed University Ministries

RE Mark H. Miller, Evangel  
PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

TE Richard O. Smith, Central Georgia  
Ridge Haven

Advisory Members:  
RE Doug Williams, Metro Atlanta  
RE Richard Heydt, Westminster

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Gary White      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE W. Michael McCrocklin

**SECRETARY:** RE William Stanway

**Class of 2017**

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri      RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri  
TE David L. Stewart, Northern New England

**Class of 2016**

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge      RE William Stanway, Grace  
RE Gary White, Southeast Alabama

**Class of 2015**

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana      RE Richard Brown, Eastern Pennsylvania  
TE Winston Maddox, Southwest

**Class of 2014**

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey      RE Warren Jackson, NW Georgia  
RE Mike Simpson, South Texas

**Class of 2013**

TE W. Michael McCrocklin, Rocky Mountain      RE J. Lightsey Wallace Jr., Potomac  
TE Barksdale M. Pullen III, Gulf Coast

**Alternates**

TE Ronald N. Gleason, South Coast      RE Stephen M. Fox, Southeast Alabama

**Advisory Members**

TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana      RE Niel Nielson, Tennessee Valley

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Philip D. Douglass      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Thurman L. Williams

**SECRETARY:** RE Eugene Betts      **FINANCIAL SPECIALIST:** RE Don G. Breazeale

**Class of 2017**

TE Matthew Bohling, Pacific Northwest      RE Frank Griffith, Calvary  
RE Donald L. Rickard, Southeast Alabama

**Class of 2016**

TE Hunter Townsend Brewer, MS Valley      RE Eugene Betts, Savannah River  
TE Jason Mather, Pacific

**Class of 2015**

TE Terry O. Traylor, Philadelphia      RE Cecil Patterson Jr., North Florida  
RE Robert Sawyer, Southern New England

**Class of 2014**

TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri      RE Don G. Breazeale, Mississippi Valley  
TE Thurman L. Williams, Chesapeake

**Class of 2013**

TE Jeffrey T. Elliott, James River      RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage  
RE Bill Thomas, North Texas

**Alternates**

TE Doug E. Swagerty, South Coast      RE Ken Pennell, Grace

DIRECTORY

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Joseph L. Creech   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Marvin J. Bates III  
**SECRETARY:** RE Norman Leo Mooney   **TREASURER:** RE Joe E. Timberlake III

**Class of 2017**

TE Troy Albee, Southern New England                      RE Daryl Brister, Houston Metro  
RE Keith R. Bucklen, Susquehanna Valley

**Class of 2016**

TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage                              RE Jim Froehlich, Georgia Foothills  
TE Bruce A. McDowell, Philadelphia

**Class of 2015**

TE Marvin J. Bates III, Rocky Mountain                      RE David L. Franklin, North Texas  
RE Edward J. Lang, Chesapeake

**Class of 2014**

TE Ruffin Alphin, James River                                RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri  
TE Joseph L. Creech, Central Florida

**Class of 2013**

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary                         RE Bashir Khan, Potomac  
RE Joe E. Timberlake III, Central Georgia

**Alternates**

TE William E. Dempsey, Mississippi Valley                RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., Mississippi Valley

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Thomas K. Cannon   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Scott P. Magnuson  
**SECRETARY:** TE Edward W. Dunnington

**Class of 2017**

TE William F. Joseph III, Mississippi Valley                RE Mark Myhal, Fellowship  
RE William H. Porter, Rocky Mountain

**Class of 2016**

TE M. Marshall Brown, Pacific                                RE Guice Slawson Jr., Southeast Alabama  
TE Edward W. Dunnington, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2015**

TE Martin S.C. "Mike" Biggs, North Texas                 RE Scott P. Magnuson, Pittsburgh  
RE Mark Bakker, Calvary

**Class of 2014**

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia                        RE Melton Duncan, Calvary  
TE Thomas K. Cannon, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary                                    RE Niles McNeel, Mississippi Valley  
RE Wes Richardson, Northwest Georgia

**Alternates**

TE Jason M. Helopoulos, Great Lakes                        Vacant

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**IV. AGENCIES**

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Martin A. Moore    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE R. Craig Wood

**SECRETARY:** TE Robert S. Rayburn    **TREASURER:** RE Timothy Pappas

**Class of 2016**

TE Michael F. Ross, Central Carolina	RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina
TE Eric R. Hausler, OPC	RE Peter B. Polk, Chesapeake
TE Lance E. Lewis, Philadelphia Metro West	RE Stephen E. Sligh, Southwest Florida
	RE Gordon Sluis, Mississippi Valley

**Class of 2015**

TE Julian C. Russell, North Texas	RE T. March Bell, Potomac
TE Stephen E. Smallman Jr., Chesapeake	RE Mark Griggs, Tennessee Valley
	RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
	RE Timothy Pappas, South Florida
	RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2014**

TE A. Craig Troxel, OPC	RE Richard T. Bowser, Eastern Carolina
	RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast Florida
	RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast Florida
	RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
	RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills
	RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake

**Class of 2013**

TE Robert E. Davis, Blue Ridge	RE Gary Haluska, Northern Illinois
TE William Yong Jin, Korean Capital	RE Stephen R. Nielson, North Texas
TE A. Randy Nabors, Tennessee Valley	
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest	
TE T. David Rountree, Calvary	

DIRECTORY

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE William B. French    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Frank Wicks Jr.

**SECRETARY:** RE Craig Stephenson    **TREASURER:** RE Robert E. Hamby

**Class of 2016**

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel  
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Calvary

RE William B. French, Missouri  
RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana  
RE Craig Stephenson, Eastern Carolina  
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2015**

TE Christopher Harper, Siouxlands  
TE C. Scott Parsons, Tennessee Valley

RE Samuel Graham, Covenant  
RE Miles Gresham, Evangel  
RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia  
RE Ron McNalley, North Texas

**Class of 2014**

TE John K. Haralson Jr., Pacific Northwest  
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage

RE Scott M. Allen, Georgia Foothills  
RE Robert E. Hamby, Calvary  
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro  
RE Gif Thornton, Nashville

**Class of 2013**

TE William L. Boyd, Evangel  
TE Joseph V. Novenson, Tennessee Valley

RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. Valley  
RE Steve Thompson, Rocky Mountain  
RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri  
RE John Halsey Wood, Evangel

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF PCA FOUNDATION**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE David H. Clelland    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE John N. Albritton Jr.

**SECRETARY:** RE Russell Trapp

**Class of 2016**

RE James H. Ewoldt, Missouri  
RE Russell Trapp, Providence

**Class of 2015**

DE John F. Schoone, Metro Atlanta  
RE William O. Stone Jr., Mississippi Valley  
RE Daniel M. Wykoff, Georgia Foothills

**Class of 2014**

TE Steven D. Froehlich, New York State

RE John N. Albritton Jr., Southeast Alabama

**Class of 2013**

TE Dave Clelland, North Texas

RE Eric H. Halvorson, Pacific  
RE Robbin Morton, Central Georgia

**Advisory Members**

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta  
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Mark Miller   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr.

**SECRETARY:** RE John Mardirosian   **TREASURER:** RE Paul A Fullerton

**Class of 2016**

TE Jonathan B. Medlock, Northern California   RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey  
RE John E. Steiner, Southeast Alabama

**Class of 2015**

RE Thomas W. Harris Jr., Evangel  
RE J. Kenneth McCarty, North Texas  
RE John A. Williamson, Evangel

**Class of 2014**

RE William H. Brockman, Potomac  
RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah River  
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary  
RE Paul A. Fullerton, S. New England  
RE Glenn Fogle, Heartland

**Advisory Members**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills   Randy Kirkland, Missouri

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**PRESIDENT:** RE Eugene H. Friedline   **VICE PRESIDENT:** RE Dan Neilson

**SECRETARY:** TE Cornelius J. Ganzel Jr.

**Class of 2017**

TE David H. Sanders, Calvary  
TE J. Andrew White, Westminster

**Class of 2016**

TE H. Andrew Silman, Western Carolina   RE Dan Neilson, Savannah River

**Class of 2015**

TE Benjamin Robertson, James River   RE Kim Conner, Calvary

**Class of 2014**

TE Cornelius J. Ganzel Jr., Central Florida  
TE Richard O. Smith, Central Georgia

**Class of 2013**

RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River  
RE Pete B. Austin IV, Tennessee Valley

**Advisory Members**

TE James C. Bland III, Houston Metro  
TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Metro Atlanta  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior  
TE Rod S. Mays, Calvary  
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

DIRECTORY

**V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES**

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**CONVENER:** RE Terry Eves      **SECRETARY:** TE Guy Richard

**Class of 2015**  
TE Howard Griffith, Potomac      RE Phillip Shroyer, Grace

**Class of 2014**  
TE David O. Filson, Nashville      RE Elbert Mullis Jr., Evangel

**Class of 2013**  
TE Guy Richard, Grace      RE Terry Eves, Calvary

**Alternates**  
TE P. Clay Holland, Houston Metro      RE Charles Waldron, Missouri

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE John R. Bise      **SECRETARY:** TE Sean M. Lucas

**Class of 2016**  
TE Arthur Sartorius, Siouxlans      RE Philip Temple, Calvary

**Class of 2015**  
TE David H. Miner, Metropolitan New York      RE David Snoke, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2014**  
TE Sean M. Lucas, Grace      RE John Bise, Providence

**Class of 2013**  
TE Mark A. Rowden, Southwest      RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

**Alternates**  
TE Roger G. Collins, Mississippi Valley      RE Flynt Jones, Central Carolina

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Craig R. Higgins      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Richard S. Lints  
**SECRETARY:** RE Chris Shoemaker

**Class of 2015**  
TE Sang Yong Park, Korean Eastern      RE Robert G. Sproul Jr., Evangel

**Class of 2014**  
TE Richard S. Lints, S. New England      RE Chris Shoemaker, S. New England

**Class of 2013**  
TE Craig R. Higgins, Metropolitan New York      RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

**Alternates**  
TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Tennessee Valley      Vacant

**Ex-Officio**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

**Advisory Member**

William Goodman

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE John B. White Jr.   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE William R. Lyle  
**SECRETARY:** TE Fred Greco   **ASST. SECRETARY:** TE D. Steven Meyerhoff

**Class of 2016**

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad   RE E.C. Burnett, Calvary  
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac   RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior   RE Robert Jackson Wilson, Georgia Foothills

**Class of 2015**

TE Brian Lee, Korean Northeastern   RE Howie Donahoe, Pacific Northwest  
TE William R. Lyle, Suncoast Florida   RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake   RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Missouri

**Class of 2014**

TE Bryan S. Chapell, Illiana   RE Daniel A. Carrell, James River  
TE Paul B. Fowler, North Texas   RE Bruce Terrell, Metropolitan New York  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville   RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

**Class of 2013**

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mountain   RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., North Texas  
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro   RE John Pickering, Evangel  
TE Danny Shuffield, South Texas   RE Jeffrey Owen, Pittsburgh

**Clerk of the Commission**

TE L. Roy Taylor, Georgia Foothills

**VII. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES**

**AD INTERIM STUDY COMMITTEE ON INSIDER MOVEMENTS**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE David B. Garner

TE David B. Garner, Philadelphia Metro West   RE Robert Berman, Tennessee Valley  
TE Nabeel T. Jabbour, Rocky Mountain   RE Jonathan Mitchell, Eastern Carolina  
TE William Nikides, Rocky Mountain



# PART TWO

## JOURNAL

### MINUTES OF THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

#### First Session - Tuesday Evening June 19, 2012

#### 40-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Fortieth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 7:35 p.m. on Tuesday, June 19, 2012, at Kentucky International Convention Center in Louisville, Kentucky. Moderator RE Daniel A. Carrell called the Assembly to order for worship. See Appendix X, p. 766 for the order of worship.

Following worship, the Assembly recessed at 9: 10 p.m. to reconvene at 9: 25 p.m.

#### 40-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment

The Moderator reconvened the Assembly at 9:25 p.m. for business with prayer by RE Paul Miller, author and founder of seeJesus ministry. The Moderator declared a quorum present, with 278 Ruling Elders and 797 Teaching Elders (1075) enrolled. See Appendix S, p. 492 for the complete enrollment.

#### 40-3 Election of Moderator

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the Fortieth General Assembly. TE J. Ligon Duncan III placed in nomination TE Michael F. Ross. On motion, TE Ross was **elected** by acclamation.

Moderator Ross was escorted to the chair by TE Duncan, assumed the chair, and expressed his thanks to the Assembly for their election.

TE Robert Brunson, chairman of the Administrative Committee, presented to retiring Moderator Carrell a plaque in token of the Assembly's appreciation for his year of service as Moderator. RE Carrell expressed his appreciation to the Assembly.

#### 40-4 Docket

The fourth draft of the docket (p. 779) was **amended** to have a partial report of Overtures Committee at 1:30 p.m. Wednesday, and **adopted**.

**40-5 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks**

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, TEs David R. Dively, D. Steven Meyerhoff, Robert S. Hornick, and Todd Gothard, were **elected** recording clerks; RE William R. Stanway was **elected** timekeeper; Frank M. Barker III and Jesse Reagan were **elected** Sound Engineers; Initial Production Group was **elected** Production Engineer; TE Lawrence C. Roff was **elected** Assembly Organist; TE James A. Smith was **elected** Chairman of the floor clerks and RE Ric Springer Vice Chairman.

**40-6 Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians**

RE Samuel J. Duncan and RE John B. White Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians by the Moderator.

**40-7 Recess**

The Assembly recessed at 9:48 p.m. with prayer by TE L. Roy Taylor, to reconvene at 10:30 a.m. Wednesday morning.

**Second Session - Wednesday Morning  
June 20, 2012**

**40-8 Assembly Reconvenes**

The Assembly reconvened at 10:30 a.m. on June 20, 2012, with the singing of “Before the Throne of God Above.” TE Harry L. Reeder III read Psalm 133 and led the Assembly in prayer.

**40-9 Personal Resolution #1**

TE Michael A. Milton presented the following personal resolution, which by a 2/3 vote was received and spread upon the Minutes:

**A Personal Resolution of Appreciation for  
the Ministry of Dr. Robert C. “Ric” Cannada, Jr.**

**Whereas**, the Word of God instructs the Church to show honor unto whom honor is due (Romans 13:7; I Timothy 5:17); and

**Whereas**, The Reverend Dr. Robert C. “Ric” Cannada, Jr., being the son of an esteemed father in the faith and one of the founders of both Reformed Theological Seminary and the Presbyterian Church in America, the late Robert Cannada, Sr., has not only continued his family’s legacy of faithful service to Christ and His Church, through church planting,

pastoring, and leading Reformed Theological Seminary as a founder of RTS Charlotte, professor, and most recently president and then Chancellor of the entire RTS system; and

**Whereas**, he has also served that seminary, the broader theological education world, and the global Church, in roles such as his leadership with the World Reformed Fellowship as a board member, and has served his denomination, the PCA, with distinction and with a winsomeness and Christ-likeness that has brought honor to Jesus Christ and to our denomination and credit to his ministry, family and his own life; and

**Whereas**, the seminary has grown under his ministry to included eight campuses and extensions in the United States and two global locations, and the seminary has continued to provide a large percentage of ministers to the PCA as well as other Reformed bodies; and

**Whereas**, Dr. Cannada has consistently sought to encourage the health and growth of other Reformed and evangelical seminaries in our constituency and across the broader Church, with a magnanimous spirit that brings honor to the Lord, the PCA, and RTS; and

**Whereas**, Dr. Ric Cannada has preached and taught the Bible with distinction and faithfulness to our Confessional standards, particularly standing uncompromisingly for inerrancy and infallibility of Scripture around the world in his appointed role, and

**Whereas** he has now been granted the status of *Chancellor Emeritus* by the Board of Trustees of Reformed Theological Seminary, effective 01 June 2012;

**Now, therefore,**

**Be it resolved** by the Fortieth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, at its meeting in Louisville, Kentucky, that:

The Presbyterian Church in America hereby expresses gratitude to Almighty God for the faithful service of Dr. Cannada to the courts of the PCA, the students, faculty and staff and alumni of Reformed Theological Seminary, and for his model of godliness in all matters pertaining to faith and life, and does seek to follow the commands of the Word of God to show honor and double honor to Dr. Cannada and to encourage this court to follow his ministry and life with the same degree of faithfulness to our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Mr. Moderator, I, Michael A. Milton, Teaching Elder, Tennessee Valley Presbytery, on behalf of our seminary and our Assembly, move that this Personal Resolution be adopted by this Fortieth General Assembly of the

Presbyterian Church in America and that the resolution be spread across the minutes of this Assembly and that, furthermore, the Assembly recognize Dr. Cannata with a copy of this Resolution and express our acknowledgment of his good efforts in the Gospel at this very time.

This Resolution is hereby passed, approved, and adopted this 20<sup>th</sup> day of June 2012.

Attested:

/s/ TE Michael F. Ross, Moderator

/s/ TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk

/s/ TE Michael A. Milton, Mover

#### **40-10 Report of the Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, presented his report (Appendix A, Attachment 1, p. 85), including the statistical portions. He reported on a communication from L'Église réformée de Québec (ERQ), which was received and, without objection, was ordered spread upon the Minutes. See Appendix A, p. 94.

The Stated Clerk reported on *BCO* Amendments sent down to Presbyteries for voting (Appendix A, Attachment 2, p. 97). **Item 1, Amend BCO 12-4**, received the necessary concurrence of the presbyteries, but was **defeated**. **Item 2, Amend BCO 19-11**, having received the necessary concurrence of the presbyteries, was **adopted**.

The Stated Clerk reported on new churches added to the denomination over the past year. TE Gary R. Cox offered a prayer of thanksgiving.

#### **40-11 Appointment of Committee on Thanks**

The Moderator appointed the following men to serve as the Committee on Thanks: TE Henry Lewis Smith and RE Melton Duncan. See 40-58, p. 81, for the report of the committee; see Appendix U, p. 588, for the Resolution of Thanks.

#### **40-12 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations**

TE Raymond D. Cannata, Chairman, yielded to TE Timothy R. LeCroy, who led the Assembly in prayer. TE Cannata presented the report (see 40-15, p. 19). See also Appendix N, p. 350.

**Recommendations 1 and 4** were **adopted**.

An **amendment to Recommendation 3** was **ruled out of order** by the Moderator, the point of order being that *RAO* 14-9.e forbids floor amendments to the CoC report.

The Chairman yielded to TE R. Irfon Hughes, who introduced the following fraternal delegates, who brought greetings:

TE James Faris (Reformed Presbyterian Church North America)

The Reverend James K. Kim (Korean American Presbyterian Church)

The Reverend L. Charles Jackson (Orthodox Presbyterian Church)

TE I. Henry Koh introduced the Reverend Gyu Chul Hwang (ecclesiastical observer, Presbyterian Church of Korea Hap Dong), who brought greetings.

The Chairman asked the brothers who had been in the former Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod (RPCES) to stand and be recognized. He then asked all who had graduated from Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary to stand. TE R. Daniel King gave thanks to God for the joining and receiving of the RPCES thirty years ago.

(See 40-15, below, for the continuation of the IRC CoC Report.)

#### **40-13 Assembly Recesses**

The CoC on Administrative Committee were informed that they needed to meet for one small item of business. The Assembly recessed with prayer by TE Ray Cannata at 11:41 a.m., to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

### **Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon June 20, 2012**

#### **40-14 Assembly Reconvenes**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of hymn 302\*, “Come, Christians, Join to Sing,” and prayer by the Moderator.

#### **40-15 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations** (continued from 40-12, p. 18)

TE Irfon Hughes led the Assembly in prayer. He introduced Ludgero Bonilha Morais (Presbyterian Church of Brazil), who brought greetings to the Assembly.

The Chairman yielded to TE Roy Taylor, representing the Permanent Committee, who spoke in support of the Permanent Committee report, and expressed no objection to the CoC Recommendation 3 (regarding Overture 2011-12, referred back to the IRC by the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, *M39GA*, p. 21 and p. 629. See also Appendix W, p. 751).

A motion was made by TE Fred Greco to suspend *RAO* Article XX in order to amend the report

---

\*Hymn numbers from *Trinity Hymnal*, Atlanta: Great Commission Publications, rev. ed. 1990.

A point of order was raised by TE David Coffin that the *RAO* 14-9.e does not allow amending the report. The Moderator ruled that the point of order was well taken and that the motion was out of order because the recommendation of a committee cannot be amended.

A point of order was raised by TE Joseph Pipa, asking the Moderator to rule that the recommendation was absolute. The Moderator referred to his prior ruling.

A point of order was raised by TE Paul Gilchrist that the only motion before the Assembly was the Committee of Commissioners recommendation. The Moderator stated that, according to the rules, the CoC recommendation was a substitute for the Permanent Committee recommendation and reminded the Assembly that the CoC recommendation was to be treated as a substitute motion.

The **substitute** motion was **adopted**, then **adopted** as the **main motion**.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Interchurch Relations Committee Report
- B. IRC Minutes
- C. IRC Recommendations

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. TE L. Roy Taylor gave a report discussing the history of the PCA's involvement in NAPARC and the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE). He especially emphasized the helpfulness of our contact as a denomination with those of differing perspectives and our cooperation in ministry with them. With regard to NAE, TE Taylor recounted the benefits of our membership in the NAE. These have included the following: our ability as a denomination to have chaplains in the US Armed Forces; the fruits of evangelistic efforts of the PCA to Nepalese refugees as a result of our involvement in the World Relief Fund, a branch of the NAE which helps locate one out of five refugees worldwide; and our influence on the NAE board of directors by virtue of TE Taylor's chairmanship of that board.
- B. The minutes of the meetings of the IRC on the dates August 18, 2011, March 19, 2012, and June 11, 2012, were reviewed and approved with no exceptions.

- C. The CoC was asked to respond to four recommendations from the IRC. The first two recommendations were approved unanimously without discussion. Recommendation four was also approved unanimously, and the discussion involved perfecting the language of the IRC's recommendation. The most significant discussion revolved around recommendation three, which dealt with Overture 12 from Central Carolina Presbytery. The CoC discussed several substitute motions for the IRC's recommended motion, eventually settling on a recommendation that included the IRC's original motion to answer Overture 12 in the negative, while adding a statement asking for the IRC to observe the actions of the NAE, and report back to the General Assembly at their discretion.

The substance of the CoC's arguments in favor of the recommendation that we approved was that it provided a middle ground between those who wanted to remain in the NAE and those who had some concerns about some of the recent statements of the NAE. The step that the CoC ultimately took was one in which the PCA will not withdraw from the NAE, while also addressing the concerns of some commissioners by calling on the IRC to monitor the positions and actions of the NAE. The rationale for our decision was given to be like the situation when the IRC was asked to observe the Christian Reformed Church and report back to the General Assembly if the denomination needed to take any further action. TE Taylor reported that the IRC was able to do such monitoring, and that they would be diligent and bold in proposing action to the General Assembly if they deemed the state of the NAE to be one that compromised us as a denomination.

For the majority of the commissioners, the overall benefit of being a part of the NAE outweighed a few of the statements of the Governmental Relations wing of the NAE that some may not agree with. Therefore the action of the CoC was a consensus action that is reflected the nature of our recommendation three. Some of those who voted for recommendation three were more concerned with the state of the NAE and others less so, yet the CoC was able to come together to provide this recommendation to the assembly.

### **III. Recommendations**

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (BCO 13-13). *Adopted*
3. That Overture 2011-12, referred back to the IRC by the 39<sup>th</sup> GA (M39GA, p. 21, p. 629; see Appendix W, p. 751), be answered in the negative, and that the General Assembly further direct the permanent committee of Interchurch Relations to be alert for and report to the General Assembly any action or position taken of the NAE. *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

The substitute motion keeps the original unanimous recommendation of the IRC, yet adds a level of observation of the actions and positions of the NAE. This addition was made in order to form a consensus between those who were in support of remaining in the NAE and those did not want to leave the NAE hastily yet were still concerned with some of the NAE's recent actions and positions.

4. That Overture 44 (Appendix W, p. 749) be answered in the affirmative and that Overture 37 (Appendix W, p. 741) be answered with reference to Overture 44. *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

The committee approved this substitute recommendation, simply because the IRC's original recommendation did not deal with Overture 44.

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Central Carolina  
Central Indiana  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Georgia Foothills  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Houston Metro  
Illiana  
Iowa

**Commissioner**

TE Carle W. Bogue Jr.  
TE Andrew J. Web  
RE Billy McQuade  
TE Thomas L. Wenger  
TE Clint H. Wilcke  
RE Robert G. Sproul Jr.  
TE Michael Grey Dixon  
RE Paul Kooistra Jr  
TE Joseph Henry Steele III  
TE William H. Tyson  
TE Nathan Currey  
RE Tim Brown  
TE Aaron Myers  
TE Brian Janssen



James River	TE William Daniel Lipford
Korean Central	TE Luke Kyung Moon Kim
Metro Atlanta	TE Matthew Armstrong
Mississippi Valley	RE Bill May
Missouri	TE Timothy R. LeCroy
New York State	TE Lawrence C. Roff
North Texas	TE John Kelley
Northern Illinois	TE Mark J. Henninger
Northwest Georgia	RE George Calvert
Ohio	TE Mark A. Scholten
Palmetto	TE William McCarty Schweitzer
Philadelphia Metro West	RE Eric D. Vannoy
Pittsburgh	RE L. Stanley Jenkins
Potomac	RE Patrick Shields
Savannah River	RE Craig R. Rowe
Southeast Alabama	TE Henry Lewis Smith
Southeast Louisiana	RE Raymond D. Cannata
Southwest Florida	TE Jonathan Winfree
Western Carolina	TE Edwin H. Olson
Westminster	TE John Dawson

Respectfully submitted,

TE Raymond D. Cannata, Chairman      TE Timothy R. LeCroy, Secretary

#### **40-16 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records**

TE Per Almquist, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix Q, p. 410). A **motion to postpone consideration** until Thursday 9:30 a.m. was **adopted**. See 40-31, p. 26.

#### **40-17 Partial Report of the Overtures Committee**

RE Frederick (Jay) Niekirk, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented a partial report. See 40-53, p. 56, and 40-57, p. 62, for continuation and full text of report.

**Recommendations 3, 4, and 18** were **adopted by the requisite 2/3 of those voting, which was a majority of the total enrollment (RAO Article XX)**.

**Recommendations 5, 6, 7, and 17** were **adopted**.

#### **40-18 Informational Report of Ridge Haven**

RE Wallace Anderson, Executive Director, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. (See 40-48, p. 45, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on RH.)

**40-19 Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE Gary D. Campbell, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. He introduced TE Craig L. Branson, who spoke about pastoral call packages, showed a video, mentioned published resources, and then closed the report with prayer. (See 40-50, p. 51, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA RBI.)

**40-20 Informational Report of PCA Foundation**

RE Randel N. Stair, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. He explained the work of the Foundation, including the Advise and Consent Fund. (See 40-45, p. 35, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation.)

**40-21 Informational Report of Christian Education & Publications**

TE W. Scott Barber, chairman of the Permanent Committee, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. TE Thomas R. Patete spoke about the work of Great Commission Publications, and TE Danny Mitchell spoke about youth ministry. TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator, summarized the report and announced that he was transitioning out of this role and seeking the Lord's will for the next phase of his ministry. The Assembly expressed its appreciation for his forty years of service with a standing ovation. (See 40-46, p. 37, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on CEP, including the Resolution of Thanks for Dr. Dunahoo's service.)

**40-22 Informational Report of Reformed University Ministries**

TE Thomas K. Cannon, chairman of the Permanent Committee, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator, acknowledged the Lord's blessings on the work of RUF and addressed the circumstances related to ministry on the campus of Vanderbilt University. (See 40-47, p. 42, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on RUM.)

**40-23 Informational Report of Mission to the World**

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. He showed a video presentation on the movement of the Spirit in Nepal and Vanuatu. (See 40-51, p. 53, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on MTW.)

#### **40-24 Informational Report of Mission to North America**

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. He introduced two videos, one about Metanoia Ministries and the other about LAMP. He thanked the Assembly for its prayer and financial support. (See 40-49, p. 47, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on MNA.)

#### **40-25 Informational Report of Covenant College**

RE Martin A. Moore, Chairman of the Board of Trustees, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. He spoke of the faithful service of President Niel Nielson, who will be retiring from his role as President June 30. President Nielson addressed the Assembly. He introduced the next President of the College, RE Dr. Jon Derek Halvorson, who addressed the Assembly. TE Harry Reeder led the Assembly in prayer. (See 40-44, p. 33, for the report of the CoC on Covenant College.)

#### **40-26 Informational Report of Covenant Theological Seminary**

RE Miles Gresham, Chairman of the Board of Trustees, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. TE Bryan Chapell, who has assumed a new position as Chancellor of the Seminary, addressed the Assembly, followed by TE Mark L. Dalbey, who has assumed the position of Interim President of the Seminary. (See 40-43, p. 29, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on CTS.)

#### **40-27 Informational Report of Administrative Committee**

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report. RE Richard Doster, Editor of *byFaith*, addressed the Assembly about the magazine, as the Assembly received the recent issue with the redesigned format. He informed the Assembly that the magazine will now be free to members of the PCA congregations. (See 40-52, p. 55, and 40-54, p. 56, for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on AC.)

#### **40-28 Assembly Recesses**

The Assembly recessed at 5:15 p.m. to convene for worship at 7:30 p.m. and for business at 9:30 a.m. Thursday morning. TE William Thraikill led the Assembly in a closing prayer.

**Fourth Session - Thursday Morning  
June 21, 2012**

**40-29 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 9:30 a.m. on June 21, 2012, with the singing of hymn 170, "Fairest Lord Jesus." TE Ligon Duncan read Psalm 120 and led the Assembly in prayer.

**40-30 Minutes of Tuesday and Wednesday Sessions**

The Minutes for Tuesday and Wednesday were distributed. Commissioners were asked to submit corrections to the floor clerks.

**40-31 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records**

TE Per Almquist, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and resumed the report (Appendix Q, p. 410. See also 40-16, p. 23 and 40-34, p. 28).

**Recommendations IV. 1-11** were adopted.

**Recommendations V. 1, 3-5, 7-13, 15-22, 24-35, 38-50, 52, and 54-80** were adopted.

A minority report was moved as a substitute for Recommendation 53.d, p. 487).

A point of order was raised as to the proper order of the minority and committee reports. The Moderator ruled that the minority report preceded the committee report (*RRO*, p 528, l 35).

Upon a procedural motion by TE Ligon Duncan, time of debate was extended by vote of the Assembly. A subsequent motion to extend the time of debate was defeated.

A point of order was raised concerning commissioners voting in a counted vote when they had not voted in the previous vote. The Moderator ruled that the point of order was well taken. He instructed the commissioners that only those who were located within the marked voting area and who had voted when the question was first put to the body by a card vote could be included in the standing counted vote by the floor clerks.

The **minority report** was defeated **317-353**. **Recommendation 53.d.** was defeated **385-425-21**.

A point of order was raised by TE Lane Keister that "the Chairman should have been allowed to speak." The Moderator ruled that the point of order was well taken (*RAO* 19-4.b).

A point of inquiry was raised by TE Fred Greco concerning the result occurring when a recommendation is defeated. On the advice of the parliamentarian, the Moderator ruled that a motion to recommit with instructions is in order for this report.

A **motion to recommit recommendations 53, 6, and 14** to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, **with instruction** to return with a harmonious answer, was **adopted**.

A point of order was raised by TE David Coffin that a motion to recommit cannot instruct the “outcome” (RAO 14-9.e). Upon advice of the parliamentarian, the Moderator ruled that the point of order was well taken.

TE Fred Greco modified his motion to read as follows: “**Motion to recommit Recommendations 53, 6, and 14** to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, with the aspiration that it will bring harmonious recommendations.” The motion was **adopted**.

The RPR report was interrupted for a Special Order. See 40-34, p. 28, for continuation of the report.

#### **40-32 Special Order: Report of the Nominating Committee**

TE Harry D. Long, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report and the supplemental report (Appendix P, p. 369, p. 400).

**Recommendation 1** was moved, seconded and **adopted**, electing all uncontested nominees.

**Recommendation 2** was moved, seconded and **adopted**, electing one uncontested floor nominee, RE John D. Pickering, Evangel Presbytery, to the Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2013.

**Recommendation 3** was moved, seconded and **adopted**. The following nominees were elected:

##### Administrative Committee

Class of 2016, TE Martin Hedman, South Coast

Class of 2016, TE Walter Jerome (Jerry) Schriver, Metro Atlanta

Class of 2016, RE James A. (Pat) Hodge, Calvary

##### Committee on Constitutional Business

Alternate, TE Roger G. Collins, Mississippi Valley

Alternate, RE Flynt Jones, Central Carolina

##### Committee on Christian Education and Publications

Class of 2017, RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

Alternate, TE Ronald N. Gleason, South Coast

##### Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary

Class of 2016, RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana

Committee on Interchurch Relations  
Class of 2015, RE Robert G. Sproul Jr., Evangel  
Alternate, TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Tennessee Valley

Standing Judicial Commission  
Class of 2016, TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad

Theological Examining Committee  
Alternate, RE Charles Waldron, Missouri

Committee on Reformed University Ministries  
Class of 2017, RE William H. Porter, Rocky Mountain

**40-33 Standing Judicial Commission Oaths of Office and SJC Declared  
Judicial Commission of this Assembly**

The Moderator administered the oath of office to all the newly elected members of the Standing Judicial Commission present, led the Assembly in prayer for the SJC, and declared the Standing Judicial Commission to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4.

The following members took their vows: Teaching Elders David F. Coffin Jr. and Paul D. Kooistra, and Ruling Elders E. C. Burnett, Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, and John D. Pickering.

**40-34 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records** (continued from 40-31, p. 26)

TE Per Almquist, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and resumed the report (Appendix Q, p. 410).

**Recommendations 2, 23, 36, 37 and 51** were **adopted**. In reference to Recommendation 51, an editorial correction was noted: Ohio Valley Presbytery's response regarding the May 7, 2010, meeting was incorrectly included in both recommendations 51.d and 51.e, and should be struck from 51.d and retained in 51.e.

On motion, **Recommendation 12.c** was **reconsidered**, and a **motion** to delete the first exception of substance, related to *BCO* 3-1 and *BCO* 13-9 (March 3-5, 2011), was **defeated**.

**40-35 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at noon with prayer by TE Richard D. (Rick) Phillips to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Fifth Session - Thursday Afternoon**

June 21, 2012

**40-36 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of hymn #100 “All Creatures of Our God and King” and prayer by the Moderator.

**40-37 Amendment of the Docket**

The docket was **amended** to move the Ad-Interim Study Committee report until immediately after the Theological Examining Committee report.

**40-38 Cooperative Ministries Committee Report**

RE Daniel A. Carrell, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix M, p. 334).

**40-39 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission**

RE E. C. Burnett, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix T, p. 521), which was **received**.

**Recommendations IV. 1-4** (p. 582) were **adopted by unanimous consent**, which the Moderator ruled as being two thirds of those voting, which was also a majority of the total enrollment.

The Assembly recognized RE Thomas F. Leopard for his eleven years of service, and he addressed the Assembly.

**40-40 Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business**

RE John Bice, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix O, p. 362) as information.

**40-41 Report of the Theological Examining Committee**

RE Terry Eaves, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix R, p. 490).

**40-42 Report of the Ad Interim Study Committee on Insider Movements**

TE David Garner, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix V, p. 590). **Recommendations 1-4** (p. 596) were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee.

**40-43 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary**

RE Bryce Sullivan, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see below).

**Recommendations 1-6, 8-11** were **adopted**.

**Recommendation 7** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee.

RE Miles Gresham led the Assembly in prayer for Covenant Seminary and for TE Bryan Chapell, who is assuming a new position as Chancellor at the Seminary. TE LeRoy Capper led the Assembly in prayer for prospective students of Covenant Seminary.

See also Informational Report, 40-26, p. 25.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Report of the Covenant Theological Seminary
- B. The minutes of the following meetings of the Board of Trustees: April 29-30, 2011; September 23-24, 2011; January 27-28, 2012; and April 16, 2012
- C. The minutes of the following meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees: March 4, 2011; April 29, 2011; June 24, 2011; September 23, 2011; December 1, 2011; January 20, 2012; January 27, 2012; March 9, 2012; March 16, 2012; April 13, 2012; and April 18, 2012
- D. The Financial Audit of Covenant Theological Seminary for fiscal year 2011-2012
- E. The proposed 2012-2013 Covenant Theological Seminary Budget

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

RE Bill French, Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustee Chairman, gave a brief report on the changes at the seminary since the last GA.

TE Bryan Chapell gave a brief report on his new role as Chancellor of Covenant Theological Seminary, discussing his expanded role in outreach activities and his continued role in teaching.

TE Mark Dalbey, Interim President of Covenant Theological Seminary, gave a brief report on his new role as Interim President and the transitions taking place at the Seminary. This included an update of the Seminary's current search for a new President, an overview of the Seminary's financial standing, and a report on the increased focus on field ministry education for students.

RE Bill French thanked TE Mark Dalbey for his faithful service over the last year.



### III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates, faculty and staff, and trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to bless Covenant Theological Seminary's efforts at recruiting new students, restructuring its MDiv program, developing a new distance education program, and enhancing its online presence, and that he would provide the Seminary's leaders and staff wisdom and discernment as they work to make the Seminary a stronger vehicle for theological education and a greater resource for the church. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly pray for recent graduates of Covenant Theological Seminary, and all those who are seeking ministry calls in this time of economic turmoil, that the Lord would provide fully for them and their families and that he would give them peace and comfort as they seek his will for their lives. *Adopted*
5. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 29-30, 2011; September 23-24, 2011; January 27-28, 2012; and April 16, 2012, be approved with notations and exceptions of form as submitted (No quorum declared) and that the minutes of the meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for March 4, 2011; April 29, 2011; June 24, 2011; September 23, 2011; December 1, 2011; January 20, 2012; January 27, 2012; March 9, 2012; March 16, 2012; April 13, 2012; and April 18, 2012 be approved with notations and exceptions of form as submitted (No quorum declared). *Adopted*
6. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2011 by Capin Crouse LLC, be received. *Adopted*
7. That the proposed 2012-13 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

8. That the General Assembly give thanks to our Lord for his continued provision for Covenant Theological Seminary in the midst of today's troubled economy, and that prayer be offered for those individuals, churches, institutions, and organizations who are struggling financially during this time. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly pray for those around the country and around the world who are considering coming to Covenant Theological Seminary, that God would go before them to make their transition to seminary life possible, and that he would even now be working in the hearts of those to whom they will one day minister so that the gospel would find soft and fertile soil for growth. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to work mightily through both Covenant Theological Seminary and the PCA to bring biblical truth to his church and gospel peace to his people. *Adopted*
11. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the 18 years of faithful and excellent service Dr. Bryan Chapell has rendered to the Lord and His church as President of Covenant Theological Seminary and to ask the Lord's blessing on his continued service in his new calling as the first Chancellor of the seminary. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

Ascension	TE Stephen B. Tipton
Calvary	RE Bill Boney
Catawba Valley	TE Robert Daniel King
Central Carolina	TE Harrison Spitler
Central Georgia	RE Douglas Pohl
Chesapeake	TE Robert E. Bell
Covenant	TE Thomas L. Mirabella
Evangel	RE Lamar Thomas
Fellowship	TE Dieter Paulson
Georgia Foothills	RE Bruce E. Breeding
Grace	RE Phillip Shroyer
Great Lakes	TE Douglas Weir Graham
Gulf Coast	TE James S. Thorpe
Heartland	TE Anthony J. Felich
Illiana	TE Robert P. Ellis
Iowa	TE Larry C. Hoop
Metro Atlanta	TE Robert G. Carter
Metropolitan New York	TE Jon Storck
Mississippi Valley	RE Paul Adams

## JOURNAL

Missouri	RE Carlton E. Gillam
Nashville	RE Bryce Sullivan
New York State	TE Tom Kristoffersen
North Texas	TE Joseph F. Ryan
Northern California	TE Josh Lee
Northern Illinois	TE Jeremy Cheezum
Ohio	TE Dave H. Shutter
Pacific Northwest	TE Michael Subracko
Palmetto	TE Louis Igou Hodges
Pittsburgh	RE David Snoko
Platte Valley	TE Randall Arms
Potomac	RE Michael VanDerLinden
Savannah River	TE Neil Stewart
Siouxlands	TE Logan Patrick Almy
Southeast Alabama	RE Denise Crowe
Southeast Louisiana	TE Joshua A. Martin
Southwest	TE John Edgar Eubanks Jr.
Southwest Florida	TE Dwight L. Dolby
Tennessee Valley	TE Brian Salter
Western Canada	TE Bradley Jones

### **40-44 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College**

TE Eric McDaniel, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see below).

**Recommendations 1, 3-9** were **adopted**.

**Recommendation 2** was **defeated**. A motion to **reconsider Recommendation 2** was **adopted**, and a **substitute motion** “That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of this denomination to pray for the ministry of Covenant College especially on the Lord’s Day, October 14, 2012” was **adopted** without objection.

A resolution of thanks for retiring president RE Niel Nielson from the Board of Trustees was read to the Assembly. The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer for Covenant College.

See also Informational Report, 40-25, p. 25.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON COVENANT COLLEGE**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Proposed operative budget for fiscal year ending June 30, 2013.
- B. Covenant College Financial Report.

- C. Covenant College Permanent Committee Minutes from October 6-7, 2011, and the minutes from March 15-16, 2012; with notations.
- D. Report of Covenant College to the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

## **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Reports from Covenant College President RE Niel Nielson and President Elect Derek Halvorson.
- B. The minutes of the meetings of the Covenant College Board of Trustees.
- C. Financial Statements.
- D. Recommendations of Covenant College Permanent Committee.

## **III. Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly designate October 14, 2012, as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the College especially on that day. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2012-2013 as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly adopt “The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Financial Report” dated June 30, 2011, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 6-7, 2011, and March 15-16, 2012; with notations. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry. *Adopted*

9. That the chairman read the “Resolution of Thanks” for Dr. Niel Nielson recorded in the minutes of March 15-16, 2012. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Georgia  
Central Indiana  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Heritage  
James River  
Metro Atlanta  
Mississippi Valley  
Nashville  
New York State  
Ohio Valley  
Pacific Northwest  
Palmetto  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Siouxlands  
Southeast Alabama  
Southern Florida  
Southern New England  
Tennessee Valley  
Wisconsin

**Commissioner**

TE Jeremy James Coyer  
TE Robert D. Cathcart Jr  
TE John Charles Kinser  
TE David J. Wegener  
TE Grant M. Beachy  
TE Erik McDaniel  
RE Randy Gieselmann  
TE Russ Hightower  
TE Joseph C. Grider  
TE Rick A. Gray  
RE E.T. Ashworth  
TE Dale Zarlenga  
TE Matthew W. Giesman  
TE Joshua James Floyd  
RE Ross Meo  
TE Mark Randle  
RE Gerald Hedman  
TE Ralph Kelley  
TE P. Keith Larson  
TE John Armstrong  
TE Ryan Arkema  
TE Jeffrey L. Hamm  
TE Stephen M. Clark  
TE Allen McClure  
TE Doyle Allen  
RE Greg Brinkmann

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Erik McDaniel, Chairman

/s/ TE Russ Hightower, Secretary

**40-45 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation**

TE Randy Schlichting, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see below).

**Recommendations 1, 3-4** were **adopted**.

**Recommendation 2** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.  
See also Informational Report, 40-20, p. 24.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
PCA FOUNDATION, INC.**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc., (PCAF) Board Report
- B. PCA Foundation, Inc., Board Meeting Minutes dated August 5, 2011, and March 2, 2012
- C. PCA Foundation, Inc., Board Recommendations
- D. PCA Foundation, Inc., Audited Financial Statements

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. The work of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board of Directors, as presented in the PCA Foundation Board Minutes and Report
  - Reviewed Board Minutes as to format and substance to determine whether there were violations of the Assembly's guidelines or need for notations.
  - Minutes contained no exceptions or notations.
- B. The Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board
- C. Audited Financial Statements of the PCA Foundation, Inc., including the 2013 Proposed Budget
- D. Audited report of Capin Crouse, LLP

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the Financial Audit for the PCA Foundation for the calendar year ended December 31, 2011 by Capin Crouse, LLP be adopted. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2013 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. *Adopted*
- 3. That the minutes of Board meetings of August 5, 2011 and March 2, 2012 be approved, without exception or notation. *Adopted*
- 4. That the General Assembly commend President RE Randel Stair, the staff, and the Board of Directors of PCA Foundation, Inc. for their excellent work in their faithful service to the Lord Jesus Christ and the Presbyterian Church in America. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Calvary  
Catawba Valley  
Chesapeake  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Georgia Foothills  
Gulf Coast  
Metro Atlanta  
Nashville  
Potomac  
Southeast Louisiana

**Commissioner**

RE Ken Safford  
TE Douglas Falls, Jr.  
TE William Evans III  
TE Robbie Hendrick  
TE Lewis Ward, Jr.  
RE Doug Garland  
RE Ben Brown  
TE Randy Schlichting  
RE Frank A. Wonder  
RE Frederick Kuhl  
TE Steven Leonard

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Randy Schlichting, Chairman

/s/ RE Frank A. Wonder, Secretary

**40-46 Report of Committee of Commissioners Christian Education and Publications**

TE Stephen T. Estock, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see below).]

**Recommendations 1-3, 5-16** were **adopted**. Recommendation 4 was deferred to the CoC on Administrative Committee.

A resolution of appreciation to TE Charles H. Dunahoo for his service as Coordinator of CEP was read, and a plaque was presented to him. The Assembly expressed its appreciation with a standing ovation. TE Dunahoo addressed the Assembly.

See also Informational Report, 40-21, p. 24.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. CEP Permanent Committee Report
- B. CEP Permanent Committee minutes for September 8, 2011; March 8-9, 2012
- C. CEP Permanent Committee recommendations
- D. Overture 25 from New Jersey Presbytery – “Utilize CEP Bookstore”

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. TE Charles Dunahoo reported on the work of the Committee of Christian Education and Publication. TE Dunahoo addressed the history and importance of Christian Education in the life of the church and the various activities and programs of the CEP.
- B. TE Tom Patete reported on GCP. TE Patete addressed the various products available through GCP.
- C. TE Scott Barber, chairman of the CEP Committee reported to CoC. TE Barber addressed the value of CEP and the financial status of CEP.
- D. TE Will Hesterberg reported on the work of the search committee to find TE Dunahoo's replacement.

## III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of CEP from September 2011 and March 2012 with notations. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly receive the report of the Permanent Committee (Appendix D, p. 207) as a reasonable report on the ministry activities of CEP for July 2011 through June 2012. *Adopted*
- 3. That the 2011 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, be received and approved for the 2012 Audit. *Adopted*
- 4. That the General Assembly approve the 2013 CEP budget as presented by the AC Committee. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
- 5. That the Assembly give thanks to God for the work of Mrs. Jane Patete, Coordinator of CEP's Women's Ministry, along with the CEP staff, volunteers, speakers and teachers for the outstanding October 2011 Women's Conference *Amazing Grace 360*. *Adopted*
- 6. That the Assembly express its appreciation to those churches and individuals who contributed to the 2011 Love Gift given to Covenant Seminary. *Adopted*
- 7. That the Assembly commend to its member churches the 2012 Women's Love Gift designated to Mission to the World. *Adopted*
- 8. That the Assembly join CEP in expressing thanks to the GCP staff for their work on the new senior high materials as well as the early positive responses from the churches. *Adopted*
- 9. That the Assembly encourage its churches to utilize resources from CEP and MNA regarding alternative track training for the church related ministries. *Adopted*
- 10. That the Assembly further encourage local churches, presbyteries, and individuals to utilize CEP's resources available from the CEP



## JOURNAL

Bookstore. Also to encourage the use of CEP's website (equip.pacep.org) relating to ideas and resources for ministry to senior citizens including training for more participation in ministry.

*Adopted*

11. That the Assembly join with CEP in encouraging churches to participate in CEP's YXL summer conferences designed to give leadership training to selected high school students. (Covenant College July 9-14, Ephrata, Pennsylvania, July 8-13, and Horn Creek, Colorado, July 7-14, 2012). *Adopted*
12. That the Assembly, on behalf of the ministry of CEP's Committee and Staff, offer prayer at the end of this report for three specific items:
  - 1) God's guidance for CEP as it works through its leadership transition.
  - 2) For the CEP search committee in their task recommending a new coordinator for CEP to the 2013 General Assembly in keeping with RAO 4-17.
  - 3) The decline in funding which has required significant staff reduction. *Adopted*
13. That the Assembly record its thanks to TE Scott Barber, TE Marvin Padgett, and RE Charles Gibson for their faithful service to the PCA through the CEP Committee. *Adopted*
14. That the Assembly also include in its annual report special thanks to TEs Robert Edmiston and Richard Aeschliman, who served CEP and the PCA for many years before their retirement. *Adopted*
15. That the Assembly hear the following resolution of thanks read to them. *Adopted*

### **Resolution of Thanks to Dr. Charles Hugh Dunahoo**

The 2012 Committee of Commissioners for Christian Education and Publications wishes to recognize and commend the great work of Christ's Kingdom that has been accomplished in the Presbyterian Church in America under the leadership of our long serving and beloved Coordinator TE Charles Hugh Dunahoo. At this General Assembly we call upon all the commissioners of the denomination to join us in thanking our gracious father and brother in the Lord who 40 years ago this summer joined with a band of brothers in forming a new denomination and from the very beginning has never stopped working to equip God's people.

We read in Psalm 71:17 *O God, You have taught me from my youth; And to this day I declare Your wondrous works.*

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Dr. Charles Hugh Dunahoo is a native Georgian and a graduate from the University of Georgia, Columbia Theological Seminary, Westminster Theological Seminary, and Georgia State University. He is married to Colleen Roberts Dunahoo, and together they have three children and seven grandchildren. Ordained into Gospel ministry in June 1965, he served on the pastoral staff at Westminster Presbyterian Church in Atlanta, Georgia, and as director of Camp Westminster. He pastored Oak Park Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama, and the Smyrna, Georgia, Presbyterian Church—one of the 30 churches calling for the organization of what is now the PCA.

Charles was on the original Presbyterian Churchmen United Executive Committee, and one of the initial 30 men who called for the convention from which came the organization of the PCA. He likes to say, “Among the 30 which later became 40, I was the youngest founder of the PCA.”

During the first three years of the PCA he served as Chairman of the Constitutional Documents Committee and was an original member of the Administration Committee. Charles accepted the call to serve as Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications in 1977, agreeing to a three-year position which grew to three and a half decades. His ministry at CEP has taken him across the church and world. He has worked primarily as a teacher of teachers, helping people develop general knowledge of the Scriptures, theology, and apologetics.

During his time as Coordinator he has also served on the Bethany Christian Services National Board and chaired its Directions Committee. He presently serves as Chairman of the Board of the Westminster Theological Seminary and twice served as a consultant for the Billy Graham World Congress on Evangelization.

The privilege of making “Kingdom disciples” is entrusted to the church. If the church is to be effective, it must make plain that which it proclaims. This is the Great Commission. Charles, we remember specifically several commitments that you have held in ministry and that this committee believes God has used to strengthen the life and mission of the PCA.

*A commitment to the Lordship of Christ.* You have faithfully “shown us Jesus” by sharing your knowledge of the Savior, his sovereignty over all things, and by pointing to Him as the only hope for a lost and dying world.

*A commitment to the Bible.* You have consistently utilized the Bible as the foundation for Christian education. You have striven for excellence in training and provision of biblical resources for ministry.

*A commitment to the priesthood of all believers.* You have recognized that non-ordained leadership is vital to local churches, and you have encouraged members to use their gifts and participate in the ministry of the local church.

*A commitment to complementarian ministry.* The denomination has greatly benefited from your proclamation of the biblical standard of male headship while at the same time encouraging and utilizing the gifts of women. We rejoice that under your leadership Women’s Ministry in the PCA has seen generations of women impacted.

*A commitment to Christian Unity.* You were an advocate of PCA partnership with the OPC in Great Commission Publications, which now serves the denomination well through Christian education materials for youth and adult. This cooperative venture is a model of cooperation in mission within the church.

*A commitment to the Church.* As a founding father you have provided wise pastoral leadership to the denomination, its agencies and committees and conscientiously served within her courts.

Today the PCA gives thanks for Dr. Charles Hugh Dunahoo, who for 35 years has effectively and faithfully guided the training and teaching of the church by equipping leaders for the Kingdom to make disciples of the nations. We recognize both the quality and the quantity of your labors in the Lord’s vineyard. May God bless you richly as you continue to serve Him.

16. That the Assembly answer **Overture 25** from New Jersey Presbytery – “Utilize CEP Bookstore” with reference to recommendation 10 of the CEP CoC. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Heartland  
Houston Metro  
Iowa  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
North Florida  
Northern Illinois  
Ohio  
Ohio Valley  
Palmetto  
Pittsburgh  
Providence  
Savannah River  
South Florida  
South Texas  
Southwest Florida  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Larry R. Elenbaum  
RE Melton Duncan  
TE Kevin John Ball  
TE Kevin Hale  
RE Ray Tucker  
TE Sheldon MacGillivray  
TE Rick Franks  
RE Steve Mathis  
TE Ian G. Hard  
RE J. Lee Owen  
TE Stephen Estock  
RE Ernie Jennings  
TE David Keithley  
TE David B. Wallover  
RE Tom Hill  
RE Shane Shaarda  
TE Chris Malamisuro  
TE Jackie Dean Gaston Jr.  
TE Henry Curtis McDaniel III  
RE Terence Murdock  
TE Kyle Livingston  
TE Joel Kavanaugh

Respectfully submitted,  
TE Stephen Estock, Chairman

TE Kevin Hale, Secretary

**40-47 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries**

TE Charles Garland, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (p. 43, below).

**Recommendations 1-2, 4-8** were **adopted**.

**Recommendation 3** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee.

TE Ligon Duncan led the Assembly in prayer for RUM as it relates to the circumstances at Vanderbilt University. TE W. Robert Edwards closed the report with prayer.

See also Informational Report, 40-22, p. 24.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee on RUM from October 4, 2011, and March 6, 2012.
- B. Audit for 2011
- C. Budget for 2013
- D. Report and Recommendations of the Permanent Committee

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

TE Rod Mays, RUM Coordinator, reported on the ministry of RUM. TE Tom Cannon, Chairman of the Permanent Committee on RUM, Mr. Lance Covan, Director of Development, TE Al Lacour, RUF International Coordinator, and TE John Stone, Assistant Coordinator, shared about different aspects of the work of RUM.

The Committee reviewed the Permanent Committee's report to the General Assembly, recommendations, audit report, budget, and the minutes from the two Permanent Committee meetings, October 4, 2011, and March 6, 2012.

### **III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 4, 2011, and March 6, 2012. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly adopt the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2011, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly approve the 2013 budget of Reformed University Ministries. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
- 4. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1 and 2 of the Permanent Committee Report (See Appendix K, p. 319, for Attachment 1. See *Commissioner Handbook*, 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, pp. 818-890 for Attachment 2, Report of Campus Ministers.) *Adopted*
- 5. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2012/2013 term and commend him for his faithful service. *Adopted*
- 6. That the General Assembly urge churches to meet partnership shares for RUM. *Adopted*
- 7. That the General Assembly thank the RUM staff and Permanent Committee for their faithful leadership in dealing with the difficult

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

wisdom issue at Vanderbilt University and urge prayer for ongoing wisdom. *Adopted*

8. That the General Assembly commend the Staff, committee, and ministers of RUM for their work on campuses in the United States and around the world. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Georgia  
Covenant  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Georgia Foothills  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Houston Metro  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Nashville  
North Texas  
Northern California  
Northern Illinois  
Northwest Georgia  
Ohio  
Ohio Valley  
Pacific Northwest  
Palmetto  
Piedmont Triad  
Pittsburgh  
Platte Valley  
Potomac  
Providence  
Southeast Alabama  
Southern New England  
Tennessee Valley  
Western Carolina

**Commissioner**

RE Steven Morley  
TE Jim Thomas Roberts  
TE George Andrew Adams  
TE Rob Barber  
TE Daniel Seale  
TE Murray Lee  
RE Mike Russo  
TE Charles Garland  
TE Norman A. Bagby Jr.  
TE Scott Moore  
TE Chris Schwartz  
TE Wilson Shirley  
TE Andrew Vander Mass  
TE Caleb G. Cangelosi  
TE Jeremy Fair  
TE David Jones  
RE Mark A. Riese  
RE Jeff Talley  
RE Timothy Ling  
TE Donald W. Aven  
TE John F. Jones IV  
TE J. Phillip Stogner Jr.  
RE Paul D. Koeppel  
TE Mitchell Lee Haubert  
TE Kyle McClellan  
TE Chris Sicks  
TE Adam Tisdale  
TE Gary Spooner  
TE Brad D. Evans  
TE Mark Ehlers  
TE Todd Gwennap

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Charles Garland, Chairman    /s/ TE Dan Seale, Secretary

**40-48 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven**

RE Gene Godfrey, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see below).

**Recommendations 1, 3-4** were **adopted**. Recommendation 2 was deferred to the CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer. See also Informational Report, 40-18, p. 23.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
RIDGE HAVEN**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Ridge Haven Permanent Committee report.
- B. Ridge Haven Permanent Committee Minutes for February 28-March 1, 2011; August 29-30, 2011; November 14-15, 2011; and February 27-28, 2012
- C. Ridge Haven Board of Directors Executive Committee Minutes for July 19, 2011 and August 29, 2011

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. The Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven Conference and Retreat Center heard a report from RE Wallace Anderson, Executive Director of Ridge Haven on current events at Ridge Haven.
- B. The Minutes of Feb 28-Mar 1, 2011; Aug 29-30, 2011; Nov 14-15, 2011; and February 27-28, 2012 were reviewed.
- C. The Minutes of the Executive Committee for July 19, 2011, and August 29, 2011, were reviewed.
- D. The 2010 audit dated June 1, 2011, performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan was reviewed. The only major issue that was referenced was the long-term lease agreement with the residents, which is an ongoing issue.
- E. The 2013 RH Budget was reviewed.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the Minutes of February 28 – March 1, 2011; August 29-30, 2011; November 14-15, 2011; and February 27-28, 2012, as well as the minutes of the Executive Committee dated July 19, 2011, and August 29, 2011, be approved with the following notations:
  - a. Names should be replaced by titles / positions when referenced in minutes.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. All minutes should include the name of the person who submitted them.
- c. All minutes should include references to approval of past minutes and approval of current agenda. *Adopted*
2. That the 2013 Ridge Haven budget, as presented through AC budget review committee, be approved. *Adopted*
3. That the 2010 audit by Robins, Eskew, Smith, & Jordan be received. *Adopted*
4. That the Executive Director, the Board of Directors, and the Staff of Ridge Haven be commended for the extraordinary turnaround of this ministry due to the diligent work of the Executive Director, the wise oversight of the Board of Directors, and the faithful service of the Staff. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Catawba Valley  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Gulf Coast  
Nashville  
North Florida  
North Texas  
Ohio Valley  
Palmetto  
Pittsburgh  
Southeast Alabama  
Tennessee Valley  
Western Carolina

**Commissioner**

RE Ken Peterson  
TE John R. Fastenau  
TE Kevin Burrell  
TE Jerry Straight  
TE Dean Conkel  
TE Sam Brown  
TE G. Mark Cushman  
RE Gene Godfrey  
TE Pat Davey  
TE Andrew Christman Berg  
TE Thomas John Park, Jr.  
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Jr.  
TE Paul Calvert  
TE R. Andrew Newell  
TE Richard Howard Lang  
TE Kevin Corley  
TE Hutchinson  
TE Andrew Lipton

Visitors:

RE Wallace Anderson, RH Executive Director  
TE Neal Ganzel, RH Board of Directors

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Gene Godfrey, Chairman

/s/ TE R. Andrew Newell, Secretary



**40-49 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America**

TE David W. Zavadil, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (below).

**Recommendations 1, 2, 4-19** were **adopted**.

**Recommendation 3** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

See also Informational Report, 40-24, p. 25.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes (September 15, 2011; March 9, 2012)
- C. MNA Permanent Committee Recommendations
- D. Overtures referred to Committee: Overtures 5, 7, 22, 23, 24, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42
- E. MNA Permanent Committee Audit and 2013 Budget

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes (September 15, 2011; March 9, 2012)
- C. MNA Permanent Committee Recommendations
- D. Overtures referred to Committee: Overtures 5, 7, 22, 23, 24, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42
- E. MNA Permanent Committee Audit and 2013 Budget

**III. Recommendations**

1. That having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2011, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends TE James C. Bland III for his and his staff's excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2011, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. Attachment 4 to the Permanent Committee Report (Appendix G, p. 272) provides a complete list of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- MNA staff; see Attachment 5, p. 273 for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. See Appendix G, Attachment 6, p. 274, for Bethany's Report. *Adopted*
  3. That the General Assembly adopt the 2013 MNA Budget and commend it to the churches for their support. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
  4. That the General Assembly adopt the 2011 MNA Audit. *Adopted*
  5. That the name of the Presbyterian & Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (aka: PRJC) be changed to Presbyterian & Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (aka: PRCC). *Adopted*
  6. That the 40th General Assembly affirm the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC) as a full member of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains & Military Personnel (PRJC). *Adopted*
  7. That TE CH (COL) Kenneth Wayne Bush, USA, and TE Veterans Administration Chaplain Charles Mitchell Rector be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2016. *Adopted*
  8. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 5** from Covenant Presbytery to "Transfer Montgomery County (Mississippi) from the Geographic bounds of Covenant presbytery to the geographic bounds of the Mississippi Valley presbytery," (p. 686) **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*
  9. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 7** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Covenant Presbytery, to "Transfer Montgomery County (Mississippi) from the Geographic Bounds of Covenant Presbytery to the Geographic Bounds of the Mississippi Valley Presbytery," (p. 688) **be answered in the affirmative by reference to the response to Overture 5** of the 40th General Assembly. *Adopted*
  10. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 23** from Philadelphia Presbytery to "Move Crossroads Church, Upper Darby Township, and all of Delaware County from Philadelphia Presbytery to Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery," (p. 718) **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

11. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 24** from Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Philadelphia Presbytery to “Move Upper Darby Township and Crossroads Church from Philadelphia Presbytery to Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery,” (p. 719) **be answered in the affirmative, by reference to Overture 23** from Philadelphia Presbytery to “Move Crossroads Church, Upper Darby Township, and all of Delaware County from Philadelphia Presbytery to Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery.” *Adopted*
12. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 38** from Southwest Presbytery, to “Recommend New Guidelines for the Multiplication and Re-Organization of Presbyteries,” ((p. 742) **be answered in the affirmative**, and that the Committee on Mission to North America be instructed to recommend updated presbytery multiplication guidelines to the 41st General Assembly. *Adopted*
13. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 39** from Louisiana Presbytery, to “Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Re-draw Boundaries,” (p. 743) **be answered in the affirmative**. *Adopted*
14. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 22** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery to “Expand Mississippi Valley Presbytery,” **be answered in the affirmative**, by reference to Overture 39 from Louisiana Presbytery, to “Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Re-draw Boundaries.” *Adopted*
15. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 40** from Southeast Louisiana Presbytery, to “Expand Southeast Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery,” (p. 745) **be answered in the affirmative, by reference to Overture 39** from Louisiana Presbytery, to “Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Re-draw Boundaries.” *Adopted*
16. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 41** from North Texas Presbytery, to “Expand North Texas Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery,” (p. 746) **be answered in the affirmative, by reference to Overture 39** from Louisiana Presbytery, to “Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Re-draw Boundaries.” *Adopted*
17. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 42** from Covenant Presbytery, to “Expand Covenant Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery,” (p. 747) **be answered in the affirmative, by reference to Overture 39** from Louisiana Presbytery, to “Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Re-draw Boundaries.” *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

18. That the General Assembly approve the MNA Committee minutes of September 15, 2011 with notations and the minutes of March 9, 2012 with notations. *Adopted*
19. That the General Assembly note the reception of February 29, 2012 Management Letter. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

Ascension	TE Marc D. Miller
Blue Ridge	TE Andy Wood
Calvary	RE Jeffrey Scott Tell
Central Carolina	TE Thomas D. Hawkes
Central Georgia	RE Charles Duggan III
Covenant	TE Chris Treat
Eastern Carolina	RE Frederick Gervais
Fellowship	TE H. Wallace Tinsley, Jr.
Grace	RE John Sullivan
Heartland	TE James A. Baxter
James River	TE David W. Zavadil
Korean Capitol	TE Dong Woo Kim
Metropolitan New York	TE Tim R. Locke
Mississippi Valley	RE Sam Hensley
New York State	TE Marc Swan
North Texas	TE David J. Rogers
Northern Illinois	TE Justin Coverstone
Ohio	TE Stephen J. Resch
Ohio Valley	RE Cecil New
Pacific Northwest	TE Pat G. Roach
Piedmont Triad	TE Randall Kirk Edwards
Pittsburgh	TE Jonathan Price
Potomac	RE Robert Mattes
Savannah River	TE Geoffrey Thomas Gleason
Southwest Florida	TE Drew Bennett
Tennessee Valley	TE Michael Quillen
Western Carolina	TE Frank Edward Hamilton
Westminster	TE James E. Richter
Wisconsin	TE Dan Jackson

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE David W. Zavadil, Chairman

/s/ TE Michael Quillen, Secretary

**40-50 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE Lowell Pitzer, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (below).

**Recommendations 1-3, 5-8** were **adopted**.

**Recommendation 4** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

See also Informational Report, 40-19, p. 24.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Review of RBI Board of Directors minutes
- B. Review of Auditor's report
- C. Review of the Proposed 2012 Budget
- D. Review of Recommendations

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

RBI President Gary Campbell discussed with the RBI Committee of Commissioners the PCA RBI 2011 Annual Report. The key accomplishments that RE Campbell highlighted to the commissioners included the review of the Retirement Readiness survey done through the services of PricewaterhouseCoopers (PwC), which were endorsed, by the 38<sup>th</sup> GA, and made some key insights from the reports.

- A. The key findings of the Retirement Readiness survey is an expected "tidal wave" of retiring PCA Teaching elders, which those retiring should triple in the next 25 years. It is expected that 25% of those retiring are seriously deficient in their readiness. Furthermore, the number of families needing Relief Ministry Assistance (Widows, Under-supported Pastors, Pastors without Call, etc.) will quadruple over the next 25 years resulting in a rise from \$350,000 per year to \$5.5 million per year by 2035. The expectation is that the \$5 million dollar fund will be depleted by 2029.
- B. Another key finding from the Retirement Readiness survey is the need to educate PCA Teaching Elders and Presbyteries on call

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

package guidelines. With this in mind, TE David Anderegg, Jr., was hired as Financial Planning Advisor to write and inform on the matter.

- C. RE Campbell introduced TE Bob Clarke, RBI's Director of Ministerial Relief, to further discuss the survey results. The expectation is that 1,000 families will need assistance. Moreover, it will take about \$250,000 to \$300,000 per year to take care of teaching elders' widows. These current widows on average are in their 80's and 90's years of age. Because of this need, the Christmas Offering needs to be doubled to meet the expected need.
- D. To answer the expected relief needed, the plan is to create a Director of Development who will work for a five-year period. During that time, the Director of Development will focus on donors to build the "war chest." This upcoming position is the cause for the 10% expected increase in the 2013-operating budget.

### III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly **approve** the minutes of the board meetings dated August 5, 2011, November 11, 2011, and March 2, 2012; *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly **adopt** the 2011 audit report dated April 24, 2012, by Capin Crouse LLP; *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly **approve** the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2012 audit; *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly **approve** the 2013 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year; *Deferred to the CoC on AC*
5. That the General Assembly **approve** the 2013 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Retirement Plan Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust; *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund; *Adopted*
7. And, that the General Assembly exhort Presbyteries and member churches to implement the PCA TE Call Package Guidelines as PCA churches and organizations evaluate teaching elder compensation and benefits. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Calvary  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Houston Metro  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Nashville  
Palmetto  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Rocky Mountain

**Commissioner**

TE Dan Dodds  
TE Bradford E. Allison  
RE Bob Woods  
TE John Terrell  
TE Joshua Michael Rieger  
RE Lowell Pitzer  
TE F. Leonard Hendrix Jr.  
TE Justin Conner Woodall  
TE Aaron Patrick Garber  
TE S.A. Fix  
TE James E. Urish

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Lowell Pitzer, Chairman

/s/ TE John E. Terrell, Secretary

**40-51 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World**

TE H. Thomas Patton III, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (below).

**Recommendations 1-4, 6-8** were **adopted**. Recommendation 5 was deferred to the CoC on Administrative Committee.

See also Informational Report, 40-23, p. 24.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Review of CMTW minutes from March 8-9, 2011.
- B. Review of CMTW minutes from September 28-30, 2011.
- C. Review of 2010 Financial Audit.
- D. Review of 5 Recommendations from 2011 Committee of Commissioners.

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Dr. Kooistra, his staff, and Joe Creech (representing CMTW) fielded various questions from the Committee of Commissioners.
- B. MTW staff person Roger Kooistra answered questions regarding audit.

### III. Recommendations

1. That the month of November 2012 be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (Contact MTW to ask for copies of “30 Days of Prayer” to be sent to your church in the fall and to learn about other prayer resources MTW can provide); *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2012 and distributed by MTW; *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 11, 2012, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide. (Please look for prayer resources on the MTW website); *Adopted*
4. Having performed his annual evaluation and with gratitude to God, CMTW commends Dr. Paul Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW and recommends that Dr. Kooistra be re-elected as Coordinator of MTW; *Adopted*
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved, pending AC approval; *Deferred to CoC on AC*
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 8-9, 2011, be accepted; *Adopted*
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 28-30, 2011, be accepted with notation; *Adopted*
8. Regarding MTW’s 2010 Financial Audit: That the Committee of Commissioners reviewed the financial audit for calendar year ending December, 2010. They also noted in CMTW minutes that CMTW had accepted the audit. The Committee of Commissioners noted that no actions were required by the auditors in their management letter. *Adopted*

### IV. Commissioners Present:

#### Presbytery

Calvary  
Catauba Valley  
Central Carolina  
Central Florida  
Central Georgia  
Central Indiana

#### Commissioner

TE Andy Lewis  
TE Mike Moreau  
RE Walter J. Parish III  
TE Donald Mountan  
TE Eric Ashley  
TE David G. McKay



JOURNAL

Covenant	RE Prentice L. House
Eastern Carolina	TE Brad Rogers
Eastern Pennsylvania	RE Ralph L. Ruth
Fellowship	RE John Robinson
Georgia Foothills	TE Alan H. Johnson
Grace	TE Brian H. Davis
Gulf Coast	TE Bruce Sinclair
Illiana	RE Roy E. Stillwell
Iowa	RE Kurt Burkhum
James River	RE Ron Pohl
Metro Atlanta	RE Dan Case
Nashville	TE Steven Edging
New Jersey	TE Scott Leonard Sempier
New York State	RE Keith Austin
North Texas	TE Craig A. Sheppard
Northern Illinois	RE Kenneth Goins
Northwest Georgia	RE Tom Bryan
Pacific	TE Richard Hilner
Palmetto	TE Jason Van Bommel
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Dale VanNess
Piedmont Triad	RE Dan Rhodes
Pittsburgh	TE LeRoy Capper
Platte Valley	RE Wes Sterling
Potomac	TE Larry Yeager
Savannah River	TE George Roberson
Southeast Louisiana	RE Mark Thompson
Southern Florida	TE Michael C. Woodham
Susquehanna Valley	TE David J. Fidati
Tennessee Valley	TE John Southworth
Warrior	TE Jeff Pate
Western Carolina	RE Jim Albee
Westminster	RE Kerry Belcher
Wisconsin	TE Kyle Ferguson

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE Tom Patton, Chairman

/s/ RE Wes Sterling, Secretary

**40-52 Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee**

TE Sean M. Lucas, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see 40-54, p. 56).

**Recommendations 2-8, 11-12, 17, 19-34 were adopted.**

**Recommendations 1 and 18** were adopted by the requisite majority (RAO Article XX).

The Chairman informed the AC CoC that they needed to meet immediately after this partial report, which he closed with prayer. See 40-54, p. 56, for continuation of the AC CoC report.

**40-53 Partial Report of the Overtures Committee** (continued from 40-17, p. 23)

The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer and resumed the report.

**Recommendations 13, 22-25** were adopted.

A point of order was raised concerning commissioners voting while standing outside the marked voting area. The Moderator instructed the commissioners about proper voting procedures.

A minority report moved as a **substitute** for Recommendation 16 was defeated 312-475. **Recommendation 16** was adopted.

**Recommendations 1, 2, 8, 9, 10, 19** were adopted.

A point of order was raised by TE Wes White, who stated that the additions and deletions to Overtures 13 and 14 (Recommendations 11 and 12) were not germane to the overtures. The Moderator ruled that the point of order was not well taken, and that the changes were not out of order.

A point of order was raised by TE David Coffin, who stated that the additions and deletions to the original overture were not germane to Overture 13. The Moderator stated that he would rule on the point of order at the resumption of business following the worship service.

See 40-57, p. 62 for continuation of the Overtures report.

**40-54 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee** (continued from 40-52, p. 55)

TE William R. Lyle resumed the report.

**Recommendations 9, 10, and 13-16** were adopted.

TE Lyle closed the report with prayer.

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

### I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of 2011-2012 meetings of the AC and Board of Directors
- B. Budgets for the permanent Committees and Agencies
- C. Overtures related to the AC

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Recommendations of the AC Committee
- B. Minutes of the 2010-2011 meetings of the AC and Board of Directors
  - 1. AC – June 7, 2011 with notation
  - 2. AC – October 6, 2011 with notation
  - 3. AC – April 19, 2012
  - 4. BD – June 7, 2011, October 6, 2011, and April 19, 2012
- C. Budgets for the permanent committees and agencies
- D. Overtures related to the AC

## III. Recommendations

1. That the *Rules of Assembly Operations* be amended by adding a new 5-4 (new language underlined) as follows (Note: the CCB has opined that this is not in conflict with the Constitution):

5-4. In order to support the ministry of the Administrative Committee in its unique role as a service committee to the to the General Assembly and to the entire denomination, and in order to express financially a mutual commitment to the theology of a spiritually connectional Church, Committees and Agencies are directed, and particular churches and Teaching Elders are encouraged, to contribute to the support of the Administrative Committee in the following manner:

- a. Each Committee and Agency of the General Assembly shall annually contribute at an equal share to the operating budget of the Administrative Committee. The General Assembly shall annually determine the specific contribution to be given by each Committee or Agency based on a recommendation from the Administrative Committee, not to exceed (in total) 5% of the budget of the Administrative Committee. In a given year, should a Committee or Agency have difficulty contributing its share, the Administrative Committee may recommend to the Assembly a reduction for that Committee or Agency, and so reduce the total contribution for that year.
- b. Particular churches are encouraged to contribute to the Administrative Committee on an annual basis a percentage of their operating budget. The General

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Assembly shall annually determine the percentage of congregational operating budgets requested, based on a recommendation from the Administrative Committee. For the purpose of this provision, the operating budget shall be defined as all funds received excepting those for capital campaign expenditures.

c. All Teaching Elders are encouraged to pay an annual "Administration Fee for Ministers." The General Assembly shall annually determine the Administration Fee for Ministers, based on a recommendation from the Administrative Committee.

*Adopted*

2. That **Overtures 3, 7, 13, 14, and 15 and Communications 1, 2, 3, and 4, referred by the Thirty-Ninth General Assembly** regarding AC Funding (including *byFaith* Online and *byFaith* magazine), **be answered by reference** to the report of the Administrative Committee to the Fortieth General Assembly and the adoption by the Fortieth General Assembly of the recommendations of the Administrative Committee regarding AC funding. *Adopted*
3. That **Overture 11, referred by the Thirty-Ninth General Assembly, be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly accept the invitation of Calvary Presbytery to host the Forty-first General Assembly at Greenville, SC, June 18-21, 2013. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly accept the invitation of Houston Metro Presbytery to host the Forty-second General Assembly at Houston, TX, June 17-20, 2014. *Adopted*
6. That the Building Occupancy Cost of the PCA Office Building charged to each ministry be kept at \$12 per square foot for 2013. *Adopted*
7. That the 2013 AC Operating Budget of \$2,212,655 and Partnership Shares Budget of \$1,478,155 be approved. *Adopted*
8. That the 2013 PCA Building Operating Budget of \$312,181 be approved (it is not included in the Partnership Shares Budget). *Adopted*
9. That the CEP \$1,781,500 Operating Budget and \$793,000 for the Partnership Shares Budget be approved. *Adopted*
10. That the CC \$27,558,396 Operating Budget and \$2,200,000 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
11. That the CTS \$10,964,000 Operating Budget and \$2,864,680 for the Partnership Shares Budget be approved. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

12. That the MNA \$10,197,866 Operating Budget and \$3,644,482 for the Partnership Shares Budget be approved. *Adopted*
13. That the MTW \$57,436,100 Operating Budget and \$6,922,267 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
14. That the PCAF \$885,500 Operating Budget (it is not included in the Partnership Shares budget) be approved.” *Adopted*
15. That the RBI \$2,259,520 Operating Budget (it is not included in the Partnership Shares budget) be approved. *Adopted*
16. That the RUM \$3,253,006 Operating Budget and \$3,192,806 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
17. That the RH \$1,488,000 Operating Budget and \$526,000 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
18. That *RAO X* be amended by the addition of new paragraph 10-8, as follows (new text-underlined)

10-8: Ordinarily the Administrative Committee will bring General Assembly sites before the Assembly for approval before any contracts are finalized. However, the Administrative Committee shall be authorized to finalize contracts with hotels and convention centers before obtaining General Assembly approval when circumstances arise wherein the Administrative Committee approves the site, the presbytery (or presbyteries) has/have agreed to host the assembly, good facilities at favorable rates are available, and the opportunity may be lost if a delay in finalizing the contract must await approval at the next General Assembly.”

19. That **Overture 21** from James River Presbytery (p. 717) **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*
20. That **Overture 36** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (p. 741) **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*
21. That the 2011 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee be approved. *Adopted*
22. That the 2011 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Funds be approved. *Adopted*
23. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2012. *Adopted*
24. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2012. *Adopted*
25. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Carr, Riggs, & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2012. *Adopted*
26. That the Assembly receive the charts of the Permanent Committee (Appendix C, p. 121) as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities. *Adopted*
27. That the registration fee be increased to \$450 for the 2013 General Assembly with \$350 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Committee. Honorably retired Teaching Elders [BCO 23-2] or emeritus Ruling Elders [BCO 24-10] would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$150). Commissioners representing churches with operating income of under \$100,000 would pay a reduced registration fee of \$300 for the 2013 General Assembly. *Adopted*
28. That the "2013 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries" be approved (see p. 206)." *Adopted*
29. That the Assembly commend the AC staff: Dr. Roy Taylor, John Robertson, Wayne Herring, Bob Hornick, Wayne Sparkman, Richard Doster, Angela Nantz, Sherry Eschenberg, Priscilla Lowrey, Karen Cook, Susan Cullen, Jessica Hudson, Monica Johnston, Peggy Little, and Carla Schwartz, for their faithful and dedicated service to their Lord and to the church. *Adopted*
30. That the Assembly extend the call of the Stated Clerk, Dr. Roy Taylor, for one year, based on his exemplary evaluation which was the result of feedback from the AC which represents a wide spectrum of the denomination. The AC notes that Dr. Taylor has consistently received high scores on his evaluation throughout his tenure. *Adopted*
31. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly, in the event the Assembly approves the extension of the Ad Interim Committee on Insider Movements that a budget of \$15,000 be approved with funding to be provided by designated gifts made to the AC. *Adopted*
32. That **Overture 43** from James River Presbytery (p. 685) **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*
- Note: The COC understands that approval of Overture 43 would entail the Stated Clerk disseminating the information to the Presbyteries in advance of the 41<sup>st</sup> General Assembly.

33. That the Assembly approve the AC minutes of June 7, 2011, October 6, 2011, with notation but with no exceptions and the minutes of April 19, 2012 without exception or notation. *Adopted*
34. That the Assembly approve the Board of Director minutes of June 7, 2011, October 6, 2011, and April 19, 2012 without exception or notation. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Central Indiana  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Great Lakes  
Houston Metro  
Iowa  
James River  
Metro Atlanta  
Mississippi Valley  
Nashville  
North Florida  
North Texas  
Northern California  
Northern Illinois  
Northwest Georgia  
Ohio  
Ohio Valley  
Pacific Northwest  
Piedmont Triad  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Siouxlands  
South Texas

**Commissioner**

TE Scott L. Fleming  
TE Roland Matthews  
TE Derek Wells  
TE Michael E. Cannon, Jr.  
RE Dwight Jones  
RE John Ford  
TE John Arch Van Devender  
TE Robert Browning  
RE Levoy Bankson  
TE David Sasser Hall  
TE Sean M. Lucas  
TE David M. Sarafolean  
RE Daryl Brister  
TE Michael John Langer  
TE David Dickson  
TE Jerry Schriver  
RE Alan Futvoye  
RE Jack Watkins  
TE Rodney W. Whited  
TE Anton Heuss  
RE David M. Brown  
TE Daren S. Dietmeier  
TE Clif Daniell  
TE Jeffrey Fartro  
RE Shay Fout  
TE John S. Rantal  
TE Kirk M. Blankenship  
TE Samuel D. Desocio  
RE Richard Osborne  
TE Joshua Moon  
RE Al Henderson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Southeast Louisiana  
Southwest Florida  
Suncoast Florida  
Western Carolina  
Wisconsin

TE J. Scott Lindsay  
TE Daniel Dalton  
TE William R. Lyle  
TE Skip Gillikin  
RE Carlton C. Harper

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Sean M. Lucas, Chairman

/s/ TE, Robert O. Browning, Secretary

**40-55 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 5:30 p.m. to reconvene for worship at 7:30 p.m., then to reconvene for business ten minutes after the benediction.

**Sixth Session - Thursday Evening  
June 21, 2012**

**40-56 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 9:10 p.m. with prayer by RE Neikirk.

**40-57 Partial Report of the Overtures Committee**

On a point of order with respect to the CoC's amendment to Overture 13 (Recommendation 11, p. 62) made before the recess (40-53, p. 56), the Moderator overturned his original judgment and ruled that the proposed amendments of the Overtures Committee were not germane to Overture 13. The original language of Overture 13 was restored, reinserting the word "make" and striking the words "take the," and reinserting the words "of complaint, together with supporting reasons" and striking the word "thereof." The Chairman also explained that the phrase "following the meeting of the lower court" (inadvertently omitted) was to be struck through and replaced by the double-underlined wording of the CoC. The same explanation was given as to Recommendation 12 regarding Overture 14.

**Recommendation 11 was adopted.**

**Recommendation 12 was adopted.**

**Recommendation 14 was adopted.**

A minority report (p. 76), moved as a **substitute** motion for Recommendation 20, was **adopted** 348-334 and then **adopted** as the main motion.

**Recommendations 15, 21 were adopted.**

TE Douglas W. Kittredge led the Assembly in prayer for the Baraka Presbyterian Church.



## REPORT OF THE OVERTURES COMMITTEE

### I. Business Referred to the Committee

Overtures 1-4, 6, 8-18, 20, 26-35 were referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Overtures.

### II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

Each overture referred to the Committee was discussed in detail and recommendations were made. If the Committee did not recommend any amendment, then the Overture is not reprinted in this report. We included only a summary in those cases. In the cases of Overtures where the Committee proposed amendment(s), then the entire proposed action is reprinted with changes noted.

### III. Recommendations

1. That **Overture 1** from Western Carolina Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 19-2 to require Licentiatees to state differences with the Standards, and to have Presbyteries rule on the nature of said differences,” p. 682), **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

#### **Grounds:**

The *BCO* currently requires a candidate for ordination to state specific instances in which he may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and the *Catechisms* (*BCO* 21-4.f) in connection with receiving and adopting the *Confession of Faith* and the *Catechisms* as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures (*BCO* 21-5). Similarly, when a man is licensed to preach, he receives and adopts the *Confession of Faith* and the *Catechisms* (*BCO* 19-3). The Overture makes consistent the treatment of “exceptions” or “scruples” to the Westminster Standards, by adding the same language used in *BCO* 21 to *BCO* 19.

2. That **Overture 2** from Presbytery of Northern New England (“Amend *BCO* 19-2 to require Licentiatees to state differences with the Standards, and to have Presbyteries rule on the nature of said differences,” p. 683) **be answered by reference to the Committee’s recommendation on Overture 1.** *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. That **Overture 3** from Potomac Presbytery (“Amend *RAO* 12-1 and 15-1 so that all proposed constitutional amendments will be referred to the Overtures Committee,” p. 684) be answered in the **affirmative as amended**. *Adopted*

[Editorial note: the Overtures Committee amended the original overture by adding an amendment to *RAO* 11-5 and omitting the proposed amendment to *RAO* 15-1.]

CURRENT <i>RAO</i>	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>12-1. The permanent Committees and Agencies, special committees, and ad interim committees of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk shall refer these reports to the relevant committee of commissioners for their review and recommendation to the General Assembly (cf. 14-6; 14-7). The Nominating Committee, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, and ad interim committees shall report directly to the General Assembly without reference to a committee of commissioners.</p>	<p><b>ADD a new sentence at the end as follows:</b>  <u>“However, all recommendations proposing amendment to the Constitution shall be referred to the Overtures Committee for their review and recommendation to the General Assembly under the rules governing a committee of commissioners as applicable (<i>RAO</i> 14-6.d.-k.; 14-7.c.-d.; 14-9.d.-h.)”</u></p> <p><i>Rationale:</i>                      Under the revised rules the Overtures Committee is the forum designed for full deliberation of and potential amendment to proposed amendments to the Constitution. However, should the committees in view in 12-1 recommend amendments to the Constitution, they should have the same rights as the other Committees and Agencies under the Committee of Commissioner rules.</p>
<p>Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer all overtures requesting amendment of the <i>Book of Church Order</i> or the <i>Rules of Assembly Operations</i> to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its advice to the Overtures Committee. Upon receipt, the Stated Clerk shall forward all overtures concerning</p>	<p><b>Amend <i>RAO</i> 11-5 to read as follows:</b> Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer all overtures requesting amendment of the <i>Book of Church Order</i> or the <i>Rules of Assembly Operations</i> to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its advice to the Overtures Committee. Upon receipt, the Stated Clerk shall</p>

<p>presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the permanent Committee on Mission to North America. Any overture, other than proposed amendments to the <i>BCO</i>, having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency or ad interim committee. All other overtures shall be referred to the Overtures Committee. All overtures shall be printed in the <i>Commissioner Handbook</i> with reference for consideration indicated.</p>	<p>forward all overtures concerning presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the permanent Committee on Mission to North America. Any overture, other than <u>an overture proposing amendment to the Constitution</u> <del>proposed amendments to the</del> <i>BCO</i>, having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency or ad interim committee. All other overtures shall be referred to the Overtures Committee. All overtures shall be printed in the <i>Commissioner Handbook</i> with reference for consideration indicated.</p>
--	---

**Grounds:**

The Overtures Committee was established as the forum designed for full deliberation of proposed amendments to the Constitution, and thus all such proposals should come through the Overtures Committee. However, should the Committees and Agencies in view in *RAO* 12-1 recommend amendments to the Constitution, they should have the same rights as the other Committees and Agencies under the Committee of Commissioner rules.

4. That Overture 4 from Potomac Presbytery (“Amend *RAO* 14-6.h to allow a committee of commissioners to divide a recommendation that is divisible, and if done by a two-thirds vote,” p. 685) be answered in the **affirmative as amended**. (Double strike-through indicates the Overture Committee’s proposed amendment.) *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT <i>RAO</i>	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>14-6.h. A committee of commissioners may, by a majority of those present and voting, adopt a recommendation to be offered to the Assembly as a substitute (cf. <i>Robert's Rules of Order</i>, §12, pp. 149-54) for a recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency (cf. <i>RAO</i> 14-8.g). A minority report from a committee of commissioners shall not be permitted.</p>	<p><b>ADD a new sentence before “A minority report. . .” as follows:</b>  <u>Should a recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency be properly liable to division (cf. <del>Robert's Rules of Order, § 27</del>, a committee of commissioners may, by a two thirds (2/3) vote of those present and voting, divide the recommendation.</u></p> <p><i>Rationale:</i>  <i>Committees of commissioners ought to have the ability to divide a question in order to affirm part while reserving the right to propose an alternative for part of a recommendation.</i></p>

**Grounds:**

The recent experience of the Assembly shows the wisdom of permitting a Committee of Commissioners to have the ability to divide a question in order to affirm in part and propose an alternative for part of a recommendation. The Overture establishes this ability, while ensuring that it is the will of a large portion of the body to do so.

5. That **Overture 6** from Westminster Presbytery (“Amend *RAO* 7-3.c to refer all proposed amendments to the Constitution to the Overtures Committee,” p. 687) **be answered by referring to the Committee’s recommendation on Overture 3.** *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

See p. 65 on the grounds to Overture 3.

6. That **Overture 8** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (“Amend *RAO* 11-5 to clarify the role and responsibility of Committees of Commissioners,” p. 689) **be answered by returning the Overture without prejudice** to the Rocky Mountain Presbytery. *Adopted*
7. That **Overture 9** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (“Amend *RAO* 14-9.e to allow the Assembly to suspend the rule concerning Incidental Motions,” p. 691) **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

*RAO* Article XX already provides for the action proposed by the Overture, by a vote to suspend the applicable rule: “The Rules of Assembly Operations may be amended or suspended only by a two-thirds vote of those voting, which must also be a majority of the total enrollment of commissioners. A motion to amend is debatable. A motion to suspend is not debatable.”

8. That **Overture 10** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (“A Declaration Rejecting All Evolutionary Views of Adam’s Origin,” p. 692) be **answered by reference to the Committee’s recommendation on Overture 26** (Recommendation 16, p. 74). For Minority Report, see below. *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

See the grounds for the recommendation on Overture 26 (p. 74).

**Minority Report  
on the Action by the Overtures Committee  
on Overtures 10, 26 and 29**

Minority Report Recommendation: That Overture 10 be answered in the affirmative and that Overtures 26 and 29 be answered by reference to the answer to Overture 10.

**Grounds:**

Among the powers that the General Assembly has under the the *Book of Church Order* is “...to bear testimony against error in doctrine and immorality in practice, injuriously affecting the Church” *BCO* 14-6a). In its forty year history, PCA General Assemblies have exercised this power to bear testimony against errors in doctrine and immorality and on a variety of matters affecting the Church.

Overture 10 requests the General Assembly to affirm its historic and confessional stance on the subject of the creation of man consistent with its powers to bear testimony against errors in doctrine. Questions about the origin and existence of Adam and Eve have become common within evangelicalism over the last few years. This was evidenced, for example, in the June 2011 *Christianity Today* entitled, “The Search for the Historical Adam: Some scholars believe genome science casts doubt on the existence of the first man and woman. Others say the integrity of the faith requires it.”

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Past PCA General Assemblies have made statements on creation to give pastoral direction to the Church. For example, the 27th General Assembly (1999) adopted this declaration:

- 1 That Genesis 1 and 2 is an historic, self-consistent, and true account of God's creation of the universe and of mankind in six days;
- 2 That Genesis 1 and 2 do not represent a mythical account of creation without reality in space and time;
- 3 That Genesis 1 and 2 represent one unified account of creation and not two accounts that are inconsistent with each other.
- 4 Concurring with our fathers, that God made all things directly by His command "That no part of the universe nor any creature in it came into being by chance or by any power other than that of the Sovereign God.
- 5 "That the eight fiat acts of Genesis 1 were discrete, supernatural acts, and describe the creation of all kinds."
- 6 That those things created by these acts were brought into existence instantaneously and perfectly.
- 7 That God made Adam immediately from the dust of the ground and not from a lower animal form and that God's in-breathing constituted man a living soul, in the image of God.
- 8 That God made Eve directly from Adam.
- 9 That the entire human race, with the exception of our Lord Jesus Christ, descended from Adam and Eve by ordinary generation.
- 10 That each of the kinds resulted from separate creative acts, and that any genetic development is only within these kinds, thus denying macroevolution.

Further, the 28th General Assembly (2000) adopted this declaration as a part of the Creation Study Report:

All the Committee members join in these affirmations: The Scriptures, and hence Genesis 1–3, are the inerrant word of God. That Genesis 1–3 is a coherent account from the hand of Moses. That *history*, not *myth*, is the proper category for describing these chapters; and furthermore that their history is true. In these chapters we find the record of God's creation of the heavens and the earth *ex nihilo*; of the special creation of Adam and Eve as actual human beings, the parents of all humanity (hence they are not the products of evolution from lower forms of life). We further find the account of an historical

fall, that brought all humanity into an estate of sin and misery, and of God's sure promise of a Redeemer. Because the Bible is the word of the Creator and Governor of all there is, it is right for us to find it speaking authoritatively to matters studied by historical and scientific research. We also believe that acceptance of, say, non-geocentric astronomy is consistent with full submission to Biblical authority. We recognize that a naturalistic worldview and true Christian faith are impossible to reconcile, and gladly take our stand with Biblical supernaturalism.

This Minority Report believes the Majority Report erred in recommending that Overture 26 be answered in the affirmative, and that Overtures 10 and 29 be answered with reference to the answer to Overture 26. It is our opinion that not only does Overture 26 not address the concerns raised by Overtures 10 and 29 concerning the immediate creation of Adam and Eve, it also errs in asserting that Overtures 10 and 29 were asking the General Assembly to make decisions in the abstract. Overtures 10 and 29 are not asking the General Assembly to make statements on abstract notions but to affirm its Confessional Standards on a doctrinal matter that is currently being debated in the Church. The request contained in Overtures 10 and 29 are focused on a specific confessional teaching that is a matter of current debate; addressing this issue would remind the PCA regarding that to which it has committed itself. Note the answer of our Larger Catechism Question 17, How did God create man?

After God had made all other creatures, he created man male and female; formed the body of the man of the dust of the ground, and the woman of the rib of the man, endued them with living, reasonable, and immortal souls; made them after his own image, in knowledge, righteousness, and holiness; having the law of God written in their hearts, and power to fulfill it, and dominion over the creatures; yet subject to fall

It is clearly within the power of General Assembly to affirm the unique and special creation of Adam and Eve, and to set it over against teachings that appear to be out of accord with our confessional commitments. In our opinion, the adoption of Overture 10 will

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

provide the Assembly the opportunity to make a clear affirmation of the PCA's confession concerning the creation of man

By making this affirmation, the General Assembly will declare to its members that the PCA believes what its Confessional Standards teach. This affirmation would also be a declaration to the wider Church that as the debate on the creation of man ensues within the Church, the PCA remains committed to its Standards.

The Minority Report recommends that the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America affirm its historic and confessional stance on the subject of the creation of man by using the wording that was adopted by the PCUS General Assemblies in 1886, 1888, and 1924:

The Church remains at this time sincerely convinced that the Scriptures, as truly and authoritatively expounded in our Confession of Faith and Catechisms, teach:

That Adam and Eve were created, body and soul, by immediate acts of Almighty power, thereby preserving a perfect race unity;

That Adam's body was directly fashioned by Almighty God, without any natural animal parentage of any kind, out of matter previously created from nothing;

And that any doctrine at variance therewith is a dangerous error, inasmuch: as in the methods of interpreting Scripture it must demand, and in the consequences which by fair implication it will involve, it will lead to the denial of doctrines fundamental to the faith.

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Rocky Mountain
RE Frank Aderholdt Jr.	Grace
RE Dennis W. Baker	Pittsburgh
TE Andrew Barnes	Heartland
TE Roland Barnes	Savannah River
TE Chris Bitterman	Piedmont Triad
TE John Bopp	Illiana
TE Matthew T. Bradley	Nashville
TE David R. Brown	Northern California
TE Brett Cost	New River



JOURNAL

RE George deBram	Southeast Louisiana
TE Dustyn Eudaly	Southwest Florida
TE Fred Greco	Houston Metro
TE Jason M. Helopoulos	Great Lakes
TE Christopher A. Hutchinson	Blue Ridge
TE Daniel Jarstfer	Westminster
RE Floyd Johnson	South Texas
RE Bill Johnson	Calvary
RE Flynt Jones	Central Carolina
TE Lane Keister	Palmetto
RE Gerald Koerkenmeier	Illiana
TE Bernard A. Lawrence	Central Carolina
RE John Mardirosian	New Jersey
RE Mikell C. Peed	Central Georgia
RE Timothy Persons	Chesapeake
RE Barry Sheets	New River
TE Todd Smith	Southeast Louisiana
TE Seth Starkey	Calvary
TE Theodore Trefsgar Jr.	New Jersey
TE Chris Vogel	Wisconsin

9. That **Overture 11** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 20-3, 24-2, and 25-4 to allow a Ruling Elder to moderate a congregational meeting, in a church not his own, when elected by that congregation to do so in the absence of its pastor,” p. 694) **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

The Overture corrects the oversight in the *BCO* that does not provide for ruling elders to moderate a congregational meeting of a congregation other than their own. Congregations should be permitted to choose a ruling elder to moderate a congregational meeting in the absence of the pastor, especially since ruling elders often have experience in this area, and moderate Presbytery meetings and General Assembly.

10. That **Overture 12** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 43-2 to extend the filing period to sixty days for a complaint to the original court,” p. 695) **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

The Overture provides for a time frame for filing complaints with the court of original jurisdiction that allows for variances in how quickly

a person is informed of a court's decision, variances in a person's level of familiarity with the Rules of Discipline, and time to have questions answered about a court's action before filing an official complaint. At the same time, sixty days does not present an undue burden on courts.

11. That **Overture 13** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 43-3 to change the start of the thirty-day filing period for a complaint to the next higher court," p. 697) **be answered in the affirmative as amended.** *Adopted*

[Double ~~strike through~~ for deletions by CoC; CoC additions double underlining. See p. 697 for wording of original overture.]

43-3. If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint, the complainant may ~~make~~ take the complaint to the next higher court. If the court fails to consider the complaint by or at its next stated meeting, the complainant may ~~make~~ take the complaint to the next higher court. Written notice ~~thereof of complaint, together with supporting reasons~~, shall be filed with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within thirty (30) days of notification of the last court's decision. Notification shall be deemed to have occurred on the day of mailing (if certified, registered or express mail of a national postal service or any private service where verifying receipt is utilized), the day of hand delivery, or the day of confirmed receipt in the case of email or facsimile. Furthermore, compliance with such requirements shall be deemed to have been fulfilled if a party cannot be located after diligent inquiry or if a party refuses to accept delivery.

**Grounds:**

The Overture provides a bright line for when the clock begins for the filing of a complaint with a next higher court. Rather than having the clock begin potentially before notification of a court's decision becomes available to a complainant, the clock begins in relation to notification of the decision. Provision is made in the Overture for various forms of proof of notification, with language adapted from *OMSJC* 18.10. Other recommended changes to the text of *BCO* 43-3

are offered to clarify that, if a complainant chooses to proceed to a higher court, it must be with the same complaint. Any additional complaint must first be made to whatever court took the action that is challenged by the additional complaint.

12. That **Overture 14** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 42-4 to change the start of the thirty-day filing period for an appeal,” p. 697) **be answered in the affirmative as amended.** *Adopted*

[~~Strike through~~ for deletion; double underlining for CoC addition]

*BCO* 42-4: Notice of appeal may be given the court before its adjournment. Written notice of appeal, with supporting reasons, shall be filed by the appellant with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court, within thirty (30) days ~~following the meeting of the court~~ of notification of the last court’s decision. Notification shall be deemed to have occurred on the day of mailing (if certified, registered or express mail of a national postal service or any private service where verifying receipt is utilized), the day of hand delivery, or the day of confirmed receipt in the case of email or facsimile. Furthermore, compliance with such requirements shall be deemed to have been fulfilled if a party cannot be located after diligent inquiry or if a party refuses to accept delivery. No attempt should be made to circularize the courts to which appeal is being made by either party before the case is heard.

**Grounds:**

The Overture provides a bright line for when the clock begins for the filing of an appeal. Rather than having the clock begin potentially before notification of a court’s decision becomes available to an appellant, the clock begins in relation to notification of the decision. Provision is made in the Overture for various forms of proof of notification, with language adapted from *OMSJC* 18.10.

13. That **Overtures 15-17** (pp. 698-705) be answered by **referring the Overtures without prejudice** back to Pacific Northwest Presbytery. *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

Because the proposed Overtures have generated discussion and the possibility of perfection that could not easily be accomplished in the time allotted, the Overturing Presbytery's representative moved that the Overtures be referred back to the Presbytery for such perfection, and the Committee agreed.

14. That **Overture 18** ("Amend *BCO* 34-1 and 33-1 to clarify the prerequisite, and provide a more reasonable threshold, for the assumption of original jurisdiction," p. 707) **be answered by referring the Overture without prejudice** back to Pacific Northwest Presbytery. *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

The Overture deals with an important and difficult aspect of our polity, and would benefit from greater refinement and discussion.

15. That **Overture 20** from James River Presbytery ("Send letter to President of Palestinian Authority regarding Baraka Presbyterian Church," p. 716) **be answered in the negative, and that the General Assembly would pause to pray for Baraka Presbyterian Church.** *Adopted*

16. That **Overture 26** from Potomac Presbytery ("Response to Requests for *in thesi* Statements on Evolution and Adam," p. 721) **be answered in the affirmative.** (For minority report see p. 67.)

*Adopted*

**Grounds:**

While not wishing to diminish the importance of engaging the current controversies regarding the historicity of Adam and Eve, we believe that what is most called for is not a new deliverance from this Assembly, but rather a clear and uncompromising appeal to the Scriptures (Gen. 1:26-28; 2:18-22) and the Westminster Standards (*Westminster Confession of Faith* 4:2; *Westminster Shorter Catechism* 16; *Westminster Larger Catechism* 17), which are already sufficiently clear that Adam and Eve are real, historical human beings directly created by God.

17. That **Overture 27** from Great Lakes Presbytery ("Revise *RAO* 15-1 to Send All Constitutional Amendments Proposed by Committees

and Agencies to the Overtures Committee,” p. 723) **be answered by referring to the Committee’s recommendation on Overture 3.**

*Adopted*

**Grounds:**

See above on the grounds to Overture 3 (p. 65).

18. That **Overture 28** from Great Lakes Presbytery (“Revise *RAO* 8-3 to Require TEC to Report Examinees’ Exceptions in the Examinees’ Own Words,” p. 724) **be answered in the affirmative as amended.**

*Adopted*

8-3. In accordance with *BCO* 14-1.14 there shall be a Theological Examining Committee composed of three teaching elders and three ruling elders of three classes of two men each. There shall also be one teaching elder and one ruling elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year.

This committee shall conduct its work as specified in *BCO* 14-1.14. Furthermore this committee shall record all nominees’ ~~exceptions~~ differences to our denominational standards in their own words, as set forth in *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Those differences ~~exceptions~~ shall be included in this committee’s annual report which is submitted to the General Assembly for approval.

**Grounds:**

The Overture provides for the reporting of the differences of men being examined by the Theological Examining Committee in a manner consistent with the reporting of differences of ministers and ministerial candidates (per *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

19. That **Overture 29** from Savannah River Presbytery (“Rejection of All Evolutionary Views of Adam’s Origin,” p. 725) **be answered by reference to the Committee’s recommendation on Overture 26.** (For minority report see p. 67.)

*Adopted*

**Grounds:**

See p. 74 on the grounds for the recommendation on Overture 26.

20. That **Overture 30** from Savannah River Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 58-5 Regarding Intinction,” p.727) be answered in the negative. A **Minority Report, that the Overture be answered in the affirmative as amended**, was moved as a substitute. The Minority Report was **adopted**. *Minority Report Adopted*

**Minority Report  
on the Action by the Overtures Committee  
on Overture 30**

The minority moves the following as a substitute motion to answer Overture 30 in the affirmative to amend *BCO* 58-5 as follows (**bold and underlined** for CoC additions; ~~striketrough~~ for deletion of addition as proposed by original overture):

**58-5.** The table, on which the elements are placed, being decently covered, and furnished with bread and wine, and the communicants orderly and gravely sitting around it (or in their seats before it), the elders in a convenient place together, the minister should then set the elements apart by prayer and thanksgiving.

The bread and wine being thus set apart by prayer and thanksgiving, the minister is to take the bread, and break it, in the view of the people, saying:

**That the Lord Jesus Christ on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it, gave it to His disciples, as I, ministering in His name, give this bread to you, and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is for you; do this in remembrance of Me."** (Some other biblical account of the institution of this part of the Supper may be substituted here.)

Here the bread is to be distributed. After having given the bread, he shall take the cup, and say:

**In the same manner, He also took the cup, and having given thanks as has been done in His name, He gave it to the disciples, saving, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood, which is**

**shed for many for the remission of sins. Drink from it, all of you."**

While the minister is repeating these words, let him give the cup.

**As Christ has instituted the Lord's Supper in two sacramental actions, the communicants are to eat the bread and drink the cup in separate actions.**

~~Intinction, because it conflates Jesus' two sacramental actions, is not an appropriate method for observing the Lord's Supper.~~

### **Grounds**

1. While some have argued that *BCO* 58-5 clearly prohibits the practice of intinction, it is apparent that a number of PCA churches would benefit from language that is even clearer.
2. The practice of intinction conflates the sacrificial imagery of Jesus Christ's body and blood signified in the sacramental elements. Our confessional standards (*WCF* 29-3 and *WLC* 169) make it clear that the elements of bread and wine are to be given and received in separate actions. Nevertheless, there are those practicing intinction, who believe that they are not in violation of the Standards. Adding the additional paragraph to *BCO* 58-5 provides necessary clarity.
3. The Scriptures teach that the sacramental actions are to be performed according to what Paul received directly from Christ and delivered to the church (1 Cor. 11:1-2, 23-25).
4. The practice of intinction is contrary to Jesus' command, "Drink from it, all of you" (Matthew 26:27).
5. One must eat the bread *and* drink the cup to "proclaim the Lord's death..." (1 Cor. 11:26).
6. The sacramental actions, being specified by Christ's commands, are not left to the prerogative of the church.

Respectfully submitted,

RE Frank Aderholdt Jr.  
RE Dennis W. Baker  
TE Andrew Barnes  
TE Roland Barnes  
TE Chris Bitterman

Grace  
Pittsburgh  
Heartland  
Savannah River  
Piedmont Triad

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE John Bopp	Illiana
TE Brett Cost	New River
RE George deBram	Southeast Louisiana
TE Jason Helopoulos	Great Lakes
TE Christopher A. Hutchinson	Blue Ridge
TE Daniel Jarstfer	Westminster
RE Bill Johnson	Calvary
TE Lane Keister	Palmetto
RE Gerald Koerkenmeier	Illiana
RE John Mardirosian	New Jersey
RE Barry Sheets	New River
TE Todd Smith	Southeast Louisiana
TE Seth Starkey	Calvary
TE Theodore Trefsgar Jr.	New Jersey

21. That **Overture 31** from Westminster Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 37-4 to Require That Only the Session That Imposed an Excommunication May Remove the Excommunication,” p. 729) **be answered by referring the Overture without prejudice** back to Westminster Presbytery. *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

The Overture affects several other related sections of the *BCO* and requires careful modification beyond the scope of the Committee’s work.

22. That **Overture 32 be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

While we appreciate the hard work that went into Overtures 32-35, we do not believe that the Overtures improve and clarify the *BCO*. These grounds apply to recommendations 23-25 as well as recommendation 22.

23. That **Overture 33** (“Amend *BCO* 38-3a and Insert as *BCO* 46-6; Add New *BCO* 46-7 and Renumber Subsequent Paragraphs; Remove *BCO* 57-6 Regarding Administering Membership into and out of a Particular Church,” p. 733) **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

24. That **Overture 34** (“Amend *BCO* 57-5 to Require Affirmation of the Apostles’ Creed for Church Membership,” p. 736) **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*



25. That **Overture 35** (“Amend *BCO* 55-1 and Add a New 55-2 to Distinguish between Confessing the Faith and Catechizing the Congregation,” p. 740) **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Carolina  
Central Florida  
Central Georgia  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Chesapeake  
Chicago Metro  
Chicago Metro  
Evangel  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Fellowship  
Georgia Foothills  
Georgia Foothills  
Grace  
Grace  
Great Lakes  
Great Lakes  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Heritage  
Houston Metro  
Houston Metro  
Illiana  
Illiana  
Iowa  
James River  
James River

**Commissioner**

RE Frederick Neikirk  
TE Robert Charles Peterson  
TE Christopher A. Hutchinson  
RE Frank Root  
RE Bill Johnson  
TE Seth Starkey  
RE Flynt Jones  
TE Bernard A. Lawrence  
TE Brandon Lauranzon  
RE Mike Peed  
TE David F. Ridenhour  
RE Timothy Persons  
TE J. Paul Warren  
TE Dan Adamson  
RE Brent Stutzman  
TE Thomas T. Joseph  
RE Tom McKnight  
TE Aaron Matthew Morgan  
RE Shaun Ballard  
RE Richard Dolan  
TE Mike Sloan  
RE Frank Aderholdt, Jr.  
TE Guy Richard  
TE Jason M. Helopoulos  
RE Wes Reynolds  
TE Richard Fennig  
TE Andrew Barnes  
TE Joshua Knott  
TE Fred Greco  
RE Thomas Kelley  
TE John R. Bopp  
RE Gerald Koerkenmeier  
TE Wayne Larson  
TE Dennis Bullock  
RE Daniel Carrell

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Metro Atlanta	TE Walter H. Henegar
Metro Atlanta	RE Jim Wert, Jr.
Mississippi Valley	TE Guy Prentiss Waters
Mississippi Valley	RE Matt Vines
Missouri	TE Ronald G. Lutjens
Missouri	RE Curran Bishop
Nashville	TE Matthew Bradley
Nashville	RE Greg Wilbur
New Jersey	RE John Mardirosian
New Jersey	TE Theodore W. Trefsgar Jr.
New River	TE Brett Cost
New River	RE Barry Sheets
North Texas	TE David S. Boxerman
North Texas	RE Bill Thomas
Northern California	TE David R. Brown
Northern Illinois	TE Steve Jones
Northern Illinois	RE Gary Haluska
Northwest Georgia	TE Jon D. Payne
Northwest Georgia	RE Joseph Fowler
Ohio	TE James Kessler
Ohio	RE Rae Whitlock
Ohio Valley	TE Chad William Grindstaff
Ohio Valley	RE Ronald Whitley
Pacific Northwest	TE Brad Lawrence Chaney
Pacific Northwest	RE Howie Donahoe
Palmetto	TE Lane Benton Keister
Philadelphia	TE Carroll L.G. Wynne
Piedmont Triad	TE Chris Bitterman
Pittsburgh	TE John Tweeddale
Pittsburgh	RE Denny Baker
Platte Valley	TE Keith Ghormley
Potomac	TE Jeff Scott Rickett
Potomac	RE Steve Hollidge
Providence	TE Charles M. Wingard
Providence	RE John R. Bise
Rocky Mountain	TE Dominic A. Aquila
Savannah River	TE Roland S. Barnes
Savannah River	RE Jackson E. Cox
Siouxlands	TE David Richter
South Florida	TE Michael S. Weltin
South Texas	TE Jon C. Anderson
South Texas	RE Floyd Johnson

JOURNAL

Southeast Alabama	TE Patrick W. Curles
Southeast Alabama	RE Steve Dowling
Southeast Louisiana	TE Robert Todd Smith
Southeast Louisiana	RE George DeBram
Southern New England	TE Jeremy Mullen
Southwest	TE Mark A. Rowden
Southwest	RE David Campbell
Southwest Florida	TE Dustyn Eudaly
Suncoast Florida	TE Jonathan Loerop
Susquehanna Valley	TE Jediah Stephen Slaboda
Susquehanna Valley	RE Robert B. Hayward Jr.
Tennessee Valley	TE T. Calhoun Boroughs III
Warrior	TE Timothy John Lien
Western Canada	TE Mark Jones
Western Carolina	TE Jonathan D. Inman
Westminster	TE Daniel J. Jarstfer
Westminster	RE Frank McCollum
Wisconsin	TE Christopher P. Vogel

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Frederick Neikirk, Chairman      /s/ TE Lane Keister, Secretary

**40-58 Report of the Committee on Thanks**

RE Melton Duncan, Secretary, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix U, p. 588). The Assembly **adopted** the resolution on thanks, and dismissed the Committee with thanks. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

**40-59 Minutes of the Assembly**

On motion, the Moderator appointed the following commission to review and approve the Assembly Minutes: REs John B. White and Robert Jackson (Jack) Wilson, and TEs J. Charles Garland, and L. Roy Taylor.

**40-60 Assembly Adjourned**

The Assembly adjourned at 10:55 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 133 and the pronouncement of the benediction by the Moderator, to convene in Greenville, South Carolina, on June 18, 2013.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

## PART III

### APPENDICES

#### PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS

APPENDIX A	Stated Clerk.....	85
APPENDIX B	Board of Directors .....	102
APPENDIX C	Administrative Committee.....	108
APPENDIX D	Christian Education and Publications .....	207
APPENDIX E	Covenant College.....	216
APPENDIX F	Covenant Theological Seminary.....	230
APPENDIX G	Mission to North America .....	252
APPENDIX H	Mission to the World .....	277
APPENDIX I	PCA Foundation .....	298
APPENDIX J	PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. ....	302
APPENDIX K	Reformed University Ministries .....	311
APPENDIX L	Ridge Haven .....	330

#### SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS

APPENDIX M	Cooperative Ministries Committee.....	334
APPENDIX N	Interchurch Relations Committee .....	350
APPENDIX O	Committee on Constitutional Business.....	362
APPENDIX P	Nominating Committee.....	369
	Supplemental Report .....	400
APPENDIX Q	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.....	410
APPENDIX R	Theological Examining Committee.....	490

#### OTHER REPORTS

APPENDIX S	Attendance Report .....	492
APPENDIX T	Standing Judicial Commission .....	521
APPENDIX U	Committee on Thanks.....	588
APPENDIX V	Ad Interim Committee.....	590

#### OVERTURES

APPENDIX W	Overtures 1-44 to 40 <sup>th</sup> GA .....	682
	Overtures Referred Back by 39 <sup>th</sup> GA .....	751

#### WORSHIP SERVICE

APPENDIX X	Tuesday Evening Worship.....	766
------------	------------------------------	-----

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees and Agencies as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and Agencies and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the report of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective Committees and Agencies in Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly

The budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 3, beginning on p. 133.

## APPENDIX A

### STATED CLERK'S REPORT TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA 2012

#### Interchurch Relations

- The Stated Clerk is, by virtue of office, a member of the Interchurch Relations Committee (RAO 32- j.).
- The PCA hosted the November 2011 meeting of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council. I attended the NAPARC meeting as part of the PCA delegation, giving an address on “A Reformed Perspective on the Catholicity of the Church and Church Union.” I am serving on the Committee on the Review of the Purposes of NAPARC.
- I continue to serve as the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals, of which the PCA is a member denomination.
- By virtue of my serving as the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals, I also serve on the Board of Directors of World Relief, a subsidiary of the NAE.

#### Lawsuits

- Since the last General Assembly the PCA has not been party to any additional suits. Two suits have not been completely finalized.
- Michael A. McNeil v. PCA et al., Case Number 02-C-10-157476, in Circuit Court of Ann Arundel County, MD – this case was filed in December of 2010. On May 2, 2011, twenty-six of the twenty-seven defendants (including the PCA) were dismissed from the suit. His former wife, Sarah McNeil, was not dismissed on the ground that she had not responded to the suit. Mr. McNeil filed a request that a default judgment of \$7,500,000 be assessed by the court against Mrs. McNeil. On May 16, 2011, McNeil filed a motion for reconsideration of the order to dismiss all defendants (except Mrs. McNeil). On May 27, McNeil’s motion for reconsideration and rehearing on the twenty-six defendants’ dismissal was denied. Mrs. McNeil filed a motion that she be dismissed from the suit. On June 6, 2011, McNeil filed notice of appeal against the dismissal of the twenty-six defendants and a motion that Mrs. McNeil’s motion for

dismissal be denied. June 16, Mr. McNeil withdrew his notice of appeal against the dismissal of the twenty-six defendants until the issue with Mrs. McNeil is decided. As of this date, we have no word on the adjudication of the issue between Mr. McNeil and Mrs. McNeil.

- *Joey Lacombe v. Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation*, Case Number 11-CVS-601, General Court of Justice, Superior Court Division, Mecklenberg County, NC – Case was filed February 7, 2011. Mr. Lacombe is not a member of the PCA. His wife was, at that time, a member of Prosperity Presbyterian Church Charlotte, NC. March 16, 2011, plaintiff filed a voluntary motion for the PCA to be dismissed with prejudice, thus ending the matter regarding the PCA. We believe we have received the final billing for this case. The total cost came to \$22,000.

### **Docket of the General Assembly**

I prepared the docket of the General Assembly and submitted it to the AC (*RAO* 3-2 m.).

### **Resignations**

Under *RAO* 8-4.k, persons who are elected to General Assembly Committees and Agencies are to submit resignations to the Stated Clerk, if they wish to resign. I have accepted the following resignations on behalf of the General Assembly and reported these resignations to the Nominating Committee:

- RE David Byers, Covenant College Board, Class of 2014.
- TE David Bradshaw, member of the *ad interim* Committee on Insider Movements in Islam. The moderator may appoint a replacement.
- RE Jon Richards, RUM Permanent Committee, Class of 2015.
- RE John Pickering, AC, Class of 2016.
- RE Thomas F. Leopard, SJC, Class of 2013.

### **References of Overtures**

As of the writing of this report, I have received thirty six overtures. I have referred the overtures as listed below (*RAO* 3-2 g.; 11-5; 14-1)

- |  |              |
|--|--------------|
| <b>Overture 1</b> from Western Carolina Presbytery<br>“Amend BCO 19-2”               | (to CCB, OC) |
| <b>Overture 2</b> from Presbytery of Northern New England<br>“Amend <i>BCO</i> 19-2” | (to CCB, OC) |
| <b>Overture 3</b> from Potomac Presbytery<br>“Amend <i>RAO</i> 12-1 and 15-1”        | (to CCB, OC) |



APPENDIX A

- Overture 4** from Potomac Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *RAO* 14-6.h”
- Overture 5** from Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Move Montgomery County, MS, from Covenant Presbytery  
to Mississippi Valley Presbytery”
- Overture 6** from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *RAO* 7-3c”
- Overture 7** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Redefine the Geographical Boundaries of Mississippi Valley  
Presbytery to include Montgomery County in Mississippi”
- Overture 8** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *RAO* 11-5”
- Overture 9** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *RAO* 14-9e”
- Overture 10** from Rock Mountain Presbytery (to OC)  
“A Declaration Rejecting All Evolutionary Views of Adam’s Origin”
- Overture 11** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 20-3, 24-2, and 25-4 to Allow a Ruling Elder to  
Moderate a Congregational meeting, in a Church Not His Own,  
When Elected by That Congregation to Do So (in the Absence  
of Its Pastor)”
- Overture 12** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 43-2 to Extend the Filing Period to Sixty  
Days for a Complaint to the *Original* Court”
- Overture 13** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 43-3 to Change the Start of the Thirty-day Filing  
Period for a Complaint to the Next *Higher* Court”
- Overture 14** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 42-4 to Change the Start of the Thirty-day Filing  
Period for an Appeal”
- Overture 15** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 31-2 to Clarify What Needs to Be Investigated”
- Overture 16** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 32-2 to Clarify That a Preliminary Investigation  
Is Necessary Even When Charges Are Filed by an Individual”
- Overture 17** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 30-1, 30-3, and 37-1 regarding Definite Suspension  
from Office”
- Overture 18** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 34-1 and 33-1 to Clarify the Prerequisite, and  
Provide a More Reasonable Threshold, for the Assumption  
of Original Jurisdiction”

MINIUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Overture 19** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to SJC [RAO 17-5])  
**RESCINDED** “Amend Operating Manual of the SJC 9.1 to Allow the SJC, by a  $\frac{3}{4}$  Vote, to Consider a Case It Has Otherwise Ruled Administratively Out of Order, When Doing So Is in the Interest of Justice”
- Overture 20** from James River Presbytery (to OC)  
“Send Letter to President of Palestinian Authority regarding Baraka Presbyterian Church”
- Overture 21** from James River Presbytery (to CCB, AC)  
“Amend RAO 12-2 to Move Informational Reports to Online Reports”
- Overture 22** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Expand Mississippi Valley Presbytery upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery”
- Overture 23** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Move Crossroads Church, Upper Darby Township, and all of Delaware County from Philadelphia Presbytery to Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery”
- Overture 24** from Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Move Upper Darby Township and Crossroads Church from Philadelphia to Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery”
- Overture 25** from New Jersey Presbytery (to CEP)  
“Utilize CEP Bookstore”
- Overture 26** from Potomac Presbytery (to OC)  
“Response to Requests for in these statements on Evolution and Adam”
- Overture 27** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Revise RAO 15-1 to Send All Constitutional Amendments Proposed by Committees and Agencies to the Overtures Committee”
- Overture 28** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Revise RAO 8-3 to Require TEC to Report Examinees’ Exceptions in the Examinees’ Own Words”
- Overture 29** from Savannah River Presbytery (to OC)  
“Rejection of All Evolutionary Views of Adam’s Origin”
- Overture 30** from Savannah River Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend BCO 58-5 Regarding Intinction”
- Overture 31** from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend BCO 37-4 to Require That Only the Session That Imposed an Excommunication May Remove the Excommunication”

APPENDIX A

- Overture 32** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 6 Regarding Methods of Joining a Particular Church, Adding to Present Paragraphs 6-1 and 6-4, Adding Two New Paragraphs, and Rearranging the Order of the Paragraphs”
- Overture 33** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 38-3a and Insert as *BCO* 46-6; Add New *BCO* 46-7 and Renumber Subsequent Paragraphs; Remove *BCO* 57-6 Regarding Administering Membership into and out of a Particular Church”
- Overture 34** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 57-5 to Require Affirmation of the Apostles’ Creed for Church Membership
- Overture 35** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 55-1 and Add a New 55-2 to Distinguish between Confessing the Faith and Catechizing the Congregation”
- Overture 36** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)  
“Authorize Historical Center to Issue Commemorative Certificates for Ordination Anniversaries”
- Overture 37** from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to IRC)  
“Church Unity and 30<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Joining and Receiving”
- Overture 38** from Presbytery of the Southwest (to MNA)  
“Update Presbytery Multiplication Guidelines”
- Overture 39** from Louisiana Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Redraw Boundaries"
- Overture 40** from Southeast Louisiana Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Expand Southeast Louisiana Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery"
- Overture 41** from North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Expand North Texas Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery"
- Overture 42** from Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Expand Covenant Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery"
- Overture 43** from James River Presbytery (to AC)  
"Funding General Assembly Local Arrangements Committee"
- Overture 44** from New Jersey (to IRC)  
"Church Unity and 30<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Joining and Receiving"

**Communications**

I received one official communications to the General Assembly, from L'Église réformée de Québec (ERQ). See Attachment 1, p. 94.

**Committee on Constitutional Business**

- Since the last General Assembly, I have not sought the advice of the CCB on any matter (*RAO* 8-2 b. 1).
- I have referred non-judicial references to the CCB (*RAO* 8-2 b. 2).
- I have submitted the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission to the CCB for their review.
- I submitted to the CCB all overtures proposing changes to the *BCO* and *RAO* (*RAO* 11-5)
- I submitted to the CCB proposed changes to the *RAO* from the AC.

**Presbytery Votes on Book of Church Order Amendments**

*BCO* 26-2 requires an affirmative vote of two-thirds of the Presbyteries as part of the amendment process.

- The 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly gave initial approval to a proposed amendment to *BCO* 12-4 to allow Presbyteries to appoint a commission to serve as an interim session of churches that no longer have a quorum for a session, provided the congregation requests or concurs with the action.
- The 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly gave initial approval to a proposed amendment to *BCO* 19-11 to allow Presbyteries to accept portions of another Presbytery's examination of a transferring intern.

**Presbytery Votes on Amendments Sent Down  
by the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**

	<b>Amend:</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>
Item 1	<i>BCO</i> 12-4	59	4
Item 2	<i>BCO</i> 19-11	63	0

See Attachment 2, p. 97, for a complete record of the votes.

**Standing Judicial Commission**

I serve as clerk of the SJC. The AC/SC provides support services for the SJC. Part of the costs of the SJC is underwritten by General Assembly Registration Fees, but AC also has to subsidize the SJC.

### **Cooperative Ministries Committee**

I serve as secretary of the CMC, working with the Moderator in preparing the agenda (*RAO 7-4 c.*) Matters requiring Assembly action are referred to the Assembly via the appropriate committee (*RAO 7-3 c.*). The AC/SC also provides support services for the CMC.

### **Statistics**

The annual reports of churches give us a helpful insight into the condition of our denomination. This office has record of 1,466 particular churches and 305 mission churches and 3,480 ministers. But there are anecdotal reports of at least another 100 churches and 200 ministers for whom we have no records. Below is a summary of the statistics that have been reported for 2011.

- Churches and Missions – 1,771, an increase of 14
- Total Professions of Faith – 10,067, a decrease of 736
- Total membership – 350,990, and increase of 4, 176
- Total Family units – 137,508, an increase of 245
- Sunday School Attendance – 102,626, a decrease of 1,285
- Per capita giving -- \$2,461, a decrease of \$15
- Per capita benevolences -- \$436, a decrease of \$15
- Total Reported Congregational Disbursements -- \$707,682,668, an increase of \$918,097

## MINIUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA STATISTICS FIVE-YEAR SUMMARY

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011
Presbyteries	76	76	77	79	80
Churches	1,372	1,408	1,442	1,455	1,466
Missions	294	285	298	302	305
Ministers	3,541	3,595	3,645	3,798	4,256
Candidates	375	297	548	530	501
Licentiates	109	83	132	124	128
Profession of Faith by Children	4,736	4,889	4,641	4,620	4,699
Profession of Faith by Adults	5,465	5,446	5,441	5,183	5,368
Communicants	271,495	267,991	273,388	272,750	276,642
Non-communicants	70,546	69,266	69,375	70,266	70,508
Total Membership (Comm, Non-comm, Ministers)	345,582	340,852	346,408	346,814	351,406
Family Units	140,287	135,539	135,230	137,263	137,508
Sunday School Attendance	111,911	110,652	105,477	103,911	102,626
Adult Baptisms	2,658	2,488	2,691	2,621	3,330
Infant Baptisms	5,467	5,434	5,357	5,314	5,521
Total Contributions	683,233,061	672,230,785	653,890,755	678,150,048	680,830,342
Per Capita Giving	2,517	2,508	2,392	2,486	2,461
Assembly Causes	22,437,742	22,200,983	20,607,932	20,383,406	19,901,611
Presbytery Causes	8,210,079	7,831,091	8,084,334	8,249,148	8,408,031
Congregation Benevolences	94,361,811	97,308,016	90,914,936	94,288,690	92,343,805
Total Benevolences	125,009,632	127,340,090	119,607,202	122,921,244	120,653,447
Per Capita Benevolences	460	475	437	451	436
Congregational Current Expenses	457,098,100	475,300,930	479,294,443	503,112,374	514,272,305
Congregational Building Fund	106,464,827	114,229,891	100,446,417	80,730,953	72,756,916
Total All Disbursements	688,572,559	716,870,911	699,348,062	706,764,571	707,682,668

\*Totals represent the latest statistics reported by churches to the Stated Clerk's Office.

APPENDIX A

**V. CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2011**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date Rec.</b>	<b>Source</b>
C. Indiana	Two Cities	Lafayette, IN	06/05/11	Organized
Chesapeake	Living Hope	Aberdeen, MD	10/23/11	Organized
Covenant	Christ Ch Conway	Conway, AR	11/11	Organized
E. Carolina	Christ our Redeem	Cary, NC	05/22/11	Organized
E. PA	Gracepoint	Ambler, PA	02/17/11	Organized
	West Valley	Emmaus, PA	11/20/11	Organized
Great Lakes	Trinity	DeMotte, IN	03/06/11	Organized
Heritage	Stone's Throw	Middletown, DE	06/11	Organized
James River	City Church	Richmond, VA	01/19/11	Organized
	Evergreen Comm	Powhatan, VA	02/13/11	Organized
Korean SE	Orlando Korean	Orlando, FL	03/13/11	Organized
Metro Atlanta	City Ch Eastside	Atlanta, GA	09/25/11	Organized
	Gracepointe Comm	Cumming, GA	08/28/11	Organized
NY State	New Life	Canton, NY	09/16/11	Independ.
North Texas	Weatherford	Weatherford, TX	11/20/11	Organized
N. Illinois	All Souls	Champaign, IL	10/23/11	Organized
N. New Engl.	Free Grace	Lewiston, ME	08/28/11	Organized
Ohio Valley	New City	Cincinnati, OH		Organized
Palmetto	Two Rivers	Charleston	01/27/11	Organized
Providence	The Village Ch	Huntsville, AL	11/13/11	Organized
South Texas	Ch of the Cross	San Marcos, TX		Organized
	Providence	Beeville, TX		Organized
SE Alabama	2Cities Church	Montgomery, AL		Organized
	Plains	Auburn, AL	01/23/11	Organized
SW Florida	Ch of Redeemer	Winter Haven, FL	10/02/11	Organized

**VI. CHURCHES LOST FROM THE DENOMINATION IN 2011**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>To</b>
Calvary	Edgefield	Edgefield, SC		Dissolved
Heritage	Trinity	Newark, DE	05/11	Dissolved
Korean Central	Evergreen Comm	Des Plains, IL	10/11/11	Dissolved
New River	Christ Comm	Fairmont, WV	01/22/11	Mission
	Faith	Charleston, WV	10/23/11	Dissolved
North Florida	Northshore Comm	Jacksonville, FL	07/09/11	Dissolved
South Texas	Divine Providence	Laredo, TX		Dissolved
SW Florida	Hope	Bradenton, FL		Dissolved
Susq Valley	Living Hope	Lititz, PA		Dissolved

**Attachment 1**

**COMMUNICATION 1** from Église réformée du Québec  
“Fraternal Greetings to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly”



*Église réformée de Québec*  
**Interchurch Committee**

June 5, 2012

*Fraternal Greetings to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly  
of the Presbyterian Church in America*

Dear esteemed fathers and brothers in our Lord Jesus Christ,

On behalf of your French-speaking brothers and sisters of the Église réformée du Québec (ERQ), we would like to extend to you heartfelt Christian greetings.

For those of you who are not familiar with the ERQ, permit us to give you a brief introduction. Officially begun in 1988 as the fruit of the collective mission works of the Presbyterian Church of Canada, the Presbyterian Church in America, and the Christian Reformed Church, the ERQ had a vision of forming a single French-speaking Reformed denomination to serve the province of Quebec, Canada. United by a common Reformed confession, namely the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Heidelberg Catechism*, we preach Christ and the full counsel of God to the French-speaking people of the province.

The ERQ is presently composed of five local congregations, totaling about 350 communicant and non-communicant members. While we do not keep exact statistical records, our congregations have experienced growth this past year through conversions, professions of faith, and the baptism of covenant children. We thank our Lord who continues to gather together his elect people through the faithful preaching and teaching of his Word.

With respect to interchurch relations, the ERQ is an active member of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC), as well as



the World Reformed Fellowship (WRF). We enjoy full ecclesiastical fellowship with the Canadian Reformed Churches (CanRC), the Presbyterian Church in American (PCA), the United Reformed Church in North America (URCNA), and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC).

With respect to ministers of the Word in the province of Quebec, Lord has both given and taken way. Last summer, the Lord called to himself his servant Christian Adjémian who had succumbed to the disease Lou Gehrig one year after beginning to serve in Quebec. A second pastor, Jean-Guy Deblois, has taken an early retirement due to health concerns.

The Lord has also provided new servants of the Word. In June 2011, we celebrated the ordination of Mr. Winston Bosch, who now serves our congregation in Repentigny. This past month, Pastor \_\_\_\_\_ a PCA missionary, was installed as pastor-evangelist of our congregation in Charny. He will also dedicate a significant portion of his time to reaching out to the growing Muslim community of the Quebec City region. A second PCA missionary, Pastor \_\_\_\_\_, has settled into the Montreal metropolitan area in order to work on Muslim outreach. Since January of this year, Dr. Jason Zuidema serves as part-time dean of our Reformed theological seminary, Farel.

With respect to significant decisions made by the ERQ synod in the past year, we would note the following:

- i. The ERQ synod unanimously adopted a liturgy for the profession of faith and baptism of adults.
- ii. The delegates interacted with a report from NAPARC concerning the goal of cooperation and organic union of Reformed and Presbyterian Churches in North America.
- iii. We are awaiting a final report from our Ministerial Committee concerning the examination process of men for the pastoral ministry and the reception of pastors from sister churches.
- iv. An ad hoc committee has an outstanding mandate to propose a liturgy for the ordination of pastors and elders.
- v. The synod is currently discussing a revision of our standing rules for synodical meetings.
- vi. Approval was given to organize and fund a fall retreat for the denomination. Mr. Francis Foucachon, a PCA pastor and a former missionary to Quebec, will be our guest speaker.

## MINIUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Brothers, we thank the Lord for the opportunity that he has given us to cooperate with you in his work in the province of Quebec. We pray that our heavenly Father might bless our efforts for the building-up of his Church and the coming of his kingdom in this corner of North America.

As you meet to review, discuss, and intercede for the work of the Lord in your midst, we pray for a spirit of unity, of confessional faithfulness, and of missionary zeal. May you have the mind of Christ, working with all humility to further the growth and unity of the body of Christ.

With brotherly affection,  
Ben Westerveld  
President, Interchurch Committee of the ERQ

### Contact information:

Rev. Ben Westerveld  
President, Interchurch Committee of the ERQ  
844, rue de Contrecoeur  
Québec (Québec) CANADA  
G1X 2X8  
[www.erq.qc.ca](http://www.erq.qc.ca)  
[Pasteur-Bernard@erq.qc.ca](mailto:Pasteur-Bernard@erq.qc.ca)  
(418) 659-7943

**Attachment 2**

**2011-2012  
BCO AMENDMENTS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES  
BY THE 39<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
FOR VOTING, and for ADVICE AND CONSENT**

[NOTE: Additions indicated by underlining; deletions by ~~strike-through~~.

**ITEM 1**

**Amend *BCO* 12-4 to add a new paragraph as follows, and renumber the following paragraphs:**

12-4. If a particular church does not have a sufficient number of elders to constitute a session (*BCO* 12-1, para 2), the presbytery may, upon the request or concurrence of the congregation, form a temporary system of government by appointing a commission to serve as the interim session of the church (*BCO* 15-1).

**Grounds:**

The language clarifies the ability of presbyteries to assist churches with an insufficient number of elders while preserving the rights of congregations under Preliminary Principles 2 and 6, and *BCO* 12-1, 24, and 25.

<b>FOR: 59      AGAINST: 4</b>
--------------------------------

[Note: This amendment to *BCO* 12-4 received the necessary concurrence of the Presbyteries, but was defeated by the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.]

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### Item 1: BCO 12-4

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
1 Ascension	33	0	0	+
2 Blue Ridge	44	0	0	+
3 Calvary	70	0	0	+
4 Catawba Valley				
5 Central Carolina	44	0	0	+
6 Central Florida				
7 Central Georgia	35	0	0	+
8 Central Indiana	18	0	0	+
9 Chesapeake	1	24	0	-
10 Chicago Metro				
11 Covenant	64	0	0	+
12 Eastern Canada	12	0	0	+
13 Eastern Carolina	28	0	1	+
14 Eastern Pennsylvania	18	0	0	+
15 Evangel				
16 Fellowship	41	0	1	+
17 Georgia Foothills	30	0	0	+
18 Grace	40	0	2	+
19 Great Lakes	33	0	0	+
20 Gulf Coast	23	0	0	+
21 Gulfstream	17	0	0	+
22 Heartland	25	1	0	+
23 Heritage				
24 Houston Metro	31	0	0	+
25 Illiana	26	0	1	+
26 Iowa				
27 James River	55	0	0	+
28 Korean Capital	31	0	7	+
29 Korean Central	20	0	3	+
30 Korean Eastern				
31 Korean Northeastern				
32 Korean Northwest				
33 Korean Southeastern				
34 Korean Southern				
35 Korean Southwest	17	0	18	+
36 Louisiana				
37 Metro Atlanta	43	0	0	+
38 Metropolitan New York	39	0	2	+
39 Mississippi Valley	1	70	4	-
40 Missouri	31	1	2	+
41 Nashville	43	1	2	+

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
42 New Jersey	21	0	0	+
43 New River	20	0	0	+
44 New York State	23	0	0	+
45 North Florida	34	0	0	+
46 North Texas	62	1	0	+
47 Northern California	32	0	0	+
48 Northern Illinois	28	0	0	+
49 Northern New England	20	0	0	+
50 Northwest Georgia	21	0	0	+
51 Ohio	16	0	0	+
52 Ohio Valley	25	1	0	+
53 Pacific	35	0	0	+
54 Pacific Northwest	0	34	0	-
55 Palmetto	73	1	1	+
56 Philadelphia	18	0	3	+
57 Philadelphia Metro West	34	0	1	+
58 Piedmont Triad				
59 Pittsburgh	30	0	1	+
60 Platte Valley	18	0	0	+
61 Potomac	0	53	0	-
62 Providence				
63 Rocky Mountain	37	0	1	+
64 Savannah River	34	0	3	+
65 Siouxlans	29	0	2	+
66 South Coast				
67 South Florida				
68 South Texas	31	0	0	+
69 Southeast Alabama	63	0	0	+
70 Southeast Louisiana	19	0	2	+
71 Southern New England	19	0	0	+
72 Southwest	40	1	1	+
73 Southwest Florida	30	1	3	+
74 Suncoast Florida	16	0	0	+
75 Susquehanna Valley				
76 Tennessee Valley	42	0	3	+
77 Warrior	27	0	0	+
78 Western Canada	16	0	0	+
79 Western Carolina				
80 Westminster	34	0	1	+
81 Wisconsin	13	0	0	+

**ITEM 2**

**Amend BCO 19-11 (last sentence of first paragraph) to read**

“Presbytery ~~shall~~ may repeat any portion of the previous Presbytery’s examination it desires, ~~but it must at least examine the intern on:~~

- a. ~~his Christian experience,~~
- b. ~~his call to the ministry,~~
- c. ~~his views in theology, and~~
- d. ~~church government~~

**So that the first paragraph of 19-11 reads:**

**19-11.** When any intern shall have occasion, while his internship is in progress, to remove from the bounds of his own Presbytery into those of another, the latter Presbytery may, at its discretion, on his producing proper testimonials from the former, take up his internship at the point at which it was left, and conduct it to a conclusion in the same manner as if it had been commenced by itself. Presbytery may repeat any portion of the previous Presbytery’s examination it desires.

**Grounds:**

The “whereas” statements from Nashville Presbytery provide sufficient grounds for this action (*M39GA*, p. 617):

- a) When the 7<sup>th</sup> General Assembly approved the sections in the *BCO* on internships, every intern was required to be a candidate and a licentiate; and
- b) The 14<sup>th</sup> General Assembly approved to amend *BCO* 18-2 and 19-8 by changing the relationship between internship and licensure from “must” to “may,” so that from that point in time an intern “must be a candidate and *may* be a licentiate in the Presbytery in which he is seeking to become an intern” (*BCO* 19-8, emphasis added); and
- c) Previous to this amendment, examination for internship was the same as that for licensure (*BCO* 19-2), or if an applicant for internship had already been licensed, he was to “give the Presbytery

MINIUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a written and/or oral statement . . . of his inward call to the ministry of the Word” (*BCO* 19-9); and
- d) After the amendment of *BCO* 18-2 and 19-8, the examination for internship only requires a written and/or oral statement of the applicant’s inward call to the ministry of the Word (in addition to the examination for candidacy on experiential religion and on his motives for seeking the ministry, *BCO* 18-3); and
  - e) *BCO* 19-11 states that if an “intern shall have occasion, while his internship is in progress, to remove from the bounds of his own Presbytery into those of another,” then “Presbytery shall repeat any portion of the previous Presbytery’s examination it desires, but it must at least examine the intern on: a. his Christian experience, b. his call to the ministry, c. his views in theology, and d. church government;” and
  - f) This requirement creates the strange situation in which the examination upon the transfer of one’s internship is more rigorous than the examination to become an intern;

<b>FOR: 63    AGAINST: 0</b>
------------------------------

[Note: This amendment to *BCO* 19-11 was adopted by the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.]

APPENDIX A

BCO 19-11

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
1 Ascension	32	0	1	+
2 Blue Ridge	42	1	0	+
3 Calvary	69	1	0	+
4 Catawba Valley				
5 Central Carolina	45	0	0	+
6 Central Florida				
7 Central Georgia	35	0	0	+
8 Central Indiana	18	0	0	+
9 Chesapeake	30	0	0	+
10 Chicago Metro				
11 Covenant	64	0	0	+
12 Eastern Canada	12	0	0	+
13 Eastern Carolina	29	0	0	+
14 Eastern Pennsylvania	18	0	0	+
15 Evangel				
16 Fellowship	42	0	0	+
17 Georgia Foothills	30	0	0	+
18 Grace	41	0	3	+
19 Great Lakes	33	0	0	+
20 Gulf Coast	21	0	0	+
21 Gulfstream	17	0	0	+
22 Heartland	23	0	4	+
23 Heritage				
24 Houston Metro	31	0	0	+
25 Illiana	26	1	0	+
26 Iowa				
27 James River	52	0	0	+
28 Korean Capital	31	0	6	+
29 Korean Central	23	0	0	+
30 Korean Eastern				
31 Korean Northeastern				
32 Korean Northwest				
33 Korean Southeastern				
34 Korean Southern				
35 Korean Southwest	30	0	5	+
36 Louisiana				
37 Metro Atlanta	37	0	1	+
38 Metropolitan New York	44	0	2	+
39 Mississippi Valley	71	1	3	+
40 Missouri	35	0	0	+
41 Nashville	46	0	0	+

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
42 New Jersey	21	0	0	+
43 New River	20	0	0	+
44 New York State	23	0	0	+
45 North Florida	34	0	0	+
46 North Texas	67	0	0	+
47 Northern California	34	0	1	+
48 Northern Illinois	22	8	2	+
49 Northern New England	19	0	1	+
50 Northwest Georgia	21	0	0	+
51 Ohio	16	0	0	+
52 Ohio Valley	26	0	0	+
53 Pacific	35	0	0	+
54 Pacific Northwest	15	1	15	+
55 Palmetto	72	0	0	+
56 Philadelphia	20	0	1	+
57 Philadelphia Metro West	33	0	1	+
58 Piedmont Triad				
59 Pittsburgh	29	1	2	+
60 Platte Valley	18	0	0	+
61 Potomac	50	0	2	+
62 Providence				
63 Rocky Mountain	36	0	3	+
64 Savannah River	35	0	0	+
65 Siouxlans	29	0	2	+
66 South Coast				
67 South Florida				
68 South Texas	31	0	0	+
69 Southeast Alabama	63	0	0	+
70 Southeast Louisiana	21	0	0	+
71 Southern New England	23	0	0	+
72 Southwest	39	0	2	+
73 Southwest Florida	30	2	2	+
74 Suncoast Florida	16	0	0	+
75 Susquehanna Valley				
76 Tennessee Valley	44	0	2	+
77 Warrior	28	0	0	+
78 Western Canada	16	0	0	+
79 Western Carolina				
80 Westminster	29	2	2	+
81 Wisconsin	13	0	0	+

## APPENDIX B

### BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America Minutes, April 7, 2011

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on April 7, 2011, at the MTW Office Building in Lawrenceville, GA. President Jack Watkins convened the meeting at 3:27 p.m. RE Randy Stair opened the meeting with prayer.

The following men were in attendance:

TE John S. Batusic, GA Foothills, Alt	RE Scott Allen, GA Foothills, <b>CTS</b>
TE Robert F. Brunson, MS Valley	RE William Hatcher, Savannah River, Alt
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel, Advisory	RE Richard Heydt, Westminster
TE Tim Diehl, Iowa	RE William Joseph, Southeast Alabama
TE Douglas Domin, N. New Engl, <b>MNA</b>	RE Martin Moore, GA Foothills, <b>CC</b>
TE Stephen Estock, Missouri, <b>CEP</b>	RE John Pickering, Evangel, Advisory
TE David Frierson, North Texas, Alt	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville
TE Archie Moore, Calvary, <b>MTW</b>	RE Doug Williams, Metro Atlanta, Adv
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta, <b>PCAF</b>	
TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac	
TE Richard O. Smith, Central GA, <b>RH</b>	

Staff present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
RE Richard Doster, *by Faith* Magazine Editor  
TE Bob Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager  
TE Wayne Herring, Church Relations Officer  
TE Bob Hornick, Presbytery Field Representative  
TE John Robertson, Business Administrator

Guests present:

TE Jim Bland, RE Gary Campbell, TE Charles Dunahoo, TE Paul Kooistra, TE Rod Mays, RE Randy Stair.

A quorum was declared to be present.



## APPENDIX B

### APPROVAL OF MINUTES

The Minutes of the October 7, 2010, meeting were approved.

BD-04/11-2 That the corporate minutes reflect that the annual corporate filings have been accomplished where required in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business.

The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is registered in the state of Delaware and is registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, Mississippi and Washington. The annual registrations in Delaware, Georgia, Missouri, and Washington have been completed. Mississippi requires no annual registration.

BD-04/11-3 that the AC Minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCES corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required.

#### Delaware Corporations:

World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.  
National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.  
Christian Training, Inc.

#### Michigan Corporation:

Board of Home Ministries

#### Pennsylvania Corporation:

Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

BD-04/11-5 Dr. Taylor reported that the Joey Lacombe v. PCA case has been dismissed with prejudice.

BD-04/11-6 Dr. Taylor reported that the PCA is currently involved in Michael A. McNeil v. PCA et. al., in the Circuit Court of Anne Arundel County, MD. Service of papers was made on Dec. 22, 2010. Mr. McNeil is bringing suit against twenty-seven entities all together, including the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, the Session of Severna Park PCA, Chesapeake Presbytery, and Mr. McNeil's wife. Mr. McNeil has brought seventeen separate cases to the SJC (he was not successful in any of these), and was declared "litigious" under BCO 31-8 in one of his last cases before Chesapeake Presbytery, which meant the Session, Presbytery, and SJC would exercise great caution in receiving any further cases from him. There were numerous actions taken against Mr. McNeil that eventuated in his

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

excommunication. The plaintiff has also filed a motion for discovery, which is onerous and vexatious, and a motion to have PCA legal counsel dismissed, which is also meritless. A hearing on motions to dismiss is scheduled in Annapolis, MD, April 18, 2011. Our motion to dismiss and brief in support thereof set forth arguments based on lack of subject matter jurisdiction for the court and/or plaintiff's failure to state a claim upon which relief can be granted under Maryland law. We believe we will be dismissed from the suit.

BD-04/11-7 **MSP** That the Board of Directors give its authorization that the Presbyterian Church in America be listed as a Friend of the Court in a amicus curiae brief in the support of the federal Defense of Marriage Act of 1996.

BD-04/11-8 **MSP** That the AC authorize staff to open new banking accounts at the Atlantic Capital Bank, Atlanta, GA, the Regions Bank in the Atlanta area, and the Evangelical Christian Credit Union.

BD-04/11-9 **MSP** That the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) authorize the President and Secretary-Treasurer to execute such documents as legal counsel considers necessary to acquiesce to the trustees of Central Georgia Presbytery all claims the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) may have to the revenues of the Edward N. Bonner Trust.

BD-04/11-10 **MSP** That the incorporation of MNA Disaster Response, Inc., be approved.

The next meeting of the board will be June 7, 2011, in Virginia Beach, VA, in conjunction with the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

The Board paused for prayer for Dr. Taylor and his work.

President Jack Watkins adjourned the meeting at 4:01 p.m. with prayer by Richard Smith.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE Jack Watkins, President

TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary-Treasurer

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS**  
**Presbyterian Church in America**  
**Minutes, June 7, 2011**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a scheduled meeting on June 7, 2011, at the Virginia Beach Convention Center in Virginia Beach, VA. President Jack Watkins called the meeting to order at 11:03 a.m. and opened with prayer.

In attendance:

TE Robert F. Brunson, Suncoast Florida	RE William Hatcher, Savannah River
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel	RE William Joseph, Southeast Alabama
TE Stephen Estock, Missouri, <b>CEP</b>	RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro, Alt
TE Jack Howell, James River, <b>RUM</b>	RE John Pickering, Evangel, Advisory
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta, <b>PCAF</b>	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville
TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac	
TE Patrick Womack, W. Carolina, <b>MTW</b>	

Staff present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk Manager	Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations
TE Bob Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk	
TE Bob Hornick, Presbytery Field Representative	

(Please note: TE John Robertson, Business Administrator, was attending the AC Committee of Commissioners meeting, which was occurring concurrently to this meeting.)

Guests present:

There were no guests present.

A quorum was declared. Alternate RE Danny McDaniel was seated as a voting member.

**APPROVAL OF MINUTES**

BD-06/11-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the April 7, 2011 meeting.  
The meeting was adjourned at 11:04 a.m. with prayer by RE Danny McDaniel.

Respectfully Submitted,  
RE Jack Watkins, President

TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS**  
**Presbyterian Church in America**  
**Minutes, October 6, 2011**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a scheduled meeting on October 6, 2011, at the PCA Conference Room in Atlanta, GA. President TE Bob Brunson called the meeting to order at 1:52 p.m. TE Jeff Elliot opened with prayer.

The following were in attendance:

TE Scott Barber, Providence, <b>CEP</b>	RE William Hatcher, Savannah River
TE John S. Batusic, Georgia Foothills	RE Richard Heydt, Westminster
TE Bob Brunson, Suncoast Florida	RE William Joseph, Southeast Alabama
TE David Clelland, N. Texas, <b>PCAF</b>	RE Fleetwood Maddox, Central GA, <b>CTS</b>
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel	RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro
TE Timothy Diehl, Iowa	RE Bill Mitchell, Ascension
TE Jeff Elliot, James River, <b>MNA</b>	RE John Pickering, Evangel, Alternate
TE Jeff Ferguson, Fellowship, Alt	
TE David W. Hall, Northwest Georgia	
TE Archie Moore, Calvary, <b>MTW</b>	
TE David Silvernail, Potomac	
TE Richard Smith, Central GA, <b>RH</b>	

The following men were excused: TE Tom Cannon, Evangel, **RUM**; RE Martin Moore, Georgia Foothills, **CC**; RE Ross Walters, Calvary, **RBI**.

Staff Present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
RE Richard Doster, *by Faith* Editor  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator  
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager  
TE Wayne Herring, Church Relations Officer  
TE Bob Hornick, Presbytery Field Representative

Visitors:

TE Jim Bland, Coordinator, **MNA**  
RE Randy Stair, President, **PCAF**

A quorum was declared to be present.

APPENDIX B

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-10/11-1 **MSP** to approve the minutes of the June 7, 2011, meeting.

BD-10/11-2 TE Taylor updated the Board on the Lacombe case (Joey Lacombe v. Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, Case Number 11- CVS-601, General Court of Justice, Superior Court Division, Mecklenberg County, NC). The Plaintiff filed a voluntary motion for the PCA to be dismissed with prejudice. The legal costs for this suit thus far are about \$22,000. We have not received the final billing.

BD-10/11-3 TE Taylor updated the Board on the McNeil case (Michael A. McNeil v. PCA et al., Case Number 02-C-10-157476 in Circuit Court of Anne Arundel County, MD). On May 2, 2011, twenty-six of the twenty-seven defendants (including the PCA) were dismissed from the suit. We must wait until the last defendant's suit is settled before the appeal clock begins. After that, he will likely file an appeal on the dismissal of the PCA and others. The legal costs so far to the PCA are approximately \$65,000.

**MSP** that the Stated Clerk's Office be authorized to ask for our legal fees to be paid by the plaintiff in the case of an appeal.

The meeting was adjourned at 1:58 p.m. with prayer by TE Archie Moore.

Respectfully Submitted,  
TE Bob Brunson, President

TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

## APPENDIX C

### REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### MEETINGS OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE AND BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA. (A CORPORATION)

The Administrative Committee handles the ecclesiastical matters committed to it by the General Assembly (*BCO* 14-1.12; *RAO* 4-2; V). The Administrative Committee of the General Assembly also serves as the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) [PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II Section 2]. “The purpose of the corporation is to engage in any lawful act or activity for which corporations may be organized under the general Corporation Law of Delaware” (PCA Certificate of Incorporation). Matters requiring civil actions are handled by the PCA Board of Directors. The Board of Directors meets immediately following the meetings of the Administrative Committee to deal with civil actions and activities. The last stated meetings were:

June 7, 2011 – Virginia Beach, Virginia;  
October 6, 2011 – Lawrenceville, GA;  
April 19, 2012 – Lawrenceville, GA.

#### SUMMARY OF THE ACTIONS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

These actions of the Board of Directors are reported to the General Assembly. No action of the General Assembly is required.

1. All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, and Mississippi.
2. All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982) have been filed in the relevant states.  
**Delaware Corporations:** World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National

- Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc. **Michigan Corporation:** Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.
3. The current Officers of the Corporation (through the end of this Assembly) are: **President**, TE Robert Brunson; **Secretary and Treasurer**, TE L. Roy Taylor, (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries**, TE John Robertson (Business Administrator), Miss Angela Nantz, (Operations Manager); **Assistant Treasurers**, TE John Robertson (Business Administrator), Miss Angela Nantz (Operations Manager), Mrs. Sherry Eschenberg [*RAO* 3-2.o., PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].
  4. Michael A. McNeil v. PCA et al., Case Number 02-C-10-157476, in Circuit Court of Ann Arundel County, MD – this case was filed in December of 2010. On May 2, 2011, twenty-six of the twenty-seven defendants (including the PCA) were dismissed from the suit. His former wife, Sarah McNeil, was not dismissed on the ground that she had not responded to the suit. Mr. McNeil filed a request that a default judgment of \$7,500,000 be assessed by the court against Mrs. McNeil. On May 16, 2011, McNeil filed a motion for reconsideration of the order to dismiss all defendants (except Mrs. McNeil). On May 27, McNeil’s motion for reconsideration and rehearing on the twenty-six defendants’ dismissal was denied. Mrs. McNeil filed a motion that she be dismissed from the suit. On June 6, 2011, McNeil filed notice of appeal against the dismissal of the twenty-six defendants and a motion that Mrs. McNeil’s motion for dismissal be denied. June 16, Mr. McNeil withdrew his notice of appeal against the dismissal of the twenty-six defendants until the issue with Mrs. McNeil is decided. As of this date, we have no word on the adjudication of the issue between Mr. McNeil and Mrs. McNeil.
  5. Joey Lacombe v. Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, Case Number 11-CVS-601, General Court of Justice, Superior Court Division, Mecklenberg County, NC – Case was filed February 7, 2011. Mr. Lacombe is not a member of the PCA. His wife was, at that time, a member of Prosperity Presbyterian Church, Charlotte, NC. March 16, 2011, plaintiff filed a voluntary motion for the PCA to be dismissed with prejudice, thus ending the matter regarding the PCA. We believe we have received the final billing for this case. The total cost came to \$22,000.

## PERSONNEL

- TE Robert Hornick has been serving on a part-time basis with us as an Assistant to the Stated Clerk. He served as a pastor and Presbytery Stated Clerk before his “retirement.”
- We appreciate the faithful and diligent service of all of the Staff of the Office of the Stated Clerk and the Administrative Committee. The PCA Historical Center and *byFaith* magazine operate under the AC/SC. Some work at least forty hours per week; four work less than forty hours per week. Some work in the AC office suite; others work from other locations. The AC/SC staff includes L. Roy Taylor, John W. Robertson, Dick Doster, Wayne Sparkman, Angela Nantz, Sherry Eschenberg, Priscilla Lowrey, Peggy Little, Monica Johnston, Susan Cullen, Karen Cook, Carla Schwartz, and Jessica Hudson.
- The AC evaluated the job performance of the Stated Clerk (*RAO* 3.3 d.) and recommends his re-election (*RAO* 4-9).

## OFFICERS FOR THE 2012-2013 ASSEMBLY YEAR

The AC, at its spring meeting (*RAO* 4-16) elected the following as its officers for the 2012-2013 Assembly year commencing at the adjournment of the Fortieth General Assembly:

- Chairman – TE David Silvernail;
- Vice Chairman – TE Marty Crawford;
- Secretary – RE Danny McDaniel.

## AC MINISTRY

The mission of the Administrative Committee is to *serve and connect* the Presbyterian Church in America.

### The AC Serves the Entire PCA

- The role of the AC is a service committee rather than a program committee or an agency. “The Administrative Committee shall function as a service committee to the General Assembly and to the denomination” (*Rules of Assembly Operations* 4-2).
- The AC serves the entire PCA by planning and carrying out the logistical details of the annual General Assembly meeting. As the PCA has grown this has become a more complex undertaking.



## APPENDIX C

- The AC, in its role as the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation, serves the entire PCA by arranging for legal defense of the PCA, A Corporation. Thus far, no one has been successful in a suit against the PCA.
- The AC serves the entire PCA by funding and providing support services for the Standing Judicial Commission. This has reduced the length of the annual meeting of the General Assembly and has provided more informed and consistent judicial decisions.
- The AC serves the PCA by providing support services and channeling funding for *ad interim* study committees of the General Assembly.
- The AC serves the entire PCA by funding and providing support services for the Interchurch Relations Committee. The Stated Clerk, by virtue of his office, is a member of the IRC and provides continuity and helpful input.
- The AC serves the PCA by providing support services and coordinating funding for the Nominating Committee, (meeting costs are shared by all Committees and Agencies).
- The AC serves the PCA by providing support services and funding for the Review of Presbytery Records Committee, the Committee on Constitutional Business, and the Theological Examining Committee.
- The AC serves Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly by facilitating the management and maintenance of the PCA Office Building (CEP, MNA, PCAF, RBI, RUM).
- The AC serves other Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly by channeling Partnership Shares designated contributions to other Committees and Agencies.
- The AC serves other Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly by providing constitutional and corporate advice and services.
- The AC serves other Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly by informing PCA constituency about ministries of PCA Committees and Agencies, PCA churches and individuals via *byFaith* magazine and [byfaithonline.com](http://byfaithonline.com).
- The AC serves Presbyteries by training by facilitating an annual Presbytery Stated Clerks training, and by providing ongoing information and support services.
- The AC serves sessions, providing advice and counsel as requested.
- The AC serves sessions, ministers, local church officers, and PCA church members by providing pastoral placement services, training, advice, and counsel as requested.

### **The AC Connects the Entire PCA**

- Our theology of the Church (ecclesiology) gives us a connectional view of the Church. We are voluntarily bound together by 1) our confessional theology (*Westminster Standards*), 2) mutual accountability (*Book of Church Order*), and 3) cooperative ministry (not just as a pragmatic strategy but as a biblical conviction).
- The PCA is unique in that though we are connectional, we are not hierarchal, i.e. “Non-hierarchal Presbyterianism.”
- The annual meeting of the General Assembly, which the AC coordinates, is one of the major factors in facilitating and perpetuating the connectionalism of the PCA. Business sessions, corporate worship, ministry seminars, ministry resource exhibitors, along with fellowship and networking opportunities, *all* contribute to connecting the PCA.
- The AC connects the ministries of the PCA through the unique composition of the twenty-member committee (*BCO* 14-1, 12.). Nine of the AC voting members are representatives of the other General Assembly Committees and Agencies. Eleven AC members are elected by the General Assembly. All Committee Coordinators and Agency Presidents may attend AC meetings and speak to issues.
- The AC connects the PCA via the history of the AC in both spawning additional ministries and uniting functions. What are now the PCA Foundation and PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., originated as Sub-committees of the AC and later became separate entities. The Office of the Stated Clerk (ecclesiastical functions) and the Committee on Administration (business and legal functions) were merged to become the Administrative Committee.
- The AC connects the PCA by the AC’s serving as the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation, the legal entity, which is the PCA.
- The AC connects the PCA to other denominations and evangelicals through the Interchurch Relations Committee and the Stated Clerk, connecting us with the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council, the World Reformed Fellowship, the National Association of Evangelicals (and the NAE subsidiary, World Relief), and the World Evangelical Alliance.
- The AC connects the PCA by funding and operating the PCA Historical Center (see Attachment 1, p. 124).
- The AC connects the PCA through *byFaith* magazine and *byfaithonline.com*. (Attachment 2, p. 130)
- The AC connects the PCA by providing logistical and support services for the Cooperative ministries Committee. The Stated Clerk serves as secretary of the CMC.

## FINANCIAL MATTERS

- The AC is recommending to the General Assembly that all C&A budgets for 2013 be approved as presented (*RAO* 4-11). Budgets are approved annually. C&As have prepared budgets in light of the slowness of economic recovery. Approved budgets are spending ceilings.
- The AC evaluated the CAO compensation guidelines as required (*BCO* 14-1.13). The Committees and Agencies state CAO compensation as separate line items in their respective proposed budgets presented to the Assembly.
- The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner's Registration fee as required (*RAO* 9-4) and is recommending an increase for the first time in several years. *Commissioners should note that the General Assembly Registration fees do not fully cover all the costs associated with the General Assembly, that not all commissioners pay the full fee, and that the CMC has recommended that the General Assembly Registration fees more realistically cover costs.*
- The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building.
- The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested.
- "Certificate of Compliance" forms were signed by AC members and collected for the file (as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per *M2IGA*, 1993, 21-64, p. 174ff).

## DEVELOPMENT

- The AC ended 2011 in the black, for which we praise God and thank the PCA churches that support the ministry of the AC. About 45% of PCA churches contributed to the AC in 2011.
- In a thirteen-year span we have had a positive cash flow. It is, nevertheless, an ongoing challenge to fund the support services that the AC provides.
- Whether the AC finishes in the red or the black is always a fourth-quarter and close-dollar-amount phenomenon.
- The Cooperative Ministries Committee recommended to the AC that the AC develop six revenue streams to fund the AC ministry. (See CMC Report to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, p. 340). Part of that strategy includes an enhanced developments effort that will not only benefit the AC, but all General Assembly ministries.

**THE PROPOSED PLAN FOR AC FUNDING AS RECOMMENDED BY THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE**

- After it became evident that the *Book of Church Order* amendments necessary to implement the Proposed AC Funding Plan approved by the Thirty-eighth General Assembly would not secure the necessary votes of Presbyteries, the Moderator of the Thirty-eighth General Assembly, Harry Reeder, appointed a subcommittee at the 2011 Cooperative Ministries Committee meeting to compose another plan. (See the CMC Report to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, pp. 336-346, for the full text of the report regarding AC funding).
- The subcommittee took into consideration all overtures and communications to the Assembly relevant to AC Funding, including the AC's funding of *byFaith* magazine and *byFaith* On Line.
- The entire CMC considered the subcommittee report and approved it with a few changes.
- The CMC made five recommendations to the AC for the implementation of the AC under existing provisions of the *RAO* and *BCO* and made three recommendations to the General Assembly for its action.
- The AC approved the CMC's recommendations to the AC, adding only that the AC would "hear comments and criticism from presbyters" as AC representatives visit Presbyteries in order to broaden denominational loyalty and support, thus renewing a commitment to biblical Presbyterianism.
- Since the CMC does not make reports to the General Assembly for General Assembly action (*RAO* 7-3 c.), the CMC's Proposed Plan for AC Funding was recommended to the AC for its consideration and report.
- The CMC's proposals to the AC were approved by the AC and may be implemented by the AC under responsibilities assigned to the AC under existing provisions of the *BCO* and *RAO*. In short, the CMC's recommendations to the AC were:
  - That the AC develop six revenue streams for funding its work.
  - That the AC prepare materials and form a team to present the ministry of the AC and the denomination to every Presbytery in order to broaden denominational loyalty and support.
  - That the AC challenge Sessions as to their Constitutional responsibility to demonstrate pastoral leadership in fulfilling the Partnership Share commitment.

## APPENDIX C

- Recognizing both (1) the value of a publication to foster and enhance communication within the PCA in order to educate, equip, inform, and connect our members and churches, and (2) the responsibility of maintaining the fiscal viability of the AC, that the AC staff and the *byFaith* Oversight Committee continue to monitor closely the production, distribution, and related costs of *byFaith* magazine in relation to its income streams and to take appropriate actions as necessary, which could include the discontinuance of *byFaith* magazine.
- That the AC consider unique financial exigencies of other Committees and Agencies that will be contributing to the AC.
- The CMC's latest plan for AC funding requires no amendments to the *Book of Church Order*. The plan does call for an amendment to the *Rules of Assembly Operations* (see Recommendation 1 below) to order to require that General Assembly Committees and Agencies make some contributions to the AC, to request (*not require*) that churches contribute to the AC on a percentage basis of churches' budgets, and to request (*not require*) that Teaching Elders pay and annual Registration Fee for Ministers.
- The AC thanked the CMC Subcommittee on AC Funding for their work.

### RECOMMENDATIONS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY (*RAO 12-3*)

1. That the *Rules of Assembly Operations* be amended by adding a new 5-4 (new language underlined) as follows (Note: the CCB has opined that this is not in conflict with the Constitution):

5-4. In order to support the ministry of the Administrative Committee in its unique role as a service committee to the to the General Assembly and to the entire denomination, and in order to express financially a mutual commitment to the theology of a spiritually connectional Church, Committees and Agencies are directed, and particular churches and Teaching Elders are encouraged, to contribute to the support of the Administrative Committee in the following manner:

- a. Each Committee and Agency of the General Assembly shall annually contribute at an equal share to the operating budget of the Administrative Committee. The General Assembly shall annually determine the specific

- contribution to be given by each Committee or Agency based on a recommendation from the Administrative Committee, not to exceed (in total) 5% of the budget of the Administrative Committee. In a given year, should a Committee or Agency have difficulty contributing its share, the Administrative Committee may recommend to the Assembly a reduction for that Committee or Agency, and so reduce the total contribution for that year.
- b. Particular churches are encouraged to contribute to the Administrative Committee on an annual basis a percentage of their operating budget. The General Assembly shall annually determine the percentage of congregational operating budgets requested, based on a recommendation from the Administrative Committee. For the purpose of this provision, the operating budget shall be defined as all funds received excepting those for capital campaign expenditures.
- c. All Teaching Elders are encouraged to pay an annual "Administration Fee for Ministers." The General Assembly shall annually determine the Administration Fee for Ministers, based on a recommendation from the Administrative Committee.

**Explanation and rationale:**

- a. In analyzing the various ways the AC supports the work of the other C&As, a common element involved consultation and support services. These services ought to be remunerated by those who benefit from them. The burden of this support should be divided in a financially equitable manner. This annual contribution to cover consultation and support services for the C&As will require the AC to manage its budget without further *ad hoc* assessments of the C&As to cover extraordinary costs (e.g., legal fees, GA deficits, *by Faith*). Cooperation among the C&As will be enhanced as Boards and Committees are able to budget the support for the AC without fear of an unexpected assessment.
- b. The Subcommittee believes the AC should begin with a percentage of .35%, but avoid putting a precise figure in the amendment to the *RAO* so that the AC will have freedom to adjust the number as needed (up if few churches participate or down if many participate) in the AC's annual recommendation to the General Assembly. The encouragement would foster the concept of voluntary giving as it

would appeal to the consciences of elders on Sessions across the denomination to act in accord with our commitment to being a Presbyterian, i.e., a connectional, church.

- c. The Subcommittee believes the AC should begin with a fee of \$100 but avoid putting the precise amount in the amendment to the *RAO* so that the AC will have freedom to adjust the number as needed in the AC's annual recommendation to the General Assembly. Again, the encouragement would foster the concept of voluntary giving, as it would appeal to the consciences of teaching elders (TEs) who either use the services of the AC and/or who desire to ensure the services are available to other teaching elders who need them. The AC should determine if there is an appropriate way to provide positive benefits for those TEs who pay the annual fee (e.g., an enhanced annual identification card, a free subscription to *byFaith*, etc.). Churches and organizations are encouraged to help their Teaching Elders with this fee by including the payment of the fee in the total compensation package provided by the church or organization to their Teaching Elders.”
2. That Overtures 3, 7, 13, 14, and 15 and Communications 1, 2, 3, and 4 referred by the Thirty-Ninth General Assembly regarding AC Funding (including *byFaith* Online and *byFaith* magazine) be answered by reference to the report of the Administrative Committee to the Fortieth General Assembly and the adoption by the Fortieth General Assembly of the recommendations of the Administrative Committee regarding AC funding.
  3. That Overture 11, referred by the Thirty-Ninth General Assembly, be answered in the negative.

**Rationale:**

“In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 11 is in conflict with the Constitution for the following reasons: (1) the language of certain sections of the proposed overture is irrelevant to the topic of *BCO* 25 which is ‘Congregational Meetings’; (2) the overture introduces a constitutional ambiguity by proposing a distinction between essential and non-essential services (e.g. distribution of documents, specified as ‘non-essential’ in the overture, is essential to parties in judicial cases and to commissioners to the General Assembly; (3) the overture specifies a limit to its annual fee which contradicts the General Assembly’s power in *BCO* 14-6 k ‘[I]n general to recommend measures for the promotion of charity, truth and holiness through all the churches under its care’ (cf. *RAO* 10-4).

*Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. That the General Assembly accept the invitation of Calvary Presbytery to host the Forty-first General Assembly at Greenville, SC, June 18-21, 2013.
5. That the General Assembly accept the invitation of Houston Metro Presbytery to host the Forty-second General Assembly at Houston, TX, June 17-20, 2014.
6. That the Building Occupancy Cost of the PCA Office Building charged to each ministry be kept at \$12 per square foot for 2013.
7. That the 2013 AC Operating Budget of \$2,212,655 and Partnership Shares Budget of \$1,478,155 be approved.
8. That the 2013 PCA Building Operating Budget of \$312,181 be approved (it is not included in the Partnership Shares budget).
9. That the CEP \$1,781,500 Operating Budget and \$793,000 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved
10. That the CC \$27,558,396 Operating Budget and \$2,200,000 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved.
11. That the CTS \$10,964,000 Operating Budget and \$2,864,680 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved.
12. That the MNA \$10,197,866 Operating Budget and \$3,644,482 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved.
13. That the MTW \$57,436,100 Operating Budget and \$6,922,267 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved.
14. That the PCAF \$885,500 Operating Budget (it is not included in the Partnership Shares budget) be approved.
15. That the RBI \$2,259,520 Operating Budget (it is not included in the Partnership Shares budget) be approved.
16. That the RUM \$3,253,006 Operating Budget and \$3,192,806 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved.
17. That the RH \$1,488,000 Operating Budget and \$526,000 for the Partnership Shares budget be approved.
18. That *RAO X* be amended by the addition of new paragraph 10-8, as follows (new text underlined) (Note: the CCB has opined that this is not in conflict with the Constitution):

10-8: Ordinarily the Administrative Committee will bring General Assembly sites before the Assembly for approval before any contracts are finalized. However, the Administrative Committee shall be authorized to finalize contracts with hotels and convention centers before obtaining General Assembly approval when circumstances arise wherein the Administrative Committee approves the site, the presbytery



(or presbyteries) has/have agreed to host the assembly, good facilities at favorable rates are available, and the opportunity may be lost if a delay in finalizing the contract must await approval at the next General Assembly.

Rationale:

The Administrative Committee has on several occasions had difficulty holding properties and/or obtaining contracts when the parties realize that the contract must carry a contingency of being incomplete until the General Assembly meets in June and approves the site. At times such delay has created an increased financial expense for the Administrative Committee and/or increased room rates for commissioners.

In the history of the PCA the General Assembly has never turned down the recommendation of the Administrative Committee regarding a General Assembly location. This record is reasonable evidence that the Administrative Committee has a history of putting good proposals before the Assembly as to future sites. Therefore, for the better stewardship of PCA funds, time, and talent, we request the above addition to the *RAO*.

19. That Overture 21 from James River Presbytery (p. 717) be answered in the negative.

Grounds:

- 1) Though the overture does not specify in its proposed rule change that the informational reports be removed from presentation on the floor of the General Assembly, the “Whereas” section of the overture makes clear that is the intention of the overture.
- 2) The informational reports are usually in-person testimonies to what God is doing in and through a particular ministry, not simply a recitation of facts and statistics. That personal feature would be lost by removing the informational reports from the docket and posting them online.
- 3) The adoption of the overture would be a move toward changing the nature of our annual meeting to a business only format. The overture in the “Whereas” section also recommends eliminating the Thursday evening worship service. The General Assembly meeting is more than a business meeting. The elements of corporate worship, fellowship, seminars for ministry training and theological discussion, and the informational reports of what God is going through our General Assembly ministries are also important aspects of our annual gathering.
- 4) Those who want to be present on the floor of the Assembly for business only already have the option of delaying arrival until Thursday morning.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 5) Since the separation of the informational reports from the Committee of Commissioner Reports in 2004, the General Assembly has never adjourned behind schedule. In fact, since 2004 the General Assembly has adjourned early, and in 2005 and 2009, on Thursday night instead of Friday noon.
- 6) The overture does not take sufficiently into account the logistics of the generation, and publication of Committee of Commissioners reports to the Assembly. One of the reasons we have the informational reports as separate items on the docket is to give ample time to compile, edit, print, and distribute the reports of the Committees of Commissioners. Prior to making the informational reports as separate items on the docket the Assembly was at the mercy of the printer and often business was shifted or delayed while waiting for printed copies of CoC reports. In practical terms, the adoption of the overture would not significantly shorten the length of the Assembly because there would not be sufficient lead time for the printing of CoC reports.

(Note: The Administrative Committee appointed a five-member subcommittee to confer with Administrative Committee staff to seek ways to adjust the General Assembly Docket, schedule, and related events to increase ruling elder participation. The subcommittee will include at least three ruling elders.)

20. That Overture 36 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (p. 741) be answered in the affirmative.
21. That the 2011 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee be approved.
22. That the 2011 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund be approved.
23. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2012.
24. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2012.
25. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2012.

APPENDIX C

26. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.

**UNFUNDED MANDATES**

**GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS**

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Amount of Fee Alloted to GA	Total Standard Fee
2006	1415	399,614	\$282	\$300	\$400
2007	1288	444,846	\$345	\$300	\$400
2008	1236	482,621	\$390	\$300	\$400
2009	1079	424,459	\$393	\$300	\$400
2010	1311	444,326	\$339	\$300	\$400
2011	1183	480,932	\$407	\$300	\$400

**AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES**

Description	2011 Total <sup>2</sup>	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$3,600	\$3
General Assembly with Minutes <sup>1</sup>	\$510,932	\$432
Interchurch Relations Committee	\$9,784	\$8
Nominating Committee <sup>2</sup>	\$29,908	\$25
Standing Judicial Commission	\$176,917	\$150
Theological Examining Committee <sup>3</sup>	\$0	\$0
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$731,141</b>	<b>\$618</b>

<sup>1</sup> Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2011, RPR cost \$27,678; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes cost at least \$30,000 and is included in this "Total."

<sup>2</sup> The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.

<sup>3</sup> The Theological Examining Committee did not incur any material expenses in 2011 per their report to the AC.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

27. That the registration fee be increased to \$450 for the 2013 General Assembly with \$350 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Honorably retired Teaching Elders [BCO 23-2] or emeritus Ruing Elders [BCO 24-10] would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$150). Commissioners representing churches with operating income of under \$100,000 would pay a reduced registration fee of \$300.00 for the 2013 General Assembly. (Note: This is the first increase of the registration fee in a number of years and is in keeping with the CMC's recommendation to the AC "that a General Assembly Registration Fee be charged that that ensures covering the costs of the General functions of the AC [e.g. the Standing Judicial Commission, Nominating Committee, etc.] and the General Assembly, eliminating reduced fees for General Assembly Registration").
28. That the "2013 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries" be approved (See p. 206).
29. That the Assembly commend the AC staff: Dr. Roy Taylor, John Robertson, Wayne Herring, Bob Hornick, Wayne Sparkman, Richard Doster, Angela Nantz, Sherry Eschenberg, Priscilla Lowrey, Karen Cook, Susan Cullen, Jessica Hudson, Monica Johnston, Peggy Little, and Carla Schwartz, for their faithful and dedicated service to their Lord and to the church.
30. That the Assembly extend the call of the Stated Clerk, Dr. Roy Taylor, for one year, based on his exemplary evaluation which was the result of feedback from the AC which represents a wide spectrum of the denomination. The AC notes that Dr. Taylor has consistently received high scores on his evaluation throughout his tenure.
31. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly, in the event the Assembly approves the extension of the Ad Interim Committee on Insider Movements that a budget of \$15,000 be approved with funding to be provided by designated gifts made to the AC.
32. That the Overture 43 be answered in the affirmative, and that the AC staff be directive to formulate a proposed change to the *RAO* to be considered by the CCB and recommended by the AC to the Forty-First General Assembly.

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the Fortieth General Assembly approve the following funding strategy for the Forty-first General Assembly, and the Administrative Committee bring to the Forty-first General Assembly recommendations for the necessary changes to the *Rules of Assembly Operations* to

establish this as the ongoing funding strategy for General Assembly:

**Strategy**

Each presbytery should contribute \$500 annually to a special fund maintained by the PCA Administrative Committee, which would be anticipated to reach approximately \$35,000 per year and would be designated exclusively to be used by the Host Committee of the General Assembly for the particular year.

**Considerations**

This practice would make it more reasonable for small presbyteries to host the General Assembly and would simply be a more equitable means of covering the expenses of the GA Host Committee. The financial burden would be borne by all those who benefit from hospitality rather than only by the hosting presbytery. The Host Committee would continue to provide the many volunteers whose work and ministry make our Assemblies more comfortable and convenient. Without these volunteer services our meetings could not take place.

The greatest anticipated objection to this strategy is that small presbyteries contribute the same as large presbyteries, thereby making their proportional contribution larger. The balancing consideration is that our larger presbyteries often host General Assembly and thereby put in the work of planning, administrating, and volunteering for General Assembly, which benefits those who would not have the opportunity to contribute in that way.

The offerings of General Assembly currently go to defray the expenses of the host presbytery only if the presbytery raises at least \$30,000, the base necessary to handle arrangements for General Assembly. If the presbytery does not raise \$30,000, the offerings go to the Administrative Committee, which guarantees the payment of all Assembly expenses. Under the proposed strategy, the base funding should be provided through all the presbyteries, and the host presbytery could raise funds for additional expenses for ministries and activities it would like to provide. (James River Presbytery's net budget, excluding family ministries covered by registration fees, was \$51,000.) The offerings of General Assembly could be returned to the host presbytery to defray these additional expenses or contributed to a ministry or project determined by the presbytery. (James River Presbytery was able to contribute \$17,600 after expenses to church planting and the Jerusalem Gateway Partnership.)

## **Attachment 1**

### **Report of the PCA Historical Center to the PCA Administrative Committee January 28, 2012**

Much of the first few months of 2012 have been spent working with the Papers of Albert F. Moginot, Jr., known to most as “Bud.” He died in December of 2011, his wife having died the year before. The family allowed me to gather his papers from his home, and four Saturdays were spent pulling some forty boxes from the home. It was something of an archivist's dream, for Bud apparently never threw anything away.

Bud Moginot was briefly the associate pastor under Francis Schaeffer, just before Schaeffer left for Europe. Then he pastored a church in Alton, Illinois, while also serving as clerk of Midwestern Presbytery (RPCES). Later he also served as clerk of Missouri Presbytery (PCA). He was active as a chaplain with the Civil Air Patrol, and his last pastorate was at the Twin Oaks PCA church here in St. Louis.

Those forty boxes have now been culled down to fifteen, with intent to cull another five or more as we remove items which are already duplicated in other collections. Along the way, there have been some real jewels—a small collection of correspondence with Francis Schaeffer; a collection of tracts by various early BPC and RPCES men; and even, suddenly out of nowhere, a letter from J. Gresham Machen, which Bud apparently inherited from a friend.

Our point in preserving these things is to have some representation of Bud's life and ministry—to display how the Lord used him in His kingdom, and to then make these items accessible. And as I've seen before, some of the most unassuming people, though never in the limelight, can often have some of the most interesting lives lived in great service to our Lord.

### **Collection Development**

Transfer of files to St. Louis was slowed by the fact that I flew to 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly when it met in Virginia Beach last July. Thus I was unable to bring files back from that location. In August of 2011, Mr. Robert Woodson graciously transported four boxes of records in August. Another nine were later mailed from the Lawrenceville offices. The material in those boxes include RPR files, SJC files and miscellaneous materials from the Stated Clerk's office, as well as some unrelated items gathered during the week of the Assembly.

Additionally, we have received the following materials in 2011-12:

- Papers of Albert F. (“Bud”) Moginot, Jr., 15 cu. ft.
- Papers of David P. Peterson, Chaplain, 0.5 cu. ft.
- Accrual to the Papers of the Rev. Harry Meiners, 0.5 cu. ft.
- Accrual to the Papers of Dr. George P. Hutchinson, 6.0 cu. ft.
- Accrual to the Records of Covenant Theological Seminary –  
Student Sermons, 1966-1986 [17 bound volumes]
- Accrual to the Papers of Dr. David B. Calhoun
- Accrual to the Papers of Dr. Will S. Barker, II

### **Research Library**

The whole point of having a research library within the PCA Historical Center is to have published resources on all aspects of American Presbyterianism, which, as a group, serve to provide context and backdrop for the specific collections of records and manuscripts preserved here at the Center. We now have perhaps 5,000 titles in this library and it is increasingly necessary to provide more structure for this collection. It is particularly important to provide a way to let patrons know of these resources. To that end, one major advance in this area of our work over the last few months has been the location of suitable open source software for an Online Public Access Catalog (or, OPAC). About 20% of holdings have been entered into the database thus far, and I would anticipate it will take another two years to complete the bulk of that work. The Center's OPAC search engine can be accessed here: <http://www.pcahistory.org/biblio/opac/index.php>.

Voluntary contributions to the Historical Center increased somewhat at the end of 2011, and this allowed for some nice additions to the research library. In all, about 100 titles were added through the year, many by donation. Also, Mr. Chris Coldwell donated a collection of some lesser known Presbyterian magazines [*Antithesis*; *Contra Mundum*; *Harbinger*], which helps to round out our collection. One of the more recent additions to the library aspect of our work here, just to give a sample, was *The Christian Intelligencer and Evangelical Guardian. By an Association of Ministers of the Associate Reformed Synod of the West*, Vol. 7 (1836-37). Another note would be the location and purchase of a volume previously lacking in a set originally donated to the Center by Ken Keyes back in 1986 [*The Reformed Presbyterian and Covenant*].

Full details on all accessions are posted at [www.pcahistory.org/HCLibrary/index.html](http://www.pcahistory.org/HCLibrary/index.html).

**Web Site** [ <http://www.pcahistory.org> ]

By God's wonderful provision, a knowledgeable person stepped forward late last year and offered to help re-work the PCA Historical Center's web site, with particular emphasis on making the site display more appropriately on mobile devices. Most of those changes would have been beyond my abilities but for the help of Mr. Brian Zerangue, webmaster at the Park Cities Presbyterian Church, and I do want to acknowledge his assistance and thank him for the generous donation of his time. There is still a good bit of work to be done in revising the site, changes and updates which I will be able to perform myself over the coming months.

Patronage for the web site averages about 300 unique visitors per day. Because I moved the site to a new hosting server early in June of 2011, full annual statistics are lacking. However, for the seven-month period for June-December, the statistical summaries were as follows:

Unique visitors – 42,382  
Number of visits – 57,827  
Pages viewed – 138,821  
Hits – 358,238  
Bandwidth - 21.72 GB (393.76 KB/Visit)

**Patronage:**

Somewhat to my surprise, despite the economy, patrons have been willing to travel here to conduct their research. Back in March, Ms. Jinja Kim came from Hokkaido University (Japan) for a week of research in our Japan Missions collection. More recently over the summer, Mr. Chris Schlect was here in late June for several days researching the Buswell collection. Then Mr. Robert Woodson, retired MTW missionary, came for three days at the end of July to research BPC, RPCES and PCA mission work in Peru, but found so much material that he had to return a month later for another week's work. Rev. Woodson plans to publish a history of that mission work in Peru. About another dozen researchers came for shorter stays, with Washington state, Utah, Georgia, Illinois, and of course Missouri represented.

Most of our patronage still comes by either phone or e-mail. An estimated 800-900 requests are fielded annually. The topics covered include biography, history, genealogy, requests for congregational records, presbytery records and General Assembly records, as well as topical searches. Some requests are simple, while others require more work.



One researcher's question has moved the processing of the Papers of Rev. Wesley P. Walters to the forefront. Walters was a noted researcher on the cults and Mormonism in particular. That patron is writing an article on the premise that Walters radically changed the way that even Mormons view their own history. In early December another patron traveled from California to conduct a week's research in the Walters Collection. For more on the Walters collection, see [www.pcahistory.org/findingaids/walters/index.html](http://www.pcahistory.org/findingaids/walters/index.html).

### **Facilities Development**

New collections continue to arrive from time to time, and our facility grows the fuller. With the completion of the shelving installation in 2010, there is no additional room within the existing facility for more shelving. Efforts now turn to maximizing this space. Primarily this means reviewing existing collections with an eye to removing duplicate materials and finding other ways to condense and compact these materials. Digitization (PDF image scans) of selected items will eventually be another solution, though many documents must be preserved in their original, authoritative format.

### **Environmental Monitoring:**

Data is still being gathered from the PEM2 Preservation Environmental Monitor that was purchased in 2010, with a view to possibly writing a grant proposal for improvements to the HVAC equipment that serves the Historical Center (so long as the data will support that proposal!).

### **Professional Development**

I continue to maintain my standing as a Certified Archivist, while also remaining active with two professional archival organizations--the Midwest Archives Conference and the Association of St. Louis Area Archivists (I am in my second year of serving as Co-Chair of the St. Louis group).

### **Publications**

Plans are in the works to resume writing more, but this past year did at least see two reviews published for the OPC anniversary volume, *Confident of Better Things*. The first of these reviews appeared in *New Horizons* (October 2011). Following that, TE Greg Reynolds requested a longer review for the online publication that he edits, *Ordained Servant*. That second review appeared in the January issue [[http://www.opc.org/os.html?article\\_id=289&cur\\_iss=Y](http://www.opc.org/os.html?article_id=289&cur_iss=Y)].

The PCA Historical Center is also hosting a daily devotional blog, *This Day in Presbyterian History*, which was rolled out on January 1, 2012. Most of the content was written over the course of last year and is largely authored by TE David K. Myers. My responsibilities include adding photographs and some additional details (color commentary!). In part the blog seems to be a good way to showcase many of the resources here at the Historical Center. Response to the blog has thus far been good, and the blog may be viewed here: <http://www.thisday.pcahistory.org/>.

### **Upcoming General Assembly Exhibit**

This June will mark the 30<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Joining & Receiving, by which action the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod was received into the PCA. So our booth exhibit this year will focus on aspects of the history of the RPCES.

### **Volunteers**

There are currently no seminary students serving as volunteers in the Historical Center, though I have had a few express interest. The continuing problem seems to be that students are able to locate paid positions which also serve to provide the field education requirements.

### **Historical Center Sub-Committee:**

The members of the Historical Center Sub-Committee include:

- Dr. David B. Calhoun, Professor Emeritus of Church History at Covenant Theological Seminary;
- Dr. Will S. Barker, II, past President of Covenant Seminary and past Professor of Church History at Westminster Theological Seminary;
- Rev. Henry Lewis Smith, pastor and Professor at the Birmingham Theological Seminary;
- Mr. David Cooper, Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN, and formerly Wire Editor at the Chattanooga Times;
- Miss Lannae Graham, former archivist at the Presbyterian Historical Foundation, Montreat, NC;
- Mr. Ed Harris, financial consultant and long-time Board member for Covenant Theological Seminary;

## APPENDIX C

Mrs. Shirley Duncan, previously co-owner of A Press, Greenville, SC, and now wonderfully enjoying retirement!

[Mr. Melton Duncan, one of Shirley's sons, serves as alternate for Mrs. Duncan. Mr. Duncan is a ruling elder and church administrator at the Second Presbyterian Church, Greenville, SC.]

### **Ex-officio members of the Subcommittee include:**

Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America;  
Rev. John Robertson, Business Manager for the Stated Clerk's Office and for the Administrative Committee.

Respectfully submitted,  
RE Wayne Sparkman, Th.M., C.A., Director of the PCA Historical Center

## **Attachment 2**

### **Report of *by Faith***

#### **The Magazine**

After seven years, we are redesigning *by Faith*, and refreshing the way the magazine looks and sounds.

#### **Our Goals for the Redesign**

We hope to accomplish three goals with the redesign:

1. To make the seven-year-old magazine more refined; perhaps a little more mature.  
More specifically, we hope to make the content easily accessible and more attractive.
2. To provide a robust presentation of the PCA.  
Readers will receive a fuller, more personal feel for PCA people, churches, and organizations.
3. To make the magazine—and the denomination—more intriguing.  
We hope to draw people into stories that demonstrate the vibrancy of their denomination.  
We will also deal with controversy in a way that is not only interesting, but also healthy and respectful.

#### **What's Going to be Different?**

##### *The Opening Spread*

The opening spread will feature a photograph of church members doing something unique, but something that exemplifies ordinary body life in one particular church.

- For the summer issue, we feature a crawfish boil in New Orleans

##### *Contents Split Into Two Pages*

The contents page will be divided in two, one page describing the front of the magazine, another directing people to the features section. This will better direct people to the content that interests them, and add some heft to the content that follows.

### *The Front of the Magazine Divided Into Three Sections*

- *Connect* (news of the PCA)
- *Sharpen* (opportunities to grow in the faith; conferences, books, etc.)
- *Reason* (a section that will feature survey results and two opinion pieces about a current and sometimes controversial topic.)

### *More features and more photography*

In the features section, we will have (examples from upcoming summer issue):

- An author interview (Ryken, *Loving the Way Jesus Loves*)
- An anchor piece that is Reformed/confessional (Smallman on Discipleship)
- Worldview articles (When are Christians/churches right to disobey laws?)
- Church/Ministry Issues (Reclaiming Youth Ministry from an Entertainment Culture)
- A photo essay: a 1500-word article accompanied by professional photography, telling and showing unique stories from PCA churches. (St. Roch, reclaiming lives in New Orleans.)
- A shorter feature to address something current, or that adds perspective (How small churches are making use of discipleship program developed at a bigger church).

### *The Back of the Magazine will Feature a PCA Personality*

We'll close each issue with a 500-word piece describing a PCA person who is doing something unique—something that is behind the scenes—and something interesting, inspiring, and/or delightful to others. (Matt Timmons, a TE in Ohio who is teaching classes in a prison.)

### **byfaithonline.com**

We are also redesigning byfaithonline.com, incorporating the above features there and also making a few other adjustments:

- The new site will be more news/copy oriented, with less emphasis on graphics.
- We'll be able to post stories faster, thereby becoming more responsive to urgent news.
- We'll be able to aggregate/curate stories more efficiently.
- We're incorporating social media more predominately, primarily Facebook and Twitter.

- We're incorporating visible and proactive donation requests.
- We're improving our SEO capability, thereby (it's hoped) drawing more people to the site.
- And we'll invite readers to sign up for free subscriptions to the print magazine.

### **The Transition from Subscriptions to Donations**

Between now and General Assembly, we will be making our transition from being a subscription based magazine, to a donations based publication. Right now, we are planning a four-step transition campaign.

#### *A Mailing to Current Subscribers*

We will inform paying subscribers that effective July 1 we will be transitioning from paid subscriptions to free subscriptions. We'll thank them for their support, ask them to renew – for free this time – and encourage them to persuade others to take advantage of the denominational magazine.

#### *Launch at General Assembly*

We plan to re-launch the magazine – new design, free subscriptions—at General Assembly.

- We'll inform commissioners of the transition and invite them to subscribe personally
- We'll make it easy for them to subscribe for every member/visitor of their churches.
- We'll encourage them to order the magazine in bulk – for classes, study groups, and church members.

#### *E-mail Campaign*

Immediately following General Assembly, we will announce by e-mail that we have expanded and redesigned the magazine. We'll inform readers that *byFaith* is now available at no charge, and that it is available to Bible study groups, Sunday school classes, and their friends and families.

#### *Online Advertising*

We will aggressively use [byfaithonline.com](http://byfaithonline.com) and the *byFaith* e-mail update to let readers know that the magazine is available to individuals, churches, and other groups at no charge.

**Attachment 3**

**2013 PROPOSED BUDGETS OF THE  
PCA COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES**

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
2013 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

**Budget philosophy**

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the *RAO*, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, Committees and Agencies, and to the General Assembly. The General Assembly has also placed the Historical Center and *byFaith* Magazine under the general oversight and in the budget of the AC.

**General Comments**

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the activity and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund raising areas.

Obviously, the greatest question as budgets are being prepared in early 2012 for year end 2013 is will the current economy hold and grow. The bail-outs are being implemented and “throwing billions at the problem means soaring deficits and inflation later” (Kiplinger 2/13/2009). But, when will the inflation kick in? This is very difficult to pinpoint. Likewise will the employment situation across the U.S. improve?

The PCA Administrative Committee 2013 Budget is based on some optimism that modest growth will come. Currently, the 2012 budget is being operated at \$1,875,000, which is approximately \$210,000 below

the approved budget of approximately \$2,074,000. This is an increase over the actual of 2011 of approximately \$30,000.

### **Economic Assumptions**

#### **A. Stated Clerk/Administration**

2.0% PCA Growth Rate (Pray)

2.9 % National Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate –  
February 2011

3.1 % All City CPI; 3.3 South Region

10.0 % Health Insurance Premiums

6.9 % Transportation, Atlanta – February 2012; South Region Cities  
- 8.1%

7.3 % Transportation, National – February 2012

8.8% (or better) Unemployment as 2013 begins (BLS of US)

2% Inflation estimate for 2012 (Kiplinger 3/23/12)

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted for 2013 will be 15.

#### **B. PCA Office Building**

Rent will be at \$12.00 per square foot for 2013.

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

**NOTE:** The international instability and the cost of energy along with the catastrophic acts of nature (God) are great unknowns in predicting future economies.

## **II. Major Changes in the Budget**

There are no major changes in the PCA Administrative Committee 2013 Budget as compared to the 2012 Budget in totals; however, some details are different.

## **III. Income Streams and Development Plans**

The PCA Administrative Committee staff is working to maintain the level of giving in 2012 that we received in 2011 and to have earned income which will match or exceed the 2011 financial performance. For 2013, the same level of income will need to be increased or additional financial cuts will be required. Please note that two new income streams are proposed in the funding plan: giving from Committees & Agencies in the amount of \$90,500 and giving from Teaching Elders, \$50,000.



#### IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

Because of the economic downturn and its effect on income streams, several proposed ministry efforts were omitted from the PCA Administrative Committee plans of 2010.

- *byFaith* Magazine was cut from six issues a year to four and total pages were cut from fifty-four to thirty-two. We are reversing this in 2011 and 2012. In 2014 we hope to go to six issues.
- The rebuilding of the PCA AC website has been postponed for several years; we hope to rebuild this in 2012.
- Eight desk top and one lap top computers should have been replaced in 2010. They are being replaced in 2012.
- A proposal to prepare a new edition of the *Book of Church Order* is postponed probably until 2013 due to lack of resources.

#### Present & Future

- Work is being done in 2011 and 2012 on the Korean translation of the *BCO*, *RAO*, and the *SJC Manual*.
- Also we hope to have the GA Minutes for all years available digitally and online in 2013.
- In 2012 and 2013 we have budgeted for the production of a Digest of Minutes for the years 1999 through 2012 or 2013 depending on the length of the project time.

#### V. Notes to Line Items

General Note: The net change in the AC Budget from 2012 to 2013 is \$109,682 or 5.22%.

Note 1: Contributions are budgeted to increase in 2013 by \$210,182 or 16.58% which includes the estimated impact of the new revenue streams.

Note 2: Earned income is budgeted to decrease by \$100,500 or 12.04%. This involves conservative budgeting and a change in *byFaith* Magazine from subscription base to donor base.

Note 3: Salaries has increased, including raises averaging 3% and the possibility of increasing staff by one full time equivalent employee. (Line 6)

Note 4: Rent is expected to drop about \$10,000 due to the rent estimate for GA. (Line 8)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Note 5: Mailing and Shipping is expected to drop by about \$9,000 across our ministry, or 11%. (Line 10)

Note 6: Telephone – From trends and technological improvements, we expect this amount to hold steady from 2012 to 2013.

Note 7: Printing expenses are up with the expectation of a new volume of the PCA Digest, but down due to a very favorable printing contract for the magazine.

Note 8: Professional Services are estimated to be down in Stats & Publications, up in the magazine, steady in the General Assembly, and up by \$50,000 with the prospective hiring of a Korean Representative.

APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions (1)	\$171,500	\$1,306,655	\$0		\$1,478,155	66.80%
2 Fees	\$734,500	\$0	\$0		\$734,500	33.20%
3 Interest	\$0	\$0	\$0		\$0	0.00%
4 Others	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$906,000</b>	<b>\$1,306,655</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,212,655</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6a Coordinator Sal & Hsng	\$157,500	\$8,750	\$8,750	\$0	\$175,000	7.91%
6b Coordinator Benefits	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
6c Staff Salary & Benefits	\$817,000	\$36,740	\$30,460	\$0	\$884,200	39.96%
6 Total Staff Salary & Benefits	\$974,500	\$45,490	\$39,210	\$0	\$1,059,200	47.87%
7 Travel	\$193,200	\$3,000	\$6,500	\$0	\$202,700	9.16%
8 Rent	\$50,980	\$4,000	\$1,700	\$0	\$56,680	2.56%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
10 Mail/Ship	\$69,500	\$2,500	\$2,000	\$0	\$74,000	3.34%
11 Office Supplies	\$16,075	\$2,500	\$500	\$0	\$19,075	0.86%
12 Telephone	\$21,900	\$6,000	\$300	\$0	\$28,200	1.27%
13 Maintenance	\$0	\$300	\$0	\$0	\$300	0.01%
14 Leased Equipment	\$91,800	\$1,500	\$400	\$0	\$93,700	4.23%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$22,600	\$3,500	\$0	\$0	\$26,100	1.18%
16 Insurance	\$12,800	\$2,800	\$500	\$0	\$16,100	0.73%
17 Interest	\$0	\$2,400	\$0	\$0	\$2,400	0.11%
18 Printing	\$163,100	\$1,800	\$2,000	\$0	\$166,900	7.54%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$1,200	\$5,000	\$0	\$0	\$6,200	0.28%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$22,600	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$22,600	1.02%
21 Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$339,900	\$12,000	\$4,000	\$0	\$355,900	16.08%
24 Taxes	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
25 Utilities	\$6,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$6,000	0.27%
26 Contingencies	\$48,500	\$3,000	\$1,000	\$0	\$52,500	2.37%
28 Depreciation	\$22,000	\$1,600	\$500	\$0	\$24,100	1.09%
<b>29 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,056,655</b>	<b>\$97,390</b>	<b>\$58,610</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,212,655</b>	<b>146.78%</b>
<b>30 Operating Surplus/ Deficit</b>	<b>(\$1,150,655)</b>	<b>\$1,209,265</b>	<b>(\$58,610)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
31 LESS Depreciation	22,000	1,600	500	0	24,100	0
<b>32 NET OPERATING EXP.</b>	<b>\$2,034,655</b>	<b>\$95,790</b>	<b>\$58,110</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,188,555</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>26 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$2,034,655</b>	<b>\$95,790</b>	<b>\$58,110</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,188,555</b>	<b>98.91%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>(\$1,128,655)</b>	<b>\$1,210,865</b>	<b>(\$58,110)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$24,100</b>	<b>1.09%</b>

(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE								
BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT								
FOR PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET								
DESCRIPTION	2011	2011	2012	PROPOSED BUDGET		2012 TO 2013		
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	2013 PROPOSED	% OF TOTALS	\$	%	
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>								
1 Contributions (I)	\$1,174,258	\$1,253,150	\$1,267,973	\$1,478,155	66.80%	\$210,182	16.58%	
2 Fees	\$730,876	\$785,500	\$835,000	\$734,500	33.20%	(\$100,500)	-12.04%	
3 Investments	\$23				0.00%	\$0		
4 Others		\$0	\$0		0.00%	\$0		
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT</b>								
5 <b>&amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,905,157</b>	<b>\$2,038,650</b>	<b>\$2,102,973</b>	<b>\$2,212,655</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$109,682</b>	<b>5.22%</b>	
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>								
6 News Office	\$307,611	\$322,590	\$407,395	\$388,405	17.55%	(\$18,990)	-4.66%	
7 Historical Center	\$95,008	\$110,740	\$114,348	\$119,260	5.39%	\$4,912	4.30%	
8 Committees & Agencies	\$98,673	\$106,085	\$106,712	\$129,600	5.86%	\$22,888	21.45%	
9 Churches & Presbyteries	\$277,966	\$309,285	\$324,430	\$394,700	17.84%	\$70,270	21.66%	
10 Stats & Publications	\$229,169	\$264,980	\$254,325	\$261,540	11.82%	\$7,215	2.84%	
11 Standing Comm.	\$239,216	\$290,700	\$275,950	\$273,200	12.35%	(\$2,750)	-1.00%	
12 Gen. Assembly	\$480,932	\$484,610	\$474,600	\$489,950	22.14%	\$15,350	3.23%	
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$1,728,575</b>	<b>\$1,888,990</b>	<b>\$1,957,760</b>	<b>\$2,056,655</b>	<b>92.95%</b>	<b>\$98,895</b>	<b>5.05%</b>	
14 Management & General	\$88,736	\$89,665	\$89,940	\$97,390	4.40%		0.00%	
15 Fund Raising	\$44,845	\$59,995	\$56,273	\$58,610	2.65%		0.00%	
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$133,581</b>	<b>\$149,660</b>	<b>\$146,213</b>	<b>\$156,000</b>	<b>7.05%</b>	<b>\$10,787</b>	<b>7.43%</b>	
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,862,156</b>	<b>\$2,038,650</b>	<b>\$2,102,973</b>	<b>\$2,212,655</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$109,682</b>	<b>5.22%</b>	
18 <b>OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$43,001</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	<b>\$0</b>		
19 <b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$14,001</b>	<b>\$32,800</b>	<b>\$28,788</b>	<b>\$24,100</b>	<b>1.09%</b>	<b>(\$1,688)</b>		
20 <b>NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,848,155</b>	<b>\$2,005,850</b>	<b>\$2,074,185</b>	<b>\$2,188,555</b>	<b>98.91%</b>	<b>\$114,370</b>	<b>5.51%</b>	
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>								
21 Capital Expenditures					0.00%			
22 Principal Loan Pmts					0.00%			
23 Building Loss/(Gain)	(\$1,500)				0.00%			
24 <b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(\$1,500)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>		
25 <b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,846,655</b>	<b>\$2,005,850</b>	<b>\$2,074,185</b>	<b>\$2,188,555</b>	<b>98.91%</b>	<b>\$114,370</b>	<b>5.51%</b>	
26 <b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$14,001</b>	<b>\$32,800</b>	<b>\$28,788</b>	<b>\$24,100</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$4,688)</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	
27 Equity Transfer Profit/(Loss)	\$82							
28 <b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$58,502</b>	<b>\$32,800</b>	<b>\$28,788</b>	<b>\$24,100</b>	<b>1.09%</b>	<b>(\$4,688)</b>		
<b>(1) Partnership Share --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)</b>								

APPENDIX C

<b>ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE</b>					
<b>FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY</b>					
<b>FOR PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET</b>					
DESCRIPTION	2007 ACTUAL	2008 ACTUAL	2009 ACTUAL	2010 ACTUAL	2011 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions (1)	\$993,318	\$1,038,989	\$1,033,371	\$1,005,135	\$1,174,258
2 Fees	\$789,694	\$756,653	\$766,517	\$769,690	\$733,873
3 Investments	\$15,657	\$2,017	\$868	\$146	\$23
4 Others					
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
<b>5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,798,669</b>	<b>\$1,797,659</b>	<b>\$1,800,756</b>	<b>\$1,774,971</b>	<b>\$1,908,154</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 25th Anniversary					
7 News Office	\$456,703	\$316,711	\$339,584	\$290,620	\$307,611
8 Historical Center	\$105,782	\$105,813	\$95,357	\$90,352	\$95,008
9 Committees & Agencies	\$83,237	\$92,978	\$86,227	\$87,916	\$98,673
10 Churches & Presbyteries	\$193,898	\$231,560	\$238,735	\$225,176	\$277,966
11 Stats & Publications	\$191,534	\$208,741	\$213,083	\$221,316	\$229,169
12 Standing Comm.	\$240,302	\$255,129	\$230,812	\$222,791	\$239,216
13 Gen. Assembly	\$444,846	\$482,043	\$424,459	\$440,447	\$480,932
<b>TOTAL</b>					
<b>14 PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$1,716,302</b>	<b>\$1,692,975</b>	<b>\$1,628,257</b>	<b>\$1,578,618</b>	<b>\$1,728,575</b>
15 Management & General	\$121,533	\$100,383	\$91,558	\$95,287	\$88,736
16 Fund Raising	\$69,963	\$69,153	\$58,699	\$52,460	\$44,845
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; FUND RAISING</b>					
<b>17</b>	<b>\$191,496</b>	<b>\$169,536</b>	<b>\$150,257</b>	<b>\$147,747</b>	<b>\$133,581</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
<b>18</b>	<b>\$1,907,798</b>	<b>\$1,862,511</b>	<b>\$1,778,514</b>	<b>\$1,726,365</b>	<b>\$1,862,156</b>
<b>19 OPERATING SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>	(\$109,129)	(\$64,852)	\$22,242	\$48,606	\$45,998
<b>20 LESS Depreciation &amp; Dispositions</b>	\$27,450	\$36,244	\$33,534	\$28,777	\$14,001
<b>21 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,880,348</b>	<b>\$1,826,267</b>	<b>\$1,744,980</b>	<b>\$1,697,588</b>	<b>\$1,848,155</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>					
22 Capital Expenditures					
23 Principal Loan Pmts					
24 Other Items				(\$6,547)	(\$1,500)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>				<b>(\$6,547)</b>	<b>(\$1,500)</b>
<b>25</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$6,547)</b>	<b>(\$1,500)</b>
<b>26 TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,880,348</b>	<b>\$1,826,267</b>	<b>\$1,744,980</b>	<b>\$1,691,041</b>	<b>\$1,846,655</b>
<b>NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>					
<b>27 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	(\$81,679)	(\$28,608)	\$55,776	\$83,930	\$61,499
<b>28 Equity Transfer</b>	(\$3,904)	(\$14,438)	\$11,338		
<b>29 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	(\$85,583)	(\$43,046)	\$67,114	\$83,930	\$61,499

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
2 Investments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
3 Interest	\$0	\$6,000	\$0	\$0	\$6,000	1.97%
4 Rent	\$0	\$298,884	\$0	\$0	\$298,884	98.03%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$304,884</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$304,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$0	\$37,800	\$0	\$0	\$37,800	12.40%
7 Travel	\$0	\$600	\$0	\$0	\$600	0.20%
8 Rent	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$40,000	\$0	\$0	\$40,000	13.12%
10 Mail/Ship	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Office Supplies	\$0	\$300	\$0	\$0	\$300	0.10%
12 Telephone	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.31%
13 Maintenance	\$0	\$36,000	\$0	\$0	\$36,000	11.81%
14 Leased Equipment	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
16 Insurance	\$0	\$20,000	\$0	\$0	\$20,000	6.56%
17 Interest	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
18 Printing	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
21 Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$0	\$30,000	\$0	\$0	\$30,000	9.84%
24 Taxes	\$0	\$2,500	\$0	\$0	\$2,500	0.82%
25 Utilities	\$0	\$65,000	\$0	\$0	\$65,000	21.32%
26 Contingencies	\$0	\$5,000	\$0	\$0	\$5,000	1.64%
27 Depreciation	\$0	\$15,000	\$0	\$55,981	\$70,981	23.28%
<b>28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$256,200</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$312,181</b>	<b>102.39%</b>
<b>29 Operating Surplus/Deficit</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$48,684</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$55,981)</b>	<b>(\$7,297)</b>	<b>-2.39%</b>
<b>30 LESS Depreciation</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$15,000</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$70,981</b>	<b>23.28%</b>
<b>31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$241,200</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$241,200</b>	<b>79.11%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
32 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32a Principal Loan Payments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
33 Depreciation Reserve	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>35 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$241,200</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$241,200</b>	<b>79.11%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$63,684</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$63,684</b>	<b>20.89%</b>

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT for PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2010 BUDGET	2011 BUDGET	2012 BUDGET	2013 BUDGET	%	2012 TO 2013 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						\$	%
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REV</b>							
1 Contributions	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
2 Fees	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
3 Investments	\$2,500	\$0	\$6,000	\$6,000	1.97%	\$0	0.00%
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	98.03%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$302,384</b>	<b>\$298,884</b>	<b>\$304,884</b>	<b>\$304,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXP</b>							
6 Capital Fund	\$56,000	\$56,712	\$56,712	\$55,981	0.00%	(\$731)	-1.29%
<b>7 TOTAL PROG</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$56,712</b>	<b>\$56,712</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>18.36%</b>	<b>(\$731)</b>	<b>-1.29%</b>
8 Mgmt & Gen'l	\$278,930	\$247,650	\$240,144	\$256,200	84.03%	\$16,056	6.69%
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$278,930</b>	<b>\$247,650</b>	<b>\$240,144</b>	<b>\$256,200</b>	<b>84.03%</b>	<b>\$16,056</b>	<b>6.69%</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$334,930</b>	<b>\$304,362</b>	<b>\$296,856</b>	<b>\$312,181</b>	<b>102.39%</b>	<b>\$15,325</b>	<b>5.16%</b>
<b>12 Operating Surplus/(Def)</b>	<b>(\$32,546)</b>	<b>(\$5,478)</b>	<b>\$8,028</b>	<b>(\$7,297)</b>	<b>-2.39%</b>	<b>(\$15,325)</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
13 Depreciation	\$84,000	\$78,712	\$70,981	\$70,981	23.28%	\$0	0.00%
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$250,930</b>	<b>\$225,650</b>	<b>\$225,875</b>	<b>\$241,200</b>	<b>79.11%</b>	<b>\$15,325</b>	<b>6.78%</b>
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>							
15 Capital Additions							
<b>16 TOTAL OPER &amp; CAPITAL EXP</b>	<b>\$250,930</b>	<b>\$225,650</b>	<b>\$225,875</b>	<b>\$241,200</b>	<b>79.11%</b>	<b>\$15,325</b>	<b>6.78%</b>
<b>17 SURPLUS/(DEF)</b>	<b>\$51,454</b>	<b>\$73,234</b>	<b>\$79,009</b>	<b>\$63,684</b>	<b>20.89%</b>	<b>(\$15,325)</b>	<b>-19.40%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING  
FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY  
for PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	2007 ACTUAL	2008 ACTUAL	2009 ACTUAL	2010 ACTUAL	2011 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions	\$1,381	\$4,180	\$1,950	\$2,225	\$400
2 Fees					
3 Investments	\$30,042	(\$80,090)	\$63,438	\$40,267	\$1,763
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; 5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$330,307</b>	<b>\$222,974</b>	<b>\$364,272</b>	<b>\$341,376</b>	<b>\$301,047</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 Capital Fund	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$56,712	\$56,712	\$56,712
<b>7 TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$56,712</b>	<b>\$56,712</b>	<b>\$56,712</b>
8 Management & General	\$258,471	\$267,536	\$228,603	\$222,752	\$233,889
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$16,320	
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT&amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>258,471</b>	<b>267,536</b>	<b>228,603</b>	<b>239,072</b>	<b>233,889</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>314,452</b>	<b>323,517</b>	<b>285,315</b>	<b>295,784</b>	<b>290,601</b>
<b>12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>15,855</b>	<b>(100,543)</b>	<b>78,957</b>	<b>45,592</b>	<b>10,446</b>
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	85,708	82,133	73,536	69,394	69,531
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>228,744</b>	<b>241,384</b>	<b>211,779</b>	<b>226,390</b>	<b>221,070</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
15 Other Items	**	**	**	**	**
<b>16 TOTAL OPERATING &amp; CAPITAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>228,744</b>	<b>241,384</b>	<b>211,779</b>	<b>226,390</b>	<b>221,070</b>
<b>17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>101,563</b>	<b>(18,410)</b>	<b>152,493</b>	<b>114,986</b>	<b>79,977</b>

\*\*

Equity Transfer

28,423

41,062

78,957

45,592

45,592

**Investments Include:**

3 Realized Gain(Loss) on Investments

16,309

(21,761)

(3,768)

(1,754)

6,133

3 Unrealized Gain(Loss) on Investments

(13,873)

(69,683)

60,455

(10,165)

(11,360)

3 Investment Income

27,606

11,354

6,751

6,217

6,989



## **CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS 2013 PROPOSED BUDGET**

### **I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:**

The attached budget represents the anticipated financial activities associated with providing training, consulting, and resources to, and alongside, PCA churches. **Training** is carried out by both staff and regional trainers through conferences and local events. These opportunities are offered for Bible study leaders, Sunday school teachers, church officers, and other leaders such as those who work in men's, women's, youth, and children's ministries. CEP also provides **resources** to local churches as the staff reviews and recommends books and materials as well as creating and publishing such where "gaps" exist. CEP seeks to deliver useful resources to all local PCA churches through the Bookstore, Video Library, website, and periodicals.

The economy continues to create significant challenges for CEP. Many churches, which have had a long history of faithful and generous support, have reduced their giving to CEP presumably to balance their own local budgets. In addition, it appears churches are limiting purchases of books, literature, and curriculum and curtailing attending conferences, thus adversely affecting CEP's earned income.

Underlying budget assumptions include: 1) economic uncertainty regarding the duration and intensity of the recession; 2) the consumer price index or inflation rate will range between 2% and 3%; 3) the budget assumes a 3% salary increase for the staff over actual salaries that were paid in 2011; 4) health insurance premiums are expected to increase 12% from current rates; 5) Occupancy cost in the PCA Building will remain at \$12 per square foot; 6) CEP anticipates employing 13.0 FTE employees, which is a reduction of .5 FTE from the number budgeted for 2012.

### **II. Major Changes in Budget:**

The Proposed 2013 expense budget represents a total decrease of - \$20,500 or -1.14% from the 2012 Budget. This decrease represents realities that the giving trends for CEP have declined at faster than anticipated rate since 2008 and expenses need to be reduced.

### **III. Income Streams:**

CEP depends on contribution income as well as revenue earned from sales and fees. CEP's primary source of gift income is PCA churches. In fact, the "Ministry Ask" of \$7 per communicant members assumes that if every church gave to this level, then CEP would be able to fully implement all the ministry programs which the General Assembly has determined to be under CEP's purview.

Due to the fact that a majority of churches do not support CEP and many of the supporting churches do not do so at the \$7 "Ministry Ask," the CEP staff must solicit individual donors, local women's groups, and the PCA Foundation. Beyond this, the staff seeks to creatively find ways to enhance revenues through sales of products, attendance at events, and selling advertising where possible. These revenues generally do not contribute to the overall program cost (staff and office expenses) of CEP but they do cover much of the out-of-pocket costs associated with their delivery. When all sources of contribution income and sales revenue have been exhausted, the CEP staff is then forced to make choices between ministry programs and activities.

### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year:**

Because of the shortfall of church support of the "Ministry Ask" and difficulty associated with identifying individuals interested in contributing to ministries which would typically be funded by churches, the CEP staff and permanent committee must scale back and forgo ministry projects which are believed to be beneficial. As an example, CEP's strategic plan calls for several staff positions which are currently not funded—namely a Training Coordinator, Youth Ministries Coordinator, Men's Ministry Coordinator, and Seniors Ministry Consultant. However, since funds have not been forthcoming for such, CEP operates these ministries through volunteers and contract consultants. Due to recent downturn in church giving, CEP is also operating without three key support personnel, thus slowing projection on publications and limiting the training opportunities for churches.

### **V. Notes to Budget "line items":**

- **Contributions and Support** (Budget Comp., line 1) represents all donated funds by churches, individuals, and organizations. The

projected contributions for 2013 represent the average of contributions received for the previous five years plus 4% needed to cover general cost increases.

- **Other Revenue** (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book sales, conference fees, membership fees, subscriptions, advertising and reimbursements for postage and other services. The 2013 revenue budget is projected to remain essentially unchanged as compared to the 2012 budget.
- **Seminars, Conferences and Consulting** (Budget Comp., line 3) include several general Christian education and leadership training events and several Regional Trainer events. See also **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 27, 29).
- The **Women's Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 4) will decrease somewhat as compared to the 2012 budget due to economies achieved in conducting the annual Women's Leadership Training Conference.
- CEP continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 5). Currently, most of CEP's ministry to men occurs through cooperative efforts with other ministries and occasional e-communications to individuals who have interest in and responsibility for men's ministry.
- **Youth Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 6) includes the costs associated with conducting the annual youth leadership conference (YXL) each summer held at Covenant College and promotion of two other regional YXL conferences. See **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 27, 29). Due to prolonged downturn of church giving, CEP will not be able to re-staff the Youth Ministries Coordinator position with a full-time employee and has had to further reduce the desired hours from the contract consultant in order to continue this ministry until giving is restored.
- **Children's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 7) will remain fairly consistent with recent years as CEP plans to sponsor multiple regional Vision2020 training events.
- **Seniors Ministry** (Budget Comp, line 8) represents the possibility of conducting two seminars in 2013. These events would be covered largely by registration fees.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (Budget Comp., line 9) includes the periodicals *Equip for Ministry* and the *Equip Bulletin Supplement*. It also includes the costs associated with developing and producing other annual materials for Stewardship season, PCA Fifty Days of

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Prayer, Christian Education Sunday as well as several Bible study books. CEP desires to raise special designated gifts for certain publication projects including print and electronic.

- The decrease of budgeted expenses for the **Bookstore** (Budget Comp., line 10) represents a reduction in slight reduction in several different expense items in an attempt to keep expenses under income. As an example, CEP has reduced the staff from 2.0 FTE to 0.75. The weak economy and increased competition from religious and secular online retailers continues to drive a flat (or slightly reduced) projection for sales for the coming year. **Inventory Purchases** (Proposed, 6) are likewise anticipated to be reduced by a comparable amount.
- Expenses to operate the **Multi-media Library** are based on number of church members and volume of activity. Memberships in the library continue to decline as many video resources have become more affordable for churches to buy and own. Income still does cover operating expenses with the exception of rent.
- **Management and General** (Budget Comp., line 12) remains essentially unchanged. This line item includes the **Audit Fees** (Proposed, line 26), and CEP's share of legal fees which are incurred by the PCA in defending itself against various lawsuits. See **General Assembly Shared Expenses** (Proposed, line 25)
- **Depreciation** (Budget Comp., line 14) represents the anticipated annual depreciation on CEP assets such as computer equipment, copiers, postage equipment, vehicles, etc. Lower capital expenditures in recent years lend a reduction in this item.
- **Fund Raising** (Budget Comp., line 15) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CEP and their potential role in supporting the ministry. The amount presented includes 15% of the CEP Coordinator and his associated expenses.
- The Coordinator, his assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training 15%, Fund Raising 15%, Administration 10%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, Youth Ministries 10%, Children's Ministry 10%, Youth Ministry 10% and Publications and Curriculum 15%.
- The Coordinator's expenses (which are spread across the other ministries) represent an additional \$10,000 to cover expenses associated with the search for a new candidate and eventual transition. (See Proposed, line 27)

APPENDIX C

**Christian Education and Publications  
Proposed 2013 Budget**

	<u>Total</u>	<u>Management</u>	<u>Fund</u>	<u>Capital</u>		<u>% of</u>
	<u>Programs</u>	<u>&amp; General</u>	<u>Raising</u>	<u>Assets</u>	<u>Totals</u>	<u>Totals</u>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions and Support	\$793,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$793,000	44.51%
2 Other Revenues	\$988,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$988,500	55.49%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,781,500</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,781,500</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$87,000	\$11,640	\$17,460	\$0	\$116,100	6.52%
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$18,225	\$2,280	\$3,420	\$0	\$23,925	1.34%
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$449,000	\$225,120	\$3,855	\$0	\$677,975	38.06%
6 Inventory Purchases	\$398,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$398,000	22.34%
7 Supplies	\$3,875	\$880	\$395	\$0	\$5,150	0.29%
8 Telephone	\$3,125	\$1,290	\$285	\$0	\$4,700	0.26%
9 Computer Expense	\$8,925	\$1,230	\$545	\$0	\$10,700	0.60%
10 Printing	\$48,700	\$0	\$7,500	\$0	\$56,200	3.15%
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$138,963	\$465	\$2,023	\$0	\$141,450	7.94%
12 Miscellaneous	\$1,538	\$2,545	\$68	\$0	\$4,150	0.23%
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$1,025	\$160	\$15	\$0	\$1,200	0.07%
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$1,025	\$4,260	\$15	\$0	\$5,300	0.30%
15 Depreciation	(\$5,000)	\$0	\$0	\$30,000	\$25,000	1.40%
16 Occupancy Cost	\$69,750	\$18,900	\$1,350	\$0	\$90,000	5.05%
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$14,000	\$0	\$0	\$14,000	0.79%
18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Reps	\$10,900	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$14,900	0.84%
19 Travel	\$21,500	\$500	\$2,600	\$0	\$24,600	1.38%
20 General Assembly Expense	\$11,313	\$595	\$143	\$0	\$12,050	0.68%
21 Staff Development / Book Allowa	\$875	\$120	\$105	\$0	\$1,100	0.06%
22 Graphics/Design	\$16,400	\$0	\$1,000	\$0	\$17,400	0.98%
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$3,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$3,500	0.20%
24 Video Purchases	\$6,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$6,000	0.34%
25 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$500	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,500	0.25%
26 Audit Fees	\$0	\$12,500	\$0	\$0	\$12,500	0.70%
27 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$79,200	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$79,200	4.45%
28 Committee Meetings	\$3,500	\$13,000	\$0	\$0	\$16,500	0.93%
29 Honorariums	\$13,600	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$13,600	0.76%
30 Vehicles	\$4,500	\$1,400	\$900	\$0	\$6,800	0.38%
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,395,937</b>	<b>\$318,885</b>	<b>\$41,678</b>	<b>\$30,000</b>	<b>\$1,786,500</b>	<b>100.28%</b>
Surplus/(Deficit) from operations	\$385,563	(\$318,885)	(\$41,678)	(\$30,000)	(\$5,000)	
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$5,000</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$25,000)</b>	<b>-1.40%</b>
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,400,937</b>	<b>\$318,885</b>	<b>\$41,678</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,761,500</b>	<b>98.88%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$20,000	\$20,000	1.12%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,400,937</b>	<b>\$318,885</b>	<b>\$41,678</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$1,781,500</b>	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Christian Education and Publications  
Budget Comparisons Statement  
for Proposed 2013 Budget

	Unaudited 2011 <u>Actual</u>	Amended 2011 <u>Budget</u>	Approved 2012 <u>Budget</u>	Proposed 2013 <u>Budget</u>	Budget % of Totals	2012 - 2013 Change in Budget in \$ in %	
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1 Contributions and Support	\$647,603	\$833,000	\$815,000	\$793,000	45.23%	(\$22,000)	-2.64%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,233,535	\$1,459,000	\$987,000	\$988,500	54.77%	\$1,500	0.10%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,881,138</b>	<b>\$2,292,000</b>	<b>\$1,802,000</b>	<b>\$1,781,500</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$20,500)</b>	<b>-0.87%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
<b>TRAINING</b>							
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$79,876	\$125,321	\$127,977	\$128,026	7.10%	\$49	0.04%
4 Women's Ministries	\$393,260	\$636,325	\$156,335	\$145,154	8.68%	(\$11,181)	-1.76%
5 Men's Ministries	\$6,150	\$7,500	\$7,500	\$7,500	0.42%	\$0	0.00%
6 Youth Ministries	\$90,298	\$101,725	\$99,735	\$86,879	5.53%	(\$12,856)	-12.64%
7 Children's Ministries	\$109,479	\$111,875	\$111,335	\$113,504	6.18%	\$2,169	1.94%
8 Seniors Ministry	\$0	\$3,000	\$2,000	\$1,500	0.11%	(\$500)	-16.67%
<b>RESOURCES</b>							
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$161,300	\$182,321	\$171,627	\$175,026	9.52%	\$3,399	1.86%
10 Bookstore	\$668,825	\$730,121	\$718,527	\$704,201	39.87%	(\$14,326)	-1.96%
11 Multi-media Library	\$20,306	\$27,400	\$26,400	\$25,400	1.47%	(\$1,000)	-3.65%
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,529,494</b>	<b>\$1,925,587</b>	<b>\$1,421,437</b>	<b>\$1,387,191</b>	<b>78.88%</b>	<b>(\$34,247)</b>	<b>-1.78%</b>
12 Management & General	\$288,119	\$295,575	\$305,885	\$315,916	16.97%	\$10,031	3.39%
13 CE Committee	\$13,825	\$13,000	\$13,000	\$15,000	0.72%	\$2,000	15.38%
14 Depreciation	\$18,289	\$30,000	\$30,000	\$25,000	1.66%	(\$5,000)	-16.67%
15 Fund Raising	\$31,820	\$37,838	\$41,678	\$43,393	2.31%	\$1,716	4.53%
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$352,052</b>	<b>\$376,412</b>	<b>\$390,563</b>	<b>\$399,309</b>	<b>21.67%</b>	<b>\$8,747</b>	<b>2.32%</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,881,546</b>	<b>\$2,302,000</b>	<b>\$1,812,000</b>	<b>\$1,786,500</b>	<b>100.55%</b>	<b>(\$25,500)</b>	<b>-1.11%</b>
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	(\$408)	(\$10,000)	(\$10,000)	(\$5,000)		\$5,000	
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$18,289)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$30,000)</b>	<b>(\$25,000)</b>		<b>\$5,000</b>	
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,863,257</b>	<b>\$2,272,000</b>	<b>\$1,782,000</b>	<b>\$1,761,500</b>	<b>98.89%</b>	<b>(\$20,500)</b>	
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>							
16 Capital Expenditures	\$3,633	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$20,000	1.11%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$3,633</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>\$20,000</b>	<b>1.11%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,866,890</b>	<b>\$2,292,000</b>	<b>\$1,802,000</b>	<b>\$1,781,500</b>		<b>(\$20,500)</b>	<b>-1.14%</b>

APPENDIX C

**Christian Education and Publications  
Five Year Summary  
for Proposed 2013 Budget**

	<u>2007</u>	<u>2008</u>	<u>2009</u>	<u>2010</u>	<u>2011</u>
	<u>Actual</u>	<u>Actual</u>	<u>Actual</u>	<u>Actual</u>	<u>Actual</u>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions and Support	\$876,804	\$881,624	\$743,113	\$671,618	\$647,603
2 Other Revenues	\$1,099,298	\$1,045,886	\$928,685	\$973,155	\$1,233,535
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,976,103</b>	<b>\$1,927,510</b>	<b>\$1,671,799</b>	<b>\$1,644,773</b>	<b>\$1,881,138</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
<b>TRAINING</b>					
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$181,069	\$236,937	\$130,813	\$113,588	\$79,876
4 Women's Ministries	\$192,535	\$179,242	\$149,784	\$141,984	\$393,260
5 Men's Ministries	\$22,323	\$10,454	\$10,290	\$7,983	\$6,150
6 Youth Ministries	\$110,718	\$162,659	\$128,098	\$96,901	\$90,298
7 Children's Ministries	\$132,856	\$99,789	\$111,633	\$134,779	\$109,479
8 Seniors Ministries	\$2,510	\$2,785	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>RESOURCES</b>					
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$184,376	\$185,898	\$161,058	\$132,050	\$161,300
10 Bookstore	\$766,566	\$757,905	\$671,275	\$694,372	\$668,825
11 Video Lending Library	\$28,403	\$26,437	\$25,228	\$25,098	\$20,306
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,621,355</b>	<b>\$1,662,104</b>	<b>\$1,388,180</b>	<b>\$1,346,756</b>	<b>\$1,529,494</b>
12 Management & General	\$265,091	\$274,884	\$271,154	\$275,392	\$288,119
13 CE Committee	\$12,285	\$11,514	\$9,850	\$10,813	\$13,825
14 Depreciation	\$17,052	\$20,114	\$29,072	\$24,620	\$18,289
15 Fund Raising	\$75,090	\$37,992	\$52,958	\$39,894	\$31,820
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$369,519</b>	<b>\$344,504</b>	<b>\$363,035</b>	<b>\$350,718</b>	<b>\$352,052</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,990,874</b>	<b>\$2,006,609</b>	<b>\$1,751,215</b>	<b>\$1,697,474</b>	<b>\$1,881,546</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>(\$14,771)</b>	<b>(\$79,099)</b>	<b>(\$79,416)</b>	<b>(\$52,702)</b>	<b>(\$408)</b>
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$17,052)</b>	<b>(\$20,114)</b>	<b>(\$29,072)</b>	<b>(\$24,620)</b>	<b>(\$18,289)</b>
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,973,822</b>	<b>\$1,986,494</b>	<b>\$1,722,143</b>	<b>\$1,672,855</b>	<b>\$1,863,257</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
16 Capital Expenditures	\$24,395	\$46,667	\$3,105	\$3,105	\$3,633
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$24,395</b>	<b>\$46,667</b>	<b>\$3,105</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$3,633</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,998,217</b>	<b>\$2,033,161</b>	<b>\$1,725,248</b>	<b>\$1,672,855</b>	<b>\$1,866,890</b>

**COVENANT COLLEGE  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2013**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

Covenant College operates within a national venue, competing against faith-based and secular institutions to attract qualified students for its Christ-centered academic program. To succeed, the college must maintain the perceived value of all components – academics, co-curricular activities, residential life, facilities and athletics – in order to meet enrollment and financial goals. By God’s grace, Covenant College has a level of respect and credibility in regards to missional integrity and academic rigor in the context of higher education. Like other colleges of similar age and size, Covenant operates with a modest income stream from endowment, and therefore is almost fully dependent upon gifts and tuition revenues to support the academic program.

The resources required to deliver excellence in Covenant’s entire program are substantial. The commitment to a low student to faculty ratio (currently 14:1) and an extraordinarily high level of professional talent among faculty and a high level of professional staff requires a significant investment in regards to adequate compensation and professional activities and development. The expanding role of technology in education and the need to provide excellent facilities and equipment place other economic demands upon the college. These factors continue to exert upward pressure on expenditures.

Current economic conditions are creating challenging times for nearly every sector, and higher education faces issues that are multifaceted and difficult to predict. Since the College is largely dependent on tuition as a primary revenue source, predicting fall enrollment in its traditional program is foundational to budget formation. Our response to this uncertainty has been to focus our recruiting efforts and to budget conservatively. At the same time, Covenant College seeks to make its program financially accessible to as many students as possible; therefore, Covenant continues to provide significant levels of financial aid from its general budget. Over 30% of Covenant’s expense budget is allocated to unfunded aid for our deserving students.

Covenant College’s 2012-2013 fiscal year budget has been prepared based upon conservative enrollment estimates for the traditional program and a 3.9% increase in tuition as well as room and board rates.



Our Masters of Arts in Teaching program is gaining momentum and word is spreading throughout our community about this new endeavor, thanks in large part to significant recruiting efforts by our Education Department staff and faculty. The Masters of Education program is expected to remain at planned levels. These programs are budgeted at self-sustaining levels that defray operational and proportional administrative costs. We continue to seek gifts to our \$53 million capital campaign, which includes an extension of three years to our previous five-year \$32 million campaign. The current campaign is scheduled to conclude in June 2013. Support has been sought and received from alumni, individual supporters of the college, foundations and estates. Giving from denominational sources to the \$2.2 million annual fund, which is integral to both the \$53 million campaign and to annual operating budgets, continues to be a central part of the operating budget, making the college more accessible to students from the PCA.

## **II. Major Changes to Budget**

The 2013 fiscal year budget reflects a 3.9% increase in tuition rates and a 3.9% increase in housing and board rates.

The proposed 2013 FY budget includes increases in some expense categories due to expense pressures on utilities and various departments across campus, as well as anticipated personnel additions. Nonetheless, we are expecting the coming year to be similar to the current year in many ways relative to college expenses. We have increased funding to many of our departments, both on the academic and operational fronts.

The College has been blessed to have a stable budgetary position for the past year. We have adopted the practice of not spending all of the marginal increase from year to year until the revenue has been verified by the fall enrollments of the traditional program. Therefore, there will be always be a contingency in the proposed budget. Should revenue stream projections come to fruition, adjustments will continue to be made to fully restore employee benefits by adding a percent to employer pension contributions and to give our employees a 2% increase in salary. By God's grace, we were able to accomplish both of these things in the fiscal year 2012.

## **III. Income Streams**

Tuition revenue (net of tuition discounts in the form of financial aid) is highly dependent upon our ability to recruit new students and retain existing students. A variety of factors – program quality, spiritual life, co-curricular activities, condition of facilities, availability of financial aid – work together

to determine the perceived value of the Covenant program to existing and prospective students. Of continued importance to new student recruitment is faculty involvement. Additionally, the quantity and quality of the relationship between students and their faculty mentors is proving to be a key in retaining upperclassmen. The economic environment continues to add pressures and uncertainty to predictions of recruitment rates and retention efforts.

Donations from non-denominational sources (primarily individual donors, alumni, and non-related foundations) continue to play an important role in maintaining the level of annual fund giving. Fundraising activities aimed at these groups during the next fiscal year will include requests for our \$53 million capital campaign and its extension to fund campus facility expansion and renovations, the endowment fund, and operational funds.

Gifts from denomination sources (such as the Church Promise Program) will become increasingly important to the annual fund during the capital campaign process. The college continues to devote additional development and staff resources to enhance its fundraising effectiveness with PCA churches. We have been excited to see the fruits of the revamped church scholarship program. Each student of a participating church is granted an award of 12.8% of tuition upon matriculation.

The college endowment fund and the Covenant College Foundation provide modest resources directly to the annual operating budget of the college. In the 2012 fiscal year, slightly less than \$1 million dollars was withdrawn.

#### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Last Year**

There were no major ministry items not implemented in the last year.

#### **V. Accounting Format & Other Notes**

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, M.Ed., Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services." Maintenance of Plant, Institutional Support and Fund Raising could be considered "Supporting Activities."

## APPENDIX C

### Accounting for Depreciation and Capital Gifts

#### 1. Depreciation

Covenant accounts for depreciation as an operating expense. Under Generally Accepted Accounting Principles, at year end, the actual depreciation expense is divided among the various expense categories rather than being displayed as a separate figure. This means the budget sheets below will display depreciation as a budget figure without any actual expense being displayed for prior years. The 2012-13 FY budget, as proposed, funds the total depreciation expense of \$2,238,748.

#### 2. Capital Gifts

Covenant accounts for capital gifts as revenue in the year an unconditional pledge is made, as accounting rules dictate. Capital gifts are released to unrestricted revenue annually in an amount equal to the facility's depreciation cost.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### Covenant College Proposed Budget for 12-13

	<u>Proposed 12-13</u>
<b>REVENUES:</b>	
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	16,357,107
Gifts	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	6,266,853
Independent Operations	850,000
Net gains (losses) on investments	145,000
Interest	208,000
Other Income	568,500
Government & Private Grants	-
Net assets released from restrictions	962,936
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>27,558,396</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>	
Instruction	6,510,792
Academic Support	1,723,859
Student Services	3,989,004
Institutional Support	2,883,937
Institutional Support - President's salary	231,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	39,962
Scholarships	-
Library	646,625
Public Service	366,098
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	2,466,293
Auxiliary Services	3,412,604
Independent Operations	611,192
Fund Raising	1,241,898
Depreciation	2,429,740
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>26,553,004</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>1,005,392</b>

\*\*\* - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

## APPENDIX C

### Covenant College Three Year Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 10-11	Projected Final 11-12	Proposed 12-13
<b>REVENUES:</b>			
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	14,874,484	15,095,661	16,357,107
Gifts	2,041,612	2,200,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	5,626,926	6,113,482	6,266,853
Independent Operations	935,161	1,071,848	850,000
Net gains (losses) on investments	986,670	170,000	145,000
Interest	236,187	208,000	208,000
Other Income	367,739	336,947	568,500
Government & Private Grants	588,678	-	-
Net assets released from restrictions	2,743,373	888,786	962,936
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>28,400,830</b>	<b>26,084,724</b>	<b>27,558,396</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>			
Instruction	8,436,381	6,178,297	6,510,792
Academic Support	1,763,792	1,649,803	1,723,859
Student Services	5,353,763	4,421,247	3,989,004
Institutional Support	3,090,895	2,722,158	2,883,937
Institutional Support - President's salary	160,000	165,000	231,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	27,863	28,233	39,962
Scholarships	718,354	-	-
Library	829,118	606,329	646,625
Public Service	902,214	177,358	366,098
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	2,074,806	2,466,293
Auxiliary Services	3,574,477	3,322,750	3,412,604
Independent Operations	1,132,318	678,749	611,192
Fund Raising	1,900,953	1,192,224	1,241,898
Depreciation	***	2,429,740	2,429,740
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>27,890,128</b>	<b>25,646,694</b>	<b>26,553,004</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>510,702</b>	<b>438,030</b>	<b>1,005,392</b>

\*\*\* - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### Covenant College Five Year Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 08-09	Actual 09-10	Actual 10-11	Projected Final 11-12	Proposed 12-13
<b>REVENUES:</b>					
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	17,234,556	17,097,564	14,874,484	15,095,661	16,357,107
Gifts	1,991,766	2,105,829	2,041,612	2,200,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	5,438,028	5,441,800	5,626,926	6,113,482	6,266,853
Independent Operations	1,080,297	1,015,582	935,161	1,071,848	850,000
Net gains (losses) on investments	(1,108,515)	305,120	986,670	170,000	145,000
Interest	264,657	251,049	236,187	208,000	208,000
Other Income	451,823	406,654	367,739	336,947	568,500
Government & Private Grants	771,919	541,349	588,678	-	-
Net assets released from restrictions	3,121,049	4,115,368	2,743,373	888,786	962,936
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>29,245,580</b>	<b>31,280,315</b>	<b>28,400,830</b>	<b>26,084,724</b>	<b>27,558,396</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>					
Instruction	8,903,429	9,020,699	8,436,381	6,178,297	6,510,792
Academic Support	2,402,214	2,563,557	1,763,792	1,649,803	1,723,859
Student Services	4,773,998	5,335,334	5,353,763	4,421,247	3,989,004
Institutional Support	4,358,673	3,093,007	3,090,895	2,722,158	2,883,937
Institutional Support - President's salary	145,000	145,000	160,000	165,000	231,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	87,090	87,090	27,863	28,233	39,962
Scholarships	1,039,639	1,147,600	718,354	-	-
Library	762,992	820,700	829,118	606,329	646,625
Public Service	725,434	967,099	902,214	177,358	366,098
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	***	***	2,074,806	2,466,293
Auxiliary Services	3,326,542	3,523,891	3,574,477	3,322,750	3,412,604
Independent Operations	1,275,657	1,506,493	1,132,318	678,749	611,192
Fund Raising	1,715,730	1,567,433	1,900,953	1,192,224	1,241,898
Depreciation	***	***	***	2,429,740	2,429,740
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>29,516,398</b>	<b>29,777,903</b>	<b>27,890,128</b>	<b>25,646,694</b>	<b>26,553,004</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>(270,818)</b>	<b>1,502,412</b>	<b>510,702</b>	<b>438,030</b>	<b>1,005,392</b>

\*\*\* - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY  
Proposed Budget 2012-13**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- a. Covenant Theological Seminary trains over 900 students annually. Alumni serve in all fifty states and in forty other countries.
- b. Covenant Seminary has seen an increase in the number of individuals registered in our free online courses. Presently, Worldwide Classroom has more than 32,000 registrants from 186 countries
- c. Overall, we are projecting a budget decrease of 2.5% over FY12 Revised Budget
- d. At 12,470, we are projecting credit hours sold in FY13 to be essentially flat compared to FY12 forecast– which is 14% below FY11. Although we saw our largest graduating class in the spring of 2011, we also saw a drop in new student enrollment for the third consecutive year and are projecting overall Full Time Equivalent headcount to be approximately 395 as compared to 460 in FY11.
- e. The tuition rate will stay at \$480 per credit hour. At the same time, funding for scholarships will remain at a constant level as well. The tuition charge for a full-time student (taking 30 hours) will be \$14,400 before financial aid. For a full-time MDiv student with a call to ministry (and thus receiving a 50% scholarship), the total year cost is \$7,200.
- f. Our request for Partnership Shares total reflects an decrease of \$122,500 or 4% below prior year. This decrease reflects a drop in the Covenant Fund budget while partially offset by other specific gifts for scholarships. As last year, the Partnership Shares total includes \$364,680 which reflects approximately 2% of our annual endowment draw. This amount enables our endowment draw to decrease from the current 5.0% policy to 3.0% in order to buttress long-term investment returns.
- g. Faculty and full-time staff will receive no wage increases.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

The following positions are not budgeted to be backfilled:

- \*Executive Vice President
- \*Director of Center for Ministry Leadership
- \*Professor of Missiology
- \*Associate Director of Admissions
- \*3<sup>rd</sup> Major Gifts Officer
- \*Associate Director of Living Christ Today

**III. Income Streams**

*The Seminary’s revenue sources are:*

Tuition & Fees	56.3%
Covenant Fund	17.8%
Endowment*	6.4%
Restricted Gifts	8.0%
Auxiliary Enterprises	8.9%
Student Aid & Other	2.6%
<u>Total</u>	<u>100.0%</u>

(\*Note that the Endowment line reflects only non-Student Aid endowment draw. Some of the Student Aid line is drawn directly from the endowment as well.)

The tuition projection is based on enrollment projections in line with current trends.

The “Covenant Fund” represents unrestricted fund-raising for current year expenses. The projection is based on returns expected in our investment of new staff despite the recent economic headwinds.

Our Partnership Shares total request represents the total amount needed to be raised (operating expenses less all earned income) and includes the Covenant Fund, Restricted Gifts for scholarships, and 2% of our budgeted draw from endowment.

The Endowment Draw is currently 5.0% of a twelve-quarter rolling average of the endowment assets.

Restricted Gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are actually spent for their restricted purpose. The decrease for next year primarily reflects the planned lower draw on restricted funds for Center for Ministry Leadership spending.

Auxiliary Enterprises income is primarily the rents from students living on campus.

**IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

There was no planned ministry that was not implemented.



**V. Notes to Budget “line items”**

Budget Comparison – Expenses

- i. Instruction –Dmin – Faculty departure is not being backfilled in FY13
- ii. Instruction – Counseling – new staff person, budgeted for full year
- iii. Instruction – World Missions – Faculty departure is not being backfilled in FY13
- iv. Instruction – Center for Ministry – staff person moved to another department, grant level progressively lowered
- v. Communications – streamlining of print and media
- vi. President’s Salary – The seminary’s Board of Trustees has held compensation flat.
- vii. President’s Benefits –Total benefits shown on the budget include a portion of the fair rental value of the home (a reduction is made from the full fair rental value, due to the large number of Seminary-related events hosted in the home by the President and his wife).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY</b>		
<b>BUDGET COMPARISON FOR 2012-2013</b>		
<b>BUDGET - FY2013</b>	<b>Proposed</b>	
	<b>12-13</b>	
	<b>BUDGET</b>	<b>% of Total</b>
<b>REVENUES</b>		
<b>Education &amp; General</b>		
- Tuition & Fees	\$6,174,100	56.31%
- Endowment	\$699,000	6.38%
- Covenant Fund	\$1,950,000	17.79%
- Restricted Income	\$878,836	8.02%
- Student Aid	\$256,634	2.34%
- Other	\$34,559	0.32%
<b>Educational &amp; General sub-total</b>	<b>\$9,993,129</b>	<b>91.14%</b>
<b>Total Auxiliary Enterprises</b>	<b>\$970,871</b>	<b>8.86%</b>
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>\$10,964,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>		
<b>Educational &amp; General</b>		
- President/Trustees	\$309,122	2.82%
- Instruction	\$1,795,907	16.38%
- Instruction - D. Min.	\$132,925	1.21%
- Instruction - Th. M.	\$2,000	0.02%
- Instruction - ACCESS	\$27,294	0.25%
- Instruction - Counseling	\$335,857	3.06%
- Instruction - World Missions	\$27,428	0.25%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	\$116,607	1.06%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	\$105,372	0.96%
- Instruction - Church Planting	\$92,436	0.84%
Instruction Sub-total	\$2,635,826	24.04%
- Library	\$481,117	4.39%
- Student Life	\$333,568	3.04%
- Registrar's Office	\$444,024	4.05%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	\$2,246,084	20.49%
- Advancement/Development	\$435,285	3.97%
- Communications	\$419,433	3.83%
- Operations	\$581,661	5.31%
- Admissions	\$437,948	3.99%
- Alumni Relations	\$89,557	0.82%
- Business Office	\$340,989	3.11%
- Info. Tech. Services	\$479,494	4.37%
- Physical Plant	\$1,041,333	9.50%
General Sub-total	\$7,330,493	66.86%
<b>Total Educational and General</b>	<b>\$10,275,441</b>	<b>93.72%</b>
- Auxiliary Enterprises	\$677,287	6.18%
- Contingency	\$11,272	0.10%
<b>Total Auxiliary Enterprises</b>	<b>\$688,559</b>	<b>6.28%</b>
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$10,964,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY						
BUDGET COMPARISON FOR 2012-2013						
BUDGET - FY2013	10-11	11-12	Proposed GA	% of Total	CHANGE FROM	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	12-13		2011-2012	\$
<b>REVENUES</b>						
<b>Education &amp; General</b>						
-Tuition & Fees		\$6,613,795	\$6,174,100	56.31%	(\$439,695)	-6.65%
- Endowment	\$743,000	\$667,200	\$699,000	6.38%	\$31,800	4.77%
- Covenant Fund	\$1,996,237	\$1,950,000	\$1,950,000	17.79%	\$0	0.00%
- Gifts in Kind	\$12,598					
- Restricted Income	\$757,573	\$764,977	\$878,836	8.02%	\$113,859	14.88%
- Student Aid	\$256,634	\$268,800	\$256,634	2.34%	(\$12,166)	-4.53%
- Other	\$70,311	\$31,896	\$34,559	0.32%	\$2,663	8.35%
<b>Educational &amp; General sub-total</b>	<b>\$10,546,454</b>	<b>\$10,296,668</b>	<b>\$9,993,129</b>	<b>91.14%</b>	<b>(\$303,539)</b>	<b>-2.95%</b>
<b>Total Auxiliary Enterprises</b>	<b>\$596,278</b>	<b>\$943,332</b>	<b>\$970,871</b>	<b>8.86%</b>	<b>\$27,539</b>	<b>2.92%</b>
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>\$11,142,732</b>	<b>\$11,240,000</b>	<b>\$10,964,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$276,000)</b>	<b>-2.46%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
<b>Educational &amp; General</b>						
- President/Trustees	\$307,322	\$311,236	\$309,122	2.82%	(\$2,114)	-0.68%
- Instruction	\$1,700,569	\$1,767,865	\$1,795,907	16.38%	\$28,043	1.59%
- Instruction - D. Min.	\$67,561	\$147,966	\$132,925	1.21%	(\$15,042)	-10.17%
- Instruction - Th. M.	\$1,668	\$2,000	\$2,000	0.02%	\$0	0.00%
- Instruction - ACCESS	\$15,098	\$22,302	\$27,294	0.25%	\$4,992	22.38%
- Instruction - Counseling	\$249,505	\$326,713	\$335,857	3.06%	\$9,143	2.80%
- Instruction - World Missions	\$125,170	\$28,011	\$27,428	0.25%	(\$584)	-2.08%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	\$99,888	\$117,461	\$116,607	1.06%	(\$854)	-0.73%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	\$232,071	\$137,206	\$105,372	0.96%	(\$181,834)	-23.20%
- Instruction - Church Planting	\$90,201	\$92,517	\$92,436	0.84%	(\$81)	-0.09%
<b>Instruction Sub-total</b>	<b>\$2,581,731</b>	<b>\$2,642,042</b>	<b>\$2,635,826</b>	<b>24.04%</b>	<b>(\$6,216)</b>	<b>-0.24%</b>
- Library	\$438,506	\$483,862	\$481,117	4.39%	(\$2,744)	-0.57%
- Student Life	\$287,850	\$329,711	\$333,568	3.04%	\$3,857	1.17%
- Registrar's Office	\$418,538	\$427,055	\$444,024	4.05%	\$16,968	3.97%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	\$2,629,733	\$2,239,033	\$2,246,084	20.49%	\$7,050	0.31%
- Advancement/Development	\$475,120	\$407,651	\$435,285	3.97%	\$27,634	6.78%
- Communications	\$667,913	\$646,765	\$419,433	3.83%	(\$227,331)	-35.15%
- Operations	\$713,738	\$701,660	\$581,661	5.31%	(\$119,998)	-17.10%
- Admissions	\$448,130	\$427,894	\$437,948	3.99%	\$10,055	2.35%
- Alumni Relations	\$130,582	\$90,924	\$89,557	0.82%	(\$1,367)	-1.50%
- Business Office	\$334,273	\$346,580	\$340,989	3.11%	(\$5,592)	-1.61%
- Info. Tech. Services	\$411,863	\$419,781	\$479,494	4.37%	\$59,712	14.22%
- Physical Plant	\$953,367	\$1,031,499	\$1,041,333	9.50%	\$9,833	0.95%
<b>General Sub-total</b>	<b>\$7,909,613</b>	<b>\$7,552,417</b>	<b>\$7,330,493</b>	<b>66.86%</b>	<b>(\$221,924)</b>	<b>-2.94%</b>
<b>Total Educational and General</b>	<b>\$10,798,666</b>	<b>\$10,505,695</b>	<b>\$10,275,441</b>	<b>93.72%</b>	<b>(\$230,254)</b>	<b>-2.19%</b>
- Auxiliary Enterprises	\$344,036	\$720,305	\$677,287	6.18%	(\$43,018)	-5.97%
- Contingency	\$0	\$14,000	\$11,272	0.10%	(\$2,728)	-19.49%
<b>Total Auxiliary Enterprises</b>	<b>\$344,036</b>	<b>\$734,305</b>	<b>\$688,559</b>	<b>6.28%</b>	<b>(\$45,746)</b>	<b>-6.23%</b>
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$11,142,702</b>	<b>\$11,240,000</b>	<b>\$10,964,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$276,000)</b>	<b>-2.46%</b>
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>\$30</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>			

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY									
REVENUE - BUDGET & 5-YR COMPARISON FOR 2012-2013									
BUDGET - FY2013	07-08	08-09	09-10	10-11	11-12	Proposed GA	CHANGE FROM		
	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	% of Total	2011-2012	%
<b>REVENUES</b>									
<b>Education &amp; General</b>									
- Tuition & Fees	\$5,095,774	\$5,797,512	\$6,512,948	\$6,710,101	\$6,613,795	\$6,174,100			
- Endowment	\$1,002,700	\$856,273	\$795,750	\$743,000	\$667,200	\$699,000	3.9%	\$31,800	4.77%
- Transfer In from Debt Service									
- Covenant Fund	\$2,035,076	\$2,100,008	\$2,265,539	\$1,996,237	\$1,950,000	\$1,950,000	11.4%	\$0	0.00%
- Gifts in Kind			\$95,115		\$12,598				
- Restricted Income	\$1,181,473	\$1,263,979	\$881,823	\$757,573	\$764,977	\$878,836	4.5%	\$113,859	14.88%
- Student Aid	\$198,187	\$198,195	\$188,828	\$256,634	\$268,800	\$256,634	1.6%	(\$12,166)	-4.53%
- Other	\$101,960	\$70,845	\$96,628	\$70,311	\$31,896	\$34,559	0	\$2,663	8.35%
<b>Educational &amp; General sub-total</b>	<b>\$9,615,170</b>	<b>\$10,286,811</b>	<b>\$10,836,631</b>	<b>\$10,546,454</b>	<b>\$10,296,668</b>	<b>\$9,993,129</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>(\$303,539)</b>	<b>-2.95%</b>
----- Student Housing-On Campus	\$557,041	\$586,990	\$607,611	\$596,278	\$599,697	\$627,236	3.5%	\$27,539	4.59%
----- Student Housing-Off Campus	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$343,635	\$343,635	2.0%	\$0	0.00%
<b>Total Auxiliary Enterprises</b>	<b>\$557,041</b>	<b>\$586,990</b>	<b>\$607,611</b>	<b>\$596,278</b>	<b>\$943,332</b>	<b>\$970,871</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>\$27,539</b>	<b>2.92%</b>
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>\$10,172,211</b>	<b>\$10,873,801</b>	<b>\$11,444,242</b>	<b>\$11,142,732</b>	<b>\$11,240,000</b>	<b>\$10,964,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>(\$276,000)</b>	<b>-2.46%</b>
<b>Partnership Shares:</b>									
Approved by G.A.	\$2,410,660	\$2,598,380	\$2,100,000	2,714,000	2,864,680	2,742,180	-122,500		
Actually Received	\$828,871	\$759,481	\$788,807	\$823,750			-4%		
(% Received)	34.4%	29.2%	37.6%	30.4%					
Tuition (30 hours)	\$11,400	\$12,150	\$13,050	\$13,800	\$14,400	\$14,400			
(% increase)	5.60%	6.60%	6.90%	5.75%	4.35%	0.00%			
Enrollment:									
-Head Count, Fall	794	823	807	784	711	711			
-Full-time Equivalents	437	449	459	460	395	395			

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY									
EXPENSES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON									
BUDGET - FY2013 (7/1/2012-6/30/2013)	07-08	08-09	09-10	10-11	11-12	Proposed GA	CHANGE FROM		
	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	\$	2011-2012	%
<b>EXPENSES</b>									
<b>Educational &amp; General</b>									
- Traditional Instruction	2,053,090	2,111,314	2,107,658	\$2,209,392	\$2,454,522	\$2,475,732	\$21,210	0.86%	
- Distance Education	150,531	88,207	19,960	\$15,098	\$22,302	\$27,294	\$4,992	22.38%	
- World Missions	127,199	113,953	104,659	\$125,170	\$28,011	\$27,428	(\$584)	-2.08%	
- Center for Ministry Leadership	449,491	\$07,942	349,219	\$232,071	\$137,206	\$105,372	(\$31,834)	-23.20%	
<b>Instruction Sub-total</b>	<b>2,780,311</b>	<b>2,821,416</b>	<b>2,581,496</b>	<b>\$2,581,731</b>	<b>\$2,642,042</b>	<b>\$2,635,826</b>	<b>(\$6,216)</b>	<b>-0.24%</b>	
- Library	425,210	442,191	465,796	\$438,506	\$483,862	\$481,117	(\$2,744)	-0.57%	
- Student Life	299,584	306,225	250,424	\$287,850	\$329,711	\$333,568	\$3,857	1.17%	
- Student Aid - Scholarships	2,026,376	2,259,563	2,675,466	\$2,629,733	\$2,239,033	\$2,246,084	\$7,050	0.31%	
- Institutional Support	3,383,268	3,449,553	3,904,366	\$3,907,479	\$3,779,547	\$3,537,514	(\$242,033)	-6.40%	
- Physical Plant	1,010,485	1,112,849	1,000,421	\$953,367	\$1,031,499	\$1,041,333	\$9,833	0.95%	
<b>Total Educational and General</b>	<b>9,925,235</b>	<b>10,391,797</b>	<b>10,877,969</b>	<b>\$10,798,666</b>	<b>\$10,505,695</b>	<b>\$10,275,441</b>	<b>(\$230,254)</b>	<b>-2.19%</b>	
<b>Auxiliary Enterprises:</b>									
-Student Housing	148,802	165,485	273,744	\$309,639	\$692,140	\$677,287	(\$14,853)	-2.15%	
-Other	16,915	24,395	30,118	\$21,799	\$410	\$0	(\$410)	-100.00%	
<b>Total Auxiliary</b>	<b>165,717</b>	<b>189,880</b>	<b>303,862</b>	<b>\$331,438</b>	<b>\$692,550</b>	<b>\$677,287</b>	<b>(\$15,263)</b>	<b>-2.20%</b>	
-Transfers	67,300	286,000	261,115	\$12,598	\$27,755	\$0	(\$27,755)	-100.00%	
-Contingency	12,408	5,060	942	\$0	\$14,000	\$11,272	(\$2,728)	-19.49%	
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>10,170,660</b>	<b>10,872,737</b>	<b>11,443,888</b>	<b>\$11,142,702</b>	<b>\$11,240,000</b>	<b>\$10,964,000</b>	<b>(\$276,000)</b>	<b>-2.46%</b>	
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>1,551</b>	<b>1,064</b>	<b>354</b>	<b>\$30</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>			
- President - Salary *	\$141,189	\$147,825	\$152,260	\$156,828	\$157,428	\$156,828			
- President - Benefits *	\$33,811	\$32,497	\$33,738	\$41,181	\$42,747	\$49,334			

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
2013**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- A. The Committee on Mission to North America (MNA) is a Permanent Committee of the Presbyterian Church in America, serving Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) churches and presbyteries under the nonprofit corporation of the PCA. MNA provides leadership and coordination of resources for church planting and outreach ministries at the denominational level for the United States and Canada. MNA carries out its ministry through the following programs:
- ✓ Church Planting –
    - African American Ministries
    - Church Planter Development
    - Church Planting Spouses Ministry
    - Haitian Ministries
    - Hispanic American Ministries
    - Korean Ministries
    - Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP)
    - Native American/First Nations
    - Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches
    - Church Renewal
    - Urban and Mercy Ministries
    - Western Church Planting Ministries
  - ✓ Outreach Ministries –
    - Chaplain Ministries
    - ESL Ministries
    - Metanoia Prison Ministries
    - Ministry to State
    - MNA ShortTerm Missions
    - Disaster Response
    - Special Needs Ministries
  - ✓ Ministry to Constituency – MNA provides publications and referrals for established PCA churches to equip them for participation in church planting and outreach ministries.
  - ✓ The PCA Five Million Fund (5MF) – The purpose of the 5MF, managed by MNA, is to make loans to PCA churches and mission churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B. Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

No major changes are reflected in the proposed 2013 budget.

**III. Income Streams**

MNA's main income streams come through constituent donations, partnership share, and investment income.

**IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

All budgeted ministries were implemented in the past year.

**V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

◆ **Our Calling**

To serve PCA churches and presbyteries as they advance God's Kingdom in North America by planting, growing, and multiplying Biblically healthy churches through the development of intentional evangelism and outreach ministries.

- ◆ Assumption for 2013 budget: We are submitting a 2013 proposed budget that is an increase of approximately 4.29% from the 2012 budget. Due to an increase in church planter project accounts, we believe this is a realistic Total Expense Budget for 2013.
- ◆ Per Capita Calculation: The 2013 Proposed *Total Expense Budget* of \$10,197,866 is adjusted down using the following formula:

2013 Proposed Total Expense Budget	\$10,197,866
2013 Proposed Church Planters/Missionaries Expense	( 6,268,091)
Subtotal	<u>3,929,775</u>
2013 Budgeted investment income	( 133,089)
2013 Budgeted conference revenue	( 152,204)
Total Net Partnership Share Fund	<u>\$ 3,644,482</u>

The *per capita* calculation of the *Partnership Share Fund* will be \$3,644,482 divided by the number of PCA members. The MNA Ministry Ask figure will remain at \$26 for 2013.

## APPENDIX C

- ◆ An overall net increase of 3% in salaries and 5% in benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.
- ◆ Due to evaluation of personnel needs, the total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 2013 budget is 22.00 FTE, which decreased by 1 FTE from the 2012 budget. Two full-time positions are currently unfilled.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space remained the same at \$12 per square foot for 2011 and has remained the same for the 2013 budget projection.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Mission to North America  
Proposed 2013 Budget**

	<b>Total Program</b>	<b>Total Administration/ General</b>	<b>Total Fund Raising</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>% of Total</b>
<b>Support and Revenue</b>					
Contributions	\$ 8,886,398	\$ 628,122	\$ 398,052	\$ 9,912,573	97.2%
Investment	-	133,089	-	133,089	1.3%
Conference Revenues	152,204	-	-	152,204	1.5%
<b>Total Support and Revenue</b>	<b>9,038,603</b>	<b>761,211</b>	<b>398,052</b>	<b>10,197,866</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Coordinator Salary & Housing	-	78,704	78,704	157,408	1.5%
Coordinator Benefits	-	18,099	18,099	36,198	0.4%
Salaries	997,889	221,395	192,381	1,411,665	13.8%
Benefits	343,966	76,996	46,576	467,538	4.6%
Projects/Direct Support	6,932,684	-	-	6,932,684	68.0%
Travel	228,637	29,180	35,661	293,478	2.9%
Telephone	6,934	12,391	-	19,326	0.2%
Postage	12,657	8,268	16,107	37,032	0.4%
Materials/Supplies	62,578	59,326	3,109	125,013	1.2%
Office Space	-	30,641	-	30,641	0.3%
Scholarship/Training	103,647	34	-	103,680	1.0%
Missionary Ministry Programming	10,500	-	-	10,500	0.1%
Missionary Communication	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Ministry Development	163,270	4,337	-	167,606	1.6%
Ministry Publications	116,886	18,660	-	135,545	1.3%
Conferences/Meetings	45,535	-	-	45,535	0.4%
Insurance	-	11,922	-	11,922	0.1%
Equipment & Maintenance	-	37,964	2,415	40,379	0.4%
Consultants	2,321	19,485	-	21,806	0.2%
NAE Dues	1,600	2,959	-	4,559	0.0%
Audit/Legal Services	-	33,378	-	33,378	0.3%
General Assembly	5,000	56,375	-	61,375	0.6%
Committee Meeting	4,500	16,098	-	20,598	0.2%
Foundation	-	-	5,000	5,000	0.0%
Depreciation	-	40,000	-	40,000	0.4%
Capital Expenditures	-	25,000	-	25,000	0.2%
Depreciation	-	(40,000)	-	(40,000)	-0.4%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>9,038,603</b>	<b>761,211</b>	<b>398,052</b>	<b>10,197,866</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>-</b>



## APPENDIX C

### Mission to North America Budget Comparison Spreadsheet For Proposed 2013 Budget

	2011 Actual	2011 Budget	2012 Budget	Proposed 2013 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
						\$	%
<b>Support and Revenues</b>							
Individuals	\$ 151,875	\$ 96,718	\$ 101,554	\$ 152,331	1.49%	\$ 50,777	50.00%
Individuals - Designated for permanent staff	388,647	725,244	761,506	811,004	7.95%	49,498	6.50%
Individuals - Designated for church planters	3,524,503	2,884,462	3,014,263	3,089,619	30.30%	75,357	2.50%
Churches	1,665,849	1,472,572	1,546,201	1,646,704	16.15%	100,503	6.50%
Churches - Designated for permanent staff	317,188	688,950	706,174	752,075	7.37%	45,901	6.50%
Churches - Designated for church planters	2,402,694	2,996,196	3,131,025	3,178,472	31.17%	47,446	1.52%
Corporation/Foundation	787,639	241,744	253,831	282,368	2.77%	28,536	11.24%
Investment	302,551	111,829	123,230	133,089	1.31%	9,858	8.00%
Conference Revenues	168,156	134,219	140,930	152,204	1.49%	11,274	8.00%
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>9,709,103</b>	<b>9,351,935</b>	<b>9,778,715</b>	<b>10,197,866</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>419,151</b>	<b>4.29%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>							
<b>Program</b>							
Church Planters and Missionaries	5,927,197	5,880,658	6,145,288	6,268,091	61.46%	122,803	2.00%
Church Planting	1,253,204	1,583,039	1,662,191	1,513,677	14.84%	(148,514)	-8.93%
Outreach Ministries	1,089,734	704,193	739,403	1,068,135	10.47%	328,732	44.46%
Ministry to Constituency	118,012	178,571	187,500	187,314	1.84%	(186)	-0.10%
Five Million Fund	137	1,288	1,352	1,386	0.01%	33	2.47%
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>8,388,284</b>	<b>8,347,749</b>	<b>8,735,733</b>	<b>9,038,603</b>	<b>88.63%</b>	<b>302,869</b>	<b>39.89%</b>
<b>Support Services</b>							
Administrative & General	737,252	616,714	647,550	663,738	6.51%	16,188	2.50%
General Assembly	45,517	54,283	55,055	56,375	0.55%	1,320	2.40%
Committee Meetings	11,724	15,705	15,705	16,098	0.16%	393	2.50%
Development	383,466	287,484	294,671	393,053	3.85%	98,381	33.39%
PCA Foundation	-	5,000	5,000	5,000	0.05%	-	0.00%
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>1,177,959</b>	<b>979,186</b>	<b>1,017,981</b>	<b>1,134,263</b>	<b>11.12%</b>	<b>116,282</b>	<b>11.42%</b>
Capital Expenditures	-	25,000	25,000	25,000	0.25%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	23,972	40,000	40,000	40,000	0.39%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	-	(40,000)	(40,000)	(40,000)			
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>9,590,215</b>	<b>9,351,935</b>	<b>9,778,715</b>	<b>10,197,866</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>419,151</b>	<b>4.29%</b>
<b>Net Revenue</b>	<b>\$ 118,888</b>	<b>\$ 0</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>							
Coordinator Salary	\$ 122,546	\$ 148,372	\$ 152,824	\$ 157,408		4,585	3%
Coordinator Benefits	31,126	32,833	34,474	36,198		1,724	5%
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 153,672</b>	<b>\$ 181,205</b>	<b>\$ 187,298</b>	<b>\$ 193,606</b>		<b>6,308</b>	<b>3%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
Five Year Financial History (Actual)**

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011
<b>Support/Revenues</b>					
Individuals	\$ 2,937,204	\$ 3,242,788	\$ 3,466,611	\$ 4,062,829	\$ 4,065,025
Churches	4,543,653	5,258,321	4,914,312	4,881,149	4,385,732
Corporation/Foundation	366,675	309,010	314,302	573,232	787,639
Investment	242,430	(75,146)	108,572	184,316	302,551
Conference Revenues	150,692	119,254	140,163	158,432	168,156
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>8,240,654</b>	<b>8,854,227</b>	<b>8,943,960</b>	<b>9,859,958</b>	<b>9,709,103</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
<b>Program</b>					
Church Planting	6,436,646	6,764,384	7,341,081	6,811,923	7,180,401
Outreach Ministries	607,157	665,322	687,018	1,459,692	1,089,734
Ministry to Constituency	268,987	224,829	174,215	102,262	118,012
Five Million Fund	921	2,047	1,013	1,557	137
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>7,313,711</b>	<b>7,656,582</b>	<b>8,203,327</b>	<b>8,375,434</b>	<b>8,388,284</b>
<b>Support Services</b>					
Administrative and General	682,536	692,100	607,836	691,463	737,252
General Assembly	95,401	83,212	49,254	58,968	45,517
Committee Meetings	61,779	52,380	14,250	9,488	11,724
Development	280,396	298,747	280,472	260,382	383,466
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	-	-	-
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>1,125,112</b>	<b>1,131,439</b>	<b>951,811</b>	<b>1,020,301</b>	<b>1,177,959</b>
Depreciation Expense	37,306	39,133	32,292	33,318	23,972
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>8,476,129</b>	<b>8,827,154</b>	<b>9,187,430</b>	<b>9,429,053</b>	<b>9,590,215</b>
<b>Revenues Less Expenses</b>	<b>\$ (235,475)</b>	<b>\$ 27,073</b>	<b>\$ (243,470)</b>	<b>\$ 430,905</b>	<b>\$ 118,888</b>

NOTE regarding the negative final outcome in 2007 and 2009: The deficits in these years are created by spending down the project and designated support accounts which had accumulated positive balances in previous years. Therefore, they indicate disbursement of actual cash rather than deficit spending.

**MISSION TO THE WORLD  
PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED 2013 BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:**

The 2013 budget is proposed from an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World operating in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We start by reviewing the results of 2011 and extend these indicators into 2012 and 2013.

The year 2011 saw the US dollar value fluctuate both up and down throughout the year initially losing value against the Euro and later gaining as the Euro zone struggles with its debt crisis. Against the Yen we gained slightly through March but loss 6% by December. For mission work currency losses result in a negative financial impact in most parts of the world. The cost per missionary grew at a higher rate than the average inflation rate in the US for many countries outside Europe. The US economy continues in a stagnant growth environment as does the global economy due to the very low real estate market and major credit problems in general which have resulted in a global recession. The stock market was up and down until August when it dropped a lot but it has ended the year up 8%. However it appears to continue to be very unstable high volatility. The economic patterns of the last few years have significantly impacted our historic growth patterns, but giving to our missionaries and field programs grew 3% in 2011.

Remembering that the entire program of Mission to the World is by the grace of God, we want to give God praise for a very positive year. In 2011 MTW saw slightly reduced but stable support from home churches and increased giving by individuals thereby fully supporting the missionaries and their ministries in the midst of the unstable US and global economy.

**II. Major Changes in Budget:**

Changes in budget reflect a sober look at the unstable economy and a desire to be a good steward of the resources God gives us through His people. We carefully worked with each department to reach a balanced budget in the home office. Very minimal staffing adjustment helped reach the goal. The final outcome should allow us to continue to give full support to our missionaries while helping them to advance ministry.

In 2013 we will seek greater engagement with national partners at a strategy level. We will continue the emphasis on partnerships with PCA churches, national partners and other agencies to advance church planting around the world. We will seek to open new ministries with an emphasis on church planting, mercy ministry and Business As Missions. 2011 showed a decrease of 8 long term missionaries over 2010 and a decrease in two-week participants. We experienced a slight increase in two-year missionaries and in short-term interns. Our budget anticipates that we will restore positive growth to all areas and experience a slight increase in long term missionaries, a slight increase in two-year missionaries and a modest increase in interns and two-week numbers.

Major development efforts of the Partner Relations Department will continue to focus on raising endowment funds that will go to reduce the administrative factor and new major gifts to fund new programs and new initiatives. Our Church Resourcing Department has also set goals to continue to strengthen relationships with churches that are the major revenue source for MTW and an important factor in funding the home office through partnership shares. The Church Resourcing Department personnel personally visited 293 PCA congregations in 2011, and they plan to visit 400 in 2013 after having a different focus in 2012. Their goal is to find ways to help churches further their international mission goals by providing MTW resources where needed, which should positively impact missions in 2013.

Plans for information technology in 2013 will focus on training and support for a major upgrade to the user interface in our Foundational System which covers the human resource/payroll system, the general accounting system, the donor services system, the short-term project management system and the contact management / recruiting system. In addition the plans include a new expense reimbursement application that will merge with the new portal using SharePoint software completed in 2012.

### **III. Income Streams:**

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, home office staff, annual income and annual expenses. In making these projections the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2012 would show additional results during 2013.

APPENDIX C

Ministry Personnel Plans	2009	2010	2011	2012 plan	2013 plan
Long-term Missionaries	635	657	649	655	665
Two-year Missionaries	129	113	118	120	125
Intern Missionaries	322	323	371	380	390
Two-week Missionaries	5,303	5,436	4,688	5,000	5,250

We plan to hold home office staff even in 2013 to support the strategic initiative to control the growth of administrative fees. Any additions will be directly related to new ministry that will generate needed income.

We have anticipated that the US dollar will most likely decline modestly in value against other major currencies during 2013. We expect other global economic factors to be unstable. With inflation projected to continue growing in 2013 coupled with the drop in the dollar we anticipate a higher than normal increase in ministry costs. We are anticipating that it will be necessary to take specific steps to keep income and expenses in balance.

Missionary, project and home office expenses have grown from \$7.8 million in 1985 to \$53.9 million in 2011 and are projected to be \$57.4 million in 2013. Income projections have assumed a gradual increase reflecting the very generous support for missionaries from churches and individuals in a very volatile and stagnant US economy and in a gradually growing PCA denomination. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted the numbers for inflation and balanced this with future income projections. For expense projections we modified the historic trends for salary adjustments, growth and currency value, resulting in small per missionary unit increase for 2012 and we have anticipated a beginning economic recovery in 2013 and used three percent growth for 2013.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continue to remain low. Total deficits for all missionaries have gone from \$400,000 in 1994 down to approximately \$15,000 in 2011 indicating the strong support of MTW ministry partners and proactive management.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Partnership share giving for the home office grew from \$240,000 in 1994 to 1,387,000 in 2011, down 10% from 2010. Partnership share giving in 2013 is projected to increase only slightly from 2011 actual due to current economics. We have assumed that good church relations and enhanced equipping of churches will help maintain or increase giving in future years.

Project and field income is calculated by reviewing our active special projects and we expect to increase slightly the 2011 ministry level during 2012 due to one project but a decrease in 2013 upon completion of the special project. Our Ambassador Program continues to provide major funding for new fields, church planting, training national and mercy ministry with level future giving projected for 2013.

Investment income projections assume that interest rates will continue to remain low over the next two years. In 2013, with the unstable stock market, we have planned for low endowment earnings being available for use in the general fund.

The 2013 proposed budget for short-term ministries is based on a summer program of 5,250 individuals, an internship program of 390 persons and a two-year missionary staff of 125 missionaries. All programs in the Global Support group are designed to generate sufficient income to offset expenses whenever these programs expand.

The medical insurance fund (MIF) had an unusually high expense year in 2011 while 2009 and 2010 were below average. We expect that medical costs will increase faster than inflation. In 2012, some adjustments were made to the plan to limit future costs and premiums were increased by 10%. The Medical Benefits Reserve showed a decline above the planned decline in 2011 necessitating the changes in 2012. We project a small premium increase for 2013.

The fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary has been kept the same for 2012 and we have made other plans to fund the general fund to avoid an increase in 2013. Further decreases are dependent on future growth in the endowment. With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, we expect to keep the general fund in balance.

#### **IV. Major Ministry not Implemented in the Past Year:**

There were no major items from the 2011 GA budget that were not implemented during 2011.

#### **V. Notes to Budget**

The following three tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed for 2013. The first table shows the 2013 budget broken down into major components. The second table presents a historical perspective showing 2011 and 2012 budgets approved at General Assembly, 2013 information and the changes in budget from 2012 to 2013. The third table shows a five-year history of income and expenses.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is requested in the amount of \$183,000 for information technology, improved telecommunication, an automobile and some office reconfigurations to maximize space utilization for efficient operation.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET							
	Consolidated Budget	Ministry		Fund	Designated		% of
	Functional Analysis	Program	Administration	Raising	Programs	Totals	Totals
<b>Income</b>							
	Missionary Contributions	41,133,100				41,133,100	75.8%
	Project and Field Contributions	10,285,400				10,285,400	19.0%
	Unrestricted Contributions		1,310,500			1,310,500	0.2%
	Investment Income		470,100		765,200	1,235,300	4.1%
	Endowment Income				217,800	217,800	0.2%
	Gift Annuity and DAF Income				2,961,700	2,961,700	0.1%
	Other Income				292,300	292,300	0.6%
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>51,418,500</b>	<b>1,780,600</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>4,237,000</b>	<b>57,436,100</b>	
<b>Transfers</b>							
	<b>Total Transfers</b>	<b>(9,634,700)</b>	<b>5,678,900</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3,955,800</b>	<b>0</b>	
<b>Total Income &amp; Transfers</b>		<b>41,783,800</b>	<b>7,459,500</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>8,192,800</b>	<b>57,436,100</b>	
<b>Expenses</b>							
	Staff Salary and Benefits		5,194,400	451,700		5,646,100	20.8%
	Staff Personnel Costs		253,900	22,100		276,000	
	Facilities and Vehicles		124,400	11,000	0	135,400	0.8%
	Communications		256,100	22,300	0	278,400	0.5%
	Fees, Dues, Insurance	426,700	154,400	13,400	(59,100)	535,400	18.9%
	Financial		112,100		199,200	311,300	0.3%
	IT/Electronic Communicat	10,000	220,900	19,300	0	250,200	0.2%
	Ministry and Nat'l Train		800		996,300	997,100	0.2%
	Office Operating		77,100		2,800	79,900	0.6%
	Postage/Shipping		117,600	9,900	600	128,100	0.5%
	Other Miscelanious Expenses	7,200	0		23,700	30,900	0.7%
	Seminars/Conferences	220,000	99,500	8,600	102,200	430,300	3.0%
	Travel, Entertain. Meals		444,000	38,700	446,100	928,800	0.9%
	Project and Field Expenses	11,549,100				11,549,100	3.8%
	Missionary Salary and Benefits	23,418,400		1,561,200		24,979,600	41.8%
	Missionary travel and preparation	3,662,400				3,662,400	4.3%
	Missionary associated costs	1,864,000		124,300		1,988,300	1.1%
	MIF Claims & Expenses				4,666,800	4,666,800	0.7%
	Depreciation				629,400	629,400	0.8%
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>41,157,800</b>	<b>7,055,200</b>	<b>2,282,500</b>	<b>7,008,000</b>	<b>57,503,500</b>	<b>100%</b>
	Consolidated Excess or Deficit(1)	626,000	404,300	(2,282,500)	1,184,800	(67,400)	
	Less Special Restriction Income(2)					(74,700)	
	Operational Excess or (Deficit)[1 less 2]					7,300	



APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET							
Consolidated Budget	2011	2011 GA	2012 GA	2013 GA	Budget	2012 TO	2013
Budget Comparison	Actual	Approved	Approved	Proposed	% of	Change in Budget	
		Budget	Budget	Budget	Totals	\$ Inc.	% Inc.
<b>Income</b>							
Missionary Contributions	38,401,627	37,634,500	39,118,800	41,133,100	71.6%	2,014,300	5.1%
Project and Field Contributions	11,171,499	9,078,000	10,129,100	10,285,400	17.9%	156,300	1.5%
Unrestricted Contributions	1,447,445	1,409,600	1,396,100	1,310,500	2.3%	(85,600)	-6.1%
Investment Income	1,455,740	1,144,500	1,203,400	1,235,300	2.2%	31,900	2.7%
Endowment Income	209,411	375,000	1,332,800	217,800	0.4%	(1,115,000)	-83.7%
Gift Annuity and DAF Income	3,361,783	2,325,800	2,805,100	2,961,700	5.2%	156,600	5.6%
Other Income	667,336	204,800	213,500	292,300	0.5%	78,800	36.9%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>56,714,842</b>	<b>52,172,200</b>	<b>56,198,800</b>	<b>57,436,100</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>1,237,300</b>	<b>2.2%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>							
Staff Salary and Benefits	5,131,273	5,015,400	5,557,400	5,646,100	9.8%	88,700	1.6%
Staff Personnel Costs	251,976	163,200	243,800	276,000	0.5%	32,200	13.2%
Facilities and Vehicles	134,857	118,100	124,600	135,400	0.2%	10,800	8.7%
Communications	261,597	283,900	282,500	278,400	0.5%	(4,100)	-1.5%
Fees, Dues, Insurance	492,240	520,300	633,800	535,400	0.9%	(98,400)	-15.5%
Financial	303,214	446,400	290,600	311,300	0.5%	20,700	7.1%
IT/Electronic Communicat	186,593	266,600	252,100	250,200	0.4%	(1,900)	-0.8%
Ministry and Nat'l Train	967,671	732,400	828,300	997,100	1.7%	168,800	20.4%
Office Operating	65,784	78,900	92,200	79,900	0.1%	(12,300)	-13.3%
Postage/Shipping	90,076	144,300	127,900	128,100	0.2%	200	0.2%
Other Miscellaneous Expenses	0	305,200	30,900	30,900	0.1%	0	0.0%
Seminars/Conferences	200,418	131,600	332,100	430,300	0.7%	98,200	29.6%
Travel, Entertain. Meals	804,684	1,100,300	1,114,800	928,800	1.6%	(186,000)	-16.7%
Project and Field Expenses	11,534,845	9,079,600	9,826,200	11,549,100	20.1%	1,722,900	17.5%
Missionary Salary and Benefits	23,100,502	23,977,900	24,871,200	24,979,600	43.4%	108,400	0.4%
Missionary travel and preparation	3,264,451	3,032,000	3,382,100	3,662,400	6.4%	280,300	8.3%
Missionary associated costs	1,830,420	1,827,400	1,923,500	1,988,300	3.5%	64,800	3.4%
MIF Claims & Expenses	4,805,846	4,586,200	4,454,700	4,666,800	8.1%	212,100	4.8%
Depreciation	500,397	542,300	514,600	629,400	1.1%	114,800	22.3%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>53,926,845</b>	<b>52,352,000</b>	<b>54,883,300</b>	<b>57,503,500</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>2,620,200</b>	<b>4.8%</b>
Consolidated Excess or Deficit(1)	2,787,997	(179,800)	1,315,500	(67,400)			
Special Restriction Income(2)	1,517,377	(181,300)	1,267,000	(74,700)			
Operational Excess/(Deficit)[1 less 2]	1,270,619	1,500	48,500	7,300			
Coordinator's 2012 salary is \$100,418., housing is \$39,000. and benefits projected at \$31,730.							
Coordinator's 2013 salary is projected to be \$107,389., housing at \$39,000. and benefits at \$33,317.							

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>MISSION TO THE WORLD</b>					
<b>PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA</b>					
	<b>2007</b>	<b>2008</b>	<b>2009</b>	<b>2010</b>	<b>2011</b>
<b>Income</b>					
Missionary Contributions	36,788,338	37,622,288	36,958,759	37,161,314	38,401,627
Project and Field Contributions	12,829,552	12,045,446	8,941,399	8,910,764	11,171,499
Unrestricted Contributions	1,481,345	1,637,314	1,476,135	1,557,149	1,447,445
Investment Income	1,714,527	1,164,444	1,783,415	1,529,531	1,455,740
Endowment Income	687,240	(2,638,188)	1,861,508	1,681,883	209,411
Gift Annuity and DAF Income	2,932,737	181,900	4,426,037	3,695,082	3,361,783
Other Income	297,680	396,580	202,446	213,486	667,336
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>56,731,419</b>	<b>50,409,784</b>	<b>55,649,699</b>	<b>54,749,209</b>	<b>56,714,842</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Staff Salary and Benefits	5,301,958	5,522,075	4,782,851	4,880,821	5,131,273
Staff Personnel Costs	79,799	114,493	154,746	272,740	251,976
Facilities and Vehicles	150,334	119,479	123,081	141,033	134,857
Communications	273,795	241,878	222,173	226,604	261,597
Fees, Dues, Insurance	854,440	991,796	491,817	541,054	492,240
Financial	559,943	528,995	284,536	291,332	303,214
IT/Electronic Communicat	341,820	264,367	225,999	222,013	186,593
Ministry and Nat'l Train	1,665,367	1,889,853	1,049,509	802,930	967,671
Office Operating	90,226	93,303	59,773	76,673	65,784
Postage/Shipping	174,516	190,151	131,740	110,714	90,076
Other Miscellaneous Expenses	(16,781)	(38,554)	14,299	19,049	0
Seminars/Conferences	119,755	103,318	87,456	265,776	200,418
Travel, Entertain. Meals	787,325	458,443	1,077,182	960,016	804,684
Project and Field Expenses	9,829,313	10,261,216	10,373,418	9,666,634	11,534,845
Missionary Salary and Benefits	21,641,905	22,735,285	22,673,350	22,838,337	23,100,502
Missionary travel and preparation	2,917,517	3,249,795	2,959,774	3,287,588	3,264,451
Missionary associated costs	1,576,896	1,435,670	1,701,324	1,773,194	1,830,420
MIF Claims & Expenses	2,764,060	3,706,989	4,180,493	4,199,724	4,805,846
Depreciation	482,847	507,413	607,176	490,057	500,397
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>49,595,035</b>	<b>52,375,965</b>	<b>51,200,697</b>	<b>51,066,289</b>	<b>53,926,845</b>
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	7,136,384	(1,966,181)	4,449,002	3,682,920	2,787,997
New Restricted Funds	n.a.	3,577,864	4,099,564	2,602,161	1,517,377
Operational Excess or Deficit	n.a.	(5,603,622)	(341,283)	288,544	868,041
General Fund Excess or Deficit	100,150	59,577	690,721	792,215	402,579
Note: The 2010 actuals are slightly different from last year reflecting final audit numbers.					
Note: The 2011 actuals are slightly different from other budget reports due to pre-audit adjustments since February 1, 2012.					
Note: The 2011 actuals are pre-audit figures as the Audit is not complete until April 30, 2012.					

## APPENDIX C

**PROPOSED 2013 GA BUDGET – CAPITAL EXPENDITURES**

<b>Description of Asset:</b>	<b>GA Approved 2012 Capital Budget</b>	<b>GA Proposed 2013 Capital Budget</b>
Computer Network Servers	25,000.	25,000.
Laptop Computers	17,000.	10,000.
Coordinator Automobile	0	40,000.
New Application Software	25,000.	45,000.
System Software	5,000.	5,000.
Telephone and LAN Equipment	13,000.	13,000.
Furniture & Building Improvements	20,000.	20,000.
Contract Labor – Software Development	25,000.	25,000.
<b>Total Capital Budget</b>	<b>130,000.</b>	<b>183,000.</b>

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
2013 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**BUDGET NOTES**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) primary purpose is to use its assets "...for the support of the cause of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, primarily through the Presbyterian Church in America, but also through other groups, societies, organizations, and institutions that minister in Jesus' name to man's spiritual, physical, emotional and intellectual powers." (PCAF Articles of Incorporation)

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by providing information, education, and charitable financial services to individuals and families in order to help them carry out their charitable desires and stewardship responsibilities.

The PCAF offers the following charitable financial services: Advise and Consult Funds (donor-advised funds), Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for Churches, Estate Design, Bequest Processing, and providing educational materials, presentations and information.

The PCA Foundation has been somewhat affected since late 2008 by the recession, the weakened financial markets and declining interest rates. These circumstances had a negative impact in late 2008 and during 2009 on the gifting of appreciated assets, the fair market values of the PCA Foundation's assets, and the income earned on some of its funds. Since 2009, gifting to the PCAF has shown improvement due to improving financial markets and other circumstances. The challenge of earning income on some of the PCAF's funds still remains, and will continue until interest rates begin to rise.

The PCA Foundation reacted quickly in early 2009 to the poor conditions brought on by the recession, and significantly reduced its total 2009-2011 operations and capital expenses from the amounts in the General Assembly approved 2009-2011 Budgets, and currently plans to do so again during 2012. However, due to the improving economy, the PCA Foundation's proposed 2013 Operations and Capital Budget is \$885,500, which represents an increase of \$37,500 or 4% from its 2012

Budget. The \$37,500 increase is primarily the result of including in the 2013 Budget a part-time Administrative Assistant and anticipated General Assembly mandated support to the Administrative Committee by the other Committees and Agencies.

## **II. Major Changes in Budget**

There are no major changes in operations included in the proposed 2013 Budget.

## **III. Income Streams**

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 75% of the PCAF's total 2013 budgeted operating revenue will be derived from interest/earnings generated by its Advise and Consult Fund, the PCAF Endowment, and several bank accounts. Trustee/Administrative Fees on Charitable Trusts, Endowments, and other accounts are budgeted to provide approximately 21% of the budgeted revenues, and charitable contributions (primarily from a small number of individuals) account for the remaining 4%.

The sources of revenue and support described above should be attainable and sufficient to provide the 2013 budgeted operating revenues.

## **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

There were no new major ministry plans of the PCA Foundation scheduled for implementation during 2011.

## **V. Notes to Budget "line items"**

### **General Comments**

The 2013 Operating and Capital Budget of \$885,500 represents a \$37,500 or 4% increase compared to the 2012 Budget of \$848,000. The primary reason for the increase in the 2013 Budget compared to the 2012 Budget is the addition of a part-time Administrative Assistant and anticipated General Assembly mandated support to the Administrative Committee by the other Committees and Agencies. Both the 2013 and 2012 Budgets reflected 22% and 17% increases respectively, compared to the 2011 Budget. A significant amount of the increase results from the addition in the 2013 and 2012 Budgets of a Development Representative and related Travel expenses.

**Notes to Proposed 2013 Budget** - (Notes generally relate to the proposed 2012 Budget Sheet and address notable variances of the 2012 Budget compared to the 2011 Budget.)

**Support & Revenue**

Note: The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares program. It is self-supported.

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) – These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation's operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation's Board, and generally are somewhat correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. However, during times when the expected investment returns may be lower than the necessary payout to fund operations, reserves in these accounts are more than adequate to compensate for the differences. The 2013 Budget of \$658,000 represents a \$30,000, or 5% increase from the 2012 Budget. This is primarily the result of an anticipated increase in projected income in the Advise & Consult Fund New Pool Fund and in the PCAF Endowment compared to what was budgeted in the 2012 Budget, as a result of the improving economy and financial markets.

C&A Support (line 2) – General Assembly mandated support from the four remaining Committees and Agencies (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America, and Mission to the World) was eliminated in 2000. Their mandatory support in 1999 was \$15,000 each, for a total of \$60,000, having been reduced from \$30,000 each in 1998, \$34,000 each in 1997 (after a \$10,000 refund to each), and \$44,000 each in 1996. The Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status in 2000.

Fees (line 3) – 2013 Budgeted fees are administrative fees charged on funds held for long term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds, etc. The 2013 Budget amount of \$182,000 is the same as was budgeted for in 2012, and represents a 13% increase over 2011 Actual. Current account balances, the anticipation of new accounts in 2012, along with some expected improvement in the economy and the financial markets make achieving the 2013 budgeted fee income realistic.

Contributions (line 4) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and families help underwrite the Foundation's Operating

Budget. The contributions budgeted for 2013 are \$40,000, compared to \$30,000 in the 2012 Budget. The 2011 Actual contributions of \$51,970 included \$17,500 from a one-time bequest to the PCAF.

### **Operations Expenses**

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 6, 7 and 8) – 2013 is budgeted at \$627,900, representing an increase of 4% or \$26,700 from the 2012 Budget which is due primarily to compensation and employee benefit increases resulting from the addition in the budget of a part-time Administrative Assistant, plus all other general increases in compensation and employee benefits. 2013 compensation increases for other current staff are budgeted to increase 3.0% from estimated 2012 compensation levels. Health insurance premiums are budgeted to increase 10% from estimated 2012 levels.

The 2013 Budgeted amount represents a \$150,533 increase over 2011 Actual. However, of this amount \$136,500 is due to the salaries and benefits of a Development Representative and a part-time Administrative Assistant included in the 2013 Budget, but not hired in 2011.

All Other Operating Expenses (lines 9 - 24) – All other operating expenses for the 2013 Budget are \$277,000, compared to \$272,300 in the 2012 Budget, an increase of \$4,700 or 2%. The 2013 Budget includes \$11,500 in anticipated General Assembly mandated support to the Administrative Committee. Without this new expense, all other operating expenses are budgeted to decrease \$6,800 from the 2012 Budget.

The 2013 Budget for all other operating expenses represents a \$74,657 or 37% increase compared to 2011 Actual. This results primarily from increased travel expenses (\$8,630), promotion expense (\$26,124), professional services (\$10,676), office expense (\$9,654) and mandated support to the Administrative Committee (\$11,500). The 2013 Budgeted amounts for travel, professional services and promotion represent a return to pre-2008 actual spending levels.

### **Capital Expenditures**

Capital Expenditures (line 25) – The 2013 Budget of \$10,000 is for new computer hardware and office equipment. This compares to \$10,000 budgeted for 2012 and \$1,883 Actual for 2011.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.								
PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET								
	2011 ACTUAL	2011 BUDGET	2012 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2013 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	479,902	530,000	628,000	658,000	-	-	658,000	74.31
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	160,959	160,000	182,000	182,000	-	-	182,000	20.55
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	51,970	30,000	30,000	-	40,000	-	40,000	4.52
5. INTEREST INCOME	3,944	5,000	8,000	5,500	-	-	5,500	0.62
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>696,775</b>	<b>725,000</b>	<b>848,000</b>	<b>845,500</b>	<b>40,000</b>	-	<b>885,500</b>	100.00
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>								
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	143,500	143,500	147,800	53,270	98,930	-	152,200	17.19
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	42,100	42,100	43,400	15,645	29,055	-	44,700	5.05
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	291,767	284,311	410,000	270,183	160,817	-	431,000	48.67
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	13,370	25,000	25,700	4,150	17,850	-	22,000	2.48
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	34,824	44,500	41,500	38,000	7,500	-	45,500	5.14
11. PROMOTION	18,876	54,000	45,000	-	45,000	-	45,000	5.08
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	22,341	31,000	32,000	22,850	9,150	-	32,000	3.61
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	8,925	10,000	10,000	2,500	7,500	-	10,000	1.13
14. TAXES & LICENSES	120	285	300	300	-	-	300	0.03
15. RENT	29,016	29,040	29,040	29,040	-	-	29,040	3.28
16. TELEPHONE	3,900	6,000	5,000	1,250	3,750	-	5,000	0.56
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	6,191	6,000	7,000	2,450	4,550	-	7,000	0.79
18. TRAINING	148	1,500	3,500	1,100	2,400	-	3,500	0.40
19. BOARD EXPENSE	12,084	16,000	16,000	16,000	-	-	16,000	1.81
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	11,712	12,950	13,000	12,700	-	-	12,700	1.43
21. GA EXPENSE	4,678	5,000	5,000	5,000	-	-	5,000	0.56
22. ADMIN/GA NOM. CMTES.	2,044	1,500	1,500	13,500	-	-	13,500	1.52
23. MISCELLANEOUS	1,020	2,314	2,260	(7,760)	8,820	-	1,060	0.12
24. DEPRECIATION	33,094	44,000	35,500	29,400	-	-	29,400	3.32
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>679,710</b>	<b>759,000</b>	<b>873,500</b>	<b>509,578</b>	<b>395,322</b>	-	<b>904,900</b>	102.19
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	17,065	(34,000)	(25,500)	335,922	(355,322)	-	(19,400)	(2.19)
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>								
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	1,883	10,000	10,000	-	-	10,000	10,000	1.13
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(33,094)	(44,000)	(35,500)	-	-	(29,400)	(29,400)	(3.32)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(31,211)</b>	<b>(34,000)</b>	<b>(25,500)</b>	-	-	<b>(19,400)</b>	<b>(19,400)</b>	<b>(2.19)</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>648,499</b>	<b>725,000</b>	<b>848,000</b>	<b>509,578</b>	<b>395,322</b>	<b>(19,400)</b>	<b>885,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>48,276</b>	-	-	<b>335,922</b>	<b>(355,322)</b>	<b>19,400</b>	-	-
<b>PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>								
	<b>2009</b>	<b>2010</b>	<b>2011</b>	<b>AVERAGE 2009-2011</b>				
<b>BUDGET</b>	1,054,000	832,500	832,500	906,333				
<b>INCOME</b>	657,548	691,709	696,775	682,011				
<b>EXPENSE</b>	640,256	667,068	679,710	662,345				
<b>SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	17,292	24,641	17,065	19,666				



APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.							
BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT							
FOR PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2011 ACTUAL	2011 BUDGET	2012 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET	BUDGET % OF TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	479,902	530,000	628,000	658,000	74.31	30,000	4.78
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	160,959	160,000	182,000	182,000	20.55	-	-
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	51,970	30,000	30,000	40,000	4.52	10,000	33.33
5. INTEREST INCOME	3,944	5,000	8,000	5,500	0.62	(2,500)	(31.25)
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	<b>696,775</b>	<b>725,000</b>	<b>848,000</b>	<b>885,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>37,500</b>	<b>4.42</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>							
<b>PROGRAMS</b>							
6. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>							
7. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	441,420	464,404	484,249	509,578	57.55	25,329	5.23
8. FUND RAISING	238,290	294,596	389,251	395,322	44.64	6,071	1.56
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	<b>679,710</b>	<b>759,000</b>	<b>873,500</b>	<b>904,900</b>	<b>102.19</b>	<b>31,400</b>	<b>3.59</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES:</b>	<b>679,710</b>	<b>759,000</b>	<b>873,500</b>	<b>904,900</b>	<b>102.19</b>	<b>31,400</b>	<b>3.59</b>
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	17,065	(34,000)	(25,500)	(19,400)	(2.19)	6,100	-
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS:</b>							
9. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	1,883	10,000	10,000	10,000	1.13	-	-
10. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(33,094)	(44,000)	(35,500)	(29,400)	(3.32)	6,100	(17.18)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>(31,211)</b>	<b>(34,000)</b>	<b>(25,500)</b>	<b>(19,400)</b>	<b>(2.19)</b>	<b>6,100</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL:</b>	<b>648,499</b>	<b>725,000</b>	<b>848,000</b>	<b>885,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>37,500</b>	<b>4.42</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT):</b>	<b>48,276</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.					
FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS					
2007-2011					
	2007 ACTUAL	2008 ACTUAL	2009 ACTUAL	2010 ACTUAL	2011 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	147,861	516,322	439,942	439,774	479,902
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	141,947	154,983	149,389	163,622	160,959
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	465,876	131,277	55,658	80,515	51,970
5. INTEREST INCOME	27,730	13,502	12,559	7,798	3,944
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>783,414</b>	<b>816,084</b>	<b>657,548</b>	<b>691,709</b>	<b>696,775</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>					
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	130,940	135,300	135,300	140,700	143,500
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	38,428	39,700	39,700	41,300	42,100
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	346,714	345,072	261,288	263,020	291,767
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	28,026	10,983	13,847	15,909	13,370
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	53,246	36,802	42,149	50,363	34,824
11. PROMOTION	36,936	30,615	30,768	23,524	18,876
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	23,649	26,926	29,819	27,252	22,341
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	9,534	7,786	7,051	13,690	8,925
14. TAXES & LICENSES	280	337	284	302	120
15. RENT	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016
16. TELEPHONE	5,914	5,887	5,662	3,543	3,900
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	6,932	8,863	5,849	5,449	6,191
18. TRAINING	-	1,830	42	-	148
19. BOARD EXPENSE	13,217	15,844	12,411	21,061	12,084
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	14,653	14,380	10,507	11,905	11,712
21. GA EXPENSE	3,382	3,578	2,055	2,046	4,678
22. ADMIN./GA NOM. CMTES.	1,432	1,228	839	1,376	2,044
23. MISCELLANEOUS	454	370	526	4,000	1,020
24. DEPRECIATION	7,796	12,001	13,143	12,612	33,094
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>750,549</b>	<b>726,518</b>	<b>640,256</b>	<b>667,068</b>	<b>679,710</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	32,865	89,566	17,292	24,641	17,065
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>					
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	12,937	74,160	13,048	20,231	1,883
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(7,796)	(12,001)	(13,143)	(12,612)	(33,094)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>5,141</b>	<b>62,159</b>	<b>(95)</b>	<b>7,619</b>	<b>(31,211)</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>755,690</b>	<b>788,677</b>	<b>640,161</b>	<b>674,687</b>	<b>648,499</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>27,724</b>	<b>27,407</b>	<b>17,387</b>	<b>17,022</b>	<b>48,276</b>

**PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
2013**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- A. RBI Vision: To glorify God by helping our ministry partners achieve financial security.
- B. RBI Mission: RBI is committed to serve the Lord and His Church by providing financial direction and ministries of encouragement and support. As a member of God's covenant family, RBI will deliver its services through a trusted and confidential relationship. We will provide professional expertise and competitive products designed to meet the retirement, insurance and ministerial relief needs of our Church family.
- C. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds is provided in the *2011 RBI Annual Report*, which includes audited financial statements.)
- D. Economic considerations include a CPI of 2.2% and a medical trend of 10% based on our local group experience.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

- A. The 2013 budget reflects a 20.6% increase, or \$385,620, as compared with the 2012 approved budget (Budget Comparison). Most of the increase will be borne by the Ministerial Relief Fund as a result of the immediate need for a development position. (See Item II. F. below.)
- B. The 2013 budget is underfunded by \$150,000 in order to draw down the cash balance in the Operating Fund.
- C. The total number of staff budgeted for 2013 is 17 FTE, an increase of 3 FTE from our 2012 budget. Currently, 14 of these positions are filled.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- D. The Retirement portion of Support and Revenue increased only 0.6% due to the underfunding referenced in Item II.B above (Budget Comparisons – Line 1).
- E. The 1.6% decrease in the Insurance portion of Support and Revenue is due to the underfunding referenced in Item II.B above (Budget Comparisons – Line 2).
- F. The Relief portion of Support and Revenue shows a 76.3% increase, or \$213,720 compared to 2012. This increase is based on the addition of one FTE dedicated to Relief fundraising and on 2011 actual program and fundraising expense plus estimated costs associated with implementing the Relief Strategic Plan (Budget Comparisons – Line 3).
- G. Insurance TPA income is a new line item. In July 2011, RBI brought insurance administration in house. The Insurance TPA income portion of Support and Revenue reflects RBI income for administering the Insurance plan (Budget Comparisons – Line 4).
- H. The 2012 budget reflects \$89,000 for capital additions (Proposed Budget – Line 25).
- I. Please note that 2011 actuals are unaudited (Five-Year Comparison).

### **III. Income Stream**

The two sources of RBI budgeted revenue are: 1) trustee fees charged to the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust and the PCA Retirement Plan Trust, and 2) estimated Insurance TPA fees. The trustee fee is set by the General Assembly when it approves our budget.

### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

All major ministry items were implemented.

### **V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

An overall net increase of 21.5% in salaries and benefits is assumed for 2013. The increase is due to the addition of three FTEs and increased cost of benefits. Budgeted positions include a 5.0% average

## APPENDIX C

salary increase that assumes a 3.0% cost of living factor and a 2.0% merit factor (Proposed Budget – Lines 5-8).

Occupancy expense for the shared facility is expected to remain at the same rate of \$12 per square foot. RBI's portion of occupancy expense for the shared facility has increased due to the November 2010 purchase of Suite 104 from Reformed University Ministries (Proposed Budget – Line 13).

All fundraising activities relate to the Ministerial Relief program through our annual Christmas Offering, appeals through PCA Foundation, appeals through advertising in denominational publications and new development activities.

Our General Assembly line item includes RBI's share of the Nominating Committee expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense, the cost of convention services, such as booth space and electrical supply, transportation of materials to and from General Assembly, seminars and other education/information activities presented at General Assembly. It also includes RBI's share of denominational legal expense. It does not include travel expense for staff and presenting board members (Five-Year Comparison – Line 10).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.						
PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>						
1 Retirement		1,052,300		44,500	1,096,800	51.99%
2 Insurance		455,315		40,485	495,800	23.50%
3 Relief	343,680		146,225	4,015	493,920	23.41%
4 Insurance TPA Income		23,000			23,000	1.09%
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>343,680</b>	<b>1,530,615</b>	<b>146,225</b>	<b>89,000</b>	<b>2,109,520</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>						
<i>Salaries &amp; Benefits:</i>						
5 President's Salary	13,600	161,500			175,100	7.75%
6 President's Benefits	2,950	34,715			37,665	1.67%
7 Staff Salaries & Housing	192,810	785,070	80,000		1,057,880	46.82%
8 Staff Benefits	90,530	192,585	24,200		307,315	13.60%
<i>G &amp; A:</i>						
9 Advertising, Promotions & Website	5,800	12,925	2,000		20,725	0.92%
10 Computer Expense	83	17,250	750		18,083	0.80%
11 Equipment Expense	735	7,750	250		8,735	0.39%
12 Insurance	760	35,000			35,760	1.58%
13 Occupancy Cost/Rent	3,775	48,690	1,800		54,265	2.40%
14 Office	2,065	21,544	1,000		24,609	1.09%
15 Postage	4,000	32,000	400		36,400	1.61%
16 Printing	6,100	69,530	1,000		76,630	3.39%
17 Professional Services	7,627	105,823			113,450	5.02%
18 Telephone	1,200	9,450	600		11,250	0.50%
19 Training	950	12,560			13,510	0.60%
20 Travel	8,805	76,923	12,000		97,728	4.33%
<b>Subtotal</b>	<b>341,790</b>	<b>1,623,315</b>	<b>124,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,089,105</b>	<b>92.46%</b>
21 Board Meetings	955	35,850			36,805	1.63%
22 Ministerial Relief Christmas Offering			22,225		22,225	0.98%
23 General Assembly Expense	935	21,450			22,385	0.99%
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>343,680</b>	<b>1,680,615</b>	<b>146,225</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,170,520</b>	<b>96.06%</b>
24 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations:	0	(150,000)	0	89,000	(61,000)	
<b>Capital Assets:</b>						
25 Capital Expenditures				89,000	89,000	3.94%
26 Depreciation		33,000			33,000	
27 Less Depreciation		(33,000)			(33,000)	
<b>Total Capital Assets:</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>89,000</b>	<b>89,000</b>	<b>3.94%</b>
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>343,680</b>	<b>1,680,615</b>	<b>146,225</b>	<b>89,000</b>	<b>2,259,520</b>	<b>100.00%</b>

APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.							
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT							
FOR PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2011	2011	2012	PROPOSED BUDGET	% OF	2012 TO 2013	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	2013 BUDGET		TOTALS	CHANGE IN BUDGET IN \$
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>							
1 Retirement	1,085,000	1,085,000	1,090,000	1,096,800	51.99%	6,800	0.6%
2 Insurance	485,000	485,000	503,700	495,800	23.50%	(7,900)	-1.6%
3 Relief	288,353	322,000	280,200	493,920	23.41%	213,720	76.3%
4 Insurance TPA Income	9,991	0	0	23,000	1.09%	23,000	100.0%
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>1,868,344</b>	<b>1,892,000</b>	<b>1,873,900</b>	<b>2,109,520</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>235,620</b>	<b>12.6%</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>							
<i>Programs:</i>							
5 Ministerial Relief	268,066	293,351	252,683	341,790	15.13%	89,107	35.3%
Total Programs:	268,066	293,351	252,683	341,790	15.13%	89,107	35.3%
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>							
6 Administration	1,246,801	1,488,155	1,527,259	1,623,315	71.84%	96,056	6.3%
7 Board Meetings	59,676	30,850	31,138	36,805	1.63%	5,667	18.2%
8 Fund Raising	20,287	24,575	22,725	146,225	6.47%	123,500	543.5%
9 General Assembly Expense	13,368	15,819	20,845	22,385	0.99%	1,540	7.4%
Total Supporting Activities	1,340,132	1,559,399	1,601,967	1,828,730	80.93%	226,763	14.2%
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>1,608,198</b>	<b>1,852,750</b>	<b>1,854,650</b>	<b>2,170,520</b>	<b>96.06%</b>	<b>315,870</b>	<b>17.0%</b>
10 Depreciation/Disposals	30,290						
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	229,856						
<b>Capital Assets:</b>							
12 Capital Additions	**	39,250	19,250	89,000	3.94%	69,750	
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>1,638,488</b>	<b>1,892,000</b>	<b>1,873,900</b>	<b>2,259,520</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>385,620</b>	<b>20.6%</b>
<b>Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer</b>	<b>229,856</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(150,000)</b>			

Additional Information:	2011	2011	2012	Proposed		Change in Budget	
	Salary	Budget	Budget	Budget		in \$	in %
President's Salary	162,537	160,650	170,000	175,100		5,100	3.0%
President's Benefits	33,432	34,605	35,745	37,665		1,920	5.4%

\* See Budget Note V.d.

\* Administrative costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

\*\* Capital Additions for 2011 were \$55,866. Equity Transfer additions for the building were \$2,528.

2011 Actuals are unaudited as of the 2013 Budget submission deadline.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.					
FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON					
	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>					
1 Retirement	914,500	926,000	1,035,280	1,055,000	1,085,000
2 Insurance	300,000	314,000	385,000	420,000	485,000
3 Relief	150,000	150,000	150,000	197,000	288,353
4 Insurance TPA Income	0	0	0	0	9,991
5 Interest Income	131,283	18,333	554	98,483	0
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>1,495,783</b>	<b>1,408,333</b>	<b>1,570,834</b>	<b>1,770,483</b>	<b>1,868,344</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>					
<i>Programs:</i>					
6 Ministerial Relief	133,820	135,722	129,717	188,735	268,066
<b>Total Programs:</b>	<b>133,820</b>	<b>135,722</b>	<b>129,717</b>	<b>188,735</b>	<b>268,066</b>
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>					
7 Administration	1,137,684	1,209,392	1,147,334	1,173,869	1,246,801
8 Board Meetings	28,192	30,084	22,521	26,900	59,676
9 Fund Raising (Relief)	21,407	22,608	23,735	17,172	20,287
10 General Assembly Expense	9,905	31,359	10,356	20,535	13,368
<b>Total Supporting Activities:</b>	<b>1,197,188</b>	<b>1,293,443</b>	<b>1,203,946</b>	<b>1,238,476</b>	<b>1,340,132</b>
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>1,331,008</b>	<b>1,429,165</b>	<b>1,333,663</b>	<b>1,427,211</b>	<b>1,608,198</b>
11 Depreciation/Disposals	31,342	42,629	37,805	36,096	30,290
12 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	133,433	(63,461)	199,366	307,176	229,856
<b>Capital Assets:</b>					
13 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>1,362,350</b>	<b>1,471,794</b>	<b>1,371,468</b>	<b>1,463,307</b>	<b>1,638,488</b>
<b>Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation</b>	<b>133,433</b>	<b>(63,461)</b>	<b>199,366</b>	<b>307,176</b>	<b>229,856</b>
Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.					
** Capital Additions	\$93,389 + \$3,094	\$23,441 + (\$11,442)	\$36,519 + \$8,985	\$480,000 + \$20,559 + \$11,033	\$55,866+ 2,528
	automobile, document management system, copier, computers, flat screen tv, display + equity transfer of building and furnishings	document management system implementation, computer, printer + equity transfer of building and furnishings	office furniture for acctg space, website redesign, server upgrade + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of Suite 104 from RUM + computer upgrades + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of new copier + new conference room +computer upgrades + equity transfer of building and furnishings



**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
2013**

**The RUM Mission:**

Reformed University Ministries has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve. This is accomplished by supporting the RUF works of presbyteries and churches in the areas of administration, finance, development, intern program, training, conferences, recruiting, and general ministry operation.

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- ◆ This budget reflects our continuing growth as we assist and work with presbyteries and churches to develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2013 we project to have 145 campus ministries with over 220 field staff, including 91 interns.
- ◆ There is a net increase of 25.6% in this budget over the 2012 budget.
- ◆ The total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for 2013 is twenty-two and one-half, an increase of three and one-half over the 2012 budget. Twenty and one-half full-time equivalent positions are currently filled. The unfilled positions are for one administrative assistant and one area coordinator.
- ◆ An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That includes aggregate of cost of living and merit increases.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is projected to be \$12 per square foot in 2013. (Due to the sale of RUM's equity share in the PCA office building, this amount is paid to PCA-RBI through a lease agreement.)
- ◆ The 2013 budget for the entire ministry of \$20,196,888, including affiliated committees, is included in the RUM General Assembly report for information.

## **II. Major Changes in Budget**

- ◆ The 25.6% increase is reflected in the growth of campus ministers and interns, which has placed a major demand on the infrastructure in the national office. In addition, the commitment to hire area coordinators in order to provide pastoral care to our field staff is included in this increase.

## **III. Income Streams**

- ◆ Income for the 2013 budget is projected to come from contributions (47%), affiliated committee transfers (51.1%), interest income (1.2%), and conference revenues (.7%).

## **IV. Major Ministry Items Not Implemented**

- ◆ All major ministry items have been implemented.

## **V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

- ◆ The major areas of increase are for: 1) an additional area coordinator with corresponding additions of travel and ministry expenses; 2) an increase in the support staff to handle accounting and administrative responsibilities; and 3) upgrades in the technology and infrastructure to support the increasing number of ministry staff.
- ◆ Budget Comparison Statement, line 1: The increase in contributions (65.3%) is projected to be covered by special gifts anticipated to be received later in 2012, and increased development among churches and individuals.

APPENDIX C

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET**

	<b>Total Program</b>	<b>Total Admin &amp; General</b>	<b>Total Fund Raising</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>% of Total</b>	
<b>SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>						
1	Contributions	470,471	715,414	342,721	<b>1,528,606</b>	47.0%
2	Interest Income	-	38,000	-	<b>38,000</b>	1.2%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	1,326,520	337,680	-	<b>1,664,200</b>	51.2%
4	Conference Revenues	22,200	-	-	<b>22,200</b>	0.7%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>		<b>1,819,191</b>	<b>1,091,094</b>	<b>342,721</b>	<b>3,253,006</b>	100%
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
5	Coordinator Salary & Housing	146,000	-	-	<b>146,000</b>	4.5%
6	Coordinator Benefits	36,990	-	-	<b>36,990</b>	1.1%
7	Salaries	890,820	417,433	144,900	<b>1,453,153</b>	44.7%
8	Benefits	237,515	208,617	48,443	<b>494,575</b>	15.2%
9	Conferences/Training/Assessment	31,200	500	-	<b>31,700</b>	1.0%
10	Equipment & Maintenance	-	58,159	-	<b>58,159</b>	1.8%
11	Insurance	12,000	-	-	<b>12,000</b>	0.4%
12	Misc	10,000	38,500	1,000	<b>49,500</b>	1.5%
13	Postage	1,000	18,293	32,000	<b>51,293</b>	1.6%
14	Printing	1,000	10,000	65,278	<b>76,278</b>	2.3%
15	Rent	13,200	29,200	-	<b>42,400</b>	1.3%
16	Service Contracts	-	124,870	-	<b>124,870</b>	3.8%
17	Supplies	12,700	43,208	18,000	<b>73,908</b>	2.3%
18	Telephone	30,956	17,314	3,100	<b>51,370</b>	1.6%
19	Travel	395,810	45,000	30,000	<b>470,810</b>	14.5%
20	General Assembly	-	25,000	-	<b>25,000</b>	0.8%
21	Permanent Committee	-	33,000	-	<b>33,000</b>	1.0%
22	Capital Expenditures	-	10,000	-	<b>10,000</b>	0.3%
23	Depreciation	-	12,000	-	<b>12,000</b>	0.4%
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>		<b>1,819,191</b>	<b>1,091,094</b>	<b>342,721</b>	<b>3,253,006</b>	100%
24	<b>Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>	0	0	0	0	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT  
FOR PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET**

<b>Support &amp; Revenue</b>		2011 Actual	2011 Budget	2012 Budget	<b>Proposed 2013 Budget</b>	% of Total	Change in Budget	
							in \$	in %
1	Contributions	625,368	813,708	924,752	<b>1,528,606</b>	47.0%	603,854	65.3%
2	Interest Income	36,860	70,000	55,000	<b>38,000</b>	1.2%	(17,000)	-30.9%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	1,651,617	1,384,900	1,588,900	<b>1,664,200</b>	51.2%	75,300	4.7%
4	Conference Revenues	16,515	27,700	22,200	<b>22,200</b>	0.7%	0	0.0%
5	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>	<b>2,330,360</b>	<b>2,296,308</b>	<b>2,590,852</b>	<b>3,253,006</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>662,154</b>	<b>25.6%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>		2011 Actual	2011 Budget	2012 Budget	<b>Proposed 2013 Budget</b>	% of Total	Change in Budget	
							in \$	in %
<b>PROGRAM</b>								
6	Area Assistance	1,319,625	1,250,975	1,541,902	<b>1,793,491</b>	55.1%	251,589	16.3%
7	Training/Assessment	20,397	36,200	24,700	<b>25,700</b>	0.8%	1,000	4.0%
8	<b>TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>1,340,022</b>	<b>1,287,175</b>	<b>1,566,602</b>	<b>1,819,191</b>	<b>55.9%</b>	<b>252,589</b>	<b>16.1%</b>
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>								
9	Support Services	662,249	641,523	670,454	<b>1,011,094</b>	31.1%	340,640	50.8%
10	General Assembly	9,538	15,000	15,000	<b>25,000</b>	0.8%	10,000	66.7%
11	Permanent Committee	35,222	30,000	33,000	<b>33,000</b>	1.0%	0	0.0%
12	Advancement	241,624	300,610	283,796	<b>342,721</b>	10.5%	58,925	20.8%
13	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	<b>948,633</b>	<b>987,133</b>	<b>1,002,250</b>	<b>1,411,815</b>	<b>43.4%</b>	<b>409,565</b>	<b>40.9%</b>
14	Capital Expenditures	27,887	10,000	10,000	<b>10,000</b>	0.3%	0	0.0%
15	Depreciation Expense	10,626	12,000	12,000	<b>12,000</b>	0.4%	0	0.0%
16	<b>TOTAL EXPENSE</b>	<b>2,327,168</b>	<b>2,296,308</b>	<b>2,590,852</b>	<b>3,253,006</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>662,154</b>	<b>25.6%</b>
17	<b>Net Revenue Less Expense</b>	<b>3,192</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>								
		2011 Actual	2011 Budget	2012 Budget	<b>Proposed 2013 Budget</b>		Change in Budget	
							in \$	in %
	Coordinator Salary & Housing	138,089	138,089	146,000	146,000	0	0	0.0%
	Other Income	0	0	0	0	0	0	0.0%
	Coordinator Benefits	35,197	32,582	36,990	36,990	0	0	0.0%
	Total	173,286	170,671	182,990	182,990	0	0	0.0%

APPENDIX C

**FOR PROPOSED 2013 BUDGET**

<b>Support &amp; Revenue</b>		2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual	2010 Actual	2011 Actual
1	Contributions	440,697	634,578	668,700	638,171	625,368
2	Interest Income	127,290	112,856	65,615	53,731	36,860
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	868,398	1,147,802	1,227,760	1,427,147	1,651,617
4	Conference Revenues	28,720	14,600	17,193	12,940	16,515
5	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>	<b>1,465,105</b>	<b>1,909,836</b>	<b>1,979,268</b>	<b>2,131,990</b>	<b>2,330,360</b>
<b>Expenses</b>		2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual	2010 Actual	2011 Actual
<b>PROGRAM</b>						
6	Area Assistance	648,974	945,971	1,003,383	977,894	1,319,625
7	Training/Assessment	83,564	67,519	28,959	21,217	20,397
8	<b>TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>732,538</b>	<b>1,013,490</b>	<b>1,032,342</b>	<b>999,112</b>	<b>1,340,022</b>
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>						
9	Support Services	529,055	558,906	548,935	554,479	662,249
10	General Assembly	18,008	18,275	3,637	26,782	9,538
11	Permanent Committee	28,282	28,765	20,527	29,749	35,222
12	Advancement	53,713	233,478	288,978	223,896	241,624
13	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	<b>629,058</b>	<b>839,424</b>	<b>862,077</b>	<b>834,906</b>	<b>948,633</b>
14	Capital Expenditures	5,929	11,742	1,838	30,283	27,887
15	Depreciation Expense	15,633	18,311	15,195	15,784	10,626
16	<b>TOTAL EXPENSE</b>	<b>1,383,158</b>	<b>1,882,967</b>	<b>1,911,452</b>	<b>1,880,084</b>	<b>2,327,168</b>
17	<b>Net Revenue Less Expense</b>	<b>81,947</b>	<b>26,869</b>	<b>67,816</b>	<b>251,905</b>	<b>3,192</b>

Additional Information:	2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual	2010 Actual	2011 Actual
Coordinator Salary & Housing	125,250	131,513	131,513	131,513	138,089
Other Income	0	5,000	5,000	0	0
Coordinator Benefits	24,254	29,553	30,716	33,114	35,197
Total	149,504	166,066	167,229	164,627	173,286

**RIDGE HAVEN  
PROPOSED GENERAL ASSEMBLY 2013 BUDGET**

**Introduction**

The Lord continues to give blessing upon blessing on Ridge Haven. Our growth continued to accelerate during the past year in which we saw record numbers of campers, retreats, and income. Above all, we witnessed more and more rebirths, renewals, and rejoicing as so many of our campers and guests were brought into or strengthened their relationships with the Lord. We feel blessed to serve at Ridge Haven during such an exciting time in its history, and we look ahead with enthusiasm to the next step in His plan for our ministry.

**I. Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors**

It is amazing to see how far Ridge Haven has come. Our camper numbers endured years of steady decline through 2009 before rebounding dramatically starting in 2010. In fact, our summer camp registration rose from just 435 campers in 2009 to 1,250 in 2011 -- **nearly tripling our camp attendance in just two short years**. Furthermore, if early registrations are any indication, this upcoming summer is shaping up to be even better! We also continue to attract campers from all over the country. Kids from 27 different states have attended our camps over the past five years.

We expanded our camp ministry last summer by introducing a brand-new camp called Group Service Project & Camp. This unique camp allowed budget-conscious youth groups to enjoy the fun activities and worship times of our regular camps at a reduced rate while working on our campus for three-four hours each day to help pay for their costs. The campers had a wonderful time as it gave them a great opportunity to put their faith into action, and the campus has never looked better as a result of all their work. The camp was so successful that we have added a second week this summer so more youth groups, as well as individual students, can take part.

We are excited to have our new Director of Ministry, Stephen Moore, on board to further expand and diversify our camp program. For the first time this year, we are giving campers the choice of which activities they

can do based on their personal preferences. From hiking and climbing to painting and music classes, we are making sure there is something for everyone.

Another area of growth has been our year-round retreat services. We continue to receive strong feedback from our guests and the word is spreading as more and more churches are sending their youth, adults, and elders to retreat and worship with us. Due to the WIC international conference in Atlanta in October, we missed having several WIC groups stay at Ridge Haven for their usual conferences last fall. However, we are looking forward to their return this fall.

Overall, our income was up \$60,000 from 2010. Camp income decreased slightly despite camper numbers being significantly higher. This was due to several factors, including the Service Project Camp mentioned earlier, where campers worked for their discount, as well as a change we made in the way we categorize camp, retreat, and conference income. Our expenses have increased mainly because of additions to our staff, plus a three-month period last fall when we had overlapping transitioning staff.

We continue to pay \$46,000 annually towards our ongoing goal of retiring the 2007 debt that the GA approved for our State-mandated sewer upgrade. We only paid interest on this debt until 2010. Since March 2010, however, we have converted it to a four-year loan and now have it halfway paid off.

Again this year, the Lord worked through the hearts of many of our supporters, especially the John M. Barnes family, who funded the remodeling of our rec-shelter, the Barnes Center. In addition to some much-needed renovations, the facility now includes a new enclosed stage, a large wrap-around porch, tables, and benches. These upgrades were completed just in time for summer camps. The effect the Barnes Center had on our campers was nothing short of remarkable. For the first time, everyone was able to come together as one camp to worship, play, and interact with each other . . . all under one roof. We were also able to serve three-four campus-wide meals there each week.

## **II. Major Changes in Budget**

One of our most difficult tasks is to manage our deferred maintenance spending. After years of not being able to fully fund deferred maintenance,

the campus was in a critical state. For the last two and a half years, the Board has reinvested every available resource to correct this. This action has been very worthwhile, as the campus now looks great “inside and out.” While we still have a long way to go, we have made great progress and do not want to minimize the blessings the Lord has given us in this regard.

As our ministry continues to grow, our Ministry expense line item has increased as well. One of the largest expenses is our online registration, which was 14K in 2011. In addition, since 2010 we have hosted and funded a camp for Inner City Kids that continues to grow.

Due to the many “word of mouth” recommendations that we are receiving, we are now able to spend less on our recruitment than previous years. As a result, we have decreased the Recruitment line item and are instead using these funds to help with our deferred maintenance issues noted elsewhere.

### **III. Support/Revenue Streams**

Ridge Haven receives support/revenue from the following sources:

1. Camp and Conference Fees (includes Food Service revenue)
2. Non-Camp/Conference Facility Use (also includes Food Service revenue)
3. Contributions (includes Partnership Shares and Direct Contributions)
4. Minor sources of revenue, which include Resident Fees (water/sewer fees, road assessments, etc.), Sale of Assets (lot leases, timber sales, etc.), and Interest-Bearing Bank Accounts.

### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

As noted above, the lack of keeping up with our deferred maintenance issues in past years has caused us to divert additional current funding into this area. Largely because of this, we have not been able to put the resources necessary into developing additional conferences. In addition, while we are excited that our Inner City Camp more than doubled last year to 148 campers, we would love to serve even more of these precious kids, but resources are limited. We were also hoping to reach out to several refugee groups in Atlanta in partnership with MTW. We hope that we will be able to achieve both of these ministry goals in the years to come as additional resources become available.



## V. 2013 Budget Line Items Notes

### Support/Revenue

**Lines 1, 2, and 3, Camp/Conferences/Retreats** – We are thrilled that our summer camps have seen such remarkable growth. At the same time, we are very cognizant of the state of the economy. We do everything possible to make sure any individual or group that wants to come to Ridge Haven is able to do so. We continue to hold our camp tuition down to the 2009 level, while at the same time giving out more scholarships than ever before. For individuals and church groups that cannot afford our regular camps and retreats, we offer the ability to work for part of the cost. This has proven very popular. While this reduces the income in these line items, it is once again aiding our deferred maintenance issues mentioned above. We have been amazed at the amount of work we have done with these groups.

**Lines 1, 2, and 3, Camp Line 4, Property** – Includes revenue from lot lease interest, lot maintenance fees, water hookups, water usage fees, and road maintenance fees. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue, i.e. the principal and interest being paid on lot leases being bought over time, the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. This line item does not reflect the uncertain sale or resale of lot leases and water hookups. We may or may not have revenue from these in any given year. Though helpful, lot sales and resale play only a small and fluctuating part in providing revenue for operational expenses.

**Lines 1, 2, and 3, Camp Line 5, Contributions** – Includes partnership, individual, WIC, and other contributions. It also includes counselor support.

**Lines 1, 2, and 3, Camp Line 7, Reserve Transfers** – Includes release of designated funds and reimbursement of designated expenses paid by the general fund.

**Lines 1, 2, and 3, Camp Line 8, Miscellaneous** – Includes refund of state sales tax, amortization of lot leases, and interest revenue account for most of the revenue generated in this category.

## **Operating Expenses**

### **Line 9, Executive Director's Total Salary and Benefits**

**Line 10, Payroll and Benefits** – Includes payroll and benefits for all employees, which currently consist of the full-time positions of Director of Ministry, Office Manager, Facilities Manager, Food Service Manager, Guest Services Manager, Maintenance Assistant, Housekeeper, and Group Coordinator/Recruiter. The Accounting Manager, Office Assistant, and Resident Manager are year-round, part-time hourly employees. Counselor staff compensation is also included in this category. Counselors raise a portion of their compensation and are included in line 5 (Contributions). In addition, camp and conference leaders, speakers, and musicians' honorariums and travel expenses are included in this category, as well as payroll taxes and workers compensation insurance.

**Line 12, Office and Administrative** – Includes major expense items including commercial insurance, telephone fees, office and housekeeping supplies, loan interest and bank fees, and audit and legal fees.

**Line 14, Facilities** – Includes repairs, maintenance, deferred maintenance, real estate taxes, and refuse expenses.

**Line 15, Utilities** – Electric and propane make up the entire category. We mentioned last year that we had seen a \$20,000 increase in utilities, and that we were working with the Utility Company and the Land-of-Sky Regional Council to implement measures to control and reduce usage during these peak times. This process enabled us to discover a faulty meter that resulted in our receiving a \$12,000 rebate during 2011.

**Line 16, Ministry** – Includes camp and retreat supplies, camp registration fees of 14K, and travel and other expenses associated with our Inner City Kids camp.

**Line 17, Recruiting** – Includes all printing costs, promotional ads and media productions, and the Executive Director and Ministry Director's recruitment initiatives and trips.

**Line 18, Maintenance** – Includes vehicle parts and service, fuel costs, and equipment leases.

## APPENDIX C

**Line 22, Debt Retirement** – A line of credit approved by the 2004 General Assembly for financing the septic system upgrades. As of March 1, 2010, we converted this loan to a four-year loan at 5.1% interest. We are current on the debt payments and want to assure the General Assembly that we are committed to retiring this debt on time. It is included in our budget; however, it is not considered an “expense” for financial statement reporting by our auditors and accordingly is not included in the Five Year History expenses.

**Line 23, Depreciation** – As mentioned earlier, we are keenly aware of our need to maintain our campus. Depreciation is a non-cash expense and our plan is to use it for capital expenditures and debt retirement.

### **2012 Five-Year Comparison Notes**

**Line 4, Food Service Revenue** – One of the revisions made to the financial statement formatting in 2010 was to eliminate the reporting of food service revenue as a separate line item. Food service revenue is now recognized in the appropriate category that generated it (camps, conferences, or retreats). While we were able to allocate food service for 2009, it was not possible to do it for the earlier years with any reliability and the line item is retained for 2007 and 2008.

**Other comments** - The 2011 figures are pre-audit and our auditors may adjust certain accounts such as depreciation. While debt retirement is included in the 2011 actual on the Budget Comparison sheet, it is not shown in the Five Year History. (Please refer to Line 22 comments above.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>PROPOSED BUDGET -2013</b>		
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>2013 Budget</b>	<b>% TOTALS</b>
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>		
1. Camps	388,000	26.08%
2. Conferences	61,000	4.10%
3. Retreats	386,000	25.94%
4. Property	58,000	3.90%
5. Contributions	526,000	35.35%
6. Bookstores/Vending	34,000	2.28%
7. Reserve Transfers	9,000	0.60%
8. Miscellaneous	26,000	1.75%
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>\$1,488,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSE</b>		
9. Exec Director/salary/benefits	103,000	6.92%
10. Payroll & Benefits	641,000	43.08%
11. Bookstore/Vending	31,000	2.08%
12. Office & Administrative	124,000	8.33%
13. Food Service	118,000	7.93%
14. Facilities	106,000	7.12%
15. Utilities	83,000	5.58%
16. Ministry	52,000	3.49%
17. Recruiting	8,000	0.54%
18. Maintenance	26,000	1.75%
19. Road Maintenance	13,000	0.87%
20. Miscellaneous	0	0.00%
21. Water & Sewer	8,000	0.54%
22. Debt Retirement	45,000	3.02%
23. Depreciation	130,000	8.74%
<b>OPER. EXP.TOTALS</b>	<b>\$1,488,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>

APPENDIX C

BUDGET COMPARISON 2013							
DESCRIPTION	2011 ACTUAL	2011 BUDGET	2012 BUDGET	2013 BUDGET	% TOTALS	CHANGE 2012-2013 \$	CHANGE 2012-2013 %
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>							
1. Camps	248,544	289,000	377,000	388,000	26.08%	11,000	3%
2. Conferences	39,832	66,000	61,000	61,000	4.10%	0	0%
3. Retreats	316,777	392,000	373,000	386,000	25.94%	13,000	3%
4. Property	59,077	52,000	56,000	58,000	3.90%	2,000	4%
5. Contributions	504,182	475,000	511,000	526,000	35.35%	15,000	3%
6. Bookstores/Vending	26,013	17,000	33,000	34,000	2.28%	1,000	3%
7. Reserve Transfers	300	0	9,000	9,000	0.60%	0	0%
8. Miscellaneous	41,923	12,000	25,000	26,000	1.75%	1,000	4%
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>\$1,236,648</b>	<b>\$1,303,000</b>	<b>\$1,445,000</b>	<b>\$1,488,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$43,000</b>	<b>3%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSE</b>							
9. Executive Dir. Salary/Benefits	88,630	95,000	100,000	103,000	6.92%	3,000	3%
10. Payroll & Benefits	553,489	587,000	613,000	641,000	43.08%	28,000	5%
11. Bookstore/Vending	24,210	13,000	30,000	31,000	2.08%	1,000	3%
12. Office & Administrative	107,128	66,500	120,000	124,000	8.33%	4,000	3%
13. Food Service	111,485	100,000	110,000	118,000	7.93%	8,000	7%
14. Facilities	74,144	72,500	103,000	106,000	7.12%	3,000	3%
15. Utilities	72,904	62,000	87,000	83,000	5.58%	(4,000)	-5%
16. Ministry	50,793	27,000	43,000	52,000	3.49%	9,000	21%
17. Recruiting	7,239	23,000	9,000	8,000	0.54%	(1,000)	-11%
18. Maintenance	24,255	38,500	25,000	26,000	1.75%	1,000	4%
19. Road Maintenance	20,367	0	13,000	13,000	0.87%	0	0%
20. Miscellaneous	0	47,000	12,000	0	0.00%	(12,000)	-100%
21. Water & Sewer	8,797	9,000	8,000	8,000	0.54%	0	0%
22. Debt Retirement	40,308	50,000	42,000	45,000	3.02%	3,000	7%
23. Depreciation	134,000	130,000	130,000	130,000	8.74%	0	0%
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>\$1,317,749</b>	<b>\$1,320,500</b>	<b>\$1,445,000</b>	<b>\$1,488,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$43,000</b>	<b>3%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>Five - Year Comparison</b>					
<b>Description</b>	<b>2007</b>	<b>2008</b>	<b>2009</b>	<b>2010</b>	<b>2011</b>
<b>Income</b>					
1. Camps	144,104	142,063	208,677	269,611	248,544
2. Conferences	26,523	36,088	51,942	53,557	39,832
3. Retreats	165,424	238,867	232,826	271,142	316,777
4. Food Service Income	223,069	198,788	-	-	-
5. Property	23,010	37,784	27,211	51,826	59,077
6. Contributions	283,074	331,103	396,780	441,066	504,182
7. Bookstore & Vending	38,930	23,030	18,339	25,755	26,013
8. Reserve Transfer	58,313	7,217	4,743	35,501	300
9. Miscellaneous	73,971	107,267	26,753	27,574	41,923
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>\$ 1,036,418</b>	<b>\$ 1,122,207</b>	<b>\$ 967,271</b>	<b>\$ 1,176,032</b>	<b>\$ 1,236,648</b>
<b>Expense</b>					
10. Payroll & Benefits	\$ 614,991	\$ 531,553	\$ 539,959	\$ 578,172	\$ 642,119
11. Bookstore/Vending	24,606	18,854	22,049	24,677	24,210
12. Office & Admin. Expense	148,020	113,120	114,890	114,515	107,128
13. Food Service Department	109,268	111,554	89,790	90,102	111,485
14. Facilities	29,150	25,310	37,518	97,534	74,144
15. Utilities	65,332	63,039	62,635	82,434	72,904
16. Ministry	35,096	32,237	60,624	45,500	50,793
17. Recruiting	15,670	7,894	8,071	8,309	7,239
18. Maintenance	27,820	27,528	44,107	42,128	24,255
19. Road Maintenance	14,611	5,312	4,232	11,400	20,367
20. Water & Sewer Systems	7,943	4,110	8,599	6,885	8,797
21. Depreciation	121,949	127,960	128,230	130,030	134,000
<b>Total Expense</b>	<b>\$ 1,214,456</b>	<b>\$ 1,068,471</b>	<b>\$ 1,120,704</b>	<b>\$ 1,231,686</b>	<b>\$ 1,277,441</b>
<b>Net Ordinary Income (loss)</b>	<b>\$ (178,038)</b>	<b>\$ 53,736</b>	<b>\$ (153,433)</b>	<b>\$ (55,654)</b>	<b>\$ (40,793)</b>

## Attachment 4

### PREFACE TO THE 2013 PARTNERSHIP SHARES STATEMENT FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

The working definition under which the 2013 Partnership Share Budgets have been calculated is as follows.

*As a general statement, “Partnership Shares” describes the amount of money needed to cover the anticipated total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to specific individuals who are missionaries, church planters, campus ministers, and staff (unless the ministry also guarantees the full compensation of the employee), as well as specific capital funds or similar designated monies. This portion of the approved expense budget is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. In every case the “Partnership Share” is permitted to be at least the General Administrative and Overhead portion of the particular ministry’s total budget.*

Two important numbers for each participating ministry are provided by the Partnership Share and Ministry Ask calculations. First, the numbers located in the column labeled “Per Capita Calculation” are obtained by a per capita giving formula, which divides the Partnership Share Fund amount for each General Assembly Ministry by the total number of communicant members last reported to and accumulated by the Office of the Stated Clerk.

A second set of numbers under the column labeled “Ministry Ask” is provided for churches. The “Ministry Ask” is the amount of money each Committee or Agency is asking the churches of the PCA to give if the church would like to give to PCA Ministries on a “per member” basis. The amount listed in this column is generally an estimate of what each Committee and Agency needs to receive from each *donor* church per member in order for the Committee or Agency to raise their full budget approved by the PCA General Assembly.

**These two numbers provide churches and individuals with important factors as they seek to decide how to give to the PCA General Assembly Committees and Agencies. All PCA Ministries struggle to raise Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Share. Please assist as generously as you are able.**

In short, the Partnership Shares calculation is based on the inaccurate assumption that all churches have the same giving capacity per member and that all churches will give to all Committees and Agencies. The Ministry Ask is a more realistic figure.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**2013 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks  
of PCA Ministry Partners  
by the Participating General Assembly Ministries**

Participating Ministries of the PCA	2013 Total Expense Budget	2013 Partnership Share Fund			Ministry Asks
		P.S. Fund	% of Total	Per Capita Calculation	\$ Per Member
<b>AC<sup>1</sup></b>	\$2,212,655	\$1,478,155	6.837%	\$5.34	<b>\$7</b>
<b>CEP</b>	\$1,786,500	\$793,000	3.668%	\$2.87	<b>\$7</b>
<b>CC</b>	\$26,553,004	\$2,200,000	10.175%	\$7.95	<b>\$9<sup>2</sup></b>
<b>CTS</b>	\$10,964,000	\$2,864,680	13.249%	\$10.36	<b>\$10</b>
<b>MNA</b>	\$10,197,866	\$3,644,482	16.856%	\$13.17	<b>\$26</b>
<b>MTW</b>	\$57,503,500	\$6,922,267	32.016%	\$25.02	<b>\$24</b>
<b>RUM</b>	\$20,196,888	\$3,192,806	14.767%	\$11.54	<b>\$12</b>
<b>RH</b>	\$1,488,000	\$526,000	2.433%	\$1.90	<b>\$4</b>
<b>TOTALS</b>	\$130,902,413	\$21,621,390	100.000%	\$78.16	<b>\$99</b>

The total number of Communicant Members according to the PCA Administrative Committee was 276,642 as of December 31, 2011.

**GENERAL NOTE**

Gifts designated “spread per Partnership Shares” (or some equivalent) and the totally undesignated gifts (which amount to less than \$3,000 a year) will be spread according to the “Ministry Ask” column (by percentages of the total).

**SPECIFIC COMMITTEE AND AGENCY NOTES**

1. The PCA Administrative Committee requests that you contribute on the basis of 0.35% of total tithes and offerings excepting contribution to capital campaigns for such efforts as new buildings. Please support us in this way if you are able to do so.
2. By giving \$10 per member, churches qualify for the Church Scholarship Promise program at Covenant College.



## APPENDIX D

### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The following report of Christian Education and Publications to the 2012 General Assembly is divided into three areas: The first part is general narrative giving a brief overview of CEP's ministry. The second part highlights some of the specific programs and ministries assigned. The third part is recommendations.

#### **Part One: General Narrative**

Taken from the most recent CEP Three-Year Strategic Plan, which will be completed at the end of this Assembly—*“CEP is an agency of the PCA responsible for the education, training, and discipling program at the General Assembly level, and as such, exists to help churches in this process in a manner that reflects the following: A strong commitment to biblical inerrancy and authority, reformed-covenantal theology with the Kingdom of God framework, biblically based, theologically developed, and culturally sensitive training, consulting, and resources for local church leaders.”*

*“CEP’s Mission in carrying out the Great Commission and our assigned areas by the General Assembly, is to provide biblically reformed training and resources that will train church leaders, including parents and teachers, to make disciples with a kingdom world and life view perspective, reflected in serving the triune God in all areas of life, intentionally focusing on passing the ‘the faith’ to the rising generation.”*

Christian Education and Publications (CEP) helps churches by: providing worship resources, training (teachers and general leadership), Bible study materials, and helping develop discipleship programs for local churches. CEP orients its training and resources to help people have a better understanding of the world, through the lens of God’s Word, understanding the world in light of the Word and understanding the Word in today’s context which we believe helps churches communicate effectively the whole Gospel to the whole church, encompassing different people groups, and especially the rising generations.

CEP's priorities in the implementing of its mission focus on encouraging and equipping leadership to teach and model kingdom discipleship, especially reflected in educating God's covenant people. Thus, special attention is given to those who have the privilege and responsibility of discipling the rising generation. CEP's commitment is to provide the church with the best training and resources from our distinctively Reformed view of kingdom discipleship, set forth in our foundation book, *Making Kingdom Disciples, a New Framework*.

CEP also focuses on increasing denominational awareness and understanding of our connectionalism. Through our training and resources, we seek to encourage and challenge our churches to network together at the local and presbytery level to engage the culture with God's Word in a concerted way. "Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their toil. . . . a threefold cord is not quickly broken," (Ecclesiastes 4:9-12). Our regional and national training events seek to underscore this connectional concept.

In the CEP case statement the question is asked and answered, "*Why should it matter that Christians have a Reformed worldview?*" Answer: "*It matters because Christ has called us to engage the world, not run from it. It matters because the Bible's principles apply not just to the church but to the whole world.*" Further we state, "*It matters because the Reformation is not just our heritage, but the world's hope.*" Last, "*it matters because if we are not equipped to shape the world, the world will shape us. Christian Education--because it matters.*"

2011 was an extremely challenging year for CEP. Due to the economic down turn and crisis in our country, contributions to CEP from PCA churches declined 13% from the previous year. According to George Barna Group, overall giving to churches was significantly down in 2009-2011. Church giving to CEP was down over \$40,000 from the previous year. This forced CEP to forgo replacing key staff positions, including a publications project manager and a training coordinator. This has impacted both ministry foci--training and resources.

CEP depends on three basic sources of income. First and foremost, CEP looks to PCA churches to support the ministry. We have attempted several different ways of effecting this but generally not with much success. We also generate revenue from book sales and conference fees used to cover our direct costs for delivering materials and training. Finally, we look to individuals, both new and to those who have graciously supported CEP over the years, to help supplement what the previous two sources do not provide. As Barna's findings indicate, this too is becoming increasingly difficult.

By God's grace and the cooperation of some generous people, we have been able to generally stay on the three-year publication schedule, as well as conduct a number of training events locally, regionally, and denominationally. As matter of fact, the training schedule, even with a small number of staff people, has increased in 2011 and for 2012. With the cooperation of New Cities PCA in Chattanooga, our once full-time coordinator of youth ministry still serves as CEP's youth and family ministries consultant. This has been an answer to prayer in helping us maintain this vital ministry to the rising generations.

Our present staff is composed of four full-time program people and ten support people, some of whom are part-time. This includes our bookstore personnel. This limits our ability to visit local churches, as we would like to do. Our training events are an exception. Our staff demonstrates a servant's heart and a great team spirit. In spite of the financial limitations, we were able to personally train over 3,000 people through events sponsored by CEP in 2011-12.

It has been said that out of crisis comes opportunities. CEP has tried, by God's grace, to both claim and operate on that saying. Our CEP website has become a key resource of what has been one of the most exciting things coming out of this scenario. The site is now "content driven" as we have over 1,000 articles, reviews, leader's guides and other downloads available free of charge—and we are continually adding more. Unlike other popular websites, CEP's content is designed for those who are actively leading and carrying out ministries in the local church; namely, disciplers, Christian educators, teachers and church leaders. The positive feedback from those utilizing these resources has been most encouraging to us. We plan to continually update and add to these resources and events. The website complements and supplements other main publications of CEP such as *Equip to Disciple* and several occasional e-letters.

Over the years CEP has attempted to survey and respond to the needs of the local churches by developing and offering a variety of training programs and resources. These are developed within the framework of our biblically Reformed kingdom world and life view perspective. The various programs and ministries in which we are engaged have come primarily as assignments from the General Assembly and are packaged according to our research information on the needs in the local church.

Because our sovereign Lord placed a priority on discipleship and education and makes clear that is to be the church's mission, Matthew 28:18,19, we continue to minister with that awareness. CEP does not exist for itself but rather to help and assist local churches in their educational/discipleship needs. We have been encouraged by the last two denominational surveys, both of which concluded that CEP was an important and vital ministry in the PCA to assist local churches. That reflects our ongoing commitment. We believe mission agencies should be able to look directly to local churches for trained candidates to serve as missionaries rather than having simply to rely on para-church organizations.

CEP faces a period of transition in 2012. Dr. Charles Dunahoo, having served as coordinator of CEP for 35 years, will be transitioning. Presently a search committee is in place to seek a successor for him. But even in transition, the ministry of CEP moves forward.

## **Part Two: Summary of the 2011 and 2012 Ministries**

Since the 39<sup>th</sup> Assembly, CEP has had an active schedule in women's ministry, publications, training, bookstore, and video library.

### **1. Women's Ministry**

We have conducted three major events focused on our women's ministry. The fall conference, Amazing Grace 360, brought together over 2,000 women to Atlanta. There were participants from across the church, and several other countries were represented. Jane Patete, serving as CEP's women's ministry coordinator, the CEP staff, as well as a host of volunteers worked and prayed to organize and implement this conference. This was the fifth national conference for PCA's women's ministry.

The second major event was our women's leadership conference for those involved in local and presbytery PCA women's ministry. The conference was held in Atlanta, February 2012, where 200 women from over 30 states gathered in Atlanta for two and a half days of training in a variety of ministry areas. Over 20 seminars, relating to women's ministry, were offered during the training. There were also representatives from Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary participating; including local directors or coordinators of women's ministries, Bible study leaders, as well as leaders from presbyteries across the church.

During the fall of 2011 and winter of 2012 CEP's regional trainers in women's ministries have served a number of churches and presbyteries in their women's ministry program. There are presently eight regional trainers focusing on women's ministry in the local church. These trainers can be scheduled for local and presbytery training by contacting the CEP office.

The third major activity of CEP's women's ministry training focuses on General Assembly activities. The pre-Assembly seminars and the one day program for women attending the Assembly are planned and coordinated by CEP's women's ministry staff and advisory sub-committee.

Our women's ministry personnel have also worked during this past year to update the training materials. In keeping with CEP's overall communication plan, more of that material will be made available on the CEP website throughout the year. The latest addition to our communication portfolio is a bi-weekly e-letter for those involved in women's ministry in the local church.

## **2. Publications**

From the very beginning of the PCA, the CEP Committee was assigned the areas of training and resources including publications. 2011-2012 has been a productive year for publications, both for the printed materials and for the inclusion and expansion of these and other materials on our CEP website.

*Equip to Disciple*, CEP's quarterly training and resource publication, circulates between 9,000 and 10,000 copies. It is distributed in the following manner: 1) sent in bulk to local churches upon request, 2) sent to those responsible for various discipleship and leadership ministries in PCA churches, 3) provided to each event participant for one year, and 4) by subscription.

Many of the women's Bible study materials published over the years have been and are being revised and updated with the ESV translation. New Bible study materials are also being published and distributed including studies on Genesis, Job, Gospel of Mark, Titus, and Salvation to name only a few. We generally publish in several main categories: general Bible studies and women's Bible studies. We have also introduced several of our titles in electronic format. The plans are to continue this mode of resources based on demands.

The three-year cycle of study for teen girls continues to serve churches. Plans for a similar boy's curriculum are on the table as soon as seed money is available. It was this kind of funding from an individual agreeing to underwrite the girl's curriculum that enabled us to move forward with that project.

Our Great Commission Publications curriculum presently used partially or entirely by over 1100 PCA churches is an important part of our disciple making resources. The CEP staff along with the GCP personnel has assisted a number of churches in the past year to begin using the curriculum. This partnership with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the PCA (through their respective Christian education committees) is also used by over 700 churches of other affiliations. For example, the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church has recommended the curriculum to their churches.

The new senior high curriculum "So What!" is being well received. GCP curriculum continues to represent our biblically Reformed covenantal understanding of the Word. It clearly reflects what we believe and what is preached and taught from the pulpit, therefore giving an intentional emphasis on biblically based kingdom discipleship.

CEP continues to coordinate with the Stated Clerk in the publishing and printing of the PCA Standards. Through the Bookstore, we also help distribute the PCA Yearbook, the PCA Positional Papers, and the Directory of PCA Churches.

Finally, our publishing is not limited to the print media. As previously noted, CEP is continually posting articles, reviews and leaders' guides online for easy access. Training materials for officers, pastors, Bible study leaders, youth, and children's leaders are also available from CEP.

### **3. The PCA CEP Bookstore and Media (Video) Lending Library**

Through the CEP Bookstore and Media Library, CEP assists individuals and churches in many different ways. The Bookstore staff is trained to help churches with their discipleship/ educational needs. While we obviously sell books and materials to individuals, our focus is assisting churches in the areas of adult Sunday school, small group Bible studies, youth and children's materials, women's materials and officer training. Those who call the Bookstore will find the staff able to give good advice and service. Also, the website is an invaluable tool in narrowing one's search for books, curriculum, and other materials.

Helping local churches, men's and women's retreats, and other conferences are also some of the other services CEP offers to churches through the Bookstore. Assisting the Stated Clerk's office with essential publications has also been an ongoing process for CEP especially through its Bookstore distribution.

Numerous DVDs on a variety of topics such as mercy ministry, teacher training, missions, Bible studies, etc., are available through the Bookstore and Media Library.

During the past several years, the library has been transitioning its inventory from VHS to DVD where possible. It serves its member churches by keeping them aware of new ministry resources on DVD and providing them in a timely fashion.

#### **4. Training Youth and Children's Leaders**

2011-2012 was an exceptionally good year for training leaders and staff working in local church youth and children's ministries. In cooperation with local churches and presbyteries, the CEP and GCP staffs conducted six regional conferences with more than 350 attending those events. Three similar denominational conferences are planned for 2012-2013. Information on these events, plus the ability to register, can be found on the CEP website. A second national training conference of CEP, with GCP, and Covenant Seminary will be held in January 15-17, 2013 on the seminary campus in St. Louis.

#### **5. Other Notable Matters**

With the downturn in finances during the past 36 months, CEP has continued, though on a small scale, to help and assist in both resources and training in men's ministry, as well as ministry to seniors. The staff and regional trainers also assist local churches and presbyteries not only with training but consulting as well.

CEP partners with Mission to North America in the area of mercy ministries. The General Assembly has assigned the "doing" part of mercy ministry to MNA and the training to CEP. Over the last ten years, CEP and MNA have had over 2,000 people attend mercy ministry training conferences. The last

two have been held in Chattanooga, Tennessee. That conference began in 2000 with the help and encouragement of our CEP women's ministry program, growing out of our 1999 women's conference, which focused on women and mercy ministry. Some 150 people involved in mercy ministry (diaconal ministries) met in Chattanooga at the New Cities PCA Church for a time of inspiration, training, and networking.

CEP and MNA jointly produce the *50 Days of Prayer* book to be used in preparation for and in conjunction with the annual General Assembly meeting. Helping mission churches has also been a priority for CEP in cooperation with MNA.

The CEP staff has also participated in Covenant College's program, representing the women's ministry and especially partnering with them in CEP's YXL (Youth Excelling in Leadership) training. While the summer YXL training at Covenant College is CEP's main conference, there are two other conferences operating under the YXL mission and purpose; one in the southeast and another in the northeast. Along with the YXL's leadership training program for selective high school students, some of our staff has been involved in training and conference speaking at our Ridge Haven Conference Center.

As we celebrate the 40<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the PCA, we believe the future of our denomination requires focusing on kingdom discipleship at all levels of the church. CEP sees its role as assisting local churches, including teachers and leaders, with training and resources which will assist them in their role of making kingdom disciples. The CEP committee and staff are increasingly aware of their responsibility in making available the training and resources within the context of our biblical and confessional identity that will help our churches move forward under our King Jesus with the good news of the Kingdom.

### **Part Three: Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of CEP from September 2011 and March 2012.
2. That the General Assembly receive the above narrative as a reasonable report on the ministry activities of CEP for July 2011 through June 2012.
3. That the 2011 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, be received and approved for the 2012 Audit.



APPENDIX D

4. That the General Assembly approve the 2013 CEP budget as presented by the AC Committee.
5. That the Assembly give thanks to God for the work of Mrs. Jane Patete, Coordinator of CEP's Women's Ministry, along with the CEP staff, volunteers, speakers and teachers for the outstanding October 2011 Women's Conference *Amazing Grace 360*.
6. That the Assembly express its appreciation to those churches and individuals who contributed to the 2011 Love Gift given to Covenant Seminary.
7. That the Assembly commend to its member churches the 2012 Women's Love Gift designated to Mission to the World.
8. That the Assembly join CEP in expressing thanks to the GCP staff for their work on the new senior high materials as well as the early positive responses from the churches.
9. That the Assembly encourage its churches to utilize resources from CEP and MNA regarding alternative track training for the church related ministries.
10. That the Assembly further encourage local churches, presbyteries, and individuals to utilize CEP's resources available from the CEP Bookstore. Also to encourage the use of CEP's website (equip.pcep.org) relating to ideas and resources for ministry to senior citizens including training for more participation in ministry.
11. That the Assembly join with CEP in encouraging churches to participate in CEP's YXL summer conferences designed to give leadership training to selected high school students. (Covenant College July 9-14, Ephrata, Pa., July 8-13, and Horn Creek, Co. July 7-14 2012).
12. That the Assembly, on behalf of the ministry of CEP's Committee and Staff, offer prayer at the end of this report for three specific items:
  - 1) God's guidance for CEP as it works through its leadership transition.
  - 2) For the CEP search committee in their task recommending a new coordinator for CEP to the 2013 General Assembly.
  - 3) The decline in funding which has required significant staff reduction.
13. That the Assembly record its thanks to TE Scott Barber, TE Marvin Padgett, and RE Charles Gibson for their faithful service to the PCA through the CEP Committee.
14. That the Assembly also include in its annual report special thanks to TEs Robert Edmiston and Richard Aeschliman, who served CEP and the PCA for many years before their retirement.

## **APPENDIX E**

### **REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the Covenant College community, I offer this annual report as testimony to God's blessing during the 2010-2011 year.

I am writing my ninth annual summary assessment with just a few months remaining in my ten-year tenure as Covenant's president. Having re-read my 2009-2010 report, and now reflecting on the 2010-2011 year in order to prepare this document, I am struck once again by the breadth and depth of God's care and provision for this marvelous enterprise. We have continued to witness the continuing of God's blessings throughout this past year, and also to see significant development and growth in virtually every area.

2010-2011 will be especially remembered for its severe weather during the spring semester, with heavy snow prompting cancellation of the first week's classes in January and a day full of tornadoes prompting the closing of campus a week early in late April. God was merciful in protecting us from severe damage, and many in the Covenant community found opportunity to reach out to help those in surrounding communities who suffered loss.

In last year's report, I made special note of the senior administration for their outstanding leadership and work. Jeff, Troy, Brad, and Aaron have continued to contribute in extraordinary ways. In this report, I want especially to commend the next layer of administrative leadership -- directors and deans who have provided essential direction in their respective areas. The vice presidents are quick to point to these folks in explaining how things actually get done -- and get done well -- at Covenant. There's David Northcutt in facilities, Jen Allen in communications, Matthew Bryant in admissions, Julie Moore and Emily Ford in student development, Tami Smialek in athletics, Marjorie Crocker in informational technology, John Bates in development, Marshall Rowe in alumni relations, Tom Schreiner in auxiliary services, Bob Harbert and Beth Bailey in finance, Rodney Miller in records, Anthony Tucker in the Center for Calling & Career, Brenda Rapier in financial aid, Kevin Eames in institutional research, Tad Mindeman in the

library, Pat Semtner in human resources—and the list could go on and on! And there’s the academic administration, including Paul Morton, Jerry Wenger, Jim Drexler, Bill Davis, Ginner Hudson, Cliff Foreman—and again on and on. Most of the College’s stability and productivity, in support of our mission, can be attributed to such gifted and devoted people.

I trust you will be encouraged as you bear witness with me to God’s provision and care throughout this past year. I have included a significant level of detail in this assessment – first to try to give you a true feel for the complexity and expansiveness of the work of the College, and second to provide fuller descriptions of some aspects of our program, especially newer ones, with which you may not be familiar.

As in previous years, the president’s primary assessment is focused on three themes: our core mission as an institution of Christian higher education; our central purpose for our students; and our continuing adherence to the foundational theological commitments which define who we are as an institution.

**1. First, according to our mission statement, Covenant College exists to provide post-secondary educational services to the Presbyterian Church in America and the wider public.**

Each fall, as we welcome new students to Covenant, we (1) make clear how much we value the church connections that they already have and which they bring with them to Covenant, and (2) strongly encourage them to connect with a local church here in Chattanooga during their years with us. Resident directors and assistants, discipleship coordinators, the College chaplain, and others find many opportunities to remind our students of the primacy of the church in the life and mission of Covenant College, and it is a delight to watch students, faculty, and staff energetically involved in congregations all around the city.

These church connections are not accidental to the mission of the College but rather at the heart of it, for the church is God’s primary means for accomplishing his redemptive purposes in the world and we are eager to be part of his church-centered mission. We desire continually to put before this community that Covenant’s principal calling is to serve the church with our distinctive academic and educational programs. For this reason, pastors regularly speak in chapel; administration and faculty regularly speak in churches near and far; students regularly participate in the activities of the

PCA through missions and discipleship opportunities; and the interconnections of our learning and living here at Covenant with the church are regularly and openly celebrated and promoted.

In addition, this past year we sought to strengthen our partnership with local churches and their covenantal ministries through (1) the revamping of our Church Scholarship Promise program, and (2) intentional engagement with leaders from the PCA and beyond in order to learn how we can serve the church more effectively.

As you know, our students come from a variety of church backgrounds, gathered here for the common purpose of intellectual and spiritual growth under the careful oversight of faculty and staff, so that, in God's providence, they would leave us more enthusiastic about the mission of the church and better equipped to serve the churches they will attend for the rest of their lives. I can attest to the energy of our students' sense of calling to the church, and I am encouraged by their vision for their place in the church around the world.

**2. Second, according to our purpose statement, Covenant College seeks to nurture growth in our students in terms of identity in Christ, biblical frame of reference, and Christ-honoring service.**

The three pillars of our purpose statement – identity in Christ, biblical frame of reference, and Christ-honoring service – find their unity in the gospel, by which we have been, are being, and will be saved. The gospel proclaims the ground of our union with Christ through his death and resurrection; it is the overarching theme of the Scriptures; and it provides the shape and direction for all of life and service, as we seek to obey the call to live in a manner worthy of it.

While growth in the gospel is always difficult to assess, it is hard to miss the fruit of its powerful presence or of its tragic absence. Certainly we fall short as a campus community and as individuals, and we had our share of troubles to deal with this past year, in lack of patience and respect, unkind words, and failure actively to promote one another's good. But we also can see evidence of the work of God's Spirit among us, as confession and repentance and forgiveness happened, as hurts were healed, as reconciliation and restoration occurred, and as the fruit of the Spirit grew. The gospel really is doing its work here, as by God's grace and mercy we commit ourselves to the work of the gospel.

I am particularly grateful for Chaplain Aaron Messner's leadership in nurturing this crucial gospel-centered focus. His chapel messages, virtually all biblical exposition in form, continually call the campus community to remember and pursue our three-fold purpose by believing and living the Scripture-framed gospel in all aspects of our life and work together.

**3. Third, Covenant College is committed to the Bible as the Word of God written, accepts as its most adequate and comprehensive interpretation the summary contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, and affirms the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things.**

As over the years I have interviewed prospective faculty members and conversed with prospective College trustees, my gratitude for Covenant's clear and uncompromising theological commitments has grown and grown. What a blessing to be able to lay out these convictions not only without embarrassment or excuse but with joy and delight! And what a blessing to hear back from almost all with whom I speak that those convictions represent their most important motivation for joining this community.

In my tenth and final year at Covenant, I again affirm that I believe that the College has not lost ground with respect to our foundational commitments. In fact, I must add that the increasing clarity about those commitments during my tenure here is one of the treasures which I will most dearly cherish. This increasing clarity has come about through such important, practical steps as the Statement of Community Beliefs and the revision of the faculty hiring process. But it has come about principally because of the College trustees' powerful and principial leadership and support, under the ecclesial oversight of the PCA – and for that I am more thankful than I can say.

As ever, we must pray that God himself would protect the College and her mission, for we acknowledge the frailty of the human heart. As my tenure comes to an end, I commend to the PCA the continuation of its vigilance and diligence, and assure you of my prayers for God's mighty and preserving presence, through the truth of his Word and the power of his Spirit.

## Area Highlights and Summaries

### Strategic Plan Implementation

During 2010-2011, we completed the second full year of implementation of our three-year strategic plan. We are pleased with the progress we are making and are looking ahead to the coming year. Key accomplishments include:

- Ongoing progress in our rolling academic plan, including meeting the objectives of our quality enhancement program;
- Extensive research and implementation regarding recruitment strategies and practices;
- Increased focus on serving our sponsoring denomination, the Presbyterian Church in America, as well as other denominations and fellowships with whom Covenant enjoys strong connections;
- Cross-campus training and encouragement in biblical hospitality as part of our overall effort to live faithfully the truth we confess;
- Completion of the athletic strategic plan;
- Completion of the long-term campus plan, endorsed by the Board of Trustees in March 2011.

### Academics

The academic program, with the faculty-student relationship at its heart, continued its strong work throughout the year. Highlights include:

- Launch of several new undergraduate programs in design (in the art department), film (in the English department), and marketing (in the business department), and the master of arts in teaching program;
- Preparation for the launch of a political studies program, including a minor and concentration within the history department, and the hiring of Dr. Cale Horne in the fall of 2011 to lead this new program;
- The continuing flow of excellent publications by our faculty, including *Ten Myths of Calvinism* by Ken Stewart, *God So Loved He Gave* by Kelly Kopic, *Confessing History: Explorations in Christian Faith and the Historian's Vocation* by Jay Green, and *Nourishing the School Community: Comprehensive Induction and Professional Learning Communities for Christian Schooling* by Jim Drexler;
- Initiation of the *Framework Series*, built on the content of our first-year course "The Christian Mind" and funded by a generous foundation grant, to introduce faculty members in primary and secondary schools to the framework and foundations of Christian education;

- Reapproval of Covenant’s education department programs by the Professional Standards Commission of the State of Georgia;
- Initiation of an exciting multi-faceted relationship with a vibrant Christian education enterprise in Indonesia, including student internships and faculty interchange;
- Installation of “smart technology” in every classroom;
- Connection to the Online Computer Library Center’s Web-Scale Management Services system -- Covenant was the first college in Georgia and the 11<sup>th</sup> worldwide to introduce this innovative cloud-based integrated library system.

### **Enrollment, Student Development, & Campus Life**

Covenant’s students and the energetic and focused campus life they generate and enjoy are some of my greatest joys as president. To play a role in God’s work in their lives during these years is a privilege and delight.

- Fall 2010 enrollments were as follows:
  - Traditional residential program: 986
  - Quest: 222
  - Bachelor of Science in Early Childhood Education (BSECE): 33
  - Master of Education: 63

Of our traditional students, 53% were female and 47% were male. Of our entering students, 52% were from PCA backgrounds (up from 48%), and the ACT composite scores for the 25th to 75th percentile ranged from 23-29 (up from 22-28);
- Enhancement of our financial awarding process, with excellent cross-departmental coordination between admissions and financial aid offices;
- Significant increases in attendance at our Campus Preview Weekends;
- The hiring of Lisa Boozer ’92 as admissions volunteer coordinator, to mobilize current and past parents, alumni, church and school leaders, and various other stakeholders to assist in the recruiting process;
- Another full year of campus activities, including the inaugural Highland Games (with the six traditional Scottish games, a five-kilometer race, great food, and music) and a Comic Relief event to raise funds for International Justice Mission;
- Introduction of the *Luke 21:4 Initiative* to challenge students regarding their financial stewardship;

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The seventh annual Student Leadership Conference for student leaders hired to serve during the 2011-2012 year;
- Summer Pre-Orientation with 83 incoming students and over 100 parents attending;
- Continuing growth and blessing of the Diversity Program, with weekly times of fellowship, dinners together, and other special events;
- Continuing development of the Parents Council, including a monthly parents e-newsletter, a parents prayer network, and Parents Weekend in February with more than 125 attendees;
- Launch of our first living-learning community, with eight women students mentored by two faculty/staff women;
- “Love Chattanooga” and “Love Lookout” student community service days;
- Enhanced emergency preparedness, including a campus-wide siren warning system and security cameras.

### **Financial Results & Statistics**

The College’s balance sheet, income statement, and cash flow statement all provide testimony to God’s gracious provision during the year. That provision includes the diligence of dozens of people who cared wisely for financial resources and enabled the College to make the most of God’s good gifts.

We continue to be amazed by God’s unusual care for Covenant College as demonstrated by the positive standing of our financial position. With the generosity of donors, the sustained interest by new students, and the stewarding of resources by many capable managers, we are able to report a positive financial picture for the 2010-2011 year.

Tuition revenue of nearly \$15 million and gift revenue over \$3.3 million helped us to post a positive change in net assets of about \$2.6 million. This positive figure included an unrestricted gain, including gains on investments, of \$500K or about 2% of the operating budget.

The \$4 million growth of the investments allowed the College to reclassify its net assets to reflect a value that is once again greater than the historic gift value of the permanently restricted funds. Because of the decline in markets, that value had been below the historic gift value for the last two years.



The consolidated investments rose from about \$21 million to about \$25 million, and we were able to draw more than \$900K from the endowment to support the work of the College. We continue to be thankful for those who have given in the past and for those who are currently making estate plans to enable this sustaining support to continue.

During this year, we constructed a conservative ten-year budget plan that included sustaining operations, increasing compensation, and addressing deferred maintenance issues over the next decade. Based on the data, we continue to be thankful and guardedly optimistic, knowing that the future is in the control of our sovereign God. I continue to be amazed by God's grace, the work of his people, and the privilege of serving a college that embodies such a unified mission of keeping Jesus preeminent in all things.

Audited financials are available upon request.

### **Advancement Highlights**

While this was not a "banner year" for fund-raising anywhere, we at Covenant enjoyed the blessing of faithful partners who stood with us in remarkable ways, so that needs were met and many opportunities realized. I am very, very grateful for our advancement team, who serve both the College and our donors well.

- Church giving improved over the previous year, and church participation in our Church Scholarship Promise program rose to a record high;
- Several gatherings with church leaders helped us refine our approaches to our church relations efforts;
- While alumni giving fell, our alumni office continues to build connectivity and strengthen relationships through alumni gatherings, communications, and service;
- The alumni office worked closely with the Center for Calling & Career to develop employment networking opportunities for students;
- Marc Erickson '92 was hired as the new executive director of the Covenant College Foundation;
- The BUILD campaign has completed six years toward its eight-year goal. In 2010-2011, \$272,000 in new pledges and \$2.2 million in new gifts were added to the total. As of June 30, 2011, current commitments in pledges and gifts to the campaign reached a total of \$49.7 million toward our \$53 million goal.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	Campaign Goal	Gifts through June 30, 2011
Covenant Fund	\$17.6 million	\$13.7 million
Capital Projects	\$28.9 million	\$25.2 million
Endowment	\$6.5 million	\$6.8 million

\* The College has received \$3.9 million in restricted gifts during the BUILD campaign.

2010-2011 Fiscal-Year Giving

Covenant Fund	\$2,070,021.61
Restricted Funds	\$628,501.78
Capital Projects	\$1,116,770.53
Endowment	\$219,730.86
Total	\$4,035,024.78

**Campus & Facilities**

Covenant's campus is, of course, one of God's greatest gifts to the College. Not only is it beautifully situated atop Lookout Mountain, but it provides the dual benefit of an ideal setting for our academic community and close proximity to the thriving mid-sized city of Chattanooga. 2010-2011 was marked by ongoing enhancements to Covenant's 350-acre mountaintop home.

- We presented the completed draft of our campus plan for the endorsement of the Board of Trustees;
- We completed a preliminary study on the possibility of relocating a portion of Scenic Highway in order to enlarge the core campus area;
- Our campus was challenged with a winter storm in January and a series of tornadoes in late April; students and staff responded well, and God protected us from injury and severe damage;
- Many campus infrastructure projects were completed, including HVAC improvements, new elevators, landscaping, and cross-country trail extensions;
- The interior refresh of Carter Hall continued during the past year, and we continue to make long-range plans for future renovations to this flagship building.

## Communications

The communications office provides a wide range of services for both internal and external audiences, enabling effective connectivity and information for all aspects of the College mission and program. 2010-2011 included the following:

- A new series of print collateral for recruiting, produced in-house;
- A new mobile website, built in-house;
- Continued management and development of Covenant's websites and social media platforms, including Facebook, Twitter, YouTube, and iTunes U;
- A host of podcasts and other electronic media presentations;
- All College print media, including *The View* magazine;
- All fund-raising materials;
- Oversight of all advertising and media relations;
- A continued focus on brand management in light of the College's mission and vision.

## Chapel & Missions

Covenant's chapel program serves the central purpose of bringing the entire campus community together around the Word of God, through regular expositional preaching, thematic and topical application, and integrative connection with the academic program. Highlights for 2010-2011 included:

- Chaplain Aaron Messner's year-long series on the Psalms, conjoined with beautiful, unaccompanied Psalms-singing;
- The annual faculty series "Worshipping God in the Academy";
- The annual Neal Conference with musical artists Derek Webb and Sandra McCracken and keynote speaker Rev. Sunder Krishnan, teaching pastor at Rexdale Alliance Church in Toronto. Rev. Krishnan spoke on the centrality of the Word, prayer, and corporate worship in the life of the believer;
- Global Gospel Advancement Week, in partnership with the PCA Global Mission Conference held in Chattanooga. On-campus speakers were Deborah Dortzbach, medical missionary in Africa; Rev. Turgay Ucal, national pastor of Istanbul Presbyterian Church; and Dr. Michael Oh, president and founder of Christ Bible Seminary in Nagoya, Japan. More than 150 Covenant students attended the PCA Global Mission Conference as volunteers and participants, and several Covenant faculty members led conference seminars;

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The Marriage, Family and Community Conference with Rev. Thabiti Anyabwile, pastor of First Baptist Church, Grand Cayman, speaking on “A Biblical Theology of Singleness”;
- Chapel messages posted on the College iTunes U site;
- More than 50 students participating in Break on Impact mission trips to Greece, Spain, Haiti, and the Yakama Indian Reservation in WA;
- The ministry of our discipleship coordinators (one on each residence hall) under Christiana Fitzpatrick’s leadership.

### **Center for Calling & Career**

The Center continues to grow in the range and depth of its services for students, as they explore God’s callings on their lives.

- Dozens of on-campus networking/recruiting events, with corporations, graduate schools, fellowship programs, and missions organizations participating;
- Student networking trips to Atlanta, Orlando, Washington, D.C., New York City, among other cities;
- Workshops and seminars for career exploration, life skills, networking, resume and interview preparation, etiquette training, budget and finances;
- Entrepreneurship events, including small business development courses and the inaugural Seed Project (student entrepreneurship competition) with the awarding of the \$10,000 seed capital first prize;
- A 22% increase over the previous year in student traffic in the Center’s office, and very positive results from a recent survey on the benefits of the Center’s services.

### **Athletics**

Athletics – intercollegiate, club sports, and intramurals – continues to play a vital role in the life of the Covenant community, complementing the academic program and other co-curricular opportunities to produce full-orbed life and life-preparation for our students. Highlights included:

- Continued good progress into the third of four years of the NCAA Division III provisional process;
- Completion of the athletics strategic plan;
- First-time regular season competition in the Great South Athletic Conference (NCAA Division III), with eligibility for regular season titles in 2011-2012 and for post-season play in 2014-2015;

- 8 of our 13 varsity teams participating in post-season tournaments in the NCCAA: men's soccer, women's soccer, women's volleyball, men's cross-country, women's cross-country, women's basketball, softball, men's golf, with the men's soccer team finishing fourth in the nation, and many Covenant athletes receiving academic and/or athletic honors;
- New coaches hired in cross-country, golf, and tennis;
- Facility enhancements: new cross-country trails, new bleachers at soccer and baseball/softball fields, new lights at soccer field, new lights in performance gymnasium, and new offices for coaches;
- A mission trip to Greece for the men's basketball team.

### **Additional Highlights**

Covenant once again was named among the top ten regional colleges in the South by *U.S. News & World Report* and recognized as one of America's Best Colleges by *Forbes*.

As you probably know, in March of 2011 I submitted my resignation from the presidency, effective June 30, 2012, in order to pursue opportunities to support the expansion of Christian education around the world. It is surely a period of mixed emotions for Kathleen and me, recognizing the huge potential for advancing Christian education worldwide (including avenues of ongoing partnership with Covenant!) and at the same time realizing that these ten blessed years we have spent with the Covenant community are coming to a close. We can be utterly assured that God's hand is upon the ongoing presidential search and Covenant's next president.

### **Conclusion**

As I trust you have seen, God's gracious blessing in 2010-2011 was abundant, and put us on a very good path for the year to follow. We take none of this for granted, recognizing that our prayer must always be for our Lord to supply our daily bread, even while planning as wisely as we can for the future. I am so very grateful for the opportunity to serve here at Covenant—to work alongside such godly and gifted people, to serve students and families and churches, and to join hands with those who provide so generously. Thank you for your ongoing partnership of prayer and provision as we pursue this generation-to-generation calling, for God's glory.

As I remind you every year, we depend on our friends around the world, as God's instruments, as we carry out with joy the task of education which God

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

has put in our hands. You can continue this important partnering work in three ways:

1. Pray: There is no means of support more important!
2. Promote: Spread the word about Covenant's mission and program to prospective students, churches, schools, prospective donors.
3. Provide: Continue to give as God has blessed you.

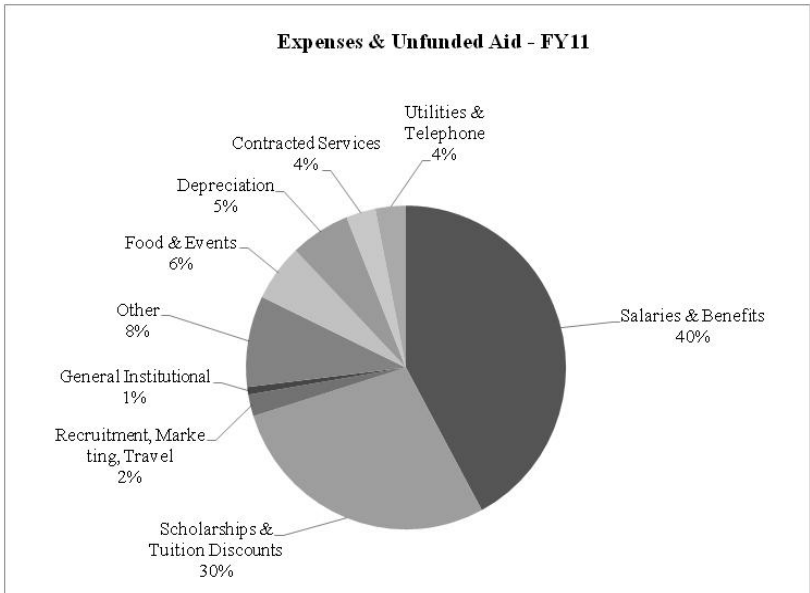
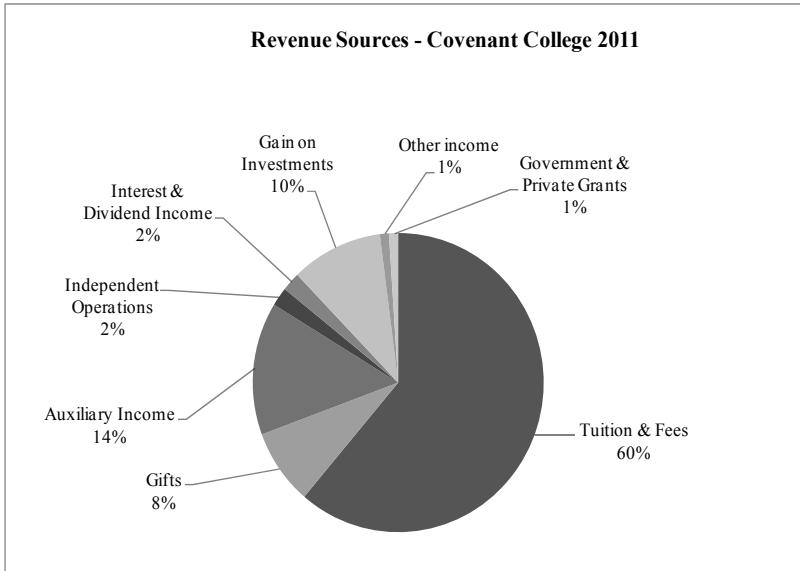
In the grace and service of Jesus Christ,

Niel Nielson, Ph.D., President  
Soli deo Gloria

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God.
2. That the General Assembly designate October 14, 2012, as "Covenant College Sunday" and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the College especially on that day.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers.
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2012-2013 as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
5. That the General Assembly adopt "The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Financial Report" dated June 30, 2011, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC.
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 6-7, 2011, and March 15-16, 2012; with notations.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God's gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry.

**Attachment 1: Sources of Revenues and Uses of Funds**



## APPENDIX F

### REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

JUNE 2012

#### **A Year of Change and Challenges: New Opportunities to Serve and Honor the Lord**

*I was pushed hard, so that I was falling, but the LORD helped me.  
The LORD is my strength and my song; he has become my salvation.  
— Psalm 118:13–14*

These words from Psalm 118 could well serve as a theme verse for the year that Covenant Seminary has just experienced. As has been the case with so many of our sister theological schools and other educational institutions around the country, a tough economy, drops in enrollment, staffing and budgeting concerns, and a variety of other factors have brought a great degree of change and challenge to nearly every aspect of our organizational life over the last twelve months.

Yet through it all, the Lord has remained faithful, and we sing his praises in the midst of difficulty even as we do in less challenging times. For though change and challenge can cause great stress, they also present many opportunities for growth, both as an institution and as individual co-laborers with Christ. We are grateful for the support of our denomination, and for the support of the many donors who have stood by us through this difficult time. We are grateful as well for the prayerful perseverance of our faithful faculty and staff, whose servant hearts, humility, and dedication to the Lord make Covenant Seminary such a wonderful place to learn, work, and grow together. And, most importantly, we are grateful for the grace of God and the evidence of his Spirit working in and among us as we seek to make the Seminary a place that not only shapes future leaders for our churches, but also brings honor and glory to his name.

As we look back at the past year and forward to what is to come, our deepest desire is to serve and honor our Lord by working diligently and prayerfully to continue doing what he has called us to do—preparing pastors and those who serve beside them to minister the gospel of grace through the local church and around the world.



## **The Challenge of Economics: New Opportunities for Faithful Fiscal Stewardship**

To begin with the hardest news first: the economy has not been kind to anyone over the last few years, and many educational institutions have suffered greatly. By God's grace, Covenant Seminary has been able to weather this storm better than many, though we too are feeling the strain. Of the revenue that makes up our annual budget of approximately \$11.2 million, roughly 56% comes from tuition and fees, 26% from annual giving, and the remainder from the institutional endowment and auxiliary services. The economy has affected each of these budgetary components in specific ways.

- **Endowment.** As a result of the liquidity crisis of 2008–09, our endowment suffered a loss of approximately 23%. Since that time, fluctuations in the market saw the endowment recover 21% to the end of June 2011, only to drop again by December 2011, with an overall recovery of 8%. Though the endowment is not yet back up to pre-crisis levels, we are hopeful that, barring any further major market issues, it will remain strong and continue to grow.
- **Annual Giving.** Despite the general economic situation, the Seminary's last two fiscal years have been among the most generous in terms of annual giving that we have ever experienced. We have been amazed and grateful that this is the case, and are working to steward these resources as wisely as possible against any future downturns. Yet, though giving has been very good over the last couple of years, it has not grown at a rate equal to the ongoing increases in annual expenses. For the current fiscal year, our annual giving goal was \$1,950,000. As of March 12, 2012, \$1,192,851 of that amount had been received. We are working to raise the remaining \$757,149 by June 30, the end of our fiscal year.
- **Enrollment.** Over the last ten years, we had been blessed with a steady increase in the number of credit hours sold. Along with incremental increases in tuition rates, net tuition was a stable and reliable source of revenue for us. Currently, this represents our most significant area of financial challenge as we have seen a 14% decline in credit hours sold due to a drop in student enrollment. With credit hours sold plateauing in FY2011, our Fall 2011 enrollment has signaled a marked drop in the number of credit hours sold and net tuition revenue for FY2012. The evidence of the last few years shows that the downward trends that have been affecting other schools are also catching up with us: In FY2009, the number of

credit hours sold was 13,957. This rose to a record high of 14,819 in FY2010, dropped slightly to 14,530 in FY2011, then dropped further to a forecasted figure of approximately 12,470 for FY2012.

In seeking to understand the reasons for this drop, we are asking ourselves several hard questions. Are potential students simply postponing coming to seminary because of the poor economy and a poor housing market? Is the burgeoning growth of evangelical denominations that do not necessarily require a Master of Divinity degree for ordination (our educational emphasis) siphoning off potential students, including many from our own denomination, who might otherwise seek a seminary education? Is residential education still relevant to or valued by a new generation seeking to be pastors in a rapidly changing world? Or is there something about Covenant Seminary itself that could be contributing to such a decline? As difficult as these questions have been to ask, they have led us into a period of significant self-study in which staff, faculty, and our Board of Trustees are working to identify the root causes of these issues and to determine a plan for addressing them that will move us forward in a positive and fruitful manner.

- **Reduced Budget Without Layoffs.** Despite a very difficult year for revenues, we have, through the understanding perseverance of our staff with regard to continued cost-saving measures, and the prayerful work of the members of the President's cabinet, managed to revise next year's budget without significant staff layoffs. The effectiveness of this planning is at this writing still dependent on closing our fiscal year with no greater shortfalls than anticipated. To this end, every area of the institution will continue to economize in utilities and maintenance. We also will not be replacing *most* personnel who have left the Seminary recently or who are planning to leave in the near future. This means that many of our current staff who have been so faithful in their service to the Lord may well need to assume extra duties for the time being. We are grateful indeed for the steadfastness and commitment of our staff as we seek creative new efficiencies, combinations, and solutions to help us fulfill our mission.

Though these economic challenges have been great, we remain hopeful and encouraged by the Lord's faithfulness over the past 56 years of our institutional life. Our task now—as always—is to remain faithful in our stewardship and diligent in our work, trusting in him to provide the funds and the growth needed in his own time and his own way.

## **The Challenge of Academic Change: New Opportunities for Improved Pastoral Training**

While Covenant Seminary remains as committed as ever to providing high quality, solidly biblical training for future pastors and those who serve beside them, various changes and trends within the field of theological education over the last few years have underscored the need to rethink and revise some of the ways in which we go about accomplishing our pastoral training mission.

- **Restructured MDiv Program.** The Master of Divinity (MDiv) has always been and will remain our core degree program. Given current trends in theological education, however, and considering forthcoming required changes from our academic accreditors, we are in the midst of planning for a restructured MDiv program that will consist of fewer overall credit hours (approximately a 10% reduction) than our current offering. The details of what this program will look like are still being worked out, but our goal is to achieve such a reduction while retaining what is best and most distinctive about our program. We see this as a significant opportunity to reexamine the changing pastoral needs of today's church and work proactively to adjust our curriculum to meet and serve those needs. The process is helping us to think creatively about how to allocate credit hours more effectively for the greatest benefit to our students—and ultimately to our churches.

The restructuring will be achieved by carefully and creatively integrating the curricular and co-curricular aspects of the program (Covenant Groups, field education, etc.); utilizing creative pedagogical approaches (team teaching, integrated courses); and intentional foci from year to year organized around the main elements of our institutional purpose statement (“To glorify the triune God by training his servants to walk in God’s grace, minister God’s Word, and equip God’s people—all for God’s mission”). Our commitment is to both maintain and enhance the high quality of training our students and churches have come to expect. We hope to be able to roll out the restructured program, with a plan for “teaching out” those in the current program, by the fall of 2013.

- **Expanded Cohort Learning Model.** Based on the success of our Kern Scholars cohort model of learning, we are working toward expanding the role of Covenant Groups not only in our MDiv program but throughout all our other programs as well. This model

has proven particularly effective for fostering deep and trusting peer relationships among students (and the faculty and staff who participate in the groups), relationships that in many cases last throughout seminary and into the post-seminary ministry years. Ideally, these relationships will become the basis for formal and informal support networks that will sustain these leaders for a lifetime of fruitful ministry.

- **Enhanced Field Education and Pastoral Internship Components.** Related to the above restructurings is the goal of achieving better integration of the curricular and co-curricular elements of our programs through an enhanced field education and pastoral internship component that would offer more opportunities for in-context, hands-on ministry. This expanded program would provide increased involvement in meaningful, diverse ministry situations with improved methods of oversight and management, and more intentional mentoring. Ideally, this component would be developed in partnership with multiple local churches based on their specific ministry needs and our students' interests and areas of gifting. The program would be coordinated by a dedicated faculty/staff member with pastoral ministry experience who could provide detailed oversight and also work toward developing and nurturing relationships with various internship sites and ministry partners.
- **Enhanced Distance Education Program and Online Learning Hub.** Intimately related to the above components is the need to develop an enhanced distance education program that would tie in with the ongoing enhancement of our website as well as a planned return of our fuller-format Master of Arts (Theological Studies) (MATS) degree program. The goal here is to design a distance education program that provides students from around the world access to the course materials they need within the context of an interactive online learning environment, while at the same time creating a more effective tool for cultivating and preparing new students for further on-campus study. We see this combination of an enhanced distance education program and website serving as a global online learning hub that would be key to several of our initiatives and to the future of our institution (see "The Challenge of Technology" later in this report for more details).

## **The Challenge of Supporting Our Students: New Opportunities for Scholarship Funding and Community Enrichment**

Despite the effects of the economic malaise and weaker enrollments than expected, the Seminary remains committed to providing an array of excellent scholarships and other tuition assistance and financial aid for our students. Without such aid, many of them would not be able to come to seminary, or would be faced with the burden of heavy debt as they graduate. Through God's grace and the ongoing generosity of our donors, in FY2012 we awarded a total of more than \$2.2 million in such assistance. More than two-thirds of our full-time MDiv students received at least 50%-tuition scholarships; a limited number received 100% scholarships. In addition, our commitment to investing in the preparation of families for ministry service is reflected in the Spouse Teamwork Scholarship, which enables any spouse of a full-time student who desires to pursue degree-focused ministry training to do so with 100%-tuition support. Other exciting opportunities that enabled us to further support our students this year included:

- **The Monthly Partnership Program.** In early 2012, we began a new initiative to help fund ongoing scholarships for full-time MDiv students. Called the Monthly Partnership Program and based on the scriptural idea that we are all “fellow workers” in the gospel (from the Greek word *sunergoi*, as used by the apostle John in 3 John 1:8), the concept is simple but bold: If 12 people give \$100 per month for 12 months, together they can fund full tuition for one full-time student for one year. Given the total number of churches in the PCA, if even one-third of them had a group of 12 people—individuals, a session, a Bible study group—willing to be part of the plan, the Seminary could conceivably fund full scholarships for all of our current ministerial students.

The program, though still in its infancy, has already proven to be of great interest to churches and individuals with whom we have begun to share it. Our hope is to continue developing this program into a growing network of donors with hearts for the gospel and for the growth and development of future pastors.

- **The 2011 WIC Love Gift.** Covenant Seminary was honored to be the 2011 recipient of the WIC Love Gift, presented each year by the PCA's Women in the Church to support the ministry of one of the ten denominational agencies. The overarching theme for the 2011 campaign was “Shaping a Community of Grace,” which underscored the importance of a deep and vibrant community life to the spiritual

and ministerial development of future pastors and their families. The campaign raised \$33,640 to help finance much-needed renovations and upgrades to two of the Seminary's key community spaces: Rayburn Chapel and Edwards Community Center.

But, by God's grace, the Love Gift and its long-range impact were multiplied manifold even before the final gift was presented to Seminary President Dr. Bryan Chapell at WIC's Leadership Conference in February. The WIC campaign actually served as a wonderful catalyst that enabled the Seminary to raise more than \$1 million from other gifts and pledges that will also support these important renovations. These in turn will further enhance the community life that is such a distinctive part of the Covenant Seminary experience. We are currently in the process of working with architects to plan the details of the renovations.

We are grateful to all the leaders of WIC for their efforts on our behalf over this last year, and we praise God for the generosity of all those who made this Love Gift possible.

### **The Challenge of Technology: New Opportunities for Reaching Potential Students and Providing Resources for Those in Ministry**

As with nearly every area of life or field of endeavor in today's world, rapid changes in technology are having an impact on the way we go about theological education. The continuing expansion of the Internet, the growing popularity of online social media venues, the increasing trend toward instantaneous access to all kinds of information and entertainment through mobile devices, and the advent of a variety of collaborative, open-source classroom management systems that facilitate and enhance all aspects of the learning experience, are causing us to rethink much about the purpose and function of our online presence. In addition to the restructuring of our MDiv curriculum and distance education program (see "The Challenge of Academic Change" above), we have begun a complete overhaul of our various websites to take advantage of some of these new technologies and to prepare the way for future growth.

- **The Development of "Project Unity."** This year we began research and development on what we affectionately term "Project Unity." Project Unity is an attempt to build on the success of our Worldwide Classroom free online learning initiative while at the same time sharpening the focus of our online presence by bringing together our main Seminary site, our Worldwide Classroom site, our Living Christ Today ministry site, and our Resources for Life archive site

into one “supersite” that will be both a more effective tool for recruiting and interacting with students and a more efficient vehicle for providing the resources that our alumni and other users around the world have come to expect.

- **Integration and Enhancement of Worldwide Classroom and Other Online Resources.** The goal is to create a dynamic learning platform that will serve multiple functions and multiple audiences. This platform, of which WWC would become a key component as phase one is developed, would serve as a central hub around and through which free learners and paying students alike would interact with our materials and one another in a robust and resource-rich online learning environment. With a greater variety of resources all in one place, enhanced searchability, this hub will function as the connecting point and facilitation vehicle for a wide range of educational opportunities—free or tuition-based, credit or non-credit, resident or non-resident. It will also offer increased pedagogical flexibility to meet a variety of educational needs and learning styles. As Project Unity is further refined, updated, and expanded in phase two and beyond, it will help to further extend the Seminary’s reach and influence for the gospel across geographical and generational boundaries and across multiple user bases with differing yet overlapping educational needs.
- **In-House Creativity and Cost Savings.** Considerable staff time and resources have been allocated to the initial research and development necessary to produce Project Unity in-house. This approach will save the Seminary money as the need for third-party vendors will be significantly reduced or eliminated. Generous financial assistance from outside partners enables us to continue this process without a strain on our current budget and with a goal of unveiling phase one of the project by the start of the fall 2012 semester.

### **The Challenge of Placing and Sustaining Our Graduates: New Opportunities to Walk Beside Alumni in Ministry**

One important thrust of our mission is to serve as an ongoing resource for our alumni, both as they seek ministry positions at graduation and as they seek to minister the gospel to others over the course of their lifetimes. This goal is accomplished in a variety of ways.

- **Effective Ministry Placement Assistance in Difficult Times.** The Seminary assists alumni and others in ministry who are seeking a new call with the mechanics of searching for and discerning the right

fit of new ministry opportunities. Yet, just as the economy and other factors have recently made it more difficult for potential students desiring to come to seminary, so have they made the job search and placement process more challenging for our graduates. To aid in the placement process, Covenant Seminary's Director of Alumni Relations and Career Services continually emphasizes the need for students to begin developing relational networks among their peers and with the pastors and churches they hope to serve right from the start of their time in seminary. The Director also works closely with churches and individuals to examine the essential characteristics of their organizational and personal ministry styles with the goal of achieving better ministry matches that will decrease the possibilities of burnout or failure and lead to increased possibilities for long-term fruitfulness.

The effectiveness of the Seminary's approach to ministry training is evident in the fact that, by God's grace, the placement rate for our MDiv graduates seeking vocational ministry positions with the Seminary's recommendation has been continually high, over 90% cumulatively for the past 10 years. Given the current difficulties of the marketplace, however, the process is requiring increased effort in order to maintain such percentages. Additionally, the average length of time for the search process has increased from the historic 9 months to 12 months. The placement rate for 2010–11 (the most recent year for which complete information is available) is 89%. While this is the lowest percentage in recent years, we are encouraged by the fact that it also represents the highest number of ministerial candidates seeking placement; that is, the number of graduates placed for this year is larger than the *total* number of graduates in either of the previous two years.

- **Serving as an Ongoing Resource for Our Alumni.** Alumni Relations and Career Services works to maintain a personal connection with our graduates via phone calls, e-mails, meetings, alumni gatherings, an alumni blog, regular updates on Facebook and other social media venues, and a mentoring program that pairs seasoned pastors with those in their first few years of ministry. In addition, we strive to provide access to gospel-centered resources and practical, relevant lifelong learning opportunities for pastors and others as part of our effort to support and sustain them for a lifetime of ministry.



- **The Lifetime of Ministry (LOM) Series** of weekend courses provides alumni with teaching and interaction on a variety of meaningful topics without requiring extensive time away from their ministries. The courses are always free to alumni and available to others for the nominal fee of \$25 per course. Recent LOM offerings include Development and Discipleship of Emerging Generations, Gospel-Centered Sexuality, The Land of the Bible, Gospel-Centered Marriage, Globalization and City Ministry, Counseling Addictions, History of Hymnody, Developing Lay Leaders in the Church, Gospel-Centered Leadership, Diaconal Training for the Missional Church, and more. See our website for updates.
- **Free lecture series and other outreach ministries** offer alumni, other church leaders, and those in our community opportunities to come together for fellowship and learning, and to build bridges for the gospel.
  - *The Francis A. Schaeffer Lectures* focus on helping believers to develop appropriately Christian responses to contemporary cultural issues. Last fall's topic was *For Those With Ears to Hear: Music and Metaphor*, featuring **Prof. John Hodges**, musician, composer, and founder and director of the Center for Western Studies.
  - *The Men's Leadership Breakfast (MLB)* meets twice monthly during the fall and spring semesters and enables area alumni, professionals, retirees, students, Seminary staff, and any other interested men to study the Bible together under the teaching of the Seminary's faculty. This highly popular event continues to foster strong relationships and encourage spiritual growth in the men of our community.
  - *The Covenant Seminary Preaching Lectures* feature prominent evangelical preachers speaking on topics and issues related to the field of homiletics. The fall 2011 lectures presented **Rev. Mike Bullmore**, senior pastor of CrossWay Community Church, Bristol, Wisconsin.
  - *The David C. Jones Theology Lectures* enables the seminary community to benefit from the expertise of noted theologians. Our 2012 lectures featured insights from **Dr. Nicholas Perrin**, Franklin S. Dyrness Professor of Biblical Studies at Wheaton College on the topic of "Doing Believing Biblical Scholarship."

- ***The Covenant Theological Conference***, initiated and organized by the Covenant Theological Society, a campus student group, the conference is intended to be an annual event featuring presentations by Covenant Seminary faculty, students, and others on a variety of theological topics. This year's inaugural conference featured Dr. Jimmy Agan, Dr. David Chapman, Dr. Mike Honeycutt, Dr. Greg Perry, Dr. Bob Yarbrough, and more than 20 current Covenant students, as well as Covenant alumni and students from St. Louis University and Wheaton College.

### **The Challenge of Organizational Change: New Opportunities to Co-Labor Together for Christ**

Whether it is brought about through external pressures such as economics, or through internal factors, such as the ongoing desire to evaluate and improve the effectiveness of one's institutional systems and communication, organizational change is never easy. Yet as with everything else, changes that cause us to look more closely at ourselves and what the Lord is doing in us both corporately and as individuals can lead to a stronger, healthier institution in the long run. This year saw much in the way of this kind of change as some key personnel moved on to new opportunities outside the Seminary and some departments experienced significant restructuring for the sake of better efficiency. And, as it seems we must do every year, we had to say goodbyes to a few old friends whom the Lord called home to himself.

- **Staff Transitions:**

- **Mr. Pierson Gerritsen**, who had been overseeing our fundraising and other development efforts as senior director of development, accepted a position with a marketing resource management firm, where he is now using his many talents in a new way. **Mr. John Ranheim**, who has served several years with us as director of development, succeeds Pierson in leading the Development team as senior director of development.
- **Mr. Dave Wicker** left us this year after 11 years in various roles with the Seminary, including placement director, vice president for advancement, chief of staff, executive vice president, and most recently, vice president for communications and strategic initiatives. Dave and his wife, Janet, moved to Atlanta, where he continues to make use of his considerable experience in retailing and marketing.

- **Mrs. Kathy Woodard** retired this year after 13 years as executive assistant to Seminary President Dr. Bryan Chapell. Kathy intends to spend more time with her husband, Paul, who also retired after many years as a chaplain for a retirement community in St. Louis. **Ms. Kate Ghormley**, who previously served as our admissions coordinator, succeeds Kathy at this vital post.

We are grateful for each of these fellow servants of Christ and ask the Lord's blessing on them in their new endeavors.

- **Senior Administrative Candidates Search.** This year we also began a search for qualified candidates to fill two key senior administrative positions: an Executive Vice President/Provost, who would be charged with overseeing the day-to-day operations of the Seminary on behalf of the President, and a Vice President for Advancement, who would supervise the combined efforts of our Admissions, Development, and Communications teams. While some progress was made in the search process, the unexpected budgetary constraints noted above and other organizational considerations caused us to put the Executive VP/Provost position on hold for the time being. The search continues for a VP for Advancement as this position is essential for more effective coordination of our recruiting and fundraising efforts.
- **Faculty Additions:**
  - **Dr. Brad Matthews**, formerly full-time adjunct professor of New Testament, was named associate professor of New Testament and director of field education. Dr. Matthews holds a BS in mechanical engineering from Texas A&M University; an MDiv from Covenant Seminary; and an MA in theological research and a PhD in New Testament studies, both from Durham University in England.
  - **Dr. Mark Pfuetze** became the newest member of our Counseling faculty as full-time adjunct professor of practical theology. He holds a BA in music synthesis from Kansas University, a BM in music synthesis and a BM in music production and engineering from Berklee College of Music, and an MDiv and MA in counseling from Covenant Seminary, and is completing his PhD at the University of Missouri-St. Louis.

- **Faculty Departures:**

- **Dr. Bob Burns**, formerly dean of lifelong learning, director of the Doctor of Ministry program, associate professor of educational ministries, and director of the Seminary's Center for Ministry Leadership, left us this year to return to full-time pastoral ministry. He now serves as senior associate pastor and head of staff at Central Presbyterian Church in St. Louis. Dr. Burns continues to teach courses for our Doctor of Ministry program and to work with faculty members Dr. Donald Guthrie and Dr. Tasha Chapman on preparing the Center's research on sustaining pastoral excellence for publication later this year.
- **Dr. Donald Guthrie**, associate professor of educational ministries, departed at the end of this academic year to take up a post in the educational ministries department at Trinity Evangelical Divinity School in Chicago, where he will teach and provide leadership in the PhD, MDiv, and MA programs.

- **Board of Trustees Additions for 2011–12:**

- **Rev. Christopher “Chris” Harper**, senior pastor, Trinity Presbyterian Church, Rochester, Minnesota. Rev. Harper joined the Seminary Board for the first time in 2011.
- **Dr. S. Fleetwood “Fleet” Maddox, Jr.**, ophthalmologist at the Central Georgia Eye Center, Macon, Georgia. Dr. Maddox rejoins our Board after serving a term on the Advisory Board. His first year of service on the Board of Trustees was in 1993.
- **Mr. Ronald “Ron” McNalley**, president and owner of Employee Benefit Resources, Inc., Dallas, Texas. Mr. McNalley also rejoins us after serving on the Advisory Board. He was first elected to the Board of Trustees in 2002.

- **Advisory Board Additions for 2011–12:**

- **Mr. Carlo J. Hanson**, retired, former senior director, Global Process Support, Ralston Purina. Mr. Hanson moves to our Advisory Board after serving on our Board. He first joined the Board in 2003.
- **Mr. Walter “Walt” M. Turner**, chairman and president, Handee Marts/7-Eleven Stores of Western Pennsylvania, and vice president of Turner Dairy Farms, Inc. Mr. Turner also joins our Advisory Board after serving on our Board, initially in 1995. He was chairman for several years starting in 1998.

- **Old Friends Called Home to the Lord:**
  - **Mrs. Dorothy Grant**, widow of Mervin Grant, a 1957 graduate of the Seminary, went home to be with the Lord in November 2011. Among her many services to the Seminary, Mrs. Grant served as the typist for the two-volume *Systematic Theology* written by Dr. J. Oliver Buswell Jr., one of our founding professors and for whom the library on our campus is named.
  - **Rev. Albert F. “Bud” Moginot** stepped into glory in December. After pastoring Westminster Presbyterian Church in Alton, Illinois for 25 years, Bud served 19 years as director of building and grounds for Covenant Seminary, then became an assistant pastor at Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, where he was eventually named a pastor emeritus for his long and faithful service. Bud had also served with distinction as the stated clerk of the Reformed Presbyterian Church (Evangelical Synod) and was proud of having attained the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in the Missouri Civil Air Patrol, in which he served for 25 years. Bud’s heart for the Lord and for those to whom he was called to minister made him deeply loved by many. Bud’s wife, Vivian, who preceded him in death, was also a faithful friend of the Seminary, having served on our Women’s Auxiliary for many years.
  - **Mr. Bob Thomas**, whose service to the Seminary as Registrar and chapel organist for more than two decades is well remembered by many of our graduates, passed away as the result of Parkinson’s disease in November 2011. Our fond memories of Bob include his love of our students and for jokes, hymnals, rubber-band pistols, the history of Kansas, good preaching, and old organs. Bob never married; the Seminary and its students were his bride. Bob cared deeply for our students, and was frequently known to use his own modest income to assist many who were in need. An entire generation of Covenant Seminary students came to understand loyalty, humility, and service to Christ through his influence and example.

We were grieved to lose these friends and will miss their kind hearts, encouraging words, and passion for what God is doing through Covenant Seminary. We rejoice, however, that they are now in the presence of the Lord they loved so much and served so well.

## **The Challenge of Scholarship and Service: New Opportunities to Edify the Church**

One of Covenant Seminary's greatest assets is our dedicated faculty of pastor-scholars who devote themselves not only to classroom instruction but also to mentoring students and alumni, as well as serving the larger body of Christ by writing and by teaching at churches, other educational institutions, conferences, and organizations in our community and around the world. Below is a sampling of some of their many publications for the year.

- **Dr. Clarence DeWitt “Jimmy” Agan III, Associate Professor of New Testament**
  - Working on *Like the One Who Serves: The Imitation of Christ in the Gospel of Luke* (sabbatical book project; due to P&R in August 2012).
  - “Toward a Hermeneutic of Imitation: The Imitation of Christ in the *Didascalia Apostolorum*,” in *Presbyterion* 37, no. 1 (Spring 2011).
  - Review of Constantine R. Campbell, *Basics of Verbal Aspect in Biblical Greek*, in *Presbyterion* 37, no. 1 (Spring 2011).
  - Reviews of G. Walter Hansen, *The Letter to the Philippians*, and Beverly Roberts Gaventa and Richard B. Hays, eds., *Seeking the Identity of Jesus: A Pilgrimage* in *Presbyterion* 37, no. 2 (Fall 2011).
  
- **Dr. Hans Bayer, Professor of New Testament**
  - *A Theology of Mark: The Dynamic Between Christology and Authentic Discipleship* (P&R, 2012).
  - “Building Bridges, Not Walls,” in *Covenant* 25, no. 2 (Fall 2010/Winter 2011)
  - “Das Hauptmotiv der südphönizischen und ostjordanischen Reisen Jesu bei Markus,” in *Sprache lieben—Gottes Wort verstehen. Beiträge zur biblischen Exegese. Festschrift für Heinrich von Siebenthal unter Mitarbeit von Carsten Ziegert, herausgegeben von Walter Hilbrands* (Brunnen Verlag, 2011), 205–215.
  
- **Dr. Bryan Chapell, President and Professor of Practical Theology**
  - Working on *Christ-Centered Sermons*, a companion volume to *Christ-Centered Preaching* (Baker; forthcoming).

- *Christ-Centered Preaching: Redeeming the Expository Sermon* (Chinese Mainland translation, 2011; Amharic translation, 2011; Bulgarian translation contracted for 2012; Spanish translation contracted for 2012).
  - *Christ-Centered Worship: Letting the Gospel Inform our Practice*, (Chinese edition, 2011; Indonesian edition contracted for 2012).
  - *Each for the Other: Marriage as It's Meant to Be* (Korean edition contracted for 2012).
  - *The Hardest Sermons You'll Ever Have to Preach: Help From Trusted Preachers for Tragic Times* (Zondervan, 2011).
  - *The Promises of Grace* (Chinese edition contracted for 2012).
  - *What Is the Gospel?*, a Gospel Coalition booklet (Crossway, 2011).
  - Preface to *Folly, Grace, and Power: The Mysterious Act of Preaching*, by John Koessler (Zondervan, 2011).
  - Preface to the new edition of *Preachers and Preaching*, by Martin Lloyd-Jones, forthcoming from Zondervan.
  - "Why I am a Presbyterian," in *Why We Belong: Stories of Evangelical Unity Amidst Diversity*, ed. Robert Peterson, forthcoming from Crossway.
- **Dr. David W. Chapman, Associate Professor of New Testament and Archaeology**
    - Working on the first volume of the Abila Archaeological Project final publication (projected completion, 2013).
    - *Philippians: Thanksgiving and Rejoicing*, in the Focus on the Bible series (Christian Focus, 2012).
    - "Burial of Jesus," in *Dictionary of Jesus and the Gospels*, 2nd rev. ed., ed. J. Green, S. McKnight, and I. H. Marshal (IVP Academic; forthcoming).
    - "Crucifixion. II. Judaism," and "Crucifixion. III. NT," in *Encyclopedia of the Bible and Its Reception*, vol. 5, ed. Hans-Josef Klauck, et al. (de Gruyter, forthcoming).
    - "Roman Remains at Decapolis Abila: An Update on Twenty-Eight Years of Excavations," *ARAM* (submitted, forthcoming).
    - Review of *Crossway ESV Bible Atlas*, by John D. Currid and David P. Barrett, in *Presbyterion* 37, no. 1 (Spring 2011).
    - Review of *Das Priesterverständnis des Flavius Josephus*, by Oliver Gussmann, in *Bulletin of Biblical Research* 20, no. 4 (2010).
    - Review of *The Ituraeans and the Roman Near East: Reassessing the Sources*, by E. A. Myers, in *Bulletin of Biblical Research* 21, no. 2 (2011).

- Revising with Andreas Köstenberger an updated version of our previously published “Jewish Intertestamental and Early Rabbinic Literature: An Annotated Bibliographic Resource, for the *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* (projected publication summer 2012).
- Co-authoring with Eckhard Schnabel a sourcebook on Greek, Latin, Hebrew, and Aramaic sources relevant to the trial and crucifixion of Jesus (Mohr Siebeck; projected for 2013).
- **Dr. C. John “Jack” Collins, Professor of Old Testament**
  - On Translation Committee for *Holy Bible, English Standard Version* 2011 update.
  - *Did Adam and Eve Really Exist? Who They Were and Why You Should Care* (Crossway, 2011). Received Award of Merit in the Biblical Studies category for 2012 Christianity Today Book Awards.
  - “Adam and Eve in the Old Testament,” *Southern Baptist Journal of Theology* 15, no. 1 (2011).
  - Working on pieces for a “three views” book on Adam and Eve (with Albert Mohler and Peter Enns), for a dictionary of science and faith, and for a collection of essays on Adam and Eve.
  - “Interpreting the Psalms in Light of Their Liturgical Purpose,” in Richard Wells and Ray Van Neste, eds., *Forgotten Songs: Reclaiming the Psalms for Christian Worship* (Broadman & Holman, forthcoming).
  - “What Does Baptism Do for Anyone?,” in *Presbyterion* 38, no. 1 (Spring 2012).
  - “A Peculiar Clarity: How C. S. Lewis Can Help Us Think About Science and Faith,” forthcoming in Discovery Institute-edited book.
  - “Being Human According to Jerram Barrs and C. S. Lewis,” forthcoming in a collection of essays in honor of Jerram Barrs.
- **Dr. Philip D. Douglass, Professor of Practical Theology**
  - Working on follow-up book to *What Is Your Church’s Personality?* to deal with the underlying nature of church conflict (in process).
- **Dr. Donald Guthrie, Associate Professor of Educational Ministries**
  - Co-authored book on Pastors Summit research results with Drs. Bob Burns and Tasha Chapman (IVP; forthcoming).
  - Working with Drs. Burns and Chapman on a book about grace-centered leadership (planned for 2013).



- **Dr. Michael W. Honeycutt, Associate Professor of Historical and Practical Theology**
  - Working on *What Is Advancing the Kingdom?* for P&R's Basics of the Faith series, and *William Cunningham: His Life, Thought, and Controversies* (Paternoster; forthcoming).
  - "William Cunningham and the Doctrine of the Sacraments," in *The People's Theologian: Writings in Honour of Donald Macleod*, ed. Ian D. Campbell and Malcolm Maclean (Christian Focus, 2011).
  
- **Dr. Gregory R. Perry, Associate Professor of New Testament**
  - Working on *Why Church?*, a book project with colleague Michael Williams and Covenant graduate Cheryl Eaton on the theology and practice of ministry (in process).
  - Working on *Our Part in God's Story*, a Bible study and hands-on activities booklet for small groups.
  
- **Dr. Robert A. Peterson, Professor of Systematic Theology**
  - *Is Hell for Real or Does Everyone Go to Heaven?*, coedited with Christopher W. Morgan; an abridged version of *Hell Under Fire* published as a response to Rob Bell's *Love Wins* (Zondervan, 2011).
  - *Salvation Accomplished Through the Son: The Work of Christ* (Crossway, 2011).
  - "Penal Substitution Is Foundational to the Atonement," in *Presbyterian* 37, no. 2 (Fall 2011).
  - Editor, *Presbyterian: Covenant Seminary Review*.
  - Series Editor, Explorations in Biblical Theology series for P&R Publishing. Volumes published in 2011: *Wisdom Christology: How Jesus Becomes God's Wisdom for Us*, by Daniel J. Ebert IV. Forthcoming: *Union with Christ*, by Daniel Barber and Robert A. Peterson
  - Series Co-Editor with Christopher W. Morgan, Theology in Community series for Crossway. Volumes published in 2011: *The Deity of Christ*. Other volumes in process.
  
- **Dr. Jay Sklar, Associate Professor of Old Testament**
  - Working on *Leviticus* for IVP/Tyndale Old Testament Commentary series, (in progress).
  - Working on notes on the book of Numbers and "Sacrifice" for *NIV Study Bible* (Zondervan, in progress).

- “Daring to Delight in Leviticus,” interview with Collin Hansen for The Gospel Coalition (April 1, 2011), online at <http://thegospelcoalition.org/blogs/tgc/2011/04/01/daring-to-delight-in-leviticus/>.
- “Sin and Atonement: Lessons from the Pentateuch,” to be published in *Bulletin of Biblical Research* in 2012 or 2013.
- **Dr. Michael Williams, Professor of Systematic Theology**
  - Working on *Why Church?*, a book project with colleague Greg Perry and Covenant graduate Cheryl Eaton on the theology and practice of ministry (in process).
  - “The Church—A Pillar of Truth: B. B. Warfield’s Church Doctrine of Inspiration,” in *Presbyterion* 37, no. 2 (Fall 2011). This piece will also appear as a chapter in *Did God Really Say?*, ed. David B. Garner (P&R, 2012).
  - “Theology as Witness: Reading Scripture in a New Era of Evangelical Thought. Part 2: Kevin Vanhoozer and *The Drama of Doctrine*,” in *Presbyterion* 37, no. 1 (Spring 2011).
- **Dr. Richard Winter, Professor of Practical Theology**
  - Working on *When Life Goes Dark: Finding Hope in the Midst of Depression* (IVP; forthcoming in 2012).
  - Review of *CrossTalk: Where Life and Scripture Meet*, by Michael Emlett, in *Presbyterion* 37, no. 1 (Spring 2011).
- **Dr. Robert W. Yarbrough, Professor of New Testament**
  - Revisions for *Encountering the New Testament: A Historical and Theological Survey*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., co-authored with Walter Elwell (Baker, forthcoming). This has enjoyed heavy undergraduate use since first printing in 1997.
  - Revisions for *The Gospel of John*, rev. ed. (Wipf & Stock, 2011; 1<sup>st</sup> ed. 1991).
  - Editor, *Galatians*, by Douglas Moo, Baker Exegetical Commentary Series (Baker Academic, 2013).
  - Co-editor with Andreas Köstenberger, *Understanding the Times: New Testament Studies in the Twenty-First Century* (Crossway, 2011).
  - “God’s Word in Human Words: Form-Critical Reflections,” in *Do Historical Matters Matter to Faith?*, ed. Dennis Magary and James Hoffmeier (Crossway, 2012).

- “Inerrancy’s Complexities: Grounds for Grace in the Debate,” in *Did God Really Say?*, ed. David B. Garner (P&R, 2012).
  - “The Kingdom of God in the New Testament,” in *The Kingdom of God*, ed. Christopher W. Morgan and Robert A. Peterson (Crossway, 2012).
  - “New Testament Studies in Africa” and “New Testament Studies in Europe,” in *Understanding the Times: New Testament Studies in the Twenty-First Century*, ed. Andreas Köstenberger and Robert Yarbrough (Crossway, 2011).
  - “The Pastoral Relevance of Commentaries,” in *On the Writing of New Testament Commentaries*, ed. Stanley E. Porter and Eckhard J. Schnabel (Brill, 2012).
  - “Was Orthodoxy an Historical Invention?,” in *Areopagus Journal* (forthcoming).
  - “What Jesus Said about Hell,” in *Is Hell for Real or Does Everyone Go to Heaven?*, ed. Christopher W. Morgan and Robert A. Peterson (Zondervan, 2011).
  - “Schlatter on the Pastorals: Mission in the Academy,” in *New Testament Theology in Light of the Church’s Mission*, ed. Jon Laansma, Ray Van Neste, and Grant Osborne (Wipf & Stock, 2011).
  - Many reviews published in a variety of scholarly journals.
- **Dr. Dan Zink, Associate Professor of Practical Theology**
    - Working on a chapter on the topic of resilience for *Children of War*, a book on child abuse edited by Dan Doriani (in progress).

### **The Challenge of Denominational Unity: New Opportunities for Partnering With Our PCA Churches**

The prayerful and financial support of our PCA churches is vital not only to the spiritual and material well-being of Covenant Seminary, but also to the well-being of our churches and denomination as a whole. Especially in these troubled times, we need the prayers and encouragement of one another if we are to meet the many challenges that await us in seeking to proclaim the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ courageously but compassionately to a world in need of hope.

Thank you for being an essential part of the life and ministry of the Seminary, and of the lives and ministries of the Confessionally committed Presbyterian and Reformed pastors and other church leaders we train. The fruit they bear for Christ is due, in large measure, to the fact that you care enough to contribute to and pray for their seminary education. Thank you as well for your continued assistance in helping us to identify and encourage potential new leaders for the church.

May the Lord continue to bless this ministry and the PCA, and may he work to build his Kingdom through us all for the sake of his name and his glory.

Respectfully submitted,  
*Bryan Chapell*, President

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates, faculty and staff, and trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.
3. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to bless Covenant Theological Seminary's efforts at recruiting new students, restructuring its MDiv program, developing a new distance education program, and enhancing its online presence, and that he would provide the Seminary's leaders and staff wisdom and discernment as they work to make the Seminary a stronger vehicle for theological education and a greater resource for the church.
4. That the General Assembly pray for recent graduates of Covenant Theological Seminary, and all those who are seeking ministry calls in this time of economic turmoil, that the Lord would provide fully for them and their families and that he would give them peace and comfort as they seek his will for their lives.
5. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 29–30, 2011; September 23–24, 2011; and January 27–28, 2012, be approved; and that the minutes of the meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for April 29, 2011; September 23, 2011; December 1, 2011; January 27, 2012; and March 9, 2012, be approved.
6. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2011 by Capin Crouse LLC, be received.
7. That the proposed 2012–13 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.
8. That the General Assembly give thanks to our Lord for his continued provision for Covenant Theological Seminary in the midst of today's

## APPENDIX F

troubled economy, and that prayer be offered for those individuals, churches, institutions, and organizations who are struggling financially during this time.

9. That the General Assembly pray for those around the country and around the world who are considering coming to Covenant Theological Seminary, that God would go before them to make their transition to seminary life possible, and that he would even now be working in the hearts of those to whom they will one day minister so that the gospel would find soft and fertile soil for growth.
10. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to work mightily through both Covenant Theological Seminary and the PCA to bring biblical truth to his church and gospel peace to his people.

## APPENDIX G

### THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### *SUMMARY OF MNA 2011 MINISTRY PROGRESS*

##### *Serving the Church to Advance God's Kingdom*

*...striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel. (Philippians 1:27).*

#### **I. Introduction**

*Our Calling: To serve PCA churches and presbyteries as they advance God's Kingdom in North America by planting, growing, and multiplying biblically healthy churches through the development of intentional evangelism and outreach ministries.*

*Our Vision: That God, by His grace and for His own glory, will transform the PCA into a grassroots church planting culture.*

*In fulfillment of this Vision, our Hope is...*

- *To see all PCA churches become houses of prayer for all the nations (Mark 11:7), embracing a Great Commission vision.*
- *To see people coming to Christ from the many diverse communities and people groups of North America.*
- *To impact the centers of influence in North America.*
- *To see churches planted in all regions of North America.*

Mission to North America focuses on the development of church planting and outreach ministries resources according to the priorities reflected in the four key points above. The majority of PCA churches minister among the predominantly Anglo and middle to higher income people groups in North America, and the greatest concentration of the PCA is in the southeastern United States, which is also the most churchied region of North America. We believe that God has blessed the PCA with the resources for a growing ministry among the constantly growing number of people groups in North America who are different from our current PCA majority, as well as those who live in the more unchurched regions of North America. We rejoice to report that a steadily growing number of PCA churches are developing

ministry among people of different ethnic groups and different socio-economic levels from the dominant culture of the PCA, and that the PCA is steadily growing in the more unreached regions.

MNA continues to build emphasis on ministry across cultural lines is based on these mandates:

1. The biblical foundation: our calling as Christians and as a Church is the Great Commission, God's call and command to make disciples of all nations (*ethne*). This was and continues to be a foundational commitment of the PCA and is MNA's foundational commitment.
2. The reality that the nations have come to North America. Ethnic groups from every nation now populate North America. Unlike much of past immigration, new immigrants now settle in small towns and rural communities all across the United States and Canada in great numbers.
3. Because of both of these factors taken together, PCA churches are finding that they serve communities which were exclusively homogenous Anglo but now are rapidly becoming multiethnic. Because of their commitment to the Great Commission, these churches ask for MNA's help in learning how to reach for Christ the people of their communities. This is the most frequent question addressed to MNA these days, coming most often from long-established PCA churches who have historically been totally Anglo in their makeup because of serving homogenous Anglo communities.

While the tipping point of the North American population becoming majority ethnic minority may still be a few decades in the future, local communities are rapidly changing now. In addition to the general influx of new immigrants into growing numbers of communities of all kinds, low income minority people are being pushed out of center and mid city areas by the influx of middle and upper income populations who want to (re)live the urban experience. This is changing suburbs everywhere. For example, the West End PCA in Richmond VA, whose story was told in the September 2011 issue of MNA's *Multiply*, is surrounded by immigrants, even though the total Richmond metro area will not become over 50% minorities for a few years or decades to come. A rapidly growing number of suburban PCA churches similarly find themselves in changing or totally changed communities.

The PCA is very experienced and has major momentum in church planting in predominantly Anglo populations. Increasing our ability to minister among other ethnic groups requires the greatest new development these days. With the exceptions of the Korean and Brazilian populations with whom God has

blessed the PCA because of strong Presbyterian presence in their homelands, new immigrants generally are unchurched. There is urgency, in Great Commission terms, for the future health of the church in North America depends on our reaching our new neighbors for Christ.

Together, we can trust God for His work through the PCA in the new and ever-changing communities to which God has called us, as we join together in:

- *prayer*, that God will work through us mightily in the ever-changing challenges of ministry that lie before us, **and that the Lord of the harvest will call ever greater numbers of church planters and other ministry leaders to labor in the fields that are ripe for harvest (Matthew 9:38)**;
- *striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel (Phil 1:27)*; that is, that we will learn together how we can most effectively minister and trust God for the advancement of the Gospel – through the PCA – in North America’s constantly changing culture; and
- *encouraging and equipping lay people* to form relationships and initiate ministry across cultural and ethnic lines in our communities.

We present this report rejoicing at what God has done during 2011, and asking that you join us in praying that 2012 will continue to be a fruitful year in the advancement of the Gospel in North America through the PCA. Go to the MNA web site ([www.pcamna.org](http://www.pcamna.org)) for staff contact information and further details on all ministries and services offered by MNA.

– *TE James C. Bland, III, MNA Coordinator*

## **I. Church Planting. Brief Selected Highlights Indicating 2011 Church Planting Progress.**

The work of Mission to North America is grouped for convenience into two major categories: **Church Planting** and **Outreach Ministries**. Both have one objective: planting and growing healthy churches. *In terms of methodology, the goal of all MNA activity is to serve presbyteries and churches as they establish, build, and take ownership of church planting in their respective parishes.* For further detail and contact information, visit the MNA web site: [www.pcamna.org](http://www.pcamna.org).

MNA serves churches and presbyteries by offering resources and assistance in:

- Vision that directs and shapes church planting.
- Strategic planning for values, goals, action plans.



- Prayer mobilization for harvest laborers (Matthew 9:38).
- Forming and equipping teams to advance the vision.
- Developing and cultivating church planters.
- Recruiting church planters.
- Assessment in the calling, competencies, and character of potential church planters.
- Training and mentoring in church planting principles.
- Placing church planters in suitable opportunities.
- Fundraising training and coaching.
- Coaching and care of church planters and spouses.
- Celebrating what God is doing in Kingdom growth through church planting in the PCA.

*Church Planting, led by Ted Powers, with Jim Hatch in Church Planter Development:*

- 57 church planters placed on field in 2011. Including 2011, the PCA has placed a new church planter on the field at the rate of one per week for 7 years.
- 53 church planter candidates were assessed in 2011.
- 10 church planting apprentices placed in 2011, compared to 13 in 2010.
- During the summer of 2011, MNA piloted a summer church planting internship program, working with Covenant Theological Seminary Professor Phil Douglass to place 6 seminary students in summer church planting internships. The experience was valued by all who participated, and plans are in place to repeat it in the future.

**Attachment 1 (p. 262) presents a list of all PCA church planters placed on the field during 2011.** Some of these mission churches were established solely by presbyteries or churches without MNA involvement, while others utilized MNA services extensively. Teaching Elders assigned to a new site of a multisite church are included in this list as church planters placed on the field.

*African American Ministries, led by Wy Plummer:* two African American men were ordained as Teaching Elders and two new mission churches were launched, led by African American pastors.

*Church Planting Spouses Ministry (Parakaleo), led by Shari Thomas:* Parakaleo has 9 networks active in North America. Training events were held in 2011 and new written materials published including the book, *Beyond the Duct Tape*.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*Haitian American Ministries, led by Dony St. Germain:* there are 3 organized Haitian PCA churches and 4 mission churches in the United States; several men are in training to serve as church planters.

*Hispanic American Ministries, led by Hernando Sáenz:* These numbers reflect total PCA involvement; MNA has varying involvement in each of these ministries:

- Teaching Elders: 28 Hispanic Americans serve as Teaching Elders (21 in 2010); 22 Anglo Teaching Elders serve in leadership of Hispanic ministries.
- Mission churches, churches, and other Hispanic oriented ministries number 33.

*Korean Ministries, led by Henry Koh:* There are an estimated 110 second generation pastors in the PCA. Approximately 10% of PCA churches are Korean language churches.

*Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP), led by Brian Kelso:*

- LAMP sites grew from 20 to 23 during 2011; total students from 60 to 78.
- First year Spanish LAMP curriculum is complete; second year was nearing completion in 2011.

*Native American & First Nations Ministries, led by Bruce Farrant,* held the third PCA Native American & First Nations Talking Circle in October, in Denver CO. The book, *Bridges of Reconciliation: It's All About Grace*, was written by TE Bruce Farrant.

*Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches, led by Darcy Caires.* There are currently 15 churches and mission churches.

*Urban and Mercy Ministries, led by Randy Nabors, included:* TE Randy Nabors began serving with MNA May 2012.

*Western Region Church Planting Ministry, led by Brad Bradley:* there are 246 PCA Churches in the Western region (including mission churches and multi-site); includes 53 mission churches. 6 mission churches began in 2010. Five churches organized as particular churches in the Western Region in 2011.

## II. Outreach Ministries. Brief Selected Highlights Indicating 2011 Outreach Ministries Progress.

The work of Mission to North America is grouped for convenience into two major categories: **Church Planting** and **Outreach Ministries**. Both have one objective: planting and growing healthy churches. *In terms of methodology, the goal of all MNA activity is to serve presbyteries and churches as they establish, build, and own their own church planting initiatives.* For further detail, visit the MNA web site: [www.pcamna.org](http://www.pcamna.org).

*Chaplain Ministries, led by Doug Lee:* Total chaplains number 262; there are 185 PRJC military chaplains (compared to 170 in 2010); 77 civilian chaplains (compared to 79 in 2010) and 34 PRJC chaplain candidates (compared to 34 in 2010) were serving by the end of 2011. During 2011, the Department of the Navy informed Captain Stanley J. Beach, CHC, USN (Retired), that the Naval Chaplaincy School and Center building at Fort Jackson, South Carolina, would be named in his honor. Stan is a retired PCA chaplain who continues to assist MNA Chaplain Ministries and the PRJC from time to time. As this honor indicates, Stan's leadership is appreciated widely in the military in addition to the high esteem and with which he is regarded among PCA chaplains. See **Attachment 2** (p. 265) for Chaplain Ministries report; **Attachment 3** (p. 268) presents the current list of PRJC endorsed chaplains.

*English As a Second Language, led by Nancy Booher:* MNA has identified 154 ESL Schools led by PCA churches. MNA was directly involved in launching 130. 11 new ESL Schools began in 2011.

*Metanoia Prison Ministries, led by Mark Casson:* student correspondence increased from 235 to 318; grew from 177 instructors in 21 states, to 256 in 23 states; grew from 44 to 58 churches during 2011.

*Ministry to State, led by Chuck Garriott:* regular Bible studies, prayer breakfasts and other forums continue in Washington DC and several state capitals. *Obama Prayer*, by TE Garriott, was distributed to all members of the House of Representatives.

*MNA ShortTerm Missions & Disaster Response, led by Arklie Hooten:*

- Called Rick Lenz as MNA Disaster Response Specialist, South Central Region, covering TX and OK; Glen Pressley for South

Atlantic Region, covering Piedmont Triad, Eastern Carolina, Palmetto and Savannah River Presbyteries.

- MNA ShortTerm Missions and Disaster Response staff members number 8, assisted by 15 first responder/assessors and 20 disaster site managers. MNA Disaster Response Staff are now in place and available to prepare churches and coordinate disaster response in every coastal county from Brownsville TX to the Delaware Bay.
- During 2011, continued assistance to our disaster affected churches through financial appeals, coordination of volunteers and bridge-funding staff positions at PCA churches in 7 states during 2011, the most deadly year for tornadoes in the United States since 1936. More than 8,000 volunteers served during 2011.
- Ministry Agreement Covenant finalized with Grace PCA Dalton Georgia to establish a national disaster response warehouse on their property. Fundraising underway.

*Special Needs Ministries, led by Stephanie Hubach:* 27 educational presentations churches and conferences. Consultation services to 77 PCA churches compared to 51 in 2010. Distribution of Disability Educational Gift Packs and training underway, funding provided by the 2010 WIC Love Gift. We praise God for the 2010 WIC Love Gift offering to MNA Special Needs Ministries of \$121,949.10.

### III. MNA Stewardship and Finances 2011 Progress

#### A. Ministry Ask/Askings Giving

In 2011, Askings contributions from PCA churches to MNA increased by \$16,000 over 2010. Especially in light of economic conditions since 2008, we are grateful to God for the generous and faithful giving of our churches. MNA encourages the churches of the PCA to make giving to all PCA Committees and Agencies a high priority, giving at the *Ministry Ask* level. Because many churches do not contribute at the *Ministry Ask* level, MNA senior staff members seek designated support for their personal support and programs. Churches have responded generously to these additional requests for support, providing significantly greater resources for ministry. Contact TE Associate Coordinator Fred Marsh or RE Church Relations Director Stephen Lutz for further information on financial support for MNA.

**B. Church Planting Projects and Other Funding:**

1. All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular projects. *No administrative fees are taken from project support for any project coordinated by MNA. Every dollar given to an MNA ministry or project is used directly and fully for that ministry or project.*
2. Church planters who do not have a strong personal PCA network require a special priority for project support, particularly as we seek the Lord for much greater ministry among the many people groups of North America. *MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to supporting church planters who do not have a background in the PCA and who thus lack a strong personal network through which to raise support.*
3. Five Million Fund for Church Buildings: providing interest-free loans of up to \$80,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their initial building programs. This is a revolving fund, supported by the payments of churches to whom loans are made, as well as by donations.

**C. Thanksgiving Offering:** MNA is grateful to the Lord for **\$47,475** given to the **2011 Thanksgiving Offering**, and commends to PCA churches the opportunity to support, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering, the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the ethnic groups of our communities.

**IV. Recommendations:**

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator during 2011**, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends **TE James C. Bland III** for his and his staff's excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2011, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. **Attachment 4** (p. 272) provides a complete list of MNA staff; see **Attachment 5** (p. 273) for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members.
2. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. See **Attachment 6** (p. 274) for Bethany's Report.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. That the General Assembly adopt the **2013 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support.
4. That the General Assembly adopt the **2011 MNA Audit**.
5. That the name of the **Presbyterian & Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (aka: PRJC)** be changed to Presbyterian & Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (aka: PRCC).
6. That the **40th General Assembly affirm the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC)** as a full member of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains & Military Personnel (PRJC).
7. That **TE CH (COL) Kenneth Wayne Bush, USA, and TE Veterans Administration Chaplain Charles Mitchell Rector** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2016.
8. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 5 from Covenant Presbytery** to “Transfer Montgomery County (Mississippi) from the Geographic bounds of Covenant presbytery to the geographic bounds of the Mississippi Valley presbytery,” be answered in the affirmative.
9. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 7 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery**, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Covenant Presbytery, to “Transfer Montgomery County (Mississippi) from the Geographic Bounds of Covenant Presbytery to the Geographic Bounds of the Mississippi Valley Presbytery," be answered in the affirmative by reference to the response to Overture 5 of the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.
10. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 23 from Philadelphia Presbytery** to “Move Crossroads Church, Upper Darby Township, and all of Delaware County from Philadelphia Presbytery to Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery," be answered in the affirmative.
11. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 24 from Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery**, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Philadelphia Presbytery to “Move Upper Darby Township and Crossroads Church from Philadelphia Presbytery to Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery,” be answered in the affirmative, by reference to Overture 23 from Philadelphia Presbytery to “Move Crossroads Church, Upper Darby Township, and all of Delaware County from Philadelphia Presbytery to Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery.”

12. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 38 from Southwest Presbytery**, to “Recommend New Guidelines for the Multiplication and Re-Organization of Presbyteries,” be answered in the affirmative, and that the Committee on Mission to North America be instructed to recommend updated presbytery multiplication guidelines to the 41<sup>st</sup> General Assembly.
13. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 39 from Louisiana Presbytery**, to “Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Re-draw Boundaries,” be answered in the affirmative.
14. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 22 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery** to “Expand Mississippi Valley Presbytery,” be answered in the affirmative, by reference to **Overture 39 from Louisiana Presbytery**, to “Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Re-draw Boundaries.”
15. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 40 from Southeast Louisiana Presbytery**, to “Expand Southeast Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery,” be answered in the affirmative, by reference to **Overture 39 from Louisiana Presbytery**, to “Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Re-draw Boundaries.”
16. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 41 from North Texas Presbytery**, to “Expand North Texas Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery,” be answered in the affirmative, by reference to **Overture 39 from Louisiana Presbytery**, to “Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Re-draw Boundaries.”
17. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 42 from Covenant Presbytery**, to “Expand Covenant Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery,” be answered in the affirmative, by reference to **Overture 39 from Louisiana Presbytery**, to “Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Re-draw Boundaries.”

**Attachment 1**

**2011 CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD**

This church planter list is compiled by MNA staff through contact with the presbyteries and attempts to identify every church planter placed on the field to begin a new work during 2011. In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches. Teaching Elders assigned to a new site of a multisite church are included in this list as church planters placed on the field.

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church Planter</b>		
Blue Ridge	Aven, Don	Ewing	VA
Central Georgia	Henderson, Tom	Macon	GA
Chesapeake	MacDougall, Gregg	Annapolis	MD
Chicago Metro	Guerra, Al	Carol Stream	IL
Covenant	Wenger, Ted	Siloam Springs	AR
Eastern Canada	Kooy, Albert	Newmarket/Toronto	CAN
Evangel	Taylor, Brad	Birmingham	AL
Evangel	Dickson, James	Trussville	AL
Great Lakes	Shurtliff, Will	Ann Arbor	MI
Gulfstream	Cleveland, Casey	Delray Beach	FL
Heritage	Bettters, Dan	Middletown	DE
James River	Dickson David/ Kerley, Dan	Suffolk	VA
James River	Johnson, Todd	Crozet	VA
James River	Lee, Sung	Fredricksburg	VA
Korean Central	Lee, Jung	Minneapolis	MN
Korean Northeast	O, John	Willow Grove	PA
Korean Southwest	Suhr, Jeff	Irvine	CA
Korean Southwest	Yang, Solomon	Glendale	CA
Metro New York	Iverson, Bill	Newark	NJ
Metro New York	Ong, Peter	Flushing	NY
Metro New York	Ramos, Alfredo	Queens	NY
Nashville	Burdon, David	Nashville	TN
Nashville	Tutor, Nathan		
North Florida	Sturgis, Smiley/ Hirko, Andy	Nashville	TN
	Altman, Blake	St. Augustine	FL
North Texas		Owosso	OK



APPENDIX G

North Texas	Lovell, Bill	Carrollton	TX
North Texas	Serven, Doug	Oklahoma City	OK
North Texas	Tu, Derek	Dallas	TX
North Texas	Waller, Bryce	Mansfield	TX
Northern California	George, David/ Wilson, Troy	Sacramento	CA
Northern California	McNutt, Doug	Salt Lake City	UT
N. New England	Pensak, Joey	Burlington	VT
Northern Ohio	Haack, Joe	Grandview	OH
Ohio Valley	Champagne,	MarcMason	OH
Pacific Northwest	Rantal, John	Bellevue	W
Palmetto	Thumpston, Kevin	Lexington	SC
Phil Metro West	Pesnell, Darin	Phoenixville	PA
Piedmont Triad	Brown, Mark	Winston-Salem	NC
Piedmont Triad	Miller, Jeff	Greensboro	NC
Piedmont Triad	Milner, Ben	Winston-Salem	NC
Pittsburgh	DeSocio, Sam	Pittsburgh	PA
Pittsburgh	Malimasuro, Christ	Mount Pleasant	PA
Potomac	Donohue, Patrick	Baltimore	MD
Rocky Mountain	Charette, Josh	Billings	MT
Rocky Mountain	Sunn, Shane	Denver	CO
South Coast	Castro, Christian	W Chula Vista	CA
South Coast	McBride, Mike	San Diego	CA
South Florida	Case, Keith	Miami Beach	FL
S. New England	Lukens, Greg	New Haven	CT
S. New England	Keck, Logan	Boston	MA
S. New England	Loney, Brian	Boston	MA
S. New England	Um ,Stephen/ Lints, Rick	Brookline/Newton	MA
S. New England	Tolliver, Wills	New Haven	CT
Southwest	Manual, Tito	El Paso	TX
Suncoast	Dorsainville, Sanville	Naples	FL
Suncoast	Loveall, Matt	Bonita Springs	FL
Wisconsin	Breed, Dan	Appleton	WI

**2011 Church Planting Apprentices**

Central Florida	Aitcheson, Mike
Houston	Schwartz, Chris
Central Indiana	Herron, Dan
North Florida	Abney, Dave

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Northern California	Peach, Mark
N. New England	Ogley, Ted
Northwest Georgia	Stancil, Jody
Susquehanna	Policow, Nick
Rocky Mountain	Morginsky, Matt
Southwest	Edgar, Justin

**2011 MNA/Covenant Theological Seminary Church Planter Interns**

<b>Interns</b>	<b>Mentors</b>	<b>Church/City</b>
Allen, Andrew	Walker, Nate	ChristChurch/Bellingham WA
Dodd, Mark	Tucker, Mark	Midtown Church/St. Louis MO
Ewing, Gray	Smith, Chris	Resurrection PC/St. Louis MO
Mills, Robbie	Houmes, John	New City South/St. Louis MO
Myers, Dan	Brown, Marshall	Pacific Crossroads/Santa Monica CA
Posey, Michael	Kapusinski, Russ	Harbor PC/San Diego CA

## Attachment 2

### MNA CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES REPORT ON 2011 ACTIVITIES

**THANKSGIVING AND PRAISE:** MNA Chaplain Ministries, serving on behalf of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) has been blessed to send into the fields of harvest 185 military chaplains and 77 civilian chaplains ((including VA and Civil Air Patrol Chaplains). As of December 31, 2011, the PCA had 34 military chaplain candidates in seminaries, and over 98 more men in process to become PCA military chaplains or candidates. The PCA is privileged to endorse chaplains for service in our government institutions, including the Armed Forces and Veteran Affairs hospitals; in civilian hospitals, correctional facilities, hospices, retirement centers and nursing homes; Civil Air Patrol; police and fire departments -- to minister to those who might otherwise not have the opportunity to be pastored and disciplined. Reports from our chaplains consistently attest to positive responses to the Gospel. We are blessed to live in a nation that invites us to send chaplains into our institutions to minister to individuals and families. We can be grateful that God sends us men who are fearless as they serve Christ wherever they are!

Additionally, we partner with 6 other denominations in the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission (PRJC): Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC), Korean American Presbyterian Church (KAPC), Korean Presbyterian Church in America (KPCA), Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC), The Reformed Presbyterian Church in North American (RPCNA) and United Reformed Churches of North America (RPCNA). The MNA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator also serves as the Endorser for all these Reformed denominations. In total, the PRJC endorses and supports 313 military and civilian chaplains and chaplain candidates. The ARPC has asked for full PRJC membership which means the voting members of the PRJC must ask their General Assemblies or Synod to receive them in 2012. They are already Associate (non-voting) Members.

**CHAPLAIN CARE:** Much of Chaplain Ministries is visiting chaplains wherever we can to encourage, receive personal reports, and ensure they are "ok." Many of our chaplains have completed a third deployment to Iraq and/or Afghanistan, either at sea or in the country. Several are in their fourth. These kinds of ministry challenges produce personal challenges we hope will not produce family and marital problems . . . personal visits help!

**CHALLENGES:** for prayer!

- We can expect religious liberties to be challenged in the military due to recent legal and cultural changes. MNA Chaplain Ministries is partnering with like-minded evangelicals to help those whose liberties may be challenged in the future.
- We can expect atheism and “free thinkers’ to press for their own “chaplains” in the military.
- We can expect the homosexual lobby to continue their decades-long strategy of litigation in order to pursue their political and personal goals now that they have federal status.
- We can expect the “world, the flesh and the devil” to tempt and challenge our chaplains to be quiet and fearful when it comes to bold Gospel proclamation.
- We need churches to hire our men headed for the Chaplaincy because the military requires 2 years of post-seminary, post-ordination parish experience. Missions-minded churches who see themselves as 2-year mentors are required!

**RECRUITMENT AND OPPORTUNITY TO SEND ADDITIONAL CHAPLAINS:** Our goal is to recruit an additional 20 chaplains and chaplain candidates during the year 2012. At the time of this writing, the Army is in special need of approximately 150+ Reserve and National Guard Chaplains. We call on our churches to encourage their pastors to serve as Reserve Components chaplains.

Our MNA Chaplain Ministries web site has additional information for those seeking institutional chaplaincy ministry ([www.prjc.net](http://www.prjc.net)). Civilian chaplain opportunities are more limited and work on different models. Occasionally, we are informed of available civilian chaplain positions. Therefore, we encourage Teaching Elders who are interested in VA, hospital, corrections, and other civilian institutional chaplaincies to inform us of your desire(s) so that we can contact you when opportunities come to our attention. E-mail us with your e-mail address at [ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org](mailto:ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org).

**FINANCIAL SUPPORT OF MNA CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES.** Income for 2011 was \$354,303, an increase over the \$318,554 received in 2010. Our goal is that 300 PCA congregations include Chaplain Ministries in their annual missions budget at \$600/church. In 2011, we had 128 churches providing financial support and 125 churches in 2010.

**CONGREGATIONAL SPONSORSHIP PROGRAM.** It is our goal to enlist three sponsoring congregations for every military and civilian chaplain. The primary purpose of the sponsorship program is to enlist prayer support for the chaplain, his ministry, and his family. The sponsoring chaplain, in turn, will provide a quarterly update report with prayer requests to the congregation. If you and your congregation are willing to participate in this program, please contact Gary Hitzfeld at [ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org](mailto:ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org) for additional information.

**PURPLE STAR CERTIFICATE GIVEN TO CHURCHES WHO SPONSOR CHAPLAINS AND GIVE.** Many churches not only pray for chaplains, but also sacrificially provide financial support to MNA Chaplain Ministries. To honor these churches a special Purple Star Certificate has been created to thank them for their sacrifice. In these challenging financial times, Chaplain Ministries is especially thankful for this kind of support providing for MNA Staff to care for our current chaplains and to recruit more. Please contact us for more information (678-825-1251 or [ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org](mailto:ChaplainMinistries@pcanet.org)).

**MISSIONS CONFERENCES:** An increasing number of congregations during the past year have included chaplains in their respective mission conferences. Feedback has been excellent. We encourage you to include this ministry in your upcoming missions conference. Contact us and we will locate a chaplain to speak to your various church groups and/or worship services about MNA Chaplain Ministries.

**Chaplain Ministries Staff:** I am delighted to work with two superb PCA men who help make a strong “3-strand rope”: RE Gary Hitzfeld and TE Ron Swafford. Our work could not be done without them!

**Attachment 3**

**2011 MNA CHAPLAIN ROSTER**

**Ascension**

Stephen D. Fisher, Navy  
John P. Kenyon, Air Force

**Blue Ridge**

Christopher W. Myers, Chap Candidate  
Anthony L. Nix, Hospice

**Calvary**

Stephen M. Heathman, Chap Candidate

**Catawba Valley**

James M. Cochell, Army

**Central Carolina**

Michael E. Cannon Jr., Army  
Ivan Davis, Retirement Community  
Steve Dickey, Community Chaplain  
Daniel D. Kang, Army  
Blake T. Law, Chaplain Candidate  
Garland Mason, Army  
Matthew R. Moynihan, Chap Candidate

**Central Florida**

Robert N. Burns Jr., Navy  
Richard E. Fisher, Hospice  
Stephen D. Fisher, Navy  
Glenn H. Gresham, Air Force  
Josh Smith, Chaplain Candidate  
David A. Tubley, Navy  
Charles S. Williams Jr., Army

**Central Georgia**

Jeffrey D. Dillard, Army  
Robert Jarrett, Civil Air Patrol  
Eamon A. McGraw, Navy  
Gary K. Sexton, Army  
Michael R. Stewart, Civilian Hospital  
James R. Wagner, Law Enforcement

**Central Indiana**

Gary R. Cox, Law Enforcement

Jeffrey R. Weir, Veteran's Hospital

**Chesapeake**

James R. Pfeiffer, Civilian Hospital  
John G. Sackett, Air Force  
Michael C. Stephan, Army

**Chicago Metro**

Erik B. Borggren, Chap Candidate

**Covenant**

Delbert L. Farris, Civilian Hospital  
Jay S. Outen, Army  
Seth Still, Air National Guard  
Roger Wade, Civilian Hospital

**Eastern Carolina**

John A. Herrington, Civilian Hospital  
Charles A. Jones III, Navy  
Charles T. Pearson, Army

**Eastern Pennsylvania**

Kenneth W. Bush, Army  
Peter R. Sniffin, Army

**Evangel**

Robert B. Allman III, Army  
Ken Austin, Civilian Hospital  
James L. Spiritosanto, Corrections  
Brett Vebber, Civilian Hospital

**Fellowship**

Russell H. Wilson II, Navy

**Georgia Foothills**

Benson C. Bottoms, Hospice  
Fred F. Guthrie Jr., Civil Air Patrol

**Grace**

Jonathan M. Craig, Navy  
Michael R. Craig, Civilian Hospital  
Harry C. Huey Jr., Army  
Shannon K. Philio, Army  
John W. Stodghill, Civilian Hospital

**Great Lakes**

James B. Von Drehle, Civilian Hospital

**Gulf Coast**

Darwin W. Box, Hospice  
Luke E. Rasmussen, Chap Candidate  
Jason L. Riggs, Veteran's Hospital  
William Robinson, Chap Candidate  
Stephen Scott, Navy

**Heartland**

Steve W. Prost, Army

**Heritage**

O. George Billings, Civilian Hospital  
Johnathan Brown, Civilian Hospital  
Anthony R. Wade, Air Force

**Houston Metro**

Olin R. Fearing, Chaplain Candidate

**Illiana**

Thomas J. McCort, Army

**Iowa**

Jeff Maskevich, Law Enforcement

**Korean Capital**

Henry H. Hahm, Air Force  
Kenny G. Lee, Chaplain Candidate  
Seung-II Suh, Army

**Korean Central**

Simon J. Chang, Army  
Hwa S. Chung, Army  
Tim Park, Army

**Korean Eastern**

Light K. Shin, Army  
Mark J. Won, Navy

**Korean Northwest**

Johan Baik, Navy

**Korean Southeastern**

Hyung J. Choi, Army  
Moon H. Kim, Army  
David Y. Suh, Air Force  
Junsub (John) Um, Navy

**Korean Southern**

Sung H. Choi, Navy  
Samuel Park, Pastoral Counselor

**Korean Southwest**

Daniel Chung, Navy  
Daniel S. Oh, Army

**Louisiana**

Kenneth D. Counts, Navy  
William J. Manning, Army

**Metro Atlanta**

Horace Cutter, Hospice  
John M. Higgins, Army  
Kevin D. McCarty, Army

**Metropolitan New York**

Martin S. Young, Chaplain Candidate

**Mississippi Valley**

Kenneth R. Elliott, Air Nat'l Guard  
Donald R. Malin, Veteran's Hospital  
Donald R. Malin, Army Nat'l Guard  
Kenneth T. Milliken, Army  
Leonard R. Siems, Army  
Samuel A. Smith, Air National Guard  
Joseph Wright IV, Air Force

**Missouri**

Christopher J. Bryan, Army Nat'l Guard  
James G. Chizek, Air Force  
Kenneth J. Conklin, Army Nat'l Guard  
Michael R. Curtis, Air Force  
Samuel E. Dzunu, Army  
Solomon K. Kendagor, Civ Hospital  
Mark R. Levine, Army  
Jon K. Maas, Corrections  
Jon K. Maas, Army  
Robert G. Rayburn II, Army  
Edward A. Rogland, Chap Candidate  
Twig D. Sargent, Navy  
Sean F. Sawyers, Fire Department  
Bryan J. Walker, Army  
Paul Woodard, Retirement Community

**Nashville**

William M. Oliver, Army  
Mark Winton, Army

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**New Jersey**

James H. Midberry, Hospice  
Frederick G. Reber, Corrections  
Joseph P. Trombetta, Retirement Comm

**North Florida**

Joseph T. Keys, Hospice

**North Texas**

Richard H. Boyd, Air Force  
Thomas H. Egbert, Hospice  
David M. Frierson Sr., Fire Dept  
Matthew A. Oliver, Chap Candidate  
Jeffrey R. Weir, Veteran's Hospital

**Northern California**

Mark E. Fairbrother, Army  
Michael M. Howard, Air Force  
Keith H. Knauf, Civilian Hospital  
Steven T. Orren, Navy  
Alfred D. Perry, Addiction Treatment Ctr  
John A. Routzahn Jr., Army

**Northern Illinois**

Emmanuel E. Viray, Civ Hospital

**Northwest Georgia**

Joseph T. Bryan, Chaplain Candidate  
Thomas J. Faichney, Army  
Thomas A. MacGregor, Army  
John G. Moore, Community Chaplain  
John S. Ragland Sr., Law Enforcement  
Buster L. Williams, Navy

**Ohio Valley**

Christopher S. Cauble, Navy  
Philip L. Futoran, Army  
Douglas O. Hess, Air Force  
Douglas C. Hoover, Army  
Michael E. Luallen, Chap Candidate

**Pacific**

Glen E. Harris, Air Force  
Michael Rightmyer, Civilian Hospital

**Pacific Northwest**

Collin S. Grossruck, Army  
John E. Johnston, Army

**Palmetto**

Christopher D. Brown, Civ Hospital  
Jack R. Carmody, Chap Candidate  
Bobby Farmer, Community Chaplain  
Gregory D. Lee Jr, Army  
Michael L. Myers, Chap Candidate  
William C. Stockton, Fire Dept  
Michael D. Turpin Jr., Army

**Philadelphia**

Stephen I. Goddard, Chap Candidate  
Dwight A. Horn, Navy  
Robert Nay, Army  
Douglas E. Rosander, Navy

**Pittsburgh**

William D. Johnson, Comm Chaplain

**Potomac**

Robert D. Boidock, Comm Chaplain  
Benjamin S. Duncan, Army  
Thomas A. Eddy, Army  
William J. Hailstone, Chap Candidate  
Kenneth L. Hegtvedt, Army

**Rocky Mountain**

Eric J. Anderson, Chaplain Candidate  
David J. Cullen III, Navy  
Seth George, Army  
Scott R. Huber, State Guard  
Brendon M. O'Dowd, Air Force  
Randy K. Sawyer, Army Nat'l Guard  
Russell E. Scharf, Corrections  
Bruce Sidebotham, Army  
James E. Singleton, Conference Ctr

**Savannah River**

Thomas B. Bowman Sr., Air Nat'l Guard  
Kyle A. Dillon, Chaplain Candidate  
Charles M. Rector, Veteran's Hospital

**Siouxlands**

Gregory D. Lawrence, Air Force  
Patrick J. Morgan, Army  
Samuel L. Rico, Army



**South Coast**

Randall E. Bowen, Army  
Robert A. Callison, Navy  
Trell J. Mercer Sr., Corrections  
David M. Todd, Navy

**South Florida**

Phillip B. Binnie, Veteran's Hospital  
Cristiano S. DeSousa, Navy  
David E. Hwang, Civilian Hospital  
Eric Leetch, Army  
Edward J. Yurus, Army

**South Texas**

Michael W. Barber, Civilian Hospital  
Keith N. Goode, Army  
Mark B. McKellen, Air Force  
Chad S. Montgomery, Air Force  
Oscar A. Olivares, Hospice  
Michael A. Singenstreu, Fire Dept  
Allen R. Taha, Fire Department

**Southeast Alabama**

Henry H. Beaulieu, Army Nat'l Guard  
Wylly H. Collins, Army Nat'l Guard  
Lamar B. Davis, Civil Air Patrol  
Lonnie L. Locke, III, Army  
James R. McCay Jr., Army  
Mark D. Moore, Air Force  
Charles R. Owen III, Army

**Southern New England**

Allan M. Baldwin, Retirement Comm  
Robert G. Cox, Army  
Ralph L B. Price, Army

**Southwest Florida**

Robert D. Byrne, Civilian Hospital

**Susquehanna Valley**

Hubert Foshee, Corrections  
Mark W. Holler, Comm Chaplain  
Russell St. John, Navy  
J. Mark Tedford, Retirement Comm

**Tennessee Valley**

Jonathan P. Entrekin, Army  
Jason Gregory, Navy  
Michael A. Milton, Army  
Donald W. Treick, Law Enforcement

**Warrior**

Stanley W. Bamberg, Army Nat'l Guard

**Western Canada**

Paul C. Walker, Civilian Hospital

**Western Carolina**

Lonnie W. Barnes, Hospice  
Dean P. Cortese, Hospice  
Timothy E. Fary, Army  
John C. Van Dyke, Navy

**Wisconsin**

Kent Seldal, Civilian Hospital

**Attachment 4**

**MNA STAFF MEMBERS**

TE Jim Bland	Coordinator
Nancy Booher	English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries Director
RE Brad Bradley	Western Region Church Planting Ministry Coordinator
TE Darcy Caires	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator
Cristina Caires	Church Planting Spouses Ministry (Parakaleo) Network Development Director
RE Mark Casson	Metanoia Prison Ministries Director
TE Bruce Farrant	Native American & First Nations Ministries Coordinator
TE Chuck Garriott	Ministry to State Director
Maria Garriott	Church Planting Spouses Ministry (Parakaleo), Special Projects
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director
Vicki Hicks	Business Administrator
RE Gary Hitzfeld	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Civilian)
RE Arklie Hooten	MNA ShortTerm Missions and Disaster Response Director
Stephanie Hubach	Special Needs Ministries Director
TE Brian Kelso	Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director
TE Henry Koh	Korean Ministries Coordinator
TE Doug Lee	Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
DE Rick Lenz	Disaster Response Specialist, South Central Region
RE Stephen Lutz	Church Relations Director
TE Fred Marsh	Associate Coordinator
TE Dion Marshall	Metanoia Prison Ministries Associate Director
TE Curt Moore	Disaster Response Specialist, Gulf Coast
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
DE Keith Perry	Disaster Response Specialist, Florida
TE Wy Plummer	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers	Church Planting & Midwest Church Planting Ministry Coordinator
DE Glen Pressley	Disaster Response Specialist, South Atlantic
Tami Resch	Church Planting Spouses (Parakaleo) Ministry Associate Director
TE Hernando Sáenz	Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator
Shari Thomas	Church Planting Spouses (Parakaleo) Ministry Director
TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ron Swafford	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
Mr. Joel Wallace	Special Needs Ministries Associate Director

APPENDIX G

**MNA Support Staff**

Ann Bautista	Disaster Response Administrative Assistant
Rachel Bratley	Accounting Assistant
Michelle Foster	Accounting Manager
Jill Gamez	Financial Analyst
Michael Hutcheson	Accounting Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Sherry Lanier	MNA Short Term Missions and Disaster Response Facilitator
Shelly Marshall	Metanoia Prison Ministries Assistant
Ann Powers	Midwest Church Planting Ministry Assistant
Grace Song	Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Karen Swartz	Social Media & Web Communications Assistant
Nancy Swindler	Assessment Assistant

**Attachment 5**

**MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

**Class 2016**

RE Gene Betts  
TE Hunter Brewer  
TE Jason Mather

**Class 2015**

RE Pat Patterson  
RE Bob Sawyer  
TE Terry Traylor

**Class 2014**

RE Don Breazeale  
TE Phil Douglass  
TE Thurman Williams

**Class 2013**

TE Jeff Elliott  
RE John Jardine  
RE Bill Thomas

**Class 2012**

TE Gary Cox  
TE Doug Domin  
RE Don German

**Alternates**

RE Frank Griffith  
TE Don Ward

**Attachment 6**

**BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES 2011 ANNUAL REPORT  
TO PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Dear Mission to North America and Member of the Presbyterian Church of America,

I hope and pray that the Presbyterian Church of America is continuing to grow and prosper in its kingdom work. I want to thank you for your prayers and the historical financial support your churches and members have provided to Bethany Christian Services. We are very humble and thankful to God for His blessings and for your ongoing partnership and the work to save the lives of unborn children and to ensure that children become part of a loving, Christian family.

This has been a very exciting and busy year at Bethany Christian Services. We set a goal to touch the lives of 75,000 children per year by 2015. Our Finance Department informed us that we have touched the lives of over 65,000 in 2011. We congratulated our staff that is very passionate about demonstrating the love and compassion of Jesus Christ by protecting and enhancing the lives of children and families through the quality social services we deliver. This year has been very busy in rebuilding our operational infrastructure in several areas such as:

1. We continue to improve our communication with our donors. Bethany experienced a decline in the retention of donors compared to industry standards. We believe it was due to the fact that we were not effectively communicating to our donors regarding our ministry and what was being achieved. We now have phone callers who thank and update donors on a regular basis regarding their gifts. In addition, we have changed some of our publications. We now have one that is titled, "Inspiring Families," that inform all of our donors about various activities. This publication comes out four times per year. I have included a couple of copies for your review.
2. We made changes in our International Adoption Department. The intake in case management of families will now occur through our International Department. They will work in partnership with our Branch Directors who will continue to provide the home studies, training, and post-placement services. The International Department will be a source of

information and guide the adoptive families through their work in the other countries and in preparing their dossiers.

3. We have revamped our website, which is an ongoing process. The goals were to inform more people of all of Bethany's work and to increase our donations online. At the end of 2011, our online contributions have increased by 20% over 2010.

These changes were all very necessary and good, but it took time and money; and I believe it did impact our performance as we were implementing these changes. Overall, Bethany's service revenue increased by 5% in 2010, our contributions increased by 16%; however, our expenses increased by 10%. This put Bethany in a position of having a small operating loss for the year. We continue to be financially strong and healthy and God has provided us with the necessary reserves in cash to cover all of our expenditures.

Bethany continues to grow in our outreach to children:

1. In 2011, we have opened offices in the countries of Ghana, Uganda, and Brazil. We are doing adoption and foster care in these countries. Our work in Haiti is increasing and we are currently partnering with twenty Haitian churches to prevent child servitude and slavery. Our work in Haiti is supported by the Christian community in Haiti and the United States, as well as the Haitian government and UNICEF. We are continuing our work in Haiti by providing foster care and family preservation services. In addition, adoptions from Haiti have started again in 2011.
2. Bethany started a program called SAFE Families where we partner with churches to provide voluntary foster care up to 30 days for a single parent who finds themselves unable to care for their child. Rather than see the child enter into the state foster care system, these Christian families now provide care for the child, and most of the time the churches assist the family in stabilizing their crisis and having the child returned back to the family. In 2010, Bethany had 10 programs. At the end of 2011, we now have 18 programs and are looking to expand more as well.
3. Bethany's adoptions in 2011 increased by 5%; however, we are challenged by the number of abortions that still occur every year in the United States. Bethany has appointed an ad hoc committee made up of staff, as well as its Board is involved in looking at how we can expand our services to women who are experiencing an unplanned pregnancy. Annually, there are 1.2 million abortions that occur in the United States.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Of these abortions, 70% are done by women who are mothers. They claim they are having an abortion due to poverty. Bethany will engage in market research to attempt to impact these women.

God has blessed Bethany in 2011 with many opportunities to serve Him, and we are humbly seeking his direction and guidance in all that we do. I would like to state a sincere thank you to the PCA, our long term partnership in protecting and enhancing the lives of children and families. We are saddened by the unexpected death of Reverend Cortez Cooper. We mourn his loss to Bethany and pray for his wife, Pat, and their family. At the same time, we celebrate his life and his kingdom work; and praise God for the time he helped Bethany.

I am very pleased that Bethany and the PCA have an ongoing relationship and partnership spanning over many, many years. Bethany's work would not be possible without your prayers and your financial support. In 2011, we provided care and protection to over 65,000 children. We see this as results for your church's mission. Please feel free to use this information in any of your promotions. Bethany is committed to being one of you partners and carrying out the mandate to be a light and witness to God's love to children and families.

Sincerely,  
William J. Blacquiere  
President/CEO

**APPENDIX H**

**REPORT OF  
THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD  
TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

*Our Purpose:* Mission to the World (MTW) is the mission-sending agency of the PCA, helping to fulfill the Great Commission by advancing Reformed and covenantal church-planting movements through word and deed in strategic areas worldwide.

*Our Mission:* Mobilizing the Church for growth.

*Our Motto:* Grasping God’s grace personally to give God’s grace globally.

As our missionaries carry out the MTW purpose in 86 countries around the world, they face trouble, hardship, persecution, and danger. In John 16:33 Christ told us that in this world we will have trouble. All of us in ministry face trouble everyday. Yet, “because of the Lord’s great love we are not consumed, for His compassions never fail. They are new every morning; great is your faithfulness” (Lamentations 3:22-23). And, thankfully, no trouble can separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord (Romans 8:38-39).

We are not left alone to face this world’s trouble. “But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you. Peace I leave with you; my peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your hearts be troubled and do not be afraid” (John 14:26-27).

We are promised that God’s work on this earth will succeed. Jesus said, “. . . the world must learn that I love the Father and that I do exactly what my Father has commanded me” (John 14:31). He said, “Take heart! I have overcome the world” (John 16:33); “. . . the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world” (1 John 4:4). “Who is it that overcomes the world? Only he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God” (1 John 5:5).

As Christ did when He was on earth, we acknowledge the Father's authority, submit to the will of the Father, and rely entirely on the Father to carry out His ministry and work through us (John 5:19-20).

Our ministry is becoming increasingly connected with national partners, whose number has grown to 907 in 2011—double what it was in 2006. In 2011, for the first time, we brought together all of our MTW field leadership and a significant number of our national partner leaders. The planning committee for the gathering involved two of our national leaders to ensure that the focus would be relevant and productive for nationals. We took the opportunity to learn much from our national friends. Growing out of that conference a steering committee made up of nationals and MTW missionaries is working to develop new joint strategic initiatives as we work together to help fulfill the Great Commission.

We are grateful and humbled by all who have given to meet the needs of our missionaries and ministries around the world. Following are examples of God's work of which MTW and the PCA were privileged to be a part in 2011.

## **2011 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS**

### **ASIA/PACIFIC**

**New ministries in the last 11 years** - Missions is about raising up worshippers in every tribe and nation who will bring honor and glory to our God. Probably the greatest joy over the last decade in the Asia/Pacific area has been the Lord's enabling MTW to open up new works in many countries. Each year it seems that He has led us to opportunities to open one or two new ministries:

2000—First MTW team in Thailand

2001—Major new work in East Asia enabled through the establishment of the partnership

2002—First MTW project in Vanuatu working with the Presbyterian Church in Vanuatu

2003—First MTW project in Bangladesh among the tribal people working with the Presbyterian Church in Bangladesh

2005—First MTW project in Vietnam working with the Presbyterian Church in Vietnam

2006—New team in Nagoya, Japan focusing on beginning the Christ Bible Seminary

2007—First MTW team in Cambodia

2008—Beginning of major church-planting work in South Asia



- 2009—New church-planting work in downtown Tokyo in partnership with Redeemer Presbyterian Church
- 2010—Open work in Vanuatu working with a “people group movement” of 7,000 coming out of a cult
- 2011—First MTW project in Nepal; new church-planting team in Urayasu City, Japan

Praise the Lord with us for all these evidences of the movement of His Spirit.

**Nepal** - The Lord is growing His Church in Nepal. Since 1990, it has grown from approximately 5,000 people to over 1 million today. One of the greatest needs is training for pastors. Many feel called by God to be pastors, but have no means of attending a Bible school. These pastors simply establish a church in the village and try to pick up whatever seminars or training that they can. A significant percentage of these pastors are illiterate, so they aren't able to learn through reading. MTW is partnering with two very effective local ministries seeking to bring training to pastors and to the congregations, and to see more churches started.

#### **ENTERPRISE FOR CHRISTIAN-MUSLIM RELATIONS**

**New Work in Africa** - The Lord is at work with His people in the district of San, as He is bringing to Himself thousands of people who previously were Muslims or ancestor worshippers (animists). Although Islam is gaining ground in the region, the church in San believes the Lord is on their side:

- There are 49 churches in the district with about 4,000 total memberships.
- There are 41 ordained pastors and two Bible schools—one French-speaking and the other in the local language.
- Two radio stations which were established many years ago by Christian Missionary Alliance (CMA) facilitate sharing the gospel in the district.
- The district also owns a well-respected Christian elementary school where more than 500 children are taught the Bible. Additionally, there is a literacy program.

**The Arab Spring** - A movement that began in 2011 and continues into 2012 was named the “Arab Spring.” One team has been evacuated, while ministry in other countries has remained in flux with a constant need for monitoring. One thing is clear: business as mission and bi-vocational ministry are becoming vital avenues to continuing ministry in this important geographical area.

**The Middle East** - We have just begun a new project to train and develop local Arabic language media teams throughout the Arab world. These media teams will produce quality Christian audio/visual media for the purpose of evangelism, discipleship, and Christian education in general. The media will be produced in local Arabic dialects and address local contextual needs. This programming will be aired on SAT-7, a satellite television network, and used by local churches. This program gives us a channel for much wider distribution of training and other materials through media and satellite, expanding our influence in the Middle East. It also stretches our experience in the area of business as mission and in developing a globalized international team composed of U.S. “workers” and Middle Eastern staff.

## EUROPE

**International Leadership Forum** - The 2011 International Leadership Forum (ILF) for MTW’s leaders in Europe was held March 28-April 1, 2011, in Edinburgh, Scotland. The ILF brought together MTW team leaders and national partners for four days of training and development. The forum provided stimulating interaction on topics such as reaching Europe’s post moderns, community development, and partnership development. Each of our national partners shared a 10-minute presentation regarding current ministries and needs within their respective countries. A panel of national partners shared their experiences in reaching postmodern Europe and fielded questions from our team leaders. The forum participants traveled from Edinburgh to Dundee for a day to hear from national partner, David Robertson, on the subject of apologetic evangelism. A module on developing national partnerships provided good in-depth discussion as we looked at several case studies of partnerships between MTW and national denominations. Leaders were challenged to look at ways we can better partner in ministry on the field. Neil MacMillan, national pastor with the Free Church of Scotland, led us in times of prayer and worship each morning, and also led module on community development. The group traveled to Kirkcaldy, to one of the poorest neighborhoods in Scotland, for a case study on how to implement

community development. Along with these modules, the forum also provided time for discussion of pre-assigned reading, *The Total Church*, (Tim Chester, Steve Timmis), a book whose missiological views could have significant implications for our ministries. Evaluations from team leaders and national partners estimated this to be the best ILF to date, and we are greatly encouraged by the positive take-aways our leaders have gained.

**United Kingdom/Wales** - MTW's work in the United Kingdom and Wales reached a major turning point in 2011 with the retirement of country coordinators David and Barbara Cross. David and Barbara have served with MTW in the UK for over 21 years, during which time the denomination with which they worked, the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of England and Wales (EPCEW), has grown from four to 13 churches. Over the years, David has served as the clerk of the EPCEW, preached regularly throughout the country, and served as a counselor, mentor, and friend to countless pastors and missionaries. Barbara has been an avid student of British history and regularly writes articles about historical figures for a variety of publications. She has also served our MTW missionary women as a member of the European Care Council. The Crosses leave behind a legacy of churches planted, ministers trained, and new missionaries recruited to continue on with the Lord's work. Please join us in giving thanks to our great God for the work He has done in and through these servants, and pray for their continued ministry during their "retirement" years to come.

**Ukraine** - This year has been a fruitful one for MTW's work in Ukraine. The Ukraine teams hosted over 10 short-term teams during the summer of 2011, participating in evangelism, orphanage ministry, and English camps. In Kherson (Mel Pike, team leader), the church put on a daily vacation Bible school for the neighborhood around the new church building. Between 25-30 children, three parents, and a grandmother attended. The event was orchestrated almost entirely by Ukrainians in the church, which was very encouraging! The MTW Lviv team (Doug Shepherd, team leader) officially started a relationship with a local orphanage, where they are involved bi-weekly. This involves students, the new church plant, and MTW personnel. The seminary in Odessa graduated three students, one of whom—Sergey Kukushkin—is the pastor of the church in Kherson. Upon his ordination, the Kherson church will be particularized, an event slated for 2012. At that time the members of the MTW-Kherson team will have completed their work and will begin looking for new ministry opportunities. During 2011, MTW Ukraine also bid farewell to long-term missionary Adeline Wallace, who has been

working on her own for 15 years in the city of Belgorod. Adeline has labored faithfully by serving on the administrative council of a local medical clinic, securing funds for a beautiful new church facility, teaching weekly Bible clubs at a government-run orphanage, and discipling women. She has organized countless short-term groups to work in the medical clinic and church over the years, and has ministered tirelessly to the members of the church in Belgorod. In addition to her work in Belgorod, Adeline has been actively involved in the ministry of Life Care Center, a crisis pregnancy center in the city of Izmail. After her resignation from MTW, Adeline will continue on as a member of the board of the crisis pregnancy center in Izmail so, although her employment with MTW has come to an end, her involvement and ministry to the Ukrainian people continues. Join us in giving thanks for Adeline's many years of service, and praise the Lord for the maturity and growth that He is bringing about in His church in Ukraine.

## LATIN AMERICA

**Chile** - In April of 2011, the "Provisional Presbytery" of Chile officially transitioned to full presbytery status. It was a joy for MTW missionaries to gather with country leaders in Santiago to worship together and to dedicate this cluster of Reformed and covenantal congregations to the Lord of the Harvest. Please join our Chilean friends and colleagues in prayer, as they desire to impact their nation with communities of faith. As one local pastor expressed at the dedicatory service, the passion of these churches is to plant churches that are "... pregnant with many new churches."

**Honduras** - MTW team leader Mike Pettengill reported that 2011 was a "... a period of aggressive growth." The team is in a phase of adding new members and of deepening its ties with local church leaders from diverse backgrounds. The team, together with their partners, is building two ministry centers in Armenia Bonito and in downtown La Ceiba. In addition to hosting leadership conferences with Honduran pastors and colleagues, the team's activities include ESL classes, Kids Club, discipleship classes, medical clinics, the expansion of a local high school scholarship program, and theological education. In December they hosted a Christmas party for hundreds of local children. God has been graciously and quickly providing funding for the two centers and has connected the expanding team with godly local leadership and colleagues. Another development that surfaced this year has been the process of interviewing

possible pastoral candidates to plant churches, the next phase of the team's work in the country. Three and a half years ago, MTW had no missionaries working in Honduras and, as of this writing, the team consists of eight full-time missionaries.

**Colombia** - Over the years, Colombia has hosted many of our Latin American cross-cultural workers. Most recently, we have begun to partner with the national church in training and leadership development for MTW missionaries. Three new families are en route to join the MTW family already there. These three families will be, as the team affectionately calls them, their “conejiillos de la India” (guinea pigs). They will be going through a training/ equipping process that will wed language learning to cross-cultural team-building skills. The goal is that their training will include a deepening development of our partnership with local leadership and prepare them for church-planting initiatives as they move beyond Colombia to other sites in the Americas. Please pray for the development of this initiative that will prepare MTW personnel to begin their journey with field-based tools and training so they will be equipped to open new sites in the region.

#### **SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA**

**Zimbabwe** - A partner from this African nation reported on the significance of his time with the MTW family at a global leadership gathering in Turkey. He writes, “We were . . . very conscious of the sacrifices made by donors not directly known to us, but who believe[d] our participation would be a valuable investment in the kingdom work of MTW. . . . What a joy to be with like-minded brothers and sisters from all over the globe . . . we were so warmly welcomed and treated to a well-planned and diverse program. . . . Host missionaries often wondered how they “fitted into” MTW's goals and called for intentional and deliberate partnerships. Partnerships were explored and conversations recognized the potential traps of partnerships being one-sided, disempowering, and . . . [of enabling] dependency. Feedback sessions also highlighted MTW's strengths [and] the data captured on [the] Strengths and Weaknesses [Analysis] was intended to provide MTW leadership with material to prayerfully chart a way forward. All recognized that the global environment had changed and MTW wanted to recognize and embrace the change. . . . National leaders were integral in the planning of the conference, sharing testimonies of God's faithfulness, reporting on their regions of representation . . . interspersing the worship with songs to God

in different languages and prayer to God in different languages . . . there was a very pleasing emphasis on corporate worship with a strong liturgical flavor, lusty singing, earnest prayer, encouraging talks and wonderful exposition of God's Word. . . .”

**Uganda** - 2011 marked the completion of Westminster College and Seminary’s fifth year, and the first year that they offered a full-time program. According to the annual report prepared by Kampala-based Dave Eby, “the total number of enrolled students taking courses during 2011 in the five master’s programs was 35; the number of courses taught was 24, with 288 students enrolled from Burundi, Cameroon, Democratic Republic of Congo, Kenya, Philippines, Rwanda, Uganda, the United States, and Zimbabwe. There were 11 lecturers serving in 2011.”

**Ethiopia** - Significant changes have been brewing in the nation for some time. The government is re-locating people with whom the MTW team has been working, so whole communities are about to be erased and redeveloped. Pray for the growing Addis team (three new units are joining Andy and Bev Warren’s team) as they are investigating whether they can get property in the new area to which the government is moving their beneficiaries. Pray too as the team is beginning a fresh focus on church planting and is exploring registering MTW as an organization in its own right rather than functioning exclusively under the umbrella of SIM.

## **MTW GLOBAL SUPPORT MINISTRIES**

**PCA Global Missions Conference 2013** - Save the date for the 2013 GMC, Nov. 8-10, in Greenville, S.C. MTW is hosting this conference in partnership with Reformed University Ministries. We are praying for a significant student attendance in addition to our broad base of interest from PCA churches.

**Volunteer Internships** - In 2011 the Volunteer Internship Department has served a total of 243 volunteer interns. Recent statistics have shown that one in three interns return to serve with MTW for two years or longer, and one in four return to serve for four years or more. MTW interns served on 40 ministry sites in 2011, 15 of which were mentored internship sites. The mentored internship program provides not only an opportunity to serve, but also a practicum of missions education under the guidance of a mentor prepared by MTW to make that experience both fruitful and stretching.

**Japan** - \$1.4 million was raised through MTW for disaster response in Japan. We attribute this to a movement of the Holy Spirit in the PCA, through the prayers of His people. The distribution of the funds is being handled primarily through a coalition of churches in Japan and in partnership with MTW missionaries.

**Global Youth and Family Ministries** - Global Youth and Family Ministries trained over 100 national leaders, serving indigenous churches in more than 13 countries in 2011. We launched a new Global Youth and Family Institute site in Merida, Mexico (in addition to flagship sites in Europe, Asia, and the U.S.). We served over 300 missionary youth at Re-entry, Cross-Cultural Ministry Internship, Summer Conference, and Area Retreat.

**StreetChild International** - At year's end, we have 460 children sponsored in four countries (Haiti, the Philippines, Kenya, and Ethiopia), Haiti being a new field this year. Homes in Manila celebrated 10 years of ministry with an inspiring reunion of past and present workers and children. Construction began on the Girls' Home in Kenya and land was purchased for Jan's Home in Bangalore. Training was provided in Mexico and Acapulco for the opening of new mercy ministries (drop-in center for street children and home for young mothers) in La Ceiba, Honduras. Our reorganization of Streetchild/ONEchild began with hopes of doubling the number of sponsored children in 2012.

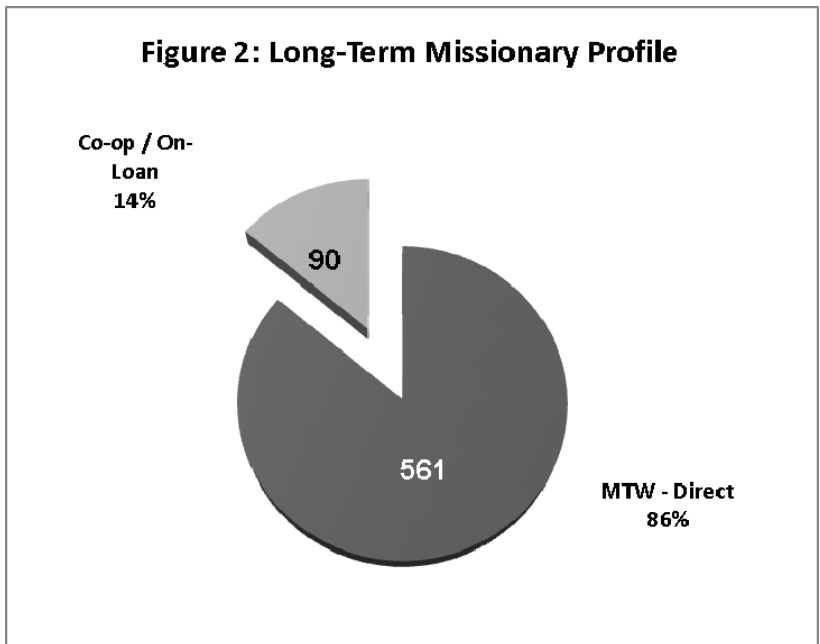
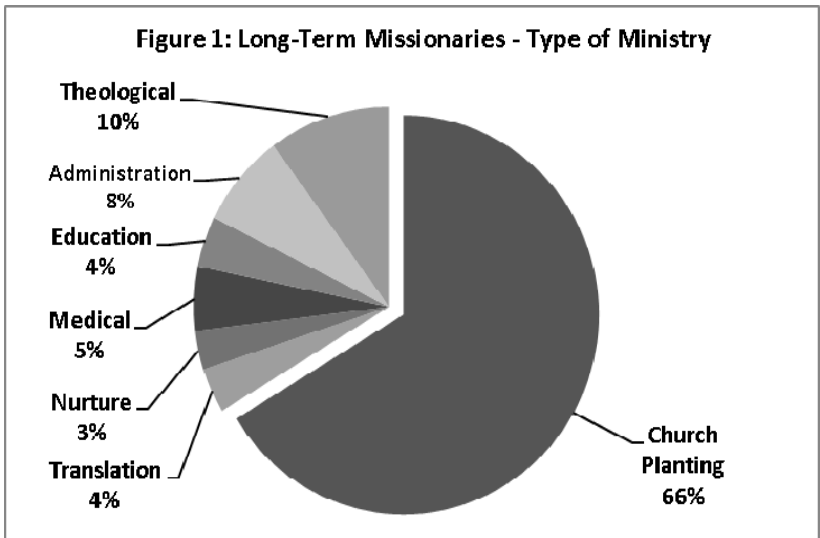
MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

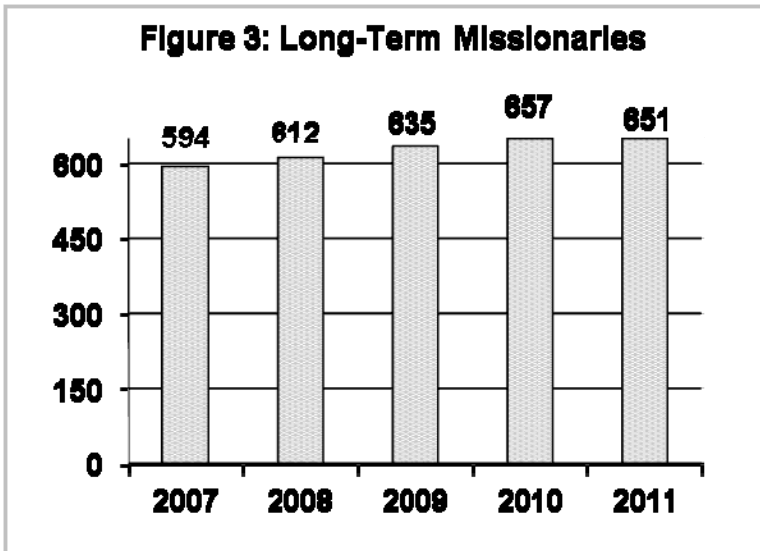
**MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS**

As of December 31, 2011, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

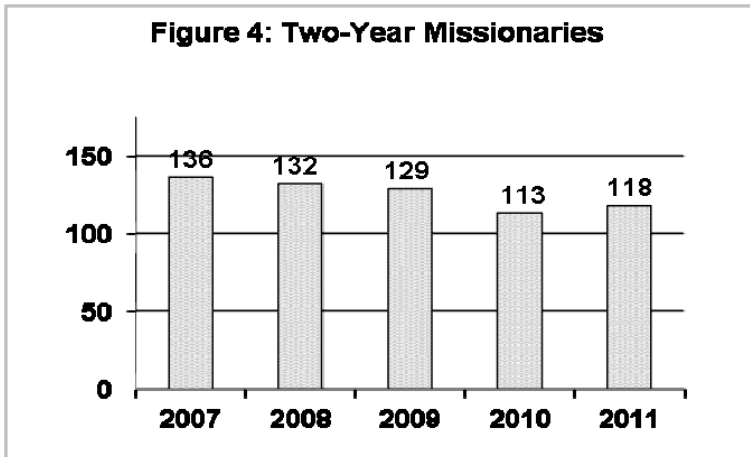
<b>1. CHURCH PLANTING</b>		<b>421</b>
MTW-Direct		403
Urban	380	
Hinterland	12	
University Ministries	11	
Cooperative Ministries		18
<b>2. THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION</b>		<b>64</b>
MTW-Direct		51
Cooperative Ministries		13
<b>3. OTHER</b>		<b>150</b>
MTW-Direct		91
Administration	36	
Education	16	
Medical	26	
Nurture/Counseling	13	
Cooperative Ministries		59
Administration	12	
Education	10	
Medical	7	
Nurture/Counseling	7	
Translation/Support	23	
<b>4. LEAVE OF ABSENCE</b>		<b>16</b>
<b>TOTAL LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES</b>		<b>651</b>
<b>COUNTRIES</b>		<b>86</b>
<b>SHORT-TERM</b>		
Two-Year		<b>118</b>
Intern: 2-11 Months		<b>371</b>
Two-Week		<b>4,688</b>
<b>NATIONAL PARTNERS</b>		
Indigenous church-planting partners		<b>907</b>

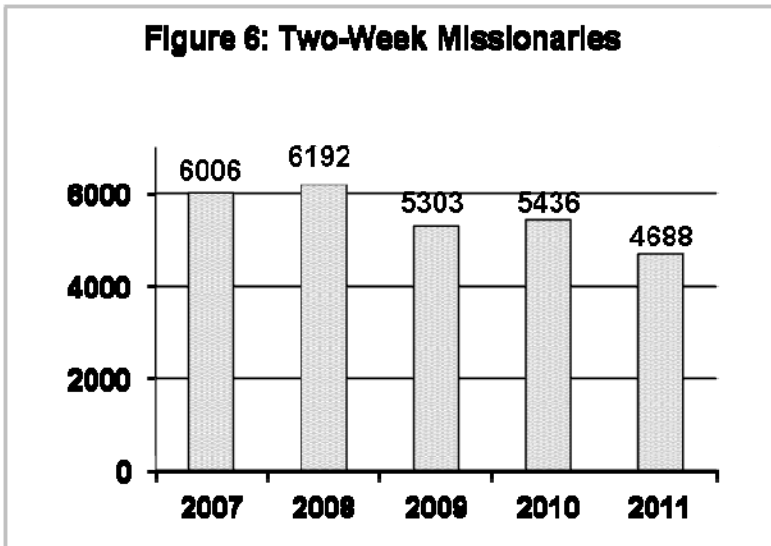
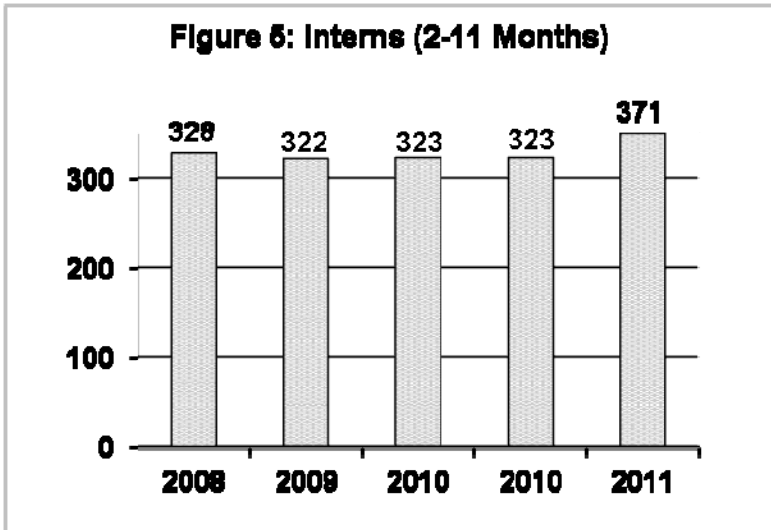


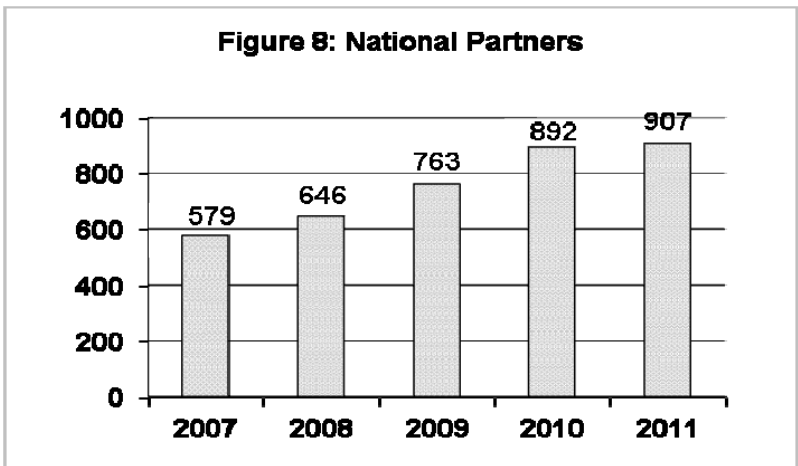
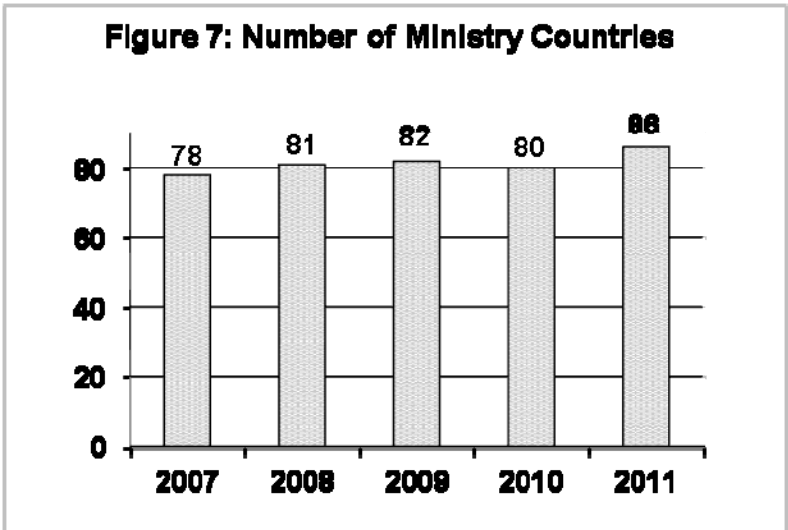




(Includes Husband and Wife)







(Individual Partners)

**RECOMMENDATIONS:**

1. That the month of November 2012 be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (Contact MTW to ask for copies of “30 Days of Prayer” to be sent to your church in the fall and to learn about other prayer resources MTW can provide);
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2012 and distributed by MTW;
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 11, 2012, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide. (Please look for prayer resources on the MTW website);
4. Having performed his annual evaluation and with gratitude to God, CMTW commends Dr. Paul Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW and recommends that Dr. Kooistra be re-elected as Coordinator of MTW;
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 8-9, 2011, be accepted; and
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 28-30, 2011, be accepted.
8. Regarding MTW’s 2010 Financial Audit: That the Committee of Commissioners reviewed the financial audit for calendar year ending December, 2010. They also noted in CMTW minutes that CMTW had accepted the audit. The Committee of Commissioners noted that no actions were required by the auditors in their management letter.

Respectfully submitted,  
TE Joseph Creech, Chairman  
Committee on Mission to the World

**Attachment 1**

**LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES**

(As of December 31, 2011)

Adams, Rev./Mrs. Earl (Rosie)	Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Anita)
Akovenko, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Sue)	Chaplin, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Becky)
Anderson, Rev./Mrs. Sid (Louise)	Chase, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Carly)
Armes, Rev./Mrs. Stan (Donna)	Christiansen, Ms. Betsy
Aschmann, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Betty)	Chung, Rev./Mrs. John (Saras)
Austin, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Ann)	Clarke, Rev./Mrs. Terry (Francine)
Bailey, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Teresa)	Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (Kathy)
Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Diane)	Cobb, Rev./Mrs. Donald (Claire-Lise)
Baker, Mr./Mrs. David (Marta)	Collinge, Dr. Jody
Barnett, Ms. Ellen	Conroy, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)
	Cooper, Mr./Mrs. Tony (Fairly)
Beck, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Gretchen)	Coulbourne, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Ree)
Bergey, Dr./Mrs. Ron (Francine)	Courtney, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Jan)
Berry, Rev./Mrs. Mark (Lori)	Craig, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Kathy)
Birdsall, Mr./Mrs. Doug (Jeanie)	Crane, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Robyn)
Boling, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Jenny)	Cross, Rev./Mrs. David (Barbara)
Bonham, Rev./Mrs. Nathaniel (Nikki)	Cross, Rev./Mrs. Jerry (Peggy)
Borden, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Patty)	Culmer, Dr. Dave
Bowman, Mr./Mrs. Gene (LuAnn)	Cunningham, Mr./Mrs. David (Susan)
Box, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Pam)	Dance, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Judy)
Boyd, Mr./Mrs. Tony (Tracy)	Daniel, Dr./Mrs. David (Brooke)
Boyer, Rev./Mrs. Gene (Monique)	Daniel, Dr./Mrs. Mark (Rachel)
Boyett, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Susan)	Davidson, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Bonita)
Brinkerhoff, Ms. Jane	Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Jana)
Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (Gwen)	Davis, Mr. David
Bronson, Mr./Mrs. Andrew (Becky)	Day, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Sherry)
Brown, Ms. Roberta	Deibert, Ms. Nancy
Burch, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)	Deutschmann, Rev./Mrs. Hans (Gretchen)
Burch, Ms. Ruthanne	DeWitt, Dr./Mrs. Charles (Carol)
Burkemper, Mr./Mrs. Jamie (Jennifer)	Diaso, Dr./Mrs. David (Dawn)
Burnham, Mr./Mrs. Bob (Andrea)	Dillon, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Meghan)
Burrack, Ms. Pamyla	Dinkins, Ms. Ruth
Cadiente, Ms. Nena	Dishman, Mr. Peter
Cain, Mr./Mrs. Brooks (Riva)	Donahoo, Mr./Mrs. Trace (Ginger)
Call, Mr./Mrs. Ray (Michele)	Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl (Debbie)
Camenisch, Rev./Mrs. Glenn (Frances)	Dunn, Rev./Mrs. Caleb (Aimee)
Carr, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Susan)	Dye, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Laura)
Carter, Ms. Brenda	Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Holly)
Carter, Mr./Mrs. Jonathan (Kristy)	Ebbers, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Shannon)
Carter, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Cathalain)	Edwards, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Connie)
Cha, Rev./Mrs. Damon (Young-Mi)	

APPENDIX H

Edging, Mr./Mrs. Steven (Brooke)  
 Eide, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Tracy)  
 Elmerick, Mr./Mrs. Christopher  
 (Stephanie)  
 Elliott, Mr./Mrs. Gary (Tammy)  
 Erb, Ms. Cheryl  
 Etienne, Rev./Mrs. Esaie (Natacha)  
 Fisher, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Dawn)  
 Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Bev)  
 Flores, Ms. Chery  
 Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Heather)  
 Galage, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Therese)  
 Gildard, Mr./Mrs. James (Jacki)  
 Goodman, Mr./Mrs. Bill (Carla)  
 Goodwin, Rev./Mrs. Sam (Elizabeth)  
 Grady, Ms. Miriam  
 Grant, Mr./Mrs. James (Rachael)  
 Greete, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Chrissy)  
 Gregoire, Mr./Mrs. Dan (Rebecca)  
 Grubb, Mr./Mrs. Glenn (Sharlene)  
 Gutierrez, Rev./Mrs. Gerry (Ruth)  
 Gutierrez, Rev./Mrs. Nathaniel (Alicia)  
 Hacquebord, Rev./Mrs. Heero (Anya)  
 Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Deborah)  
 Harmon, Mr./Mrs. John (Mollie)  
 Harrell, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Becky)  
 Hart, Ms. Sandra  
 Hartman, Rev./Mrs. Ed (Emily)  
 Hatch, Mrs. Alice  
 Haynes, Rev./Mrs. Matt (Sarah)  
 Henry, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Crystal)  
 Henson, Dr./Mrs. Nathan (Kristen)  
 Holliday, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Kristy)  
 Holton, Dr./Mrs. Isaac (Joanne)  
 Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Carol)  
 Jesch, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Esta)  
 Johnson, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Linda)  
 Johnson, Ms. Darlene  
 Johnson, Mr./Mrs. Johnny (Annette)  
 Johnston, Mr./Mrs. Greg (Susan)  
 Jung, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Claudia)  
 Karner, Ms. Linda  
 Kiewiet, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)  
 Kim, Dr./Dr. Lloyd (Eda)  
 Kim, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Juliet)  
 Kines, Rev./Mrs. Josh (Emily)  
 King, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Kimberly)  
 Knutson, Dr./Mrs. Dale (Nancy)  
 Lancaster, Mr./Mrs. Bo (Brynne)  
 Lang, Mr./Mrs. Josh (Laura)  
 Larsen, Dr./Mrs. Eric (Rebecca)  
 Lathrop, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Murray)  
 Lee, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Tricia)  
 Lesondak, Rev./Mrs. John (Kathy)  
 Lim, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Moon Sook)  
 Linkson, Mr./Mrs. Chuck (Jimmie Lynn)  
 Lowther, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Abi)  
 Lundgaard, Mr./Mrs. Kris (Paula)  
 Lupton, Mr./Mrs. Andrew (Laura-Kate)  
 Luther, Mr./Mrs. Phillip (Kay)  
 Lyle, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Ann)  
 Maginas, Rev./Mrs. Stephen (Lesley)  
 Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Aline)  
 Marooney, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Sharon)  
 Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne (Alina)  
 Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (Jill)  
 Mateer, Rev./Mrs. Sam (Lois)  
 Matlack, Rev./Mrs. Ken (Tammie)  
 Matsinger, Rev./Mrs. Jay (Nancy)  
 McGinty, Mr./Mrs. Coby (Pamela)  
 McLaughlin, Rev./Mrs. Seth (Renee)  
 McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Robin)  
 McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Don (Fran)  
 McReynolds, Mr./Mrs. Bryan (Rebe)  
 Meiners, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Liz)  
 Mills, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Rhianna)  
 Miner, Ms. Mary  
 Mitchell, Rev./Mrs. Pete (Ruth)  
 Nantt, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Carol)  
 Nantz, Dr./Mrs. Quentin (Karen)  
 Newbrander, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Lyn)  
 Newkirk, Ms. Susan  
 Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Wayne (Amy)  
 Oban, Ms. Carol  
 Oh, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Pearl)  
 Ooms, Ms. Lois  
 Padilla, Rev./Mrs. Tito (Kim)  
 Park, Dr./Mrs. Young (Soon Ja)  
 Parr, Mr./Mrs. Brian (Karsee)  
 Parsons, Rev./Mrs. Wes (Hope)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Patterson, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Mary Alice)  
 Pettengill, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Erin)  
 Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (Erin)  
 Pfeil, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Sarah)  
 Pickens, Rev./Mrs. Andy (Kathy)  
 Pike, Rev./Mrs. Mel (Cindie)  
 Pike, Ms. Stephanie  
 Pohl, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Stacy)  
 Polk, Rev./Mrs. Jason (Liz)  
 Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Ruth)  
 Quarterman, Dr./Mrs. Clay (Darlene)  
 Radke, Rev./Mrs. Sean (Lisa)  
 Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Angelica)  
 Rarig, Dr./Mrs. Steve (Berenice)  
 Rieger, Mr./Mrs. Joshua (Gina)  
 Richards, Ms. Debbie  
 Richie, Ms. Merrily  
 Robertson, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Amy)  
 Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Sandra)  
 Rollo, Mr./Mrs. John (Claudia)  
 Ross, Mr./Mrs. Jeremy (Amanda)  
 Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (Cathy)  
 Sabin, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Eli)  
 Schoof, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Beth)  
 Schweitzer, Dr./Mrs. Bill (Pam)  
 Senter, Mr./Mrs. Gregory (Marilyn)  
 Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John (Elizabeth)  
 Shadburne, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Missy)  
 Shane, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)  
 Shelden, Mr./Mrs. Howard (Deidre)  
 Shepherd, Rev./Mrs. Doug (Masha)  
 Shim, Dr./Mrs. Albert (Bertina)  
 Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Pam)  
 Sink, Mr./Mrs. Jeremy (Gina)  
 Smalling, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Dianne)  
 Smith, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Dee)  
 Smith, Ms. Jane  
 Smith, Rev. Luke  
 Smith, Rev./Mrs. Ron (Peg)  
 Snider, Ms. Rachel  
 Spooner, Dr./Mrs. Art (Ursula)  
 Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dal (Beth)  
 Stevens, Ms. Carla  
 Stewart, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Lisa)  
 Stoddard, Rev./Mrs. David (Eowyn)  
 Summers, Mr./Mrs. Marc (Sam)  
 Sundeen, Ms. Susan  
 Talley, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Esther)  
 Tanzia, Rev./Mrs. Bob (Joanne)  
 Tate, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Cathy)  
 Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Katherine)  
 Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Sarah)  
 Thompson, Rev./Mrs. Ken (Kim)  
 Thornton, Rev./Mrs. Jamie (Julia)  
 Traub, Rev./Mrs. Will (Judy)  
 Treadwell, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Emily)  
 Trotter, Rev./Mrs. Larry (Sandy)  
 Van Der Westhuizen, Rev./Mrs.  
     Johan (Stephanie)  
 Vaughn, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Heather)  
 Veldhorst, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Jan)  
 Vick, Ms. Renee  
 Waldecker, Dr./Mrs. Gary (Phyllis)  
 Wallace, Ms. Melinda  
 Wallace, Ms. Adeline  
 Wannemacher, Mr./Mrs. Bruce  
     (Barbara)  
 Ward, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Sara)  
 Warren, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Bevely)  
 Watanabe, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Lois)  
 Wegener, Rev./Mrs. David (Terrienne)  
 Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh (Martine)  
 White, Mr./Mrs. David (Robin)  
 White, Ms. Rebecca  
 Wilkins, Mr./Mrs. Drew (Lindsey)  
 Williams, Mr./Mrs. Bert (Nancy)  
 Wilson, Mr./Mrs. Tom (Teresa)  
 Wilson, Dr./Dr. Nathan (Audrey)  
 Wipf, Mr. Darin  
 Wixon, Ms. Linda  
 Wolfe, Dr./Mrs. Rich (Lori)  
 Wood, Mr./Mrs. Kenton (Karen)  
 Wood, Ms. Susan  
 Woolard, Rev./Mrs. Gordon (Marilyn)  
 Wos, Mr./Mrs. Brad (Patty)  
 Wroughton, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Ellen)  
 Young, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Susan)  
 Young, Rev./Mrs. Corey (Jessica)  
 Young, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Becky)  
 Young, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Sarah)  
 \* Allen (Rosalie)  
 \* Andrew (Megan)



APPENDIX H

\* Beau (Jennifer)  
 \* Ben (Hannah)  
 \* Bill (Suzanne)  
 \* Bruce (Pat)

\* Calvin (Susan)  
 \* Cartee (Colleen)  
 \* Chuck (Barbara)

\* Collin  
 \* Dan (Janet)  
 \* David (Cindy)  
 \* David (Eleanor)  
 \* David (Jan)  
 \* David (Julie)  
 \* David (Marcia)  
 \* Dennis (Judy)  
 \* Donnie (Kara)  
 \* Ed (Nitya)  
 \* Edwin (Cathy)  
 \* Emad (Michelle)  
 \* Emily  
 \* Frank (Cindy)  
 \* Frank (Sheree)  
 \* Franklin (Beth)  
 \* Greg (Ginger)  
 \* Greg (Paula)  
 \* Hatem (Lisa)  
 \* Ian (Darlene)  
 \* James (Debbie)  
 \* Jan  
 \* Jay (Tiffany)  
 \* Jeff  
 \* Jeff  
 \* Jeff (Mischa)  
 \* Jeffrey (Jamie)  
 \* Jill  
 \* Jim (Karan)  
 \* Jim (Cairn)  
 \* Joel (Emily)  
 \* John  
 \* John (Liz)  
 \* John (Sandy)  
 \* John (Terri)  
 \* Jon  
 \* Jonathan (Beka)

\* Jonathan (Maggie)  
 \* Jud (Jan)  
 \* Judith  
 \* Keith (Debbie)  
 \* Kim  
 \* Kurt (Jill)  
 \* Lee (Emma)  
 \* Leoma  
 \* Leonard (Julie)  
 \* Lewis (Elsbeth)  
 \* Marie  
 \* Matt (Tara)  
 \* Michael (Mary)  
 \* Michael (Sheryl)  
 \* Neal (Debbie)  
 \* Nick (Laura)  
 \* Perry (Betty)  
 \* Phil (Amina)  
 \* Phil (Barb)  
 \* Philip (Joy)  
 \* Rachel  
 \* Rachid (Autumn)

\* Richey (Keli)  
 \* Robert (Amanda)  
 \* Rod (Becky)  
 \* Rosemary  
 \* Roy (Brenda)  
 \* Roy (Kristy)  
 \* Satoshi (Cally)  
 \* Seth (Leslie)  
 \* Scott (Christine)  
 \* Steve (Beth)  
 \* Tracy (Joy)  
 \* Tim (Evie)  
 \* Tim (Huilan)  
 \* Tim (Nicole)  
 \* Tom (Catalina)  
 \* Tom (Lisa)  
 \* Tom (Lucy)  
 \* Virginia  
 \* Wade (Valerie)  
 \* Won Ho

\* Serving in sensitive are

## Attachment 2

### TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES

(as of December 31, 2011)

Adams, Mr./Mrs. Trey (Kiki)	Miller, Ms. Connie
Alexander, Ms. Judy	Morris, Ms. Emily
Barnes, Mr./Mrs. David (Crystal)	Mullins, Mr./Mrs. Josh (Christa)
Bigelow, Mr./Mrs. Lee (Jen)	Norton, Mr. Clarke
Bindewald, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Barb)	Phillips, Ms. Carolyn
Brink, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Katy)	Powell, Mr. Jon
Brock, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Donnette)	Price, Ms. Robin
Brown, Mr. /Mrs. Dick (Joanne)	Randolph, Ms. Mary
Buckwalter, Mr./Mrs. Todd (Michiyo)	Repair, Ms. Lisa
Candee, Ms. Joy	Rhea, Mr./Mrs. Bill (Rhea)
Cain, Rev./Mrs. Adam (Michelle)	Ringsmuth, Ms. Jessica
Christopher, Ms. Jacki	Roman, Mr./Mrs. Pete (Renee)
Church, Mr./Mrs. Ben (Kim)	Sechler, Mr. Dick
Cordell, Mr./Mrs. Bradley (Sara)	Shelt, Mr. Stephen
Craven, Mr./Mrs. Triston (Kim)	Smith, Ms. Abby
Culbertson, Mr./Mrs. Ryan (Karen)	Smith, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Jeanne)
Cutter, Mr./Mrs. Smith (Cheryl)	Sparks, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Dawn)
deFuniak, Ms. Kate	Stephens, Mr. Noah
De Jong, Ms. Jenni	Swallow, Ms. Linda
DeWitt, Mr. Jim	Swanson, Ms. Larissa
Drews, CDR./Mrs. Bob (Sharon)	Swanson, Mr. Joel
Eby, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Darlene)	Terrell, Mr./Mrs. Andrew (Olivia)
Garcia, Mr./Mrs. Irving (Donna Jennings)	Thomas, Ms. Christina
Garner, Mr. Adam	Thompson, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Kelly)
Gee, Mr./Mrs. Jake (Anna-Claire)	Troxell, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Ashley)
Gee, Mr./Mrs. Isaac (Kelley)	Voytenko, Dr./Mrs. Vitality (Marissa)
Grotton, Mr./Mrs. David (Danielle)	Wadhams, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Lindie)
Hall, Mr./Mrs. Jarett (Mary-Carole)	Warren, Mr./Mrs. Randy (Debra)
Hebert, Mr./Mrs. Justin (Connie)	Waugh, Ms. Heather
Hill, Mr./Mrs. Ralph (Sylvia)	Weichmann, Ms. Karena
Hopper, Ms. Martha	White, Rev./Mrs David (Barbara)
Honea, Ms. Ellie	* Audrey
Innes, Ms. Shannon	* Brian (Mandy)
Jackson, Ms. Tammy	* Erika
Johnson, Mr. Kendrick	* Glenn (Mary Ellen)
Kooi, Mr. Brent	* Ian (Heather)
Lebo, Ms. Haley	* John (Alison)
Long, Ms. Katherine	* John (Eunice)
Massingill, Ms. Amanda	* Kathy

\*Serving in sensitive area

**Attachment 3**

**RETIRING MISSIONARIES**

The following missionaries have given many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

Dye, Rev. Richard/Mrs. Ann -- Mexico, effective March 31, 2011

Baas, Ms. Marty -- Mexico, effective August 31, 2011

Rowan, Mr. Steve/Mrs. Nancy -- International, effective October 31, 2011

Richie, Ms. Merrily -- England, effective December 31, 2011

**Attachment 4**

**PROVISIONAL PRESBYTERIES**

**Chile**

The Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America, Chile, (Iglesia Presbiteriana en América, Chile), was officially organized on Friday, April 22, 2011, with participants from all the member churches in a context of thanksgiving, adoration and rejoicing by Chileans and missionaries alike.

**Czech Republic**

There were no provisional presbytery meetings held in the Czech Republic in 2011

## APPENDIX I

### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. REPORT TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God's grace, the PCA Foundation's ministry was once again blessed during 2011. We are pleased to see how the Lord continue to help fund Kingdom Ministry through the work of the PCA Foundation, even during difficult economic times.

Total gifts to the PCA Foundation during 2011 were \$6.9 million.

We are pleased to report that the PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$6.2 million during 2011. Distributions to PCA churches were \$3.1 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$0.8 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$2.3 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and are desirous of helping individuals and their families fulfill their stewardship responsibilities and carry out their charitable desires.

The 2011 distributions and grants to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

Mission to the World	\$257,000
Mission to North America	125,000
Christian Education and Publications	4,000
Administrative Committee	38,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	20,000
Reformed University Ministries	229,000
Covenant College	17,000
Covenant Theological Seminary	71,000
PCA Foundation	52,000
Ridge Haven	<u>7,000</u>
<i>Total Committees &amp; Agencies</i>	820,000
PCA Churches	3,084,000
Other Christian Ministries	<u>2,326,000</u>
<i>Total</i>	<u>\$6,230,000</u>

## APPENDIX I

The PCA Foundation's total assets were \$48.9 million as of December 31, 2011. This compares to \$49.2 million as of December 31, 2010. Much of what the Foundation does results in gifts coming into the Foundation and going right back out as distributions and grants to ministries within a relatively short period of time — often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the PCA Foundation may realize significant amounts as both gifts and distributions in a given year, and total assets may stay about the same, or experience substantial increases or decreases from year to year.

Throughout 2011, the PCA Foundation continued to market the Designated Funds for churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. We believe that they will be used by more churches, presbyteries, and ministries as the value and benefits of this service become known to them. By setting up a Designated Fund with the Foundation, a church, presbytery or ministry specifies the intended use of the Fund and controls distributions from it. The PCA Foundation invests and administrates the Fund, and can accept various types of gifts to it, such as stocks, mutual funds, land, etc.

The PCA Foundation plans to continue intentional marketing to and servicing of individuals and families, churches, presbyteries and ministries, as well as provide services to PCA Committees and Agencies whenever possible. During 2011, the PCA Foundation again focused its efforts on making presentations to PCA Presbyteries, informing them of the charitable financial services it offers. It plans to continue doing so during 2012.

The PCA Foundation is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by fees and earnings on accounts, and by some charitable contributions from a small number of individuals and families, including current and former PCA Foundation Board Members.

Because the main focus of the PCA Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche within the PCA. Our ministry is providing charitable financial services and vehicles to help Christians carry out their stewardship responsibilities and charitable desires. Our most popular service is the Advise & Consult Fund (a donor advised fund). We also offer endowments, charitable trusts, bequest processing, and estate design to individuals and families.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The PCA Foundation is “donor driven,” which means that we work on the donor’s agenda, not our own. Therefore, the timing and amounts of distributions and to which ministry are determined by the donors themselves, not the PCA Foundation. We provide charitable services to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry. The result is that more funding is available for Kingdom building.

The PCA Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as those of the PCA: its churches, presbyteries, Committees, and Agencies. By God’s grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

We ask that you continue to pray for the Board and Staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the PCA Foundation successfully into the future, especially during these difficult economic times.

### **Recommendations:**

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar year ended December 31, 2011 by Capin Crouse, LLP be adopted.
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2013 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation’s Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of March 2, 2012, and August 5, 2011, be approved.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Randel N. Stair, President

APPENDIX I

**Attachment 1  
PCA FOUNDATION  
PLANNED GIVING REPORT**

**January 1, 2011 through December 31, 2011**

New Gifts "IN"		\$6,902,000
Total Distributions Made		\$6,230,000
Distributions Made:	<b><u>Amount</u></b>	<b><u>%</u></b>
Total C&A	\$ 820,000	13%
PCA Churches	<u>3,084,000</u>	<u>50%</u>
TOTAL PCA	3,904,000	63%
Other Christian	<u>2,326,000</u>	<u>37%</u>
TOTAL 2011	<u>\$6,230,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

**1980 through December 2011**

New Gifts "IN"		\$159,517,000
Total Distributions Made		\$112,934,000
Distributions Made:	<b><u>Amount</u></b>	<b><u>%</u></b>
Total C&A	\$ 32,101,000	28%
PCA Churches	<u>47,272,000</u>	<u>42%</u>
TOTAL PCA	79,373,000	70%
Other Christian	<u>33,561,000</u>	<u>30%</u>
TOTAL 1980 – December 2011	<u>\$112,934,000</u> <u>0</u>	<u>100%</u>

## **APPENDIX J**

### **REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

We are pleased to present the 2011 Annual Report on behalf of the Board of Directors and staff of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

The first order of business for this year's annual report is to express heartfelt thanks to all who responded to the PCA Retirement Readiness Survey. RBI engaged the services of PricewaterhouseCoopers, (PwC), a renowned financial consulting group, to conduct the survey over a 30 day period ending in February of 2011. The survey was sent to 4,000 Teaching Elders in English or Korean via e-mail or postal mail. The response rate of 27% was sufficient to achieve a 97% confidence interval +/- 3%, often described as the gold standard for survey confidence. We appreciate the willingness of all those who responded to aid us in this valuable study.

The key purpose of this confidential survey was to determine the state of retirement preparedness among our Teaching Elders as we sought to understand the impact their future retirement needs would have on Ministerial Relief efforts. If Teaching Elders nearing retirement are underfunding their retirement plans, then it is clear that the future needs of RBI's Ministerial Relief ministry will grow. The survey was designed to determine the degree of this future need.

Upon review of the survey data, the PwC actuarial team working with the staff and Board of RBI reported the following findings:

- There is a coming "tidal wave" of retiring PCA Teaching Elders. In 25 years the number of retirees will triple to 2,500.
- There is a serious deficiency in Teaching Elder retirement readiness. We defined retirement readiness as setting aside sufficient resources to replace at least 50% of pre-retirement income over the lifetime of the Teaching Elder and his wife. Twenty five percent of PCA Teaching Elders or approximately 1,000 families are projected to experience a serious retirement income deficiency.



- 34% of PCA Teaching Elders have opted out of Social Security. Of these, 15% will retire with no benefits whatsoever which will directly impact the income of their widows.
- Without a significant improvement in retirement readiness, the number of families needing Relief Ministry assistance will quadruple over the next 25 years. Ministerial Relief assistance levels will rise from \$350,000 per year to \$5.5 million per year by 2035.
- Without significant funding increases, the \$5 million Ministerial Relief Fund will be depleted by 2029.
- In our report to the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, RBI presented a strategy for dealing with this enormous challenge before us. Just as Joseph (in Genesis 41) had several years to prepare for the Egyptian famine, we believe we have a few years before the major impact will become critical. But, we need to take action now.

We are calling our strategy the Prevention and Cure. All of us know the *prevention* of many health problems involves disciplined eating and exercising habits. In the same way, proper preparation for retirement involves disciplined savings habits. Stewarding the resources God provides over the course of our lives is critical in providing for our needs when life's circumstances change. Because developing stewardship habits is difficult, RBI contracted with PwC to develop a comprehensive retirement planning calculator that will be of significant help to all PCA Retirement Plan participants. This calculator was given to all survey respondents and we are now making this same calculator available free of charge to any retirement plan participant who requests it. We are committed to coming alongside all PCA employees to assist them in using this tool. Please take advantage of this free service.

The *cure* strategy is designed to address the needs of Teaching Elder widows of this generation and also to leave a legacy for the next generation of widows. Since the founding of the PCA, the Ministerial Relief Fund has been the singular resource meeting the needs of retired Teaching Elders and their widows. This resource is funded through the annual Ministerial Relief Christmas Offering. Over the years, the percent of PCA churches that participate in the Christmas Offering has fallen to 25%. We believe that part of the resources necessary for meeting future needs can be acquired by growing the number of churches participating in the Christmas Offering to 50%. In addition, based on the estimated future needs of Teaching Elder families, RBI needs to raise \$10 million over the next five to seven years. This is a big goal, but we believe God's call on the church to take care of its

widows is real and He is faithful in urging us to act now. We are now in the process of creating a campaign to accomplish this great goal and we would covet your prayers as we seek God's will in this work.

### **RBI Market Analysis**

Turning to the financial markets, after two years of breathtaking stock market returns, the market seemed to change its spots and return to its old ways. After a reasonably solid first half in 2011, the wheels seemed to fall off in the third quarter when the United States lost its Standard & Poor's triple-A rating and the first act of the Greek tragedy began in Europe. It was a frustrating year from a financial markets perspective to be sure. It seemed like the US economy was flirting with recession all year long which kept us off balance. Our friend Rusty Leonard of Stewardship Partners makes the following very interesting observations about 2011:

1. Despite the threat to its very existence, the value of the Euro bizarrely rose for most of the year and only moved slightly lower at year-end.
2. Likewise, even [*sic*] a huge earthquake, tsunami and nuclear accident, all in the face of recession and massive debt load, Japan's Yen strangely proved to be one of the world's strongest currencies.
3. The emerging markets had the world's strongest economies and no government debt issues, yet they still had the worst performing equity markets.
4. Long term US government bonds started the year at unusually low yields, but they went lower still, even in the face of a historic credit rating downgrade by S&P. 30 Year US Treasury bonds actually rose by 31% in 2011.

To put the above another way, if you somehow had managed to predict most or all of the macro-economic events of the year, you would have been totally frustrated by the way markets mysteriously ignored your corresponding investment thesis. This may account for the reason only 17% of active investment managers outperformed their benchmarks. Not only were we as investors frustrated by 2011's flat returns, but those who manage the assets were as well. So, are we done with this recovery and should we re-inventory the canned food and bottled water in the basement? I believe there is a good answer to the question.

First, I believe it's helpful to review what has been the general nature of this recovery. We issued a Special Report almost three years ago to the 37<sup>th</sup> General Assembly which described our expectation for this recovery. Below is a portion of that report:

Unlike the current environment, "When most recoveries begin, they are marked by pent-up consumer demand for housing or expensive consumer demand for housing or expensive consumer durable products (e.g. cars, appliances, electronic equipment, home furnishings). High ticket products typically require access to bank financing because most consumers don't maintain sufficient cash reserves to pay for these products. Historically, recoveries have been powered by the purchase of interest rate sensitive housing and consumer durable products. As you know, the housing inventory remains significantly overstocked, and automobile companies in this country are materially cutting back on manufacturing capacity. Add to this mix the fact that the US banking industry is still recovering from the toxic asset mess... Bottom line, job growth in this recovery will be slower and the output of the US economy will increase, yet at a slower rate than has been experienced in recent recessions."

This forecast, while not unusual, has largely come to pass. The US economy still hangs in the balance; however, as time marches on, its underlying strength seems to improve with each passing month. Signs of this improvement are evident in the quality of US and international corporate profitability, gains in private employment, the deleveraging of personal balance sheets (families weaning themselves off debt) and the slow resolution of the European debt crisis.

Big problems still remain. High unemployment will undoubtedly remain stubbornly elevated for several years to come. While job growth has recently improved, those who are not now counted in the labor force (because they are not looking for jobs) will return to the labor force and keep the official unemployment number high. Federal and local government downsizing will only add to the unemployment issue this country now faces. The federal government has a great deal of work to do to reduce the federal deficit and the outstanding debt. The current trajectory of federal debt as a percent of GDP is unsustainable and must be addressed. However, advancing on this objective will be difficult at best during a presidential election year. The other issue in our view that's not widely talked about is Japanese sovereign debt. Japan's huge debt burden will require it to seek refinancing on an amount that represents 60% of its GDP in 2012. Keep in mind that Japan's

tax revenues account for less than one half of its spending. Drastic measures need to be applied in Japan, given the prolonged years of anemic growth, declining trade surplus and the aging of the population base.

Clearly, over the short run there are formidable bumps along the road that could derail the significant progress we've seen in the overall health of the financial markets since 2008. But, the longer term could be quite different. We recently became aware of some very interesting research from Prof. Richard Sylla, a financial historian and student of stock market behavior at New York University's Stern School of Business. In an interview with the *Wall Street Journal*, Sylla says he's not "losing any sleep over Greece, the sputtering US economy or other problems now haunting stocks." His reasons are based on many years of research examining the longer term trends of US stocks. Specifically, by using 10-year averages of annual market returns which include dividends and are adjusted for inflation, Sylla discovered that US stocks have oscillated in surprisingly consistent waves for more than 200 years. This pattern has become even steadier since World War II. The attached chart shows this phenomenon which frankly bodes well for the next decade or more of returns from US stocks.



At the end of the day, even research such as this doesn't tell us what will happen over the short run. Given what we've already said about the current financial hazards, we certainly could bounce around for a year or more. On the other hand, stock returns are at 10 year lows, valuations are extremely

reasonable, inflation is negligible and long term interest rates have never been lower. Are you a long term investor trying to save for retirement? If so, and you are waiting for the bell to ring to get back into stocks, this just might be the time.

### **Summary of 2011 Operations**

Total net assets under management grew slightly by 0.3% from \$326,895,106 to \$328,000,000. This growth can be attributed to comparative market performance over the prior year and inflows of participant contributions. Participation results within the various plans offered by RBI were mixed. For the year, the number of participants increased in the PCA Basic Life (+21.66%) and PCA Long Term Disability (+0.4%) Plans. We experienced 2011 participation decreases in PCA Enhanced Life (-0.6%). There were no meaningful participation changes in PCA Standard Life and the PCA Retirement Plans, while the PCA Dental and Vision plans were too new to provide comparisons with 2010. The PCA Retirement Plan ended the year with \$320,237,747 in net assets.

The Target Retirement Funds gained in popularity once again in 2011 and represented over 33% of the total balance in the PCA Retirement Plan at the end of the year. These unique funds offer participants twelve different retirement date options that are fully diversified and managed based upon predetermined risk measures. The allocation to various asset classes is rebalanced quarterly and allocations to riskier asset classes are automatically reduced as fund participants reach retirement age and beyond. The asset allocation is overseen by the Investment Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

The PCA Long Term Disability Plan (LTD) experienced rate decreases in 2011 as compared with 2010. We are pleased to report significant adoption among the new LTD product offerings since 2009, largely due to lower premium rates and more features as compared with the grandfathered LTD plan.

The PCA Group Life Insurance Plans experienced some increases in 2011 over 2010. The group life insurance plans offered through RBI continue to be good values and include features such as Will Preparation, Portability and/or Convertibility.

Through 2011, RBI endorsed two Long Term Care (LTC) partners through which PCA churches and employees can purchase LTC. We learned in early

2012 that Unum was freezing the group plan for larger organizations. As such, LTC Financial Partners, formerly the agent for smaller organizations and individuals, is the sole LTC agent for PCA churches and employees.

Though the number of participants remains small relative to our other plans, we saw significant adoption rates of the new dental and vision plans launched in 2010. Like Life and LTD Insurance, the Dental and Vision programs have three tiers of coverage, giving churches the ability to tailor benefits based on need and ability to pay.

During 2011, seventeen teaching elders, two wives of teaching elders, and one widow were called home to Glory. The 2010-2011 Christmas Offering of \$534,625 plus other giving to Ministerial Relief in 2011 of \$18,200 provided primary funding for Relief activities.

Throughout the year, there were 67 relief recipients who received a combined amount of \$373,113. Nineteen families received Survivor Assistance in 2011. Monthly, short-term, or emergency supplemental income assistance was provided to those retired pastors, disabled pastors, pastors without call, missionaries, active pastors facing emergencies, lay workers, their widows (by death or abandonment), and dependent children who qualified according to need under guidelines established by the Relief Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

Please assist us in the stewardship of our God-given resources and our ministry to “the least of these” by directing those in need to the applications for Ministerial Relief and Health Insurance Assistance (for pastors without call) to the Ministerial Relief section of our website.

We would appreciate your prayers that God would give us discernment and wisdom as we consider the needs of His servants in the U.S. and throughout the world, that He may be glorified in all things.

### **Legislative Changes**

Two of the three key retirement plan contribution limits for 2012 were increased over 2011 by the Internal Revenue Service. The list below references maximum amounts for elective deferrals (employee contributions), defined contributions (employee and employer contributions), and catch-up contributions (employee contributions for participants who are 50 and older).

**2012 Contribution Annual Limits**

- 403(b) Elective Deferral Maximum is \$17,000
- 415(c) Defined Contribution Maximum is \$50,000
- 414(v) Catch-up Contribution Limit is \$5,500 (no change from 2011)

**Staff**

The RBI staff is thankful to the Lord for His faithfulness and everlasting love to His Church this past year and eagerly awaits the opportunities and challenges in store for 2012. We believe that God will continue to bless our ministry to others as we remain faithful to Him. We welcome the prayers and partnership of participants and churches this year and into the future.

RBI's current staff members are as follows:

Teresa D. Aiello, Accounting Manager  
David L. Anderegg Jr., Financial Planning Advisor  
Gary D. Campbell, President  
Robert T. Clarke III, Relief Director  
Harry S. Cooksey, Senior Field Coordinator  
Myra J. Davis, Service Representative  
Susan A. Hulteen, Receptionist  
Chester R. Lilly III, Business Manager  
James E. Mansell, Senior Accountant  
Mark S. Melendez, Client Services Manager  
Bonnie K. Nowak, Service Representative  
Vickie M. Poole, Relief Assistant  
Sybil P. Pullen, Accounting Assistant  
Cynthia C. Reagan, Executive Assistant

**Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 5, 2011, November 11, 2011, and March 2, 2012;
2. That the General Assembly adopt the 2011 audit report dated April 24, 2012, by Capin Crouse LLP;
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2012 audit;
4. That the General Assembly approve the 2013 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year;

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. That the General Assembly approve the 2013 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Retirement Plan Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust;
6. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund;
7. And, that the General Assembly exhort Presbyteries and member churches to implement the PCA TE Call Package Guidelines as PCA churches and organizations evaluate teaching elder compensation and benefits.

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Respectfully Submitted,

Craig L. Branson

Chairman, Board of Directors

Gary D. Campbell, CFA

President



## **APPENDIX K**

### **REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES REPORT TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

#### **INTRODUCTION**

The college years have increasingly become a time for questioning authority, scrutinizing absolutes, throwing out old premises, and reinventing the self. Students must learn to navigate that milieu of converging thought, and Reformed University Ministries is thankful to be part of this unfolding campus narrative as the voice of truth to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve. The passion and vigor of college students have proved, over the last 200 years, to affect the church globally, significantly engaging the world with mission and purpose. The story of redemption playing out is bigger than any story that we can imagine.

Reformed University Ministries goes to the campus with a fixed theology (The Westminster Standards) and a flexible methodology that allows us to contextualize in order to suit various campus personalities and demographics.

To engage the current academic culture, Reformed University Ministries sends ordained PCA ministers to serve on the college campus, preach the gospel of Christ, build Christ's Church, and ultimately to prepare students to live all of life under the Lordship of Christ. This is a concrete expression of our commitment to our covenant children and our obedience to the Great Commission.

The Permanent Committee for Reformed University Ministries wishes to thank all of our churches, presbyteries and the General Assembly for their oversight, financial support, prayers, and encouragement for our campus ministers and interns who serve on 140 campuses across America.

#### **REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP**

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God's Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the Church, we follow Christ's leadership as He builds His Kingdom. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and

Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF, actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. RUF strengthens the Church by reaching students who may not know Christ, as well as equipping those who know Him to serve.

## **REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP INTERNATIONAL**

RUF International (RUF-I) reaches out to international students and scholars in the USA. Currently over 700,000 internationals study on US campuses, making American universities the world's top destination for international students. Currently, the largest number of students studying in the US come from China and India, while some of the fastest growing groups are from nations officially "closed" to the gospel - like Saudi Arabia and Iran. God is at work bringing future world leaders and culture-shapers to the USA; the world mission field is no longer just "over there." God has commanded his people to "welcome the foreigner." As RUF ministers represent *the church going to the campus*, RUF-International

Represents *the church welcoming the nations and equipping kingdom ambassadors*. Our RUF-I campus ministers train and partner with individuals, churches, and Presbyteries to:

- Welcome scholars from all nations through deed ministries of Biblical hospitality.
- Explore the gospel of Christ with internationals through Word ministries like investigative Bible study.
- Equip internationals to become servant-leaders for God's global kingdom.

RUF-I now serves six USA campuses. We pray for many more opportunities to lead the PCA onto a contemporary, cost-effective world mission field.

## **REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP GLOBAL**

Reformed University Fellowship Global (RUF-G) partners with MTW and other mission agencies to establish RUF ministries on campuses around the world. To date, these partnerships have established works in Peru, Canada, and Athens, Greece, as well as the National Autonomous University of Mexico in Mexico City.

Hundreds of RUF students have served on mission trips with their RUF campus ministry, both domestically and abroad through Mission to the World. In 2011 these global mission teams worked in Romania, Bulgaria,

Greece, Mexico, Jamaica, Scotland, France, and Red Lake Reservation in Minnesota. We look forward to new and continued opportunities in 2012-2013 including Greece, Australia, Ireland, Scotland, Mexico, Peru, Canada, and Spain.

## **MINISTRY DISTINCTIVES**

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-on-one staff-student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each kind of meeting is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meetings the truth is taught through preaching the good news of Jesus and corporate worship. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship, and many are led by junior and senior students, under the direction of the campus minister and interns. One-on-one meetings between students and staff members offer in-depth discipling, evangelistic encounters, and accountability in trust-confidence relationships. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. As students learn to think biblically, they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. A key distinctive of RUF is its connection to the Church. Through exhortation by their campus minister, attendance with friends at local churches, involvement in campus community, and exposition of Biblical truth, college students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge maintaining (or establishing) connection to the Church as students make the transitions from home to college to work and family life. RUF does not exist for the purpose of perpetuating a campus ministry, but in order to grow the church.

## **CAMPUS INTERNS**

Launched in 1980, the Intern Program has trained over 500 interns. In the last 21 years the program has grown at a rate of 13% per year. Nearly 100 young men and women (all recent college graduates) are currently working directly with a campus minister to receive on-the-job-training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-on-one ministry. While interns minister to college students, they also participate in a study program focusing on biblical and theological training. After their internship with Reformed University Ministries, interns move into both vocational ministry and the broader marketplace with a deepened understanding of God's Word and experience in His service. The campus intern, as well as campus staff member, is equipped to be "an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work" (II Timothy 2:21).

## **SUMMER CONFERENCE**

The purposes of Summer Conference are: to provide solid Biblical exposition and teaching to equip students to better understand and live the Christian life; to offer teaching, training, and equipping in skills related to reaching others for Christ; and to provide fellowship and fun among Christians from over 100 college and university campuses.

Reformed University Ministries' thirty-first Summer Conference was held the weeks of May 9-14 and May 16-21, 2011, in Panama City Beach, Florida. Students and staff from across the country gathered at the beginning of the summer for clear exposition of God's Word, prayer, seminars, and fellowship.

Summer Conference addressed the topic of Sanctification, one of the principles of RUF's Philosophy of Ministry. Joe Novenson, pastor of Lookout Mountain Presbyterian Church in Tennessee, and Keith Berger, Area Coordinator for RUF, were the speakers for week one. Richie Sessions, pastor of Independent Presbyterian Church in Memphis, Tennessee, was the speaker for week two. The Summer Conference schedule includes theological and practical elective seminars in the mornings, free time in the afternoon, and large group meeting and worship in the evening.

Our 32nd Summer Conference will be held for three weeks (for the first time ever) in 2012: May 7-12, May 14-19, and May 20-25, addressing the topic of glorification. Speakers for these weeks will be Rev. Jean Larroux of Southwood Presbyterian Church in Huntsville, Alabama, RUF Midsouth Area Coordinator Les Newsom, and RUF Assistant Coordinator John Stone.

## **WIVES RETREAT**

Over 40 wives of RUF ministers met in Atlanta the weekend of January 13-15, 2012, for a retreat to enjoy fellowship, encouraging teaching, and connection. With sessions on "Becoming the Kind of Spouse You Wish Yours Would Be," "The Dance of Marriage," "Dealing with Conflict," and "Leadership and Submission," the women heard from experienced family psychologist Dr. John Cox as well as Jeffrey Lancaster, Senior Minister at Redeemer Presbyterian in Memphis.

They returned to their homes refreshed and ready to aid in the ministry of God's word and the pursuit of His call. As examples of Biblical

womanhood, these women act in tandem with their husbands to expand the reach of RUF, and their importance cannot be overstated.

## **STAFF TRAINING**

In 2011, the three full weeks of training for field staff included orientation for new interns and new campus ministers. This in-depth training is a distinctive of the ministry and provides philosophical, practical, and reflective instruction to RUF campus ministers, interns, and staff. We were pleased to welcome Dr. Joseph “Skip” Ryan of Redeemer Theological Seminary in Dallas, Texas, and Gary Purdy, Lead Pastor at North Shore Fellowship in Chattanooga, Tennessee, as our Summer Session speakers and Dr. Tim Keller for our Winter Session.

## **RUF CAMPUS MINISTER ASSESSMENT**

In December of 2006, RUF held its first Campus Minister Assessment. Since that time, Assessment has been held once a year, in July. During Assessment, candidates are interviewed by former and senior RUF ministers. The prospective campus ministers complete a personality profile, preach and demonstrate small group leadership, and engage with assessors in a marriage and family interview, along with other activities designed to help RUF evaluate each applicant.

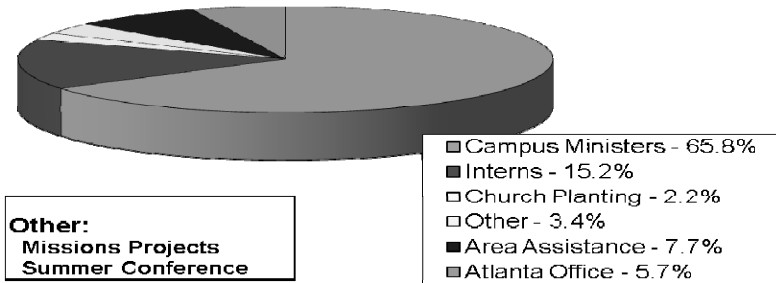
## **GROWTH**

2011 was another year of growth as RUM partnered with presbyteries to start six new campus ministries on the following campuses: Boise State University, Texas A&M University – RUF, United States Air Force Academy, University of Houston, University of South Alabama, and Erskine.

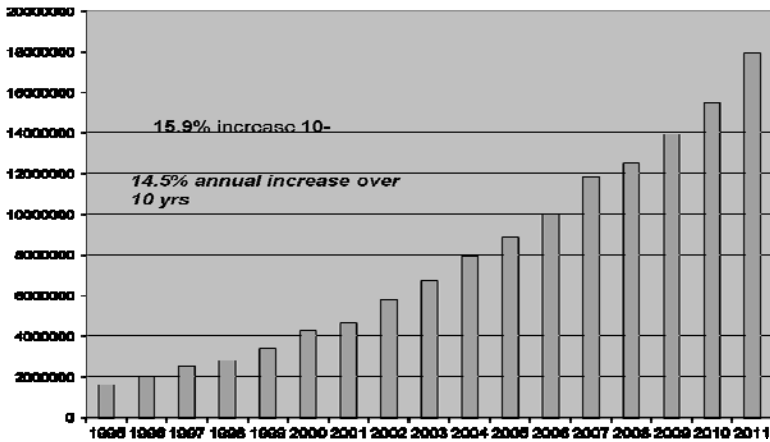
This growth placed RUF ministries on 140 campuses in 37 states along with Mexico and Greece, and in 58 Presbyteries.

Reformed University Ministries continues to grow, with four ministries scheduled to begin in 2012-2013, which are Indiana University, Jacksonville State (Alabama), University of Southern California, and the University of Vermont.

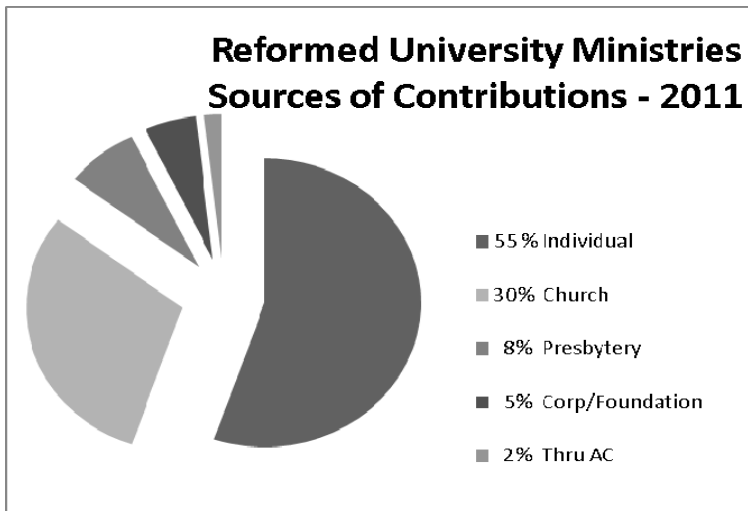
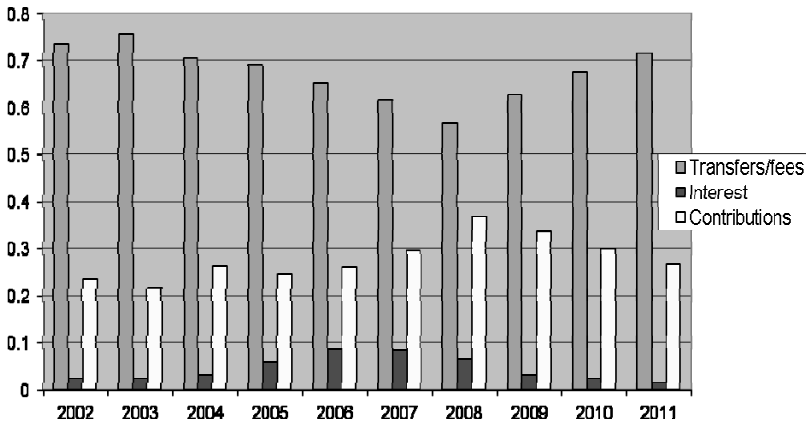
**Reformed University Ministries  
Jan - Dec 2011  
Expenses**



**Reformed University Ministries  
Income Growth**



**Reformed University Ministries  
Source of General Fund Income  
(as a % to total)**



## **RUF'S VISION FOR THE CHURCH**

Currently over seventy former RUF Campus Ministers are serving our church as church planters, pastors, associate pastors, assistant pastors, and denominational staff. Thousands of RUF Alumni are serving in the church, enforcing the fact that RUF is not just about perpetuating campus ministry but about enriching the Church. We have also added a church planting track to our staff training for former RUF campus ministers who are now planting churches as well as current campus ministers who are interested in church planting.

## **CONCLUSION**

God is at work through the ministry of RUF. RUF strives to engage culture and carry out the kingdom priorities of the Church. God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. Each person influenced by Reformed University Ministries will in turn influence many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church, and are trained to serve as future church leaders.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 4, 2011, and March 6, 2012.
2. That the General Assembly adopt the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2011, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.
3. That the General Assembly approve the 2013 budget of Reformed University Ministries.
4. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1 and 2.
5. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2012/2013 term and commend him for his faithful service.



**Attachment 1**

***RUF Report to the General Assembly  
Affiliated Committees, Campuses, Staff and Total Funds Dispersed***

The Committee on Reformed University Ministries provides support services to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for each ministry. Reformed University Ministries receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1, 2011 to December 31, 2011, Reformed University Ministries received \$16,651,445 and disbursed \$15,729,042 for campus ministers and interns as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries, their affiliated committees, campus staff, and campus, as well as other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries which receive support services from Reformed University Ministries.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Reformed University Ministries  
Entire Ministry – For Information Only**

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
ENTIRE MINISTRY - FOR INFORMATION ONLY**

	2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual	2010 Actual	2011 Actual	2011 Budget	2012 Budget	Proposed 2013 Budget
<b>INCOME</b>								
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	8,805,310	9,064,128	10,111,359	10,897,140	12,854,838	10,295,695	11,530,874	12,750,632
Contributions - Church Planting	-	108,754	146,862	274,177	414,047	202,232	266,628	405,067
Contributions - International Staff	-	1,173	2,500	79,789	102,193	-	-	-
Contributions - Campus Staff	78,124	76,561	46,122	42,753	201,927	96,599	96,599	170,126
Contributions - Campus Interns	1,765,976	1,975,298	2,325,347	2,847,745	3,078,440	2,640,000	2,673,000	3,185,000
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Cmt	1,170,546	1,350,130	1,412,194	1,352,454	457,879	1,284,577	1,284,577	-
Contributions - General	440,697	634,578	668,700	638,171	625,368	813,708	924,752	1,528,606
Revenues - M-A-L Conferences & Projects	578,244	511,285	549,462	621,109	605,118	375,750	512,800	433,058
Revenues - Conferences	28,720	14,600	17,193	12,940	16,515	27,700	22,200	22,200
Interest Income	127,290	112,856	65,615	53,731	36,860	70,000	55,000	38,000
Campus Affiliated Transfers	892,550	957,050	1,154,033	1,390,590	1,519,850	1,384,900	1,588,900	1,664,200
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>13,887,456</b>	<b>14,806,413</b>	<b>16,499,388</b>	<b>18,210,600</b>	<b>19,913,035</b>	<b>17,191,162</b>	<b>18,955,330</b>	<b>20,196,888</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>								
<i>General Ministries:</i>								
<i>Area Assistance:</i>								
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	149,504	166,807	167,230	164,627	173,286	170,670	182,990	182,990
Personnel - AA Other than Coordinator	339,849	518,623	584,785	522,645	795,435	737,974	949,968	1,128,335
Conferences/Telephone/Travel	89,902	223,747	232,802	259,544	330,557	316,430	383,044	456,266
Pastoral Care and Other	69,713	36,794	18,566	31,078	20,348	25,900	25,900	25,900
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>648,974</i>	<i>945,971</i>	<i>1,003,383</i>	<i>977,894</i>	<i>1,319,625</i>	<i>1,250,975</i>	<i>1,541,903</i>	<i>1,793,491</i>
<i>Support Services:</i>								
Personnel	278,481	298,334	314,418	325,577	375,276	385,054	461,000	626,050
Postage/Printing	46,739	29,541	22,165	8,291	12,403	24,471	9,257	28,293
Rent	39,996	40,104	39,801	39,875	29,886	39,996	29,200	29,200
Service Contracts	58,078	65,464	65,431	56,660	101,495	71,974	62,326	124,870
Other	127,322	155,516	124,152	170,144	181,702	142,029	130,671	224,681
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>550,617</i>	<i>588,959</i>	<i>565,968</i>	<i>600,546</i>	<i>700,762</i>	<i>663,524</i>	<i>692,454</i>	<i>1,033,995</i>
<i>Other:</i>								
Training	41,815	42,622	5,835	3,785	3,246	8,500	2,500	3,500
Assessment	41,749	24,898	23,123	17,433	17,151	27,700	22,200	22,200
Advancement	53,713	233,477	288,978	223,896	241,624	300,610	283,796	342,721
General Assembly	18,008	18,275	3,637	26,782	9,538	15,000	15,000	25,000
Permanent Committee	28,282	28,765	20,527	29,749	35,222	30,000	33,000	33,000
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>183,567</i>	<i>348,037</i>	<i>342,101</i>	<i>301,644</i>	<i>306,781</i>	<i>381,810</i>	<i>356,496</i>	<i>426,421</i>
<b>Total General Ministry</b>	<b>1,383,158</b>	<b>1,882,967</b>	<b>1,911,451</b>	<b>1,880,084</b>	<b>2,327,168</b>	<b>2,296,308</b>	<b>2,590,852</b>	<b>3,253,006</b>
<i>Ministry-at-Large</i>								
Summer & Winter Conference	294,846	237,388	284,858	344,261	433,768	309,750	361,474	325,238
Crisis Relief Fund	79,233	16,289	2,914	11,778	-	-	-	-
Fellows & Misc Program	10,000	-	11,311	14,392	19,809	-	-	-
Missions Projects	15,834	137,377	73,465	144,120	102,686	66,000	151,326	107,820
<b>Total Ministry-at-Large</b>	<b>399,913</b>	<b>391,054</b>	<b>372,548</b>	<b>514,550</b>	<b>556,263</b>	<b>375,750</b>	<b>512,800</b>	<b>433,058</b>
<i>Campus Ministries</i>								
Affiliated Committees	8,361,875	9,470,524	9,805,424	10,981,789	12,143,459	10,295,695	11,530,874	12,750,632
Church Planting	-	90,748	134,822	253,932	385,778	202,232	266,628	405,067
International Staff	-	4,965	7,230	81,608	-	-	-	-
Campus Staff	78,026	80,499	82,718	21,156	162,025	96,599	96,599	170,126
Campus Interns	1,855,413	1,947,983	2,220,050	2,754,609	3,037,780	2,640,000	2,673,000	3,185,000
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	1,091,256	1,351,067	1,264,173	1,527,736	720,831	1,284,577	1,284,577	-
<b>Total Campus Ministries</b>	<b>11,386,570</b>	<b>12,945,786</b>	<b>13,514,417</b>	<b>15,620,831</b>	<b>16,449,873</b>	<b>14,519,104</b>	<b>15,851,679</b>	<b>16,510,825</b>
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>13,169,641</b>	<b>15,219,807</b>	<b>15,798,416</b>	<b>18,015,465</b>	<b>19,333,304</b>	<b>17,191,162</b>	<b>18,955,330</b>	<b>20,196,888</b>
Surplus (Deficit)	717,815	(413,395)	700,972	195,135	579,731	-	-	-

**Presbyteries listed with Campuses and Staff**

**PRESBYTERIES**

**Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work (Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and Warrior)**

**Carolina Joint Committee on Campus Work (Calvary, Fellowship and Palmetto)**

**Central Carolina Presbytery**

**CAMPUS AND STAFF**

**Alabama A & M University**

TE Roy Hubbard

**Auburn University**

TE Richard Vise

**Samford University**

Vacant

**University of Alabama**

TE Ryan Moore

**University of Alabama - Birmingham**

TE Joe Dentici

**University of Alabama - Huntsville**

TE Brad Tubbesing

**Anderson College**

TE John Boyte

**Clemson University & Clemson RUI**

TE Stephen Speaks

TE Rick Brawner

**College of Charleston**

TE Danny Clark

**Furman University**

TE Tim Udouj

**University of South Carolina**

TE Sammy Rhodes

**Winthrop University**

TE Jeff Ferguson

**Wofford University**

TE David Fisk

**Davidson College**

TE David Speakman

**Johnson & Wales University**

TE Tyler Dirks

**University of North Carolina - Charlotte**

TE Omari Hill

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Central Georgia/Savannah River Joint Committee (Central GA, Savannah River)**

**Georgia Southern University**  
TE Roe Taylor  
**Mercer University**  
TE Chris Rogers  
**Savannah College of Art and Design**  
TE Michael Gordon

**Chesapeake Presbytery**

**John Hopkins University**  
TE Steven Badorf

**Chicago Metro Presbytery**

**Northwestern University**  
TE Luke Miedema

**Eastern Carolina Presbytery**

**Duke University**  
TE Will Spokes  
**North Carolina State University**  
TE Chuck Askew  
**University of North Carolina – Chapel Hill**  
TE Daniel Mason

**Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work (Central Florida, Gulf Coast, North Florida, Southern Florida, and Southwest Florida)**

**Florida State University**  
TE David Story  
**University of Central Florida**  
TE Ande Johnson  
**University of Florida**  
TE Steve Lammers  
**University of North Florida**  
TE Tommy Park  
**University of South Florida**  
TE Jeff Lee  
**University of South Alabama**  
TE Lanier Wood

**Great Lakes Presbytery**

**Michigan State University**  
TE Shawn Newsome

**Heritage Presbytery**

**University of Delaware**  
TE Rick Gray

**Iowa Presbytery**

**University of Iowa**  
TE Josh Vahle

APPENDIX K

**Central Indiana Presbytery**

**Purdue University**  
TE Brian Davis

**Metro New York**

**City Campus Ministry**  
TE Michael Keller

**Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work (Covenant, Grace, Mississippi Valley, And Southeast Louisiana**

**Belhaven University**  
TE Chad Scott  
**Delta State University**  
TE Seth Still  
**Holmes Community College**  
TE Grant Carroll  
**Jackson State University**  
TE Elbert McGowan  
**Louisiana State University**  
TE Josh Martin  
**Mississippi College**  
TE Brain Sorgenfrei  
**Rhodes College**  
TE Andrew Flatgard  
**University of Arkansas**  
TE Ted Wenger  
**University of Memphis**  
TE Johnathan Keenan  
**University of Mississippi**  
TE Jason Sterling  
**University of Southern Mississippi**  
TE Ben Shaw  
**University of Tennessee – Martin**  
TE Dawson Bean

**Missouri Presbytery**

**University of Missouri**  
TE Ross Dixon

**New River Presbytery**

**Marshall University**  
TE vacant

**North Georgia Joint Committee (Georgia Foothills, NW Georgia, Metro Atlanta)**

**Emory University**  
TE Hunter Bailey  
**Georgia Tech & Georgia Tech RUI**  
TE Aaron Jeffery  
TE Alex Graham  
**Kennesaw State University**  
TE Chris Bowen

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<b>University of Georgia</b> TE Justin Clement
<b>Northern California Presbytery</b>	<b>Stanford University</b> TE Britton Wood <b>University of California – Berkeley</b> TE Brent Webster <b>University of Utah</b> TE Bryce Hales
<b>Ohio Valley Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Kentucky</b> TE Johnathan Davis
<b>Pacific Presbytery</b>	<b>University of California – Los Angeles</b> TE Joe White <b>University of California – Santa Barbara</b> TE Jaimeson Stockhaus
<b>Pacific Northwest Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Oregon</b> TE vacant <b>University of Washington</b> TE Ryan Hughes
<b>Philadelphia Presbytery</b>	<b>Lehigh University</b> TE Scott Mitchell
<b>Piedmont Triad Presbytery</b>	<b>Wake Forest University</b> TE Kevin Teasley
<b>Pittsburgh Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Pittsburgh</b> TE Derek Bates
<b>Potomac Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Maryland</b> TE Chris Garriott
<b>Platte Valley Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Nebraska</b> TE Steve Allen
<b>Rocky Mountain Presbytery</b>	<b>Colorado State University</b> TE vacant <b>US Air Force Academy</b> TE Jim Covey

	<b>University of Northern Colorado</b> TE vacant
<b>Siouxlands Presbytery</b>	<b>University of Minnesota</b> TE Chad Brewer
<b>Southern New England Presbytery</b>	<b>Rhode Island School of Design</b> TE Eddie Park <b>Harvard University</b> TE Jeremy Mullen <b>Brown University</b> TE Eddie Park <b>University of Connecticut</b> TE Lucas Dourado <b>Yale University</b> TE Kevin Nelson
<b>Southeast Louisiana Presbytery</b>	<b>Tulane University</b> TE Will Tabor
<b>Southwest Joint Committee on Campus Work (Houston Metro, N TX, S TX, Southwest</b>	<b>Arizona State University</b> Vacant <b>Baylor University</b> TE Shanynor Newsome <b>New Mexico State University</b> TE Sid Druen <b>Rice University</b> TE Billy Crain <b>Southern Methodist University</b> TE Chad Scruggs <b>Texas A&amp;M University</b> TE Ryan Anderson <b>Texas Christian University</b> TE Ryan Anderson <b>Texas Tech University</b> TE Steve Percifield <b>Trinity University</b> TE Michael Novak <b>University of Texas -Tyler</b> TE Jeff Jordan <b>University of Oklahoma</b> TE Justin Wesmorland <b>University of Texas - Austin</b> TE Derek McCollum

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<b>University of Tulsa</b> TE Ben Corbin
<b>Susquehanna Valley Presbytery</b>	<b>Millersville University</b> TE Rob Ilderton <b>Pennsylvania State University</b> TE Alex Watlington
<b>Tennessee Joint Committee on Campus Work (Nashville and Tennessee Valley)</b>	<b>Belmont College</b> TE Kevin Twit <b>Carson Newman College</b> TE Wes Simmons <b>Covenant College</b> TE Ron Brown <b>Middle Tennessee State University</b> TE Paul Boyd <b>Tennessee Tech University</b> TE Jeff Wilkins <b>University of Tennessee - Chattanooga</b> TE John Craft <b>University of Tennessee – Knoxville</b> TE Brent Harriman TE Lee Ledbetter RUF1 <b>Vanderbilt University</b> TE Stacey Croft <b>Western Kentucky University</b> TE Fritz Games
<b>Virginia Joint Committee on Campus Work (James River and Blue Ridge)</b>	<b>Christopher Newport University</b> TE Dave Latham <b>University of Virginia</b> TE Shawn Slate <b>Virginia Commonwealth University</b> TE Peter Rowan <b>Virginia Tech</b> TE Andy Wood <b>Washington and Lee University</b> TE John Talley <b>William and Mary</b> TE Ben Robertson <b>Lynchburg (Liberty University)</b> TE Marc Corbett



APPENDIX K

**Western Carolina Presbytery**

**Appalachian State University**

TE Matt Howell

**Western Carolina University**

TE David Osborne

**Westminster Presbytery**

**East Tennessee State University**

TE Chad Smith

**MTW Affiliations**

**National Autonomous University of Mexico**

TE Peter Dishman

**University of Athens, Greece**

TE Stephen Maginis

**Current Interns and Staff for 2011-2012**

**1<sup>st</sup> Year Interns: 42**

Vinnie Athey – University of Florida  
Molly Bahre – Belmont College  
Rachael Bishop – Emory University  
Andrew Burkhardt – Delta State  
Hannah Callaway – Birmingham Southern  
Rebekah Dempsey – University of Georgia  
Sara Freeman – Texas A&M – Corpus Christi  
Jacob Garner – University of Southern Mississippi  
Hampton Gray – William & Mary College  
George Hamm – University of Mississippi- Ole Miss  
Brooks Harwood – Vanderbilt University  
Catherine Hester - University of Tennessee – Knoxville  
Nicole Houfek – University of Minnesota  
Caroline Jackson – Mississippi State University  
Kelly Jackson – Mississippi State University  
Kaitlynn Jacobson – Texas Tech University  
Leslie Janikowsky – Rhodes College  
Joe Johnson – Auburn University  
Julia Kaminer – University of Central Florida  
Samantha Lambeth – University of Missouri  
Jenn Laughlin – New Mexico State University  
Alex Lawhead – University Of California -Berkeley  
Kelly Lersch – Texas Christian University  
Lindsey Locke – RUF Lynchburg

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

David Milam – Appalachian State University  
Davis Morgan – University of Alabama - Huntsville  
Carly Morrow – Furman University  
Mary Virginia Presley – Baylor University  
Christina Provost – Alabama University  
Laura Rast – University of Alabama - Birmingham  
Megan Roberts – University of Virginia  
Caroline Royal – Western Kentucky University  
April Smitherman – Clemson University  
Lauren Spigner – Texas A & M University  
Chase Stephenson – Belmont College  
Katie Tracy – University of Washington  
Matthew Trexler – University of South Carolina  
Jennifer Wainscott – Appalachian State University  
Lauren Walker – Washington & Lee University  
David Wedgeworth – Furman University  
Ian Wilder – NC State University  
Emma Williams – University of Tennessee- Austin

### **2<sup>nd</sup> Year Interns: 33**

Mallory Anderson – Vanderbilt University  
Grayson Baird – Southern Methodist University  
Jonathan Davis – Washington and Lee University  
Mike Ford – University of Georgia  
Jordi Gibson – Georgia Southern University  
Andrew Goyzueta – Duke University  
Aaron Gray – Western Carolina University  
Brittany Hogan – University of N. Carolina- Chapel Hill  
Ben Jackson – University of Tennessee - Chattanooga  
Nicholas Jacques – Texas A & M University  
Katy Janicek – Johnson & Whales University  
Mary Jett – William & Mary College  
Chelsea Kelly – University of Nebraska  
Elvis Le – University of Maryland  
Phillip Maxwell – Mercer University  
Alice Mayo – College of Charleston  
Erin Mims – NC State University  
Scott Morris – Samford University  
Stephen Moss – University of Tennessee -Knoxville  
Molly Murphy – University of California – Santa Barbara  
Will Nettleton – University of N. Carolina - Chapel Hill  
Andrew Newman – Rhodes College  
Anna Page – Davidson College  
Kate Rhodes – Wake Forest University

APPENDIX K

Austin Royal – Louisiana State University  
Tiffany Schupanitz – Maryland University  
Stewart Swain – Wake Forest University  
Karis Tucker – Mississippi State University  
Aubra Whitten – Kennesaw State University  
Ben Waller – University of Alabama  
Katie Wilmes – Stanford University  
Katie Woodruff – Univ. of TN - Chattanooga

**3<sup>rd</sup> Year & Beyond Interns: 7**

Creighton Dryden – Southern Methodist University  
Erin Edwards – Emory University  
Christin Fitzpatrick – Louisiana State University  
Matt Mahla – University of Virginia  
Lizzy Morrison – Winthrop University  
Meggie Taylor Schissler – Auburn University  
Libbie Thomas – University of Virginia

**Campus Staff: 9**

Rosemary Boyle – Duke University  
Mary Katherine Dempsey – Virginia Tech University  
Melynn Freeman – John Hopkins University  
Mary Catherine Hewitt – University of Mississippi  
Sara Keller – City Campus – New York City  
Kris Knowles – RUF University of Georgia  
Annie Parks – Brown University  
Leslie Peacock – Southern Methodist University

**Part Time Interns: 3**

Brian Crump – Emory University
Nathan Thomas – Winthrop College
Casey Washington – University of Alabama - Huntsville

## APPENDIX L

### REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

*Ridge Haven is a camp, a conference and retreat center, and a residential community where people young and old meet God in a special way and hear the Gospel message from those who want to share how that message changed them. Campers and guests from around the country experience rebirths, renewals, and rejoicing as they strengthen or enter into a relationship with the Lord and are equipped to spread the Good News to a world in need.*

**Overview** – Ridge Haven’s entire ministry profile showed very significant, even historic growth during the past year. The number of summer campers (from 27 states) has tripled over our 2009 low of 435 to 1,250 in 2011, with early registrations for 2012 promising another record camping year, including more camps for inner city kids, and a Group Service Project & Camp that allows youth to come at a reduced rate in exchange for a little work each day on various projects around the campus. Renewed and focused conference and retreat promotion attracted enthusiastic attendance, including church members, church groups and presbytery groups who had not been to Ridge Haven in many years. Donor interest (including a record matching gift of \$72,000) has increased as we have approached our existing donor base and new donors with presentations that highlight renewed campus facilities, a program that allows church youth staff to design a camping experience that best meets their church’s discipleship goals, and a year-round “how can we serve you” availability for all kinds of church fellowship and discipleship activities. Ridge Haven ended the 2011 calendar year in the best financial condition it has enjoyed in ten years. The campus has continued to improve in appearance, serviceability, and efficiency that have drawn more and more return bookings. The biggest change to our campus in 2011 occurred when the John M. Barnes family funded the renovation and expansion of our simple covered full-court basketball/rec-shelter into a multipurpose building that has immediately improved our

camp and conference center offering. The Ridge Haven Board and a renewed and dedicated staff have led this part of our PCA ministry in the direction of greater use to the Lord of the Church as He gathers and perfects His people using our beautiful campus!

**Introduction** - What a blessing and privilege it is to work with our churches, youth groups, families, and individuals as we share the Gospel and carry out our mission. With a magnificent 902-acre property in the Blue Ridge Mountains of North Carolina as our setting, Ridge Haven's ministry has continued to grow and evolve in many exciting ways over the past year. We witnessed record numbers of campers, retreats, and income, enabling us to enhance our ministry programs and campus. We pray that all of these signs are a clear indication that our loving Father has even greater plans to use Ridge Haven even more in the coming years.

**Camps** - Since 2010, Ridge Haven has experienced a remarkable increase in summer camp registration after many years of steady decline. After hitting a low of just 435 summer campers in 2009, we welcomed 1,250 campers in 2011, nearly tripling our camp attendance in the span of two years. Campers from 27 different states have attended our camps over the past few years as more and more churches learn about us. In addition, our early registration numbers for 2012 point towards an even bigger camp season this summer. We have also experienced encouraging growth in the winter months as our Winter Camp at the end of December has continued to increase in popularity, leading to us adding another youth event, Winter Retreat in January, to meet the demand. We had over 300 people attend the new Winter Retreat.

One of our principal goals is to work with churches so we can ensure that every kid can attend camp regardless of their financial situation. In fulfilling this goal, we introduced a brand-new camp in 2011 called the Group Service Project & Camp. This special camp serves two key purposes. It allows youth groups on a budget to come to camp at a reduced rate by working on our campus three or four hours each day to help pay for their costs. It also provides a unique kind of camp for parents and youth leaders who want their kids to experience the fun and adventure of summer camp, while also learning the importance of

“giving back” and serving, much like a mission trip. The camp ended up being such a success last summer that we are adding a second week this summer and are opening it up to individual campers in addition to youth groups. We were also thrilled to host and fund a week of camp for 148 inner-city kids, more than double the previous year. What an incredible week it was. With our new Director of Ministry, Stephen Moore, on board, we are further diversifying our camp program this summer by giving campers the choice of more than a dozen activities they can pick from based on their individual preferences, ensuring there is something that suits everyone.

**Conferences & Retreats** - Our year-round retreat services have combined with our popular annual conferences, such as Youth World Awareness Weekend (YoWAW) and Keenagers, to make Ridge Haven more in demand than ever. Many guests have spoken of the wonderful time they had and have remarked that the campus has never looked better. Due to an increasing number of “word of mouth” recommendations, we are hosting many more first-time churches, youth groups, schools and colleges, men’s and women’s groups, the elderly, and more. Even our traditionally slower months during the wintertime have seen a marked increase in guests. We were pleased to host Joel Belz, founder of World Magazine, here for a family reunion. He later wrote us that “the setting, the facilities, the recreational opportunities, the thoughtful staff, and everything about our visit prompted us to say: ‘We’d come back here in a heartbeat!’” This is our goal for everyone that comes to Ridge Haven.

**Donor Giving** - The Lord has blessed our ministry with so many loving and generous supporters. Never was this more apparent than in 2011. A \$72,000 Challenge Match, our largest ever, helped us reach our year-end giving goals in tremendous fashion. Many new supporters came forward and many previous supporters increased their giving to ensure our ministry could continue to thrive.

**Campus Improvements** - The biggest change to our campus in 2011 occurred when the John M. Barnes family funded the renovation and expansion of our simple covered rec-shelter into a multipurpose building. It has dramatically enabled us to better serve our large-scale groups in so

many ways. The upgraded facility now features a large enclosed stage, wrap-around porch, tables, benches, and more. As a result, entire camps and other guests are finally able to come together under one roof to worship, play, interact, and eat meals as one group. Additionally, scores of hard-working volunteers plus campers from our Group Service Project & Camp have helped our campus look and function better than ever.

**Summary** – While we have so much more that we want to do at Ridge Haven, we do not want that to minimize all the progress that the Lord has already enabled us to do in such a short time. Last year certainly continued the momentum of better serving the PCA community and shining a brighter light into the world at large. By the grace of God, so many guests, from young campers hearing about the Gospel for the first time to our elderly Keenagers seeking renewal and refreshment, have been touched in a profound way by their time here. We hope that we can continue to build on this momentum for an even bigger impact in the years ahead, and we cherish your prayers and support as we move forward. If you have not been to Ridge Haven in the last year, then you have not been to Ridge Haven! Please come and check us out. There is something here for everyone!

**Recommendations:**

1. That the Ridge Haven 2013 budget, as presented through the AC Budget Review Committee, be approved.
2. That the 2010 audit dated June 1, 2011, performed by Robins, Smith & Jordan, be received.

Respectfully submitted,  
RE Eugene Friedline, President  
Ridge Haven Board of Directors

**APPENDIX M**

**REPORT OF  
THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE  
TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The CMC met for a fellowship meal January 17, 2012, and a business session January 18, 2012. RE Daniel A. Carrell, Moderator of the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly presided.

The Following Voting Members Were Present

AC Chairman TE Robert F. Brunson  
AC Coordinator-Stated Clerk TE L. Roy Taylor  
CC President RE Niel Nielson  
CEP Coordinator TE Charles Dunahoo  
CEP Chairman TE Scott Barber  
CTS President, TE Bryan Chapell  
CTS Chairman, RE William B. French  
MNA Coordinator TE James C. Bland, III  
MNA Chairman TE Philip D. Douglass  
MTW Coordinator (& Moderator of 36<sup>th</sup> Assembly) TE Paul D. Kooistra  
MTW Chairman TE Joseph L. Creech  
PCAF President RE Randel N. Stair  
PCAF Chairman TE David H. Clelland  
PCA-RBI President RE Gary D. Campbell  
PCA-RBI Chairman TE Craig L. Branson  
RH Executive Director RE Wallace Anderson  
RUM Coordinator TE Rod S. Mays

Voting Members Absent

CC Chairman RE Martin A. Moore  
RH Chairman RE Eugene H. Friedline  
RUM Chairman TE Thomas K. Cannon

Advisory Members Present

RE Daniel A. Carrell Moderator of 39<sup>th</sup> Assembly  
TE Harry L. Reeder, III Moderator of 38<sup>th</sup> Assembly  
RE Brad Bradley, Moderator of 37<sup>th</sup> Assembly  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Moderator of 36<sup>th</sup> Assembly  
RE E. J. Nusbaum, Moderator of 35<sup>th</sup> Assembly  
TE Dominic A. Aquila, Moderator of 34<sup>th</sup> Assembly



### Visitors

TE David Coffin, Member of CMC Sub-committee on AC Funding  
TE John Robertson, AC Business Administrator  
TE David Silvernail, Vice Chairman AC  
RE Richard Doster, Editor of *byFaith* magazine  
Angela Nantz, AC Operations Manager  
Sherry Eschenberg, AC Meeting Planner

### **Matters Discussed and Actions Taken**

- No unresolved matters among Committees and Agencies were brought to the Committee (*RAO 7-3 b.*).
- The minutes of the meeting of January 27, 2011, having been distributed, were approved, subject to editing.
- The Stated Clerk gave an informational report on current Assembly matters. There were no action items in the report.
- The Committee set January 22 for the fellowship dinner, and January 23 for the business meeting in 2013.
- The consensus of the Committee was that “Grace and the Christian’s Responsibility in Sanctification” is the most timely topic for a major seminar at the General Assembly. (This is in keeping with the procedure previously approved in the Strategic Plan presented to the Assembly).
- The Committee deputed the AC/SC staff and the seminar sub-committee (now delegated to CC staff) to decide on the speakers and moderator for the major seminar. [TE Mike Ross and TE Bryan Chapell were later chosen as speakers. TE L. Roy Taylor will be moderator].
- The Committee recommended to the AC that a different method of choosing major seminars be considered by the AC since the online voting in 2011 did not generate a lot of interest and did not result in a high attendance at the major seminar that was chosen.
- The major item for discussion and action was the Report of the CMC Sub-committee on AC Funding. The Report as adopted by the CMC is included below.
- The Committee dismissed the CMC Sub-committee on AC Funding with thanks.

**CMC SUBCOMMITTEE ON AC FUNDING  
REPORT AND RECOMMENDATIONS  
AS ADOPTED BY THE CMC  
January 18, 2012**

**I. Review of the Subcommittee's Work**

In January 2011, the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) noted that the enabling amendments to *BCO* 14, which were recommended by the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA) in June 2010 to implement a funding plan for the Administrative Committee (AC), would likely fail to be ratified by the presbyteries and sent to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA. The members of the CMC unanimously agreed that as a connectional church the members of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) must strengthen their commitment to and support of the Permanent Committees and Agencies (C&As) of the denomination. Moreover, as the AC plays a unique and indispensable role in the effective functioning of the PCA, the CMC formed a Subcommittee on AC Funding and charged the members of the subcommittee to:

- 1) discuss the issues presented by proponents and opponents of the plan recommended by the 38<sup>th</sup> GA, and
- 2) consider alternatives for AC funding in order to make a recommendation to the January 2012 meeting of the CMC.

The CMC would decide if any recommendations should be sent to the AC in order for the AC to make recommendations to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA in June 2012.

Additionally, in June 2011 the 39<sup>th</sup> GA referred a number of items concerning AC Funding and *byFaith* magazine (Overtures 3, 7, 11, 13, 14, and 15, and Communications 1, 2, 3, and 4) to the Subcommittee for consideration and report to the CMC, subsequently to the AC, and then to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.

The Subcommittee convened seven times: an initial conference call on 5/3/11; a meeting in Virginia Beach on 6/7/11; other conference calls on 7/20/11 and 12/15/11; meetings in Atlanta on 8/30/11 and 11/4/11; and a final conference call on 12/21/11 to approve the report.

On June 7, 2011, the Subcommittee adopted the following as a communication to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA explaining in part the scope and intent of the work:

The CMC Subcommittee on AC Funding is working by the following framework: We are committed to responding to the denomination's concerns as well as advancing the mission of the church through exploring the mission of the AC and the funding of the AC, with particular attention to the role of *byFaith* magazine.

## II. Significant Issues Discussed

Early in the work of the committee, members identified a number of issues that arose from conversations with and communication from people across the denomination in the Spring of 2011, as well as a consideration of the overtures and debate at the 39th GA. The Subcommittee determined the issue of funding for the AC is tied to the mission and purpose of the AC. There was unanimous agreement that the AC played a vital role in the health and mission of the denomination. Members concurred with the Presbyteries of Great Lakes, Illiana, Northwest Georgia, Ohio, and South Coast that there is a “desire to fund vital ministries appropriately” and “the congregations of the PCA are called [by God] to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of their abilities.” Consequently, “each congregation should freely and voluntarily give to the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly” (Great Lakes, Illiana, Ohio).

As part of its work, the Subcommittee reviewed all aspects of the mission of the AC in order to verify those functions that were vital to the functioning of the AC and the denomination. Early on, the members of the Subcommittee unanimously determined to reject a minimalist approach that would work to diminish the roles played by the denominational C&As. The “grass roots nature” of the PCA does not imply that there is no need for denominational coordination and support. At the same time, not all members of the PCA recognize the need for the support functions of the C&As, including the AC. There are a variety of reasons for this state of affairs (e.g., a failure to understand the work of the AC, a sense of independence that works against the connectional nature of the Church, a local ministry mentality that fails to acknowledge fully the work of the broader Church), but the end result is that less than half of

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA congregations support the work of the AC at any level (currently 45% of the churches support the AC, which is the highest percentage among the C&As). As part of the review, the members unanimously agreed that the allegation that the AC (as well as the other C&As) is a bloated bureaucracy cannot be sustained. As members of the denomination better understand the necessary role played by the C&As, and particularly the AC, there will be a renewed commitment to support the work of the broader Church.

In the process of deliberation, the Subcommittee considered and discussed a number of issues:

- An appropriate service fee or required contribution from the other C&As in light of the work the AC performs on their behalf.
- A more realistic registration fee for commissioners and exhibitors to the GA that better reflects the actual cost of the Assembly and the work that benefits the denomination as a whole (e.g., the Standing Judicial Commission, the Nominating Committee, the Interchurch Relations Committee, etc.). A more realistic fee may entail a fluctuating fee that adjusts annually to the actual cost of the Assembly (the cost changes according to the venue).
- The need for the AC to increase development efforts by communicating to the members of the PCA the vital work of the AC, and exploring the possibility of funding from foundations as well as individuals (especially for special projects).
- Because the Presbyteries failed to ratify the proposed changes to *BCO* 14, the AC (as well as the other C&As) should continue to be funded primarily through a system of “askings.”
- The AC should explore the possibility of, and implement a number of, “fee for service” policies (e.g., publications cost, consultation fees, etc.).
- The AC should consider new sources of revenue and new fee structures for the services provided to individuals and churches.
- The propriety of some type of consequence for those who use the services of the AC, but fail to provide any measure of support.
- The propriety of requiring a mandatory percentage of the operating budget of each PCA church (e.g., .2 - .5% of the general budget revenue listed as “tithes and offerings.”). With this was the discussion of whether any “askings” or assessment should be based on church membership or church operating budgets.
- The propriety of assessing teaching elders an annual “administration fee” (e.g., \$50) (similar to the fee paid by other professionals). This revenue would offset in part the cost of maintaining services to pulpit committees and pastors searching for another call.

Intertwined with the debate concerning funding of the AC committee was the issue of *byFaith* magazine, and the Subcommittee discussed a number of topics associated with the magazine. Specifically, some of the overtures presented to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA called for *byFaith* to be funded independent of the AC.

In analyzing this issue, it is important to understand that *byFaith* magazine is just one of the products produced by the PCA News Office to accomplish the necessary task of educating, equipping, informing and connecting our denomination. To separate *byFaith* magazine from the AC would not eliminate the expense of the News Office itself. The members of the subcommittee believe there is a critical need to foster and enhance communication within the denomination in order to educate, equip, inform, and connect our members and churches. Moreover, the AC is the proper committee to accomplish this task because of the broad reach of its mission. The current PCA News Office fulfills that critical function for the benefit of the entire denomination; therefore, it is appropriate to fund such an office through the AC.

In 2010, the cost of printing and distribution of the magazine was largely offset by subscription and advertising income. As the magazine moves from a subscription-based model to a requested-distribution model, other income streams (e.g. designated contributions) would need to be raised, if advertising revenues did not adequately cover printing and distribution costs. Recipients of the magazine who value the ministry of *byFaith* would be requested periodically to contribute to the magazine. In no event, however, would the total costs of the magazine be allowed to destroy the fiscal viability of the AC.

The Subcommittee noted that apart from the financial issues, there were other underlying issues included in the overtures and communications sent to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA. These issues included dissatisfaction with content and questions about the possible use of more effective and efficient forms of media. The Subcommittee encourages the leadership of the News Office and the Oversight Committee of *byFaith* to continue being diligent and responsive to the members of the denomination in order to provide useful, timely and relevant content and information. In addition, the News Office should continually investigate new media and technology that can foster communication across the denomination.

In discussing the issue of “pay to play,” or the consequences for assisting or failing to assist in funding the work of the AC, the Subcommittee noted there were problems in establishing either positive or negative consequences. Positive incentives (e.g., discounted registration fees or special services) would likely be well received. However, such incentives would probably do

little to convince people to contribute and actually provide an opportunity for people to “game” the system in order to maximize the benefit and minimize financial support for the work of the AC. Negative consequences (e.g., increased fees, removal of voting privileges or services) would likely require constitutional changes and would probably not be accepted in the current culture of the PCA. The Subcommittee determined the best and most biblical way to change the cultural attitude against supporting the work of the AC (and other C&As) is through education and encouragement. As the members of the PCA better understand the work of the AC, and the visibility of the C&As increases, the contributions should follow as the Holy Spirit stirs hearts, and elders act in accord with their Presbyterian convictions. The Subcommittee noted that the increased attention to the work of the AC over the last year has resulted in an increase in giving, with new churches contributing to the work.

### III. Recommendations

- A. The Subcommittee recommends that the CMC recommend the following for the consideration of the AC:
1. That in support of the AC budget the following sources of revenue be introduced or further developed, and that these efforts be reported to the General Assembly and the churches of the denomination:
    - a. increase development work to support the mission of the AC;
    - b. charge fees for identified specified services and publications;
    - c. receive contributions from the Committees and Agencies;
    - d. charge a General Assembly Registration Fee that ensures the covering of the costs of the general functions of the AC (e.g. the Standing Judicial Commission, Nominating Committee, etc.) and the General Assembly, eliminating reduced fees for General Assembly Registration.
    - e. request contributions from churches based on a percentage of the congregation’s operating budget rather than the number of communing members;
    - f. request an “Administration Fee for Ministers”.

Explanation and rationale: These six revenue streams represent a broad approach to funding the work of the AC. An Askings amount based on revenue, rather than *per capita*, is a more financially equitable approach to spreading the responsibility of

funding the AC, as revenue is not always directly proportional to the size of the congregation.

2. That the AC prepare materials and form a team to present the same to every Presbytery in order to broaden denominational loyalty and support, thus renewing a commitment to biblical Presbyterianism.

Explanation and rationale: One of the most important tasks before our denominational leadership is aggressively to set forth afresh to this generation the biblical, theological and historical rationale for a robust commitment to our branch of the visible church. To that end, time and effort should be spent to develop materials that provide biblical and theological grounds for the Presbyterian system of graded courts; for both the distribution of labor in the lower courts, and the coordinated and cooperative efforts of the higher courts necessary to efficiently obey the Great Commission; for the moral obligations belonging to participation in a deliberative body; for *quid pro quo* contributions as distinguished from benevolence contributions; and for the various tasks of the AC and the funding needed. The AC staff and other supporters should seek a hearing devoted to these subjects before each presbytery, as well as to hear comments and criticism from presbyters. A report concerning each presbytery should be brought to the AC so that the committee can be aware of the state of the church and benefit from concerns expressed.

3. That because “It is the responsibility of. . . every member congregation [of the General Assembly] to support the whole work of the denomination as they be led in their conscience held captive to the Word of God” (*BCO* 14-1), the AC challenge Sessions as to their Constitutional responsibility to demonstrate pastoral leadership in fulfilling the Partnership Share commitment.

Explanation and rationale: In responding to the insight and challenge expressed in the overtures from the Presbyteries of Ohio, Illiana, and Great Lakes, the AC should affirm the importance of demonstrating the connectional nature of the PCA through the financial support of *all* of our member churches.

4. That, recognizing both, (1) the value of a publication to foster and enhance communication within the PCA in order to educate, equip, inform, and connect our members and churches, and (2) the responsibility of maintaining the fiscal viability of the AC, the AC staff and the *byFaith* Oversight Committee continue to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

monitor closely the production, distribution, and related costs of *byFaith* magazine in relation to its income streams and to take appropriate actions as necessary, which could include the discontinuance of *byFaith* magazine.

Explanation and rationale: *byFaith* magazine is a useful part of the overall ministry of the PCA News Office. Certain PCA News Office functions and expenses would continue with or without the magazine. In no event, however, would the total costs of the magazine be allowed to destroy the fiscal viability of the AC.

- To facilitate the implementation of *RAO* 5-4.a. (see B.3 below) in the initial year, the following chart be used to specify the contribution from each Committee and Agency:

PCA Ministry	Expense Budget	P.S./ Operating Budget	% of Total	C& A Share	Total contribution
AC	\$2,147,028				
CEP	\$1,802,000	\$815,000	3.79%	\$5,000	\$5,000
CC	\$27,412,005	\$2,200,000	10.22%	\$11,500	\$11,500
CTS	\$12,080,000	\$2,864,680	13.31%	\$11,500	\$11,500
MNA	\$9,778,715	\$3,369,267	15.66%	\$11,500	\$11,500
MTW	\$55,048,300	\$6,519,800	30.29%	\$11,500	\$11,500
PCAF	\$873,500	\$873,500	4.06%	\$11,500	\$11,500
RBI	\$1,854,650	\$1,854,650	8.62%	\$11,500	\$11,500
RH	\$1,445,000	\$511,000	2.37%	\$5,000	\$5,000
RUM	\$18,955,330	\$2,513,652	11.68%	\$11,500	\$11,500
		\$21,521,549	100.00%	\$90,500	\$90,500

Explanation and rationale: This chart was developed after consultation with the heads of the C&As. This distribution is intended to be equitable in a way that respects the financial difficulties facing a number of the C&As.



B. The Subcommittee recommends that the CMC recommend to the AC the following for action by the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly:

1. That Overtures 3, 7, 13, 14, and 15 and Communications 1, 2, 3, and 4, referred by the Thirty-Ninth General Assembly regarding AC Funding (including *byFaith* Online and *byFaith* magazine) be answered by reference to the report of the Administrative Committee to the Fortieth General Assembly and the adoption by the Fortieth General Assembly of the recommendations of the Administrative Committee regarding AC funding.
2. That Overture 11 be answered in the negative.

Rationale: [from *M39GA*, p. 390]

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 11 is in conflict with the Constitution for the following reasons: (1) the language of certain sections of the proposed overture is irrelevant to the topic of *BCO* 25 which is “Congregational Meetings”; (2) the overture introduces a constitutional ambiguity by proposing a distinction between essential and non-essential services (e.g. distribution of documents, specified as “non-essential” in the overture, is essential to parties in judicial cases and to commissioners to the General Assembly; (3) the overture specifies a limit to its annual fee which contradicts the General Assembly’s power in *BCO* 14-6 k “[I]n general to recommend measures for the promotion of charity, truth and holiness through all the churches under its care (cf. *RAO* 10-4).” *Adopted by CCB*

3. That the *Rules for Assembly Operations* be amended by adding a new 5-4 as follows (new words underlined):

5-4. In order to support the ministry of the Administrative Committee in its unique role as a service committee to the General Assembly and to the entire denomination, and in order to express financially a mutual commitment to the theology of a spiritually connectional Church, Committees and Agencies are directed, and particular churches and Teaching Elders are

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

encouraged, to contribute to the support of the Administrative Committee in the following manner:

- a. Each Committee and Agency of the General Assembly shall annually contribute at an equal share to the operating budget of the Administrative Committee. The General Assembly shall annually determine the specific contribution to be given by each Committee or Agency based on a recommendation from the Administrative Committee, not to exceed (in total) 5% of the budget of the Administrative Committee. In a given year, should a Committee or Agency have difficulty contributing their share, the Administrative Committee may recommend to the Assembly a reduction for that Committee or Agency, and so reduce the total contribution for that year.
- b. Particular churches are encouraged to contribute to the Administrative Committee on an annual basis a percentage of their operating budget. The General Assembly shall annually determine the percentage of congregational operating budgets requested, based on a recommendation from the Administrative Committee. For the purpose of this provision, the operating budget shall be defined as all funds received excepting those for capital campaign expenditures.
- c. All Teaching Elders are encouraged to pay an annual "Administration Fee for Ministers." The General Assembly shall annually determine the Administration Fee for Ministers, based on a recommendation from the Administrative Committee.

Explanation and rationale:

- a. In analyzing the various ways the AC supports the work of the other C&As, a common element involved consultation and support services (see Attachment 1). These services

ought to be remunerated by those who benefit from them. The burden of this support should be divided in a financially equitable manner. This annual contribution to cover consultation and support services for the C&As will require the AC to manage its budget without further *ad hoc* assessments of the C&As to cover extraordinary costs (e.g., legal fees, GA deficits, *byFaith*). Cooperation between the C&As will be enhanced as Boards and Committees are able to budget the support for the AC without fear of an unexpected assessment.

- b. The Subcommittee believes the AC should begin with a percentage of .35%, but avoid putting a precise figure in the amendment to the *RAO* so that the AC will have freedom to adjust the number as needed (up if few churches participate or down if many participate) in the AC's annual recommendation to the General Assembly. The encouragement would foster the concept of voluntary giving as it would appeal to the consciences of elders on Sessions across the denomination to act in accord with our commitment to being a Presbyterian, i.e., a connectional, church.
  - c. The Subcommittee believes the AC should begin with a fee of \$100 but avoid putting the precise amount in the amendment to the *RAO* so that the AC will have freedom to adjust the number as needed in the AC's annual recommendation to the General Assembly. Again, the encouragement would foster the concept of voluntary giving, as it would appeal to the consciences of teaching elders (TEs) who either use the services of the AC and/or who desire to ensure the services are available to other teaching elders who need them. The AC should determine if there is an appropriate way to provide positive benefits for those TEs who pay the annual fee (e.g., an enhanced annual identification card, a free subscription to *byFaith*, etc.). Churches and organizations are encouraged to help their Teaching Elders with this fee by including the payment of the fee in the total compensation package provided by the church or organization to their Teaching Elders."
- C. The Subcommittee recommends that the CMC dismiss the subcommittee on AC Funding with thanks. (Members listed below.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MEMBERS OF THE SUBCOMMITTEE

TE David Coffin, Pastor

TE Stephen Estock, CEP Committee - Secretary

RE William B. French, CTS Board Chairman

TE Jack Howell, RUM Committee

RE Niel Nielson, CC President

RE E.J. Nusbaum, Moderator 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly

TE Harry Reeder, Moderator 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly - Chairman

RE M. Ross Walters, PCA-RBI Board Chairman

RE Martin A. Moore, CC Board Chairman

ADVISORY MEMBERS:

TE L. Roy Taylor (PCA Stated Clerk)

TE John Robertson (AC Business Administrator)

ADMINISTRATIVE SUPPORT:

Ms. Angela Nantz (AC Operations Manager)

## **Attachment 1**

### **How the Work of the AC Benefits the PCA Committees and Agencies**

#### **Administrative Committee/PCA Board of Directors –**

##### **[Benefits to: CEP, CC, CTS, MNA, MTW, PCAF, RBI, RUM, RH]**

- Provides budget review before presenting each C&A's budget to the GA.
- Acts as legal entity for the PCA as a whole; many of the legal expenditures are covered in the AC's budget, with some help coming from C&As in extraordinary cases.
- Maintains the civil entity—Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation—which benefits the C&As and the entire PCA.
- Serves as the official connecting point where all C&As are represented.

#### **Support and Infrastructure—**

##### **[Benefits to: CEP, CC, CTS, MNA, MTW, PCAF, RBI, RUM, RH]**

- Facilitates the Cooperative Ministries Committee, where all C&As come together for key discussions and work on important issues.
- Historical Center—provides a safe and secure place for historical records of the C&As.
- Fraternal relations (Interchurch Relations Committee)—connects C&As to broader church.
- Theological Examining Committee—provides validation and credibility for administrative leadership, internal and external to the PCA.
- Nominating Committee—provides validation and credibility for board of trustees, internal and external to the PCA.
- Standing Judicial Commission—provides framework of ecclesiastical judgment that mitigates some direct risk.
- Website—promotes denominational identity of each C&A.
- Committee on Constitutional Business –provides a place where C&As can be sure their questions and changes to bylaws are in accordance with the PCA's standards.

##### **[Additional Benefits to CEP, CC, CTS, MNA, MTW, RUM, RH]**

- Directors and Officers insurance—maintains policy, keeps information current, bids out new policies when needed.

##### **[Additional Benefits to MNA:]**

- Provides counsel on creation of new corporate structures (e.g., Disaster Response)
- Pays dues and membership with NAPARC—a connecting force behind PRJC

**General Assembly—**

**[Benefits to: CEP, CC, CTS, MNA, MTW, PCAF, RBI, RUM, RH]**

- Provides a platform and denominational presence for all C&As.
- AC staff works with each C&A to be sure its GA report is in good order.
- AC staff works with both the C&A representatives and the Committee of Commissioners officers to assure proper reporting to the General Assembly.
- Exhibit Hall allows constituents to become more familiar with each C&A's ministry; creates one-on-one opportunities for connection.

**Partnership Shares—**

**[Benefits to: CEP, CC, CTS, MNA, MTW, RUM, RH]**

- Promotes of partnership shares program and giving expectations.  
Note: PCAF and RBI do not participate in Partnership Shares
- Creates an easy one-stop place for churches to send their funds, and then distributes funds twice a month with no cost to C&As.

**Publications –**

**[Benefits to: CEP, CC, CTS, MNA, MTW, PCAF, RBI, RUM, RH]**

- Directory - provides ready access to PCA churches and people; advertising opportunity to establish denominational identity.
- Yearbook—provides annual statistical information for all PCA churches; provides detailed biographical information for all teaching elders.
- GA Minutes—provides historical record of annual C&A services to the denomination and the church at large.

**[Additional Benefit to CEP:]**

- Denominational publications (Yearbook, GA Minutes, Directory, and BCO) are produced each year with little to no funds supporting the AC's cost. All profits go to CEP.

**by Faith Magazine –**

**[Benefits to: CEP, CC, CTS, MNA, MTW, PCAF, RBI, RUM, RH]**

- Focused target audience for advertising opportunities.
- Specific news items and stories targeting each C&A and promoting C&A events.

**Building –**

**[Benefits to CEP, MNA, PCAF, RBI]**

- Facilitates PCA Building Management needs including overseeing fundraising and maintaining pledges.

**[Benefits to CEP, MNA, PCAF, RBI, RUM]**

- Maintains PCA Building Liability and Workers Comp Insurance.

This by no means is supposed to represent an exhaustive list of the work the AC does to support the ministry of the C&As. There are always unforeseen events that cannot be detailed in a list such as this. We also want to recognize and thank the C&As for the work they do to support the ministry of the AC.

## APPENDIX N

### REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### Membership

TE R. Irfon Hughes, 2012, Chairman      RE James C. Richardson, 2012, Sec.  
TE Craig Higgins, 2013, Vice-chairman      RE Chris Shoemaker, 2014  
TE Richard S. Lints, 2014      RE James D. Walters, Jr., 2013  
TE Sang Yong Park, Alternate      No RE Alternate elected  
TE L. Roy Taylor, *ex officio* (RAO 3-2 j.)  
RE William Goodman, MTW, Advisory Member

#### Meetings

- August 18, 2011, via teleconference
- March 19-20, 2012, Charlotte, NC

#### Officers for 2012-13 Assembly Year

- Chairman – TE Craig Higgins
- Vice-Chairman – RE James C. Richardson (if re-elected),  
or TE Richard S. Lints
- Secretary – RE Christopher Shoemaker

#### Items Discussed and Actions Taken

- Discussed developments among evangelicals' options as they face further theological and ethical declines in mainline churches
- Appointed representatives to NAPARC
- Appointed representatives to other NAPARC denominations' General Assemblies
- Discussed contacts with Presbyterian –Reformed denominations internationally
- Discussed at length and acted on Overture 2011-12 regarding the PCA and the NAE
- Elected officers for the upcoming Assembly year



## **Ecclesiastical Relations with Other Reformed Churches**

The Presbyterian Church in America's relationship with other branches of the Visible Church and members of the Church Universal is driven by our theology of the Church and by our unique ethos. The Westminster Assembly (1643-1648) endorsed continued use of the Apostles' Creed and the Nicene Creed in Reformed Churches as has been done in the Church throughout history. In our churches, on any given Lord's Day, we join with Christians and around the world and throughout history to affirm our belief in Church Universal, the "holy catholic church" as stated in the Apostles Creed, or "one, holy, catholic, and apostolic church," as stated in the Nicene Creed. We recognize that the one, holy, catholic, and apostolic church is not limited to our denomination, or to the Reformed branch of the Church.

The ethos of the PCA is that of reluctant grieving separatists as is reflected in the "Letter to All Churches" adopted by the General Assembly. We sadly left our former denomination after several decades of ineffectual resistance to theological and ethical decline, a lack of discipline and accountability, and abuses of ecclesiastical power. We also indicated that we would gladly return to our mother denomination, if she would return to the Faith. The PCA has never adopted the fundamentalist, secondary separation approach.

Since 2000, the PCA has had two categories of Ecclesiastical Relationships with other denominations; 1) Fraternal Relations, and 2) Corresponding Relations.

- a. Fraternal Relations - The General Assembly may maintain a fraternal relationship with other Presbyterian/Reformed denominations that are voting members of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council and with other such Churches with whom the General Assembly wishes to establish fraternal relations unilaterally. This would involve the exchange of fraternal delegates, exchange of General Assembly or General Synod minutes, communications on matters of mutual concern, and other matters that may arise from time to time.
- b. Corresponding Relations - The General Assembly may maintain corresponding relation with other evangelical Churches in North America and in other continents for exchanging greetings and letters of encouragement. This may include the exchange of official observers at the broadest assemblies, and communications on issues of common concern.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The PCA has Fraternal Relations with several denominations in North America with which we share the same Reformed theology and Presbyterian church polity. The PCA has Fraternal Relations with six denominations:

- The Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC)
- The Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church
- The Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America
- Korean American Presbyterian Church
- Reformed Church of Quebec (ERQ)
- The United Reformed Churches in North America

All of these denominations are members of NAPARC, which has a two-fold stated purpose major purpose to advise, counsel, and cooperate in various matters with one another, and to hold out before each other the desirability and need for organic union of churches of like faith and practice.

The PCA also has Corresponding Relations with several other denominations. Some of them are members of NAPARC and some are not. Some of them are in North America and others are not.

The 17<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (1989), though declining to establish Fraternal Relations with the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, directed the IRC to continue communications with the EPC by exchanging observers at national meetings. Over the years the PCA and the EPC have transferred members and ministers to each body.

Under the category of Corresponding Relations, the PCA may have contacts with other Reformed and Presbyterian denominations, other Reformed and non-Presbyterian denominations, or other evangelical denominations that are neither Reformed in theology or Presbyterian in polity

The PCA also maintains contacts with other denominations, institutions, and ministries, by means of membership in several entities; 1) The North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC); 2), The World Reformed Fellowship (WRF); 3) the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE); and 4) the NAE is a member of the World Evangelical Alliance (WEA).

The PCA was formed in 1973. Since that time we have had no formal official ecumenical contacts with our former denomination. Events within our former denomination (and other mainline denominations), however, continue to affect us and possible relations with other denominations. Over the years as evangelicals felt compelled to leave the mainline denominations,

those who left tended to look upon those who stayed as lacking courage and conviction. Those who stayed tended to look on those who left as deserters and schismatics. Contacts between the evangelical stayers and leavers were not well maintained after the various separations. With the acceptance of the homosexual lifestyle as simply an alternative sexual expression and the passage of homosexual ordination in six of the seven American mainline denominations and in the United Church of Canada, however, some evangelicals in the mainline denominations are re-considering the option of forming new denominations or transferring to denominations that previously left the mainlines and are, in some instances (whether leavers or stayers), desirous of re-establishing contacts with their evangelical counterparts in denominations that have already left the mainlines. Moreover, denominations abroad are severing ties with the mainline American denominations and seeking connections with us. The Presbyterian Church of Brazil has already established relationships with the PCA, the OPC, and the EPC. Your Interchurch Relations Committee has received communications from Presbyterian denominations in Mexico and Pakistan and is following up on the possibility of formal relationships.

## **NAPARC**

A major aspect of our ecclesiastical relations is our membership in the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC). The PCA hosted the 2011 NAPARC meeting. At that meeting Dr. Robert Godfrey gave an address on “A Reformed Dream,” proposing a confederation of NAPARC denominations under the aegis of a General Synod with limited powers, with the General synod meeting every three years, and each denomination retaining its separate identity. The PCA Stated Clerk gave an address on “A Reformed Perspective on the Catholicity of the Church and Church Unity” emphasizing the reality of the spiritual unity that presently exists and suggesting a long-term incremental approach to greater unity among Reformed denominations. The Committee on review of the Purposes of NAPARC has taken both proposals into consideration and will make recommendations to the November 2012 NAPARC meeting.

## **World Reformed Fellowship**

IRC member TE Craig Higgins continues to serve on the WRF Board as the PCA’s official representative on the board. The PCA Stated Clerk is a contact person with the WRF. Other individual PCA ministers, such as Paul Gilchrist, Cecilio Lajara, Luder Whitlock, and Eric Perrin serve on the WRF

Board. The WRF has quadrennial General Assemblies, with the next being scheduled for 2014. PCA theologians, Dr. Peter Jones and Dr. Julius Kim, served on the Theology Commission which prepared a draft of the WRF Statement of Faith. Though the PCA General Assembly did not adopt any statements to communicate to the WRF concerning the Proposed WRF Statement of Faith, the IRC was authorized to receive communications from individuals in the PCA. The committee received some suggestions from individuals regarding the proposed WRF Statement of Faith, which were passed along to the Theology Commission.

### **National Association of Evangelicals**

**Overture 2011-12** was received after the IRC's 2011 spring meeting. The IRC meet on June 2, 2011, to prepare a recommendation to the General Assembly regarding Overture 12 from Central Carolina. The General Assembly adopted the following IRC recommendation along with grounds for the recommendation:

That the Assembly receive Overture #12 from Central Carolina Presbytery and direct the IRC permanent Committee to study our participation in the NAE in the coming year, with a report to be given to the 2012 General Assembly, after encouraging and permitting the written comments from any other court of the church by Feb. 1, 2012, on the merits of this partnership.

The IRC used the following grounds for its recommendation in 2011:

1. Ordinarily, this motion would be referred to the Permanent Committee for its deliberation and recommendation prior to proceeding directly to the Committee of Commissioners or the Assembly [*RAO* 7-1; 13-5 (f); 13-7 (final sentence)]. Since the IRC has not had opportunity properly to discuss and research this proposal since receiving it on May 5, it would be mere wisdom to permit the Permanent Committee to study these matters before making an unstudied recommendation. To be noted, MTW was authorized by the Assembly to join the NAE in 1973, the PCA has been a member of the NAE since 1986, and it could be unwise to terminate a long-standing relationship hastily or devoid of proper study, regardless of how well informed an overture may be.

2. Since there is no express urgency, it would be prudent to include the entire church, through her courts if wished, for comment for a period not to exceed 12 months.
3. Others may have more or differing information from some of the assertions and conclusions drawn in the overture; the IRC, thus, could play an invaluable role in researching the soundest grounds for retaining or retiring from an ecumenical partnership.
4. From time to time, every organization should review its extracurricular commitments, seeking to ascertain their relative value. The IRC is charged with that responsibility. Directing such a study to the proper committee calls for no additional expense.

In keeping with the General Assembly's 2011 action, the IRC studied the issue of the PCA's continuance in the NAE and was open to receiving written comments from the lower church courts regarding the NAE by February 1, 2012. Of the 1,455 Sessions and eighty-one Presbyteries of the PCA, none submitted written comments. The IRC ordinarily meets via conference call. In order to consider Overture 2011-12 and the merits of the PCA's partnership with the NAE, the IRC met in a face-to-face meeting March 19-20 in Charlotte, NC. After deliberation, the Committee approved a recommendation to the Assembly that Overture 2011-12 be answered in the negative. The full text of the recommendation and grounds, along with the text of the overture, are stated below.

### **Recommendations**

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly.
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-13).
3. That Overture 12 be answered in the negative.

### **OVERTURE 12 from Central Carolina Presbytery**

“Withdraw from the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE)”

**Whereas** the PCA is a member of the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE); and

**Whereas** Chapter 31 of the Westminster Confession of Faith states that “Synods and councils are to handle, or conclude nothing, but

that which is ecclesiastical: and are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate.”; and

**Whereas** PCA *BCO* 3-3 states that “3-3. The sole functions of the Church, as a kingdom and government distinct from the civil commonwealth, are to proclaim, to administer, and to enforce the law of Christ revealed in the Scriptures”; and

**Whereas** the NAE has frequently intermeddled in public affairs, by publically endorsing the idea of Climate Change<sup>1</sup>, testifying on Capitol Hill in support of the Comprehensive Immigration Act (CIR) and strongly indicating they spoke for their members when they did so<sup>2</sup>; and

**Whereas** these are only a few of many examples of the NAE’s continuing practice of intermeddling in civil affairs; and

**Whereas** our sister denomination the RPCNA has already withdrawn from the NAE in 2009 citing “President Leith Anderson’s participation in the meeting between Christians and Muslims where the document, ‘Loving God and Neighbor Together: A Christian Response to “A Common Word Between Us and You”’ was approved and signed.” and noting that “The document is clearly based on an unbiblical premise. It falsely assumes that Christianity and Islam approach the same God, but in different ways.”<sup>3</sup>; and

**Whereas** no other NAPARC denominations see the need to be members of the NAE; and

**Whereas** the Presbyterian Church in America, as such, has no need of the principle benefits of membership, as set forth by the NAE, to wit:

- 1) “Use of the NAE member logo, which gives you the credibility of a national organization”
- 2) “Public affirmation of the NAE Statement of Faith, the gold standard of evangelical belief in America since 1942”
- 3) “A recognized voice in Washington championing evangelical concerns and providing a source of information on critical issues facing our nation.”<sup>4</sup>

Since:

- 1) The PCA has sufficient credibility as a church of the Lord Jesus Christ

- 2) In the Westminster Standards the PCA has an excellent statement of faith
- 3) The PCA does not need a voice in Washington championing political concerns that would not even be permitted as a subject of discussion before its councils, let alone be adopted as positions;

**Therefore,** Central Carolina Presbytery hereby overtures the 39th General Assembly to withdraw the membership of the PCA in the NAE at the soonest possible date.

---

Endnotes:

- <sup>1</sup> “International Adaptation” (<http://www.nae.net/ftfn/international-adaptation>)
- <sup>2</sup> “Evangelical Group Endorses Liberalized Immigration, Testifies Before Senate” (<http://www.theird.org/Page.aspx?pid=1212>)
- <sup>3</sup> *RPCNA IRC NAE Withdrawal Statement* (permission granted to cite by the RPCNA Interchurch Committee)
- <sup>4</sup> “Why Join the NAE?” (<http://www.nae.net/membership/why-join>)

### Grounds for Recommendation 3:

1. The First General Assembly (1973) approved the Committee on Mission to the World’s affiliation with the National Association of Evangelicals in order to benefit from their services and expertise of the Chaplains Commission, the World Relief Commission, and the Evangelical Foreign Missions Association. (Presbyterian and Reformed evangelicals were instrumental in the formation of the NAE in 1942 and have had various leadership roles in the NAE throughout its history). In the early years of the PCA, it was through the NAE Chaplains Commission that our military chaplains were endorsed. Throughout the years PCA churches have been major contributors to NAE’s World Relief Commission.
2. In 1986, after several years of study, the Fourteenth General Assembly approved the General Assembly’s entering into full membership of the National Association of Evangelicals.
3. The Stated Clerk of the PCA is presently serving as the Chairman of the NAE Board of Directors and Executive Committee and an *ex officio* member of the Board of World Relief.
4. Through its participation in the NAE the PCA has contacts with other evangelical Christian denominations, organizations, individuals, and ministries, shares in the mercy ministries of the World Relief Commission, participates in world evangelization, and has a greater voice and influence in civic engagement through the NAE Office of Governmental Affairs in Washington D.C.

5. The PCA is part of the NAE because it is consistent with our doctrine of the Church, it enables us to have a wider ministry, and it enables us to have a broader, more effective influence.
6. We believe that “the catholic or universal Church, which is invisible, consists of the whole number of the elect, that have been, are, or shall be gathered into one under Christ, the Head thereof; and is the spouse, the body, and the fullness of Him that filleth all in all” (*Westminster Confession of Faith* XXV-1). We do not believe that Presbyterian-Reformed believers are the only Christians or that the PCA is the only legitimate expression of the Church. (“This scriptural doctrine of Presbytery is necessary for the perfection of the order of the visible Church, but is not essential to its existence” *Book of Church Order*, 1-7). Fellowship and cooperation with other evangelical Christians is consistent with our theology.
7. The NAE is not a denomination, a Synod or Council; it is an association of evangelical denominations, local churches, institutions, organizations, ministries, and individuals.
8. The official position of the NAE on the care of God’s creation is stated in the 2004 document, *For the Health of the Nation*, based on a Christian world and life view that sets forth principles of evangelical civic engagement:

### **We labor to protect God’s creation**

As we embrace our responsibility to care for God’s earth, we reaffirm the important truth that we worship only the Creator and not the creation. God gave the care of his earth and its species to our first parents. That responsibility has passed into our hands. We affirm that God-given dominion is a sacred responsibility to steward the earth and not a license to abuse the creation of which we are a part. We are not the owners of creation, but its stewards, summoned by God to “watch over and care for it” (Gen. 2:15). This implies the principle of sustainability: our uses of the Earth must be designed to conserve and renew the Earth rather than to deplete or destroy it.

The Bible teaches us that God is not only redeeming his people, but is also restoring the whole creation (Rom. 8:18-23). Just as we show our love for the Savior by reaching out to the lost, we believe that we show our love for the Creator by caring for his creation.



Because clean air, pure water, and adequate resources are crucial to public health and civic order, government has an obligation to protect its citizens from the effects of environmental degradation. This involves both the urgent need to relieve human suffering caused by bad environmental practice. Because natural systems are extremely complex, human actions can have unexpected side effects. We must therefore approach our stewardship of creation with humility and caution.

Human beings have responsibility for creation in a variety of ways. We urge Christians to shape their personal lives in creation-friendly ways: practicing effective recycling, conserving resources, and experiencing the joy of contact with nature. We urge government to encourage fuel efficiency, reduce pollution, encourage sustainable use of natural resources, and provide for the proper care of wildlife and their natural habitats.

The NAE's official position on Creation Care is what is stated in the Health of the Nation document, not what it is depicted as being by critics of the NAE.

9. The RPCNA's withdrawal from the NAE needs to be understood in its context.<sup>1</sup>
10. The PCA certainly has its own reputation and credibility apart from its membership in the NAE, NAPARC, the WRF, or any other organization. The same argument used with reference to the NAE (credibility) could also be used in reference to NAPARC, the WRF, or any other organization.
11. The official doctrinal position of the PCA is the *Westminster Standards*. The doctrinal statement of the NAE is deliberately broad enough to include evangelicals from several doctrinal positions. The NAE doctrinal statement is widely used among evangelicals as a basis for fellowship and cooperation. Several of the organizations with whom MTW cooperates use the NAE statement. Several of the approved exhibitors at the PCA General Assembly use the NAE doctrinal statement. The PCA's membership in the NAE does not diminish the PCA's commitment to the *Westminster Standards*.
12. The NAE's presence in Washington and other venues champions such concerns as the defense of marriage as being between one man and one woman, the liberty of evangelical military chaplains freely

to preach, teach, and practice the Gospel and biblical truth, the liberty of evangelical campus ministries, not only speaking out against abortion but actually reducing the number of abortions in America, seeking to reduce international sexual trafficking of women and children, promoting religious liberty in areas where Christians are persecuted, imprisoned or enslaved. Surely, such issues are not off limits for discussion or actions in PCA church courts.

13. In addition, the PCA, by history and conviction, values our relationship not only with our brothers and sisters who share our Reformed convictions, but also with those in the global evangelical movement. Hence we value our membership in the NAE and WRF. Also, by history and conviction, the PCA considers it valuable to maintain membership and connections with organizations whose membership is not limited merely to denominations. We were instrumental in the formation of the WRF, a member of the World Evangelical Alliance (WEA), have had relations with the NAE since our founding, and have been a member of the NAE for well over half our history. We affirm the NAE, by virtue of being a collection of churches, provides a significant platform to speak in the public square while we also deny that the NAE may bind the conscience of the General Assembly.

---

Footnote 1.

- a. The RPCNA was a member of the NAE since 1949. Dr. Jack White of the RPCNA was Secretary of the Board and Dr. D. Howard Elliott was President for a time.
- b. RPCNA concerns were expressed to the NAE Board Chairman that a statement on Creation Care could be misunderstood as radical environmentalism. The Creation Care portion of the Health of the Nation document was carefully crafted (with PCA representative input) so that it would be a biblical and responsible statement and did not endorse a radical position, either right or left. Moreover the NAE staff was instructed by the board not to go beyond the NAE's adopted position.
- c. The NAE President (Leith Anderson) and Board Chairman (Roy Taylor) met with representatives of the RPCNA at an NAE Board meeting in Orlando in March, 2008, and discussed RPCNA concerns.
- d. The RPCNA delegation asked the advice of NAPARC regarding participation in the NAE at the November, 2008, meeting. The PCA delegation (Craig Higgins and Roy Taylor) discussed the matter with the RPCNA brothers.
- e. The RPCNA's Interchurch Relations Committee did *not* recommend to the General Synod that the RPCNA withdraw from the NAE; rather they recommended that the Synod discuss the matter. After fifteen minutes of discussion a motion from the floor was made that the RPCNA withdraw. The motion secured a majority vote (*Minutes of the RPNCA General Synod*, June 24, 2009, pp. 120-121). No grounds for the action were specified in the Minutes.
- f. The RPCNA reported to NAPARC at the November 2009 meeting, "We wish to thank the Council for the discussion held one year ago on membership in the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE). We found it helpful, but our

## APPENDIX N

committee was still not persuaded one way or another, therefore we asked our Synod for a discussion of the matter to see whether the delegates would give us a clear indication on whether to continue our membership. Instead a motion was offered from the floor calling for an end to this membership and the motion passed” (RPCNA Report to NAPARC, Fall, 2009).

- g. In August 26, 2010, over one year after the RPCNA General Synod’s action, a member of the RPCNA Interchurch Relations Committee informed the NAE President and Board Chairman of the Synod’s 2009 action and mentioned NAE President Dr. Leith Anderson’s participation in a conference of Christians, Jews, and Muslims held at Yale University, (July 2008) and the document entitled “Loving God and Neighbor Together” (November, 2007) that was the basis of the conference. The letter mentioned other unspecified concerns. The letter concluded by saying “We are not closing the door to future cooperation and/or membership with the NAE, but we pray that our action may be a means that God will use to help to encourage the NAE to be faithful to its commitment to ‘cooperate without compromise.’”
- h. On September 13, 2009, the President of the NAE responded to the RPCNA Interchurch Committee. He stated that the Yale Conference of 2007 was not mentioned by the RPCNA delegation in the meeting with them and the NAE President and Chairman in 2008. Dr. Anderson also mentioned that at the Yale Conference he had clearly given a straightforward explanation of biblical evangelical doctrine on God and salvation only through the Lord Jesus Christ. So clear was his explanation that a Jewish rabbi strongly objected.

## APPENDIX O

### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met prior to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly on April 23-24, 2012, in the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, GA. Attendance at the meetings was as follows:

##### Teaching Elders

T. David Gordon - Present  
Sean M. Lucas, secretary - Present  
David H. Miner - Present  
Mark Rowden - Present  
Arthur Sartorius (Alternate) – Present  
Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) – Present

##### Ruling Elders

John Bise - Present  
Dan Hall - Absent  
E. J. Nusbaum, Chairman - Present  
David Snoke- Present  
Philip Temple (Alternate) - Present

#### II. Advice on Overtures

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the Committee:

**A. Overtures 1 and 2 from Western Carolina and Northern New England Presbyteries: “Amend *BCO* 19-2”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overtures 1 and 2 are **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

**B. Overture 3 from Potomac Presbytery: “Amend *RAO* 12-1 and 15-1”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 3 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

**B Overture 4 from Potomac Presbytery: “Amend *RAO* 14-6.h”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 4 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

**D. Overture 6 from Westminster Presbytery: “Amend *RAO* 7-3.c”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 6 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. However, the committee suggests that the final sentence in the proposed *RAO* 7-3.c might be clarified by specifying what “all other matters” might include. *Adopted by the CCB*

**E. Overture 8 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery: “Amend *RAO* 11-5”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 8 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

**F. Overture 9 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery: “Amend *RAO* 14-9.e”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 9 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. The committee does note that this overture would create a conflict with *RAO* 20. *Adopted by the CCB*

**G. Overture 11 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 20-3, 24-2, and 25-4 to Allow a Ruling Elder to Moderate a Congregational meeting, in a Church Not His Own, When Elected by That Congregation to Do So (in the Absence of Its Pastor)”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 11 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

**H. Overture 12 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 43-2 to Extend the Filing Period to Sixty Days for a Complaint to the *Original* Court”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 12 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

**I. Overture 13 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 43-3 to Change the Start of the Thirty-day Filing Period for a Complaint to the Next *Higher* Court”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 13 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. However, the committee notes that not defining “the date the complainant receives a copy” of the court’s decision could raise a range of practical difficulties; see *SJC Manual* 18.10. *Adopted by the CCB*

- J. Overture 14 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 42-4 to Change the Start of the Thirty-day Filing Period for an Appeal”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 14 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. However, the committee notes that not defining “the date the person receives a copy of the court’s decision” of the court’s decision could raise a range of practical difficulties; see *SJC Manual* 18.10. *Adopted by the CCB*

- K. Overture 15 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 31-2 to Clarify What Needs to Be Investigated”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 15 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

Dissenting opinion: Overture 15 may be in conflict with *BCO* 34-2 because the overture requires inquiry for “any report, allegation or charge indicating a possible transgression”; in the wording of the proposed amendment, such inquiries would be demanded even when reports may be given “on slight grounds.” RE David Snoke

- L. Overture 16 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 32-2 to Clarify That a Preliminary Investigation Is Necessary Even When Charges Are Filed by an Individual”**

In the opinion of CCB, Overture 16 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- M. Overture 17 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 30-1, 30-3, and 37-1 regarding Definite Suspension from Office”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 17 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- N. Overture 18 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 34-1 and 33-1 to Clarify the Prerequisite, and Provide a More Reasonable Threshold, for the Assumption of Original Jurisdiction”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 18 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- O. Overture 21 from James River Presbytery: “Amend *RAO* 12-2 to Move Informational Report to Online Reports”**

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 21 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- P. Overture 27 from Great Lakes Presbytery: “Revise *RAO* 15-1 to Send All Constitutional Amendments Proposed by Committees and Agencies to the Overtures Committee”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 27 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. However, this proposed *RAO* change may create a contradiction within the *RAO* (cf. *RAO* 14-9). *Adopted by the CCB*

- Q. Overture 28 from Great Lakes Presbytery: “Revise *RAO* 8-3 to Require TEC to Report Examinees’ Exceptions in the Examinees’ Own Words”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 28 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- R. Overture 30 from Savannah River Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 58-5 Regarding Intinction”

In the opinion of the CCB, the sentence that Overture 30 seeks to add to *BCO* 58-5 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. However, the committee notes that the citation of the proposed revised *BCO* 58-5 quotes from the *BCO* prior to its revision in 2004 and therefore would conflict with the present *BCO*. *Adopted by the CCB*

- S. Overture 31 from Westminster Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 37-4 to Require That Only the Session That Imposed an Excommunication May Remove the Excommunication”

In the opinion of CCB, Overture 31 **is** in conflict with *BCO* 37-7. It requires the original court of jurisdiction to remove the censure of excommunication even if the individual moves to another part of the country and jurisdiction has been passed to another Session or presbytery. *Adopted by the CCB*

- T. Overtures 32-34 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 6 Regarding Methods of Joining a Particular Church, Adding to Present Paragraphs 6-1 and 6-4, Adding Two New Paragraphs, and Rearranging the Order of the Paragraphs”; “Amend *BCO* 38-3a and Insert as *BCO* 46-6; Add New *BCO* 46-7 and Renumber Subsequent Paragraphs; Remove *BCO* 57-6. Regarding Administering Membership into and out of a Particular Church”; “Amend *BCO* 57-5 to Require Affirmation of the Apostles’ Creed for Church Membership”

In the opinion of CCB, Overtures 32-34 **are** in conflict with *BCO* 1-3, 2-1, 6-2, and 57-2. The only profession of faith required for membership

in the visible church is “profession of [one’s] faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.” The session is the court responsible to judge the qualifications of those admitted to membership. *Adopted by the CCB*

- U. Overture 35 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 55-1 and Add a New 55-2 to Distinguish between Confessing the Faith and Catechizing the Congregation”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 35 contemplates a section that does not have full constitutional authority; the committee decided to give no counsel regarding its constitutionality. *Adopted by the CCB*

### III. Proposed *RAO* changes from the Administrative Committee

In the opinion of the CCB, the Administrative Committee’s proposed *RAO* funding plan changes—adding a new *RAO* 5-4 and the proposed addition to *RAO* 10-8—are **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

### IV. Advice to the Stated Clerk

The Stated Clerk requested no additional advice from the committee.

### V. Non-Judicial References

Central Carolina Presbytery made a constitutional inquiry on the matter of “multisite” polity. Specifically, the Presbytery asked six questions:

1. Does the *BCO* prescribe a multisite polity for PCA member churches?
2. If the *BCO* does not prescribe multisite polity then may a presbytery ban multisites within its bounds?
3. If the *BCO* does not prescribe multisite polity, is any form of a multisite church allowed under *BCO* polity?
4. If some form of multisites are allowed, what are those forms and under what conditions must they operate?
5. If only some form of a multisite are allowed under *BCO* polity may a presbytery ban all but those forms within its bounds?
6. If some forms of multisite are allowed then may a presbytery still exercise oversight concerning the locations for new multisites within its bounds or is a local church free to open new multisite without presbytery oversight?

In response to questions 1-5: A multi-site church can be defined as a particular church (*BCO* 4-1) with worship services at multiple locations



under the oversight of a single session. The *BCO* does not either prescribe or proscribe a multi-site polity for particular churches. Ordinarily presbytery ought to exhibit great deference to sessions of local churches in regard to times and location of worship services (*BCO* 12-5e). A particular church with multiple services at different sites has the same polity as a particular church with multiple services at different times at a single site. Therefore a presbytery has the same role of review and control over a multi-site church as it does over any particular church in its bounds (*BCO* 13-9g).

When a particular church conducts worship services at multiple locations under the authority of an individual session, *BCO* 5 does not apply. If the session decides to convert these sites into daughter mission churches, *BCO* 5-3b would apply. Until that point the session is responsible for adequate shepherding oversight of members who attend all their services.

If a mission church desires to have multiple worship sites, then it would fall under the provisions of *BCO* 5-2. The presbytery would ordinarily provide oversight of the work and have significant input into the development of the mission church, especially with a view to multiple locations.

In regard to question 6: While a presbytery ordinarily should exhibit great deference to sessions of local churches in regard to times and places of worship services, the authority of a local session over the place of worship is not absolute, but subject to the oversight of presbytery. There are at least two ways in which the authority of a local session on this matter is subject to review and control. First, *BCO* 13-2 says that a TE must normally be a member of the presbytery within whose geographical bounds he labors, and therefore a particular church may not ordinarily establish a worship service in another presbytery. Second, the NAPARC Golden Rule Comity Agreement, as adopted by General Assembly, applies to all Reformed churches, not least other PCA churches. These principles require brotherly communication with existing Reformed churches (including PCA churches) that may be impacted by new worship sites in the same geographic area, with the aim of developing “good working relationships” with existing churches in the same area. Presbytery is normally the agency for this type of communication and cooperation.

*Adopted by the CCB*

## **VI. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission**

It was moved to report to the General Assembly that the CCB had examined the Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission meetings on October 20-21, 2011; and March 2, 2012; that it had also examined the Minutes of the

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

meetings of SJC officers on July 1, 2011, August 18, 2011, September 29, 2011, October 17, 2011, January 19, 2012, February 16, 2012, and February 23, 2012. The Minutes were found to be in order with the following notations:

October 20-21, 2011, and March 2, 2012 minutes: Throughout the minutes reference is made to an SJC member being either “not qualified” or “disqualified.” For example, in the October minutes, on page 17, line 11, an RE is listed as not qualified. Rule 2.3 of the SJCM defines what makes a member qualified, and it appears that predominantly the words “not qualified” are used when a member is unable to affirm compliance with Rule 2.3. SJCM 2.10 focuses on the “disqualification” of a member when his ability to be impartial might be drawn into question. SJCM 2.10(e) provides that when “disqualified” a member “shall disclose on the record the basis of the member’s disqualification.” The minutes, however, will at times use the word “not qualified” instead of “disqualified” when SJCM 2.10(e) is in view, and a basis for disqualification must be given. (See e.g March Minutes, page 14, line 24-27 and page 36, 45-46) The inconsistency in the use of “not qualified” and “disqualified” makes it difficult for the CCB to verify whether the occasions when a member is said to be “not qualified” without a basis specified is a failure to comply with SJCM 2.10(e) or an accurate recording of an action pursuant to SJCM 2.3. The SJC minutes should utilize a uniform practice.

In regard to case 2011-9, a case with multiple complainants, the case name changes from Wilding v. North Florida Presbytery (October Minutes Page 3, Line 27; Officers Minutes January 19, 2012, Page 1, Line 24) to Jennings v. North Florida Presbytery (March Minutes Page 2, Line 38; and Page 25, line 14, and Officers Meeting February 16, 2012, Page 1, line 30) The minutes reflect no reason for the change. In reporting cases with multiple complainants, it is good practice to provide the names of all complainants at least once in the minutes, and if applicable, any action related to the withdrawal or disqualification of a complainant. *Adopted by the CCB*

### **VI. Election of Officers for 2012-2013**

The following were elected as officers of the Committee for 2012-2013:

Chairman - RE John Bise  
Secretary - TE Sean M. Lucas

Submitted by:

RE E. J. Nusbaum, Chairman

TE Sean M. Lucas, Secretary

## APPENDIX P

### MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA March 24, 2012

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Hilton Atlanta Airport Hotel on Saturday, March 24, 2012. The Chairman, TE Harry Long, called the meeting to order at 9:08 a.m. and opened the meeting with prayer.

Introductions of the members of the Committee were made.

TE Harry Long led the committee in singing "Come Thou Fount of Every Blessing" and "How Deep the Father's Love for Us."

TE Long offered a brief devotional on Luke 7:18-35, "*Faithful Doubt.*"

TE Long gave general directions and information about the meeting and reviewed the agenda.

The Chairman welcomed the Committee and recognized two guests from the PCA Administrative Committee Office – TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, and Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager. Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Forty-two committee members were in attendance as follows and ten additional members submitted initial ballots by mail:

Members attending:

<u>PRESBYTERY</u>	<u>REPRESENTATIVE</u>	<u>CLASS</u>
Calvary	RE Terry Richards	2012
Catawba Valley	TE Michael Moreau	2014
Central Carolina	RE Flynt Jones	2014
Evangel	TE Thomas A. Saunders	2013
Fellowship	TE David S. Hall	2012
Georgia Foothills	RE Richard Dolan	2012
Great Lakes	TE Jason M. Helopoulos	2014
Gulf Coast	RE Scotty Robertson	2012
Heritage	RE Robert Farrar	2012

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Houston Metro	RE Tim Brown	2014
Illiana	RE Gerald Koerkenmeier	2013
Iowa	RE Fred Van Schepen	2013
James River	TE Harry D. Long	2012
Metro Atlanta	TE Shayne M. Wheeler	2013
Metropolitan New York	TE Chris Hildebrand	2014
Mississippi Valley	TE Phillip J. Palmertree	2014
Missouri	TE Mark Ryan	2014
Nashville	TE Caleb Cangelosi	2012
New Jersey	TE Phillip E. Henry	2013
New River	RE Barry Sheets	2013
New York State	TE Lawrence C. Roff	2013
North Texas	RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr.	2013
Northwest Georgia	TE David W. Hall	2012
Ohio	TE Matt Timmons	2012
Ohio Valley	TE Charles Hickey	2012
Pacific Northwest	TE Brian Prentiss	2014
Palmetto	RE Dean Ezell	2012
Piedmont Triad	TE Brian K. Deringer	2012
Potomac	TE Glenn J. Hoburg	2013
Siouxlands	TE Bart S. Moseman	2012
South Coast	TE Iron D. Kim	2011
South Texas	TE Jon D. Green	2011
Southern New England	TE Richard E. Downs Jr.	2011
Southwest	TE Mark A. Rowden	2013
Southwest Florida	TE Dwight L. Dolby	2012
Suncoast Florida	TE Trent Casto	2013
Susquehanna Valley	TE John P. MacRae	2012
Tennessee Valley	RE Robert Berman	2012
Warrior	TE Thomas G. Kay	2012
Western Canada	TE Jeffrey Kerr	2014
Western Carolina	TE Todd Gwennap	2014
Westminster	TE W. Dennis Griffith	2014

TE L. Roy Taylor reviewed the rules and special circumstances for the committee.

The Chairman led a discussion on clarification of the nominations and the ballot.

APPENDIX P

Subcommittee assignments were made and the main meeting was divided into subcommittees in order to tabulate the initial ballots and bring recommendations for nominations for the various permanent Committees, Agencies, and Commission to the committee as a whole.

The Nominating Committee reconvened as a Committee of the whole at 11:48 a.m. Lunch was served during this time.

Reports of the subcommittees were received and discussed. The Committee approved a slate of nominees for each of the Standing Committees, Agencies, and Commission to be presented to the General Assembly.

**MSP** that the report of the Committee for the slate of nominees be approved as a whole.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2012-2013 Nominating Committee. The Committee elected RE Jerry Koerkenmeier from Illiana Presbytery to serve as Chairman and TE Jon Green from South Texas Presbytery as Secretary.

The Chairman announced that the next meeting of the Nominating Committee will be at General Assembly in Louisville, KY, on Wednesday, June 20, 2012, after the conclusion of the Floor Nominations.

The Committee expressed its thanks to RE Jerry Koerkenmeier for his work on introducing an electronic ballot tabulation solution.

**MSP** to move the 2013 Spring meeting up one week to the third Saturday in March (3/16/13).

The Chairman requested volunteers to help compile the biographical data that is to accompany the Nominating Committee report to the General Assembly.

The Committee expressed its thanks to TE Harry Long for his work as Chairman.

**MSP** that the Committee adjourn.

Chairman Long closed in prayer and adjourned the meeting at 1:23 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,  
TE Harry Long, Chairman

TE Jerry Koerkenmeier, Secretary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 2015**

TE David W. Hall, Northwest Georgia RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro  
RE William Mitchell, Ascension

**Class of 2014**

TE John S. Batusic, Georgia Foothills RE William L. Hatcher, Savannah R.  
TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac RE William F. Joseph Jr., SE  
Alabama

**Class of 2012**

TE Robert F. Brunson, Suncoast FL RE Richard Heydt, Westminster  
TE Timothy P. Diehl, Iowa

**Alternates**

TE Jeffrey D. Ferguson, Fellowship\* RE John Pickering, Evangel\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2016**

TE Martin Hedman, South Coast RE John Pickering, Evangel  
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta

**Alternates**

TE Rod Whited, North Florida RE Phil VanValkenburg

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

**TE Martin Hedman:** *South Coast.* B.S. Industrial Engineering, Univ. of Washington; MBA Strategic Management, Claremont Graduate School; MA Christian Studies, Westminster (West). Ordained RE in 1998; Ordained TE 2008. Mission Presbyterian Church, La Habra, CA. South Coast Presbytery MNA Committee 2004-2005; South Coast Presbytery RUM Committee. Served on GA Committee of Commissioners for Administrative Committee 2011. Authored South Coast Presbytery Overture on Admin Committee funding proposal. Currently serving bivocationally as analyst, manager and trainer for church/ministry leaders. Extensive background and experience with administration and strategic planning in businesses and in churches.

**TE Jerry Schriver:** *Metro Atlanta.* Pastor, Perimeter Church, Johns Creek, GA. Served as COO for MTW 1995-1997; Pastor of Stewardship, Perimeter Church 1997-2005; President and Board Chairman, Christian Stewardship Network 2005-2010; Area Pastor, Perimeter Church, 2010-present. Metro Atlanta MTW Committee, Shepherding Committee. GA service on PCA Foundation Board (2000-2006, 2007-2011), chairman three terms (2003-2006, 2009-2011). Currently serves on Board as advisory member. Jerry has served on the AC as the PCAF representative. On AC, he served on both the financial and operations sub-committees. Accordingly, Jerry is familiar with the organization and operational issues facing the PCA.

**TE Rod Whited:** *North Florida.* Pastor Emeritus, Pinewood PCA. Prior to being ordained as a TE in 1981, Rod served 30 years in the telephone industry in a variety of administrative and managerial positions. After his ordination in 1981, he planted Pinewood Presbyterian Church, retiring in 2005. Presbytery service (Central and North Florida Presbyteries) includes MNA Committee (Chairman), as well as a variety of committees, commissions and judicial cases. Served on GA MTW Committee for 6 years and was a co-opted member of the GA MNA Committee for 14 years. Rod has served at GA as chairman on several Committees of Commissioners.

**RE John Pickering:** *Evangel.* B.A., Vanderbilt 1990; MBA, 1992; JD, University of Texas, 1995. Attorney. Serves as chair of AC in Evangel Presbytery. GA service as advisory member to Administrative Committee. Has served in numerous PCA churches since 1991. Elected as a ruling elder as part of the initial class of officers after

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

particularization of Red Mountain PCA in Birmingham. Has served on that session during building program, loss of senior pastor, calling of new senior pastor, and a case before the SJC.

**RE Phil VanValkenburg:** *Missouri*. B.S in Economics; MBA; Theological course work during service with Campus Crusade. Executive Administrator at the Kirk of the Hills (2004-present). Has been an RE in PCA since 1994, as well as a deacon and then RE in the EPC. Served on AC 2006-2010, chairman 2009-2010. Represented the AC in 2010 by speaking to presbyteries concerning the work of the AC. Served on GA CoC for AC in 2011. Has proficiency in all functional aspects of church organization management in current role. Understands issues facing the PCA and the role and duties of the AC.

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elders***

***Ruling Elders***

**Class of 2015**

TE David H. Miner, Metropolitan NY RE David Snoke, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2014**

TE Sean M. Lucas, Grace RE John Bise, Providence

**Class of 2013**

TE Mark A. Rowden, Southwest RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

**Class of 2012**

TE T. David Gordon, Ascension RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain

**Alternates**

TE Arthur Sartorius, Siouxlands\* RE Philip Temple, Calvary\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE



**C. Nominations:****Class of 2016**

TE Arthur G. Sartorius, Siouxlands RE Philip J. Temple, Calvary

**Alternates**

TE Roger G. Collins, MS Valley FLOOR NOMINATION

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Arthur G. Sartorius:** *Siouxlands*. J.D., Florida, 1982; B.A. Journalism, Missouri, 1976; M.Div., RTS—Orlando, 2006. Ordained RE Christ Church (PCA), Jacksonville, Florida, served 8 years, 4 as session's stated clerk. Member, chair, North Florida Presbytery committee review of session records, member administrative committee. Committee for Review of Presbytery Records at GA. Member of Florida Bar Association, admitted to practice in Federal Middle District Court of Florida and Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals. Left 26-year career as attorney to pursue call to ministry, having litigated civil cases, federal and state court, appellate court, some cases dealing with federal and state constitutional issues. No longer practicing law, now Pastor of Black Hills Community Church, Rapid City, SD. Served past two years as chair on presbytery's committee on administration.

**TE Roger G. Collins:** *Mississippi Valley*. B.A., Belhaven, 1979; RTS MDiv, 1982, ThM, 1987. Pastor of Grace PCA, Byram, MS, for 28 years. Has served as stated clerk of MS Valley since 1999; served on presbytery Shepherding and Advisory, Credentials, Nominations, Standing Rules and Administration Committees. Served on several CoCs and attend GA on regular basis. Served on GA RPR and Nominating Committee.

**RE Philip J. Temple:** *Calvary*. J.D.; M.Ed., Educational Administration; B.A., Education. Admitted to South Carolina Bar for 27 years, practices general litigation, certified court mediator, part-time municipal court judge, contract prosecutor. Ordained RE at Mitchell Road PCA in 1995, served as moderator of session for 6 months during Pastoral Search. General Assembly: Minutes Committee, Bills and Overtures Committee. Calvary Presbytery: Christian Education Committee, Ad Hoc Committee on Presbytery Affairs. Married 37 years, four children, 8 grandchildren.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elders***

TE Julian C. Russell, North Texas  
TE Stephen E. Smallman Jr., Chesapeake

***Ruling Elders***

**Class of 2015**

RE T. March Bell, Potomac  
RE Mark Griggs, Tennessee Valley  
RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant  
RE Timothy Pappas, South Florida  
RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2014**

TE A. Craig Troxel, OPC

RE Richard T. Bowser, E. Carolina  
RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast FL  
RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast FL  
RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri  
RE Martin A. Moore, GA Foothills  
VACANT

**Class of 2013**

TE Robert E. Davis, Blue Ridge  
TE William Yong Jin, Korean Capital  
TE A. Randy Nabors, TN Valley  
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW  
TE T. David Rountree, Calvary

RE Gary Haluska, Northern Illinois  
RE Stephen R. Nielson, N. Texas

**Class of 2012**

TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley  
TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel  
TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast FL

RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina\*  
RE James R. Jolly, TN Valley\*  
RE Peter B. Polk, Chesapeake\*  
RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2014**

1 member (TE or RE)

**Class of 2016**

7 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

C. Nominations:

**Class of 2014**

RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake

**Class of 2016**

TE Eric R. Hausler, OPC

RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina

TE Lance Lewis, Phila Metro West

RE Peter B. Polk, Chesapeake

TE Michael F. Ross, Central Carolina

RE Steve Sligh, Southwest Florida

RE Gordon W. Sluis, MS Valley

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Donald E. Rittler:** *Chesapeake*. M.B.A. Loyola University; B.A. Lafayette College. President, Keystone Scent Co.; Vice President, Green-Leaf Christian Books; Vice President, General Elevator Co.; Marketing Mgr, Personnel Mgr, Exxon USA; Teacher, McDonogh School. Covenant College Board and Chair of Trustee Development Committee; Covenant College Foundation and Secretary/Treasurer; Baltimore/Annapolis Wilberforce Committee. Advisory board of CC President Brock. 2 children graduated CC; 2 grandchildren presently attending.

**TE Eric R. Hausler:** *OPC*. Graduate Studies University of Iowa; M.Div. Westminster West; B.A. University of Kansas: Lawrence. Senior Pastor Redeemer Pres, Ada, MI (OPC); Associate Pastor Covenant Presbyterian, Naples, FL (PCA); Assistant Pastor Granada Presbyterian, Coral Gables, FL (PCA); HS French & Bible Teacher, Santa Fe Christian Academy, Solana Beach, CA; Church Planting Intern, Grace Presbyterian, San Diego, CA (PCA). Board Service includes: Hatian-American Friendship Foundation, Ada Christian School Board, Westminster Theological Seminary (CA), Tolle Lege Institute. MTW Committee of Presbytery of SW Florida (PCA); Committee on Foreign Missions of Presbytery of Michigan & Ontario (OPC); Advisor to OPC Committee on Foreign Missions for Haiti. Married 24 years; 1 son graduated from Covenant College, 1 presently attending.

**TE Lance L. Lewis:** *Philadelphia Metro West*. BA, Temple University; MA, Chesapeake Theological Seminary. Organizing pastor of Christ Liberation Fellowship, Philadelphia, PA, served until 2012. Currently serving as organizing pastor of Christ Redemption Fellowship, Alden, PA. Son attends CC.

**TE Michael F. Ross:** *Central Carolina.* BS Ohio State University, Miami University (Ohio) MBA, MDiv Columbia Biblical Seminary and DMin RTS. Currently Senior Pastor, Christ Covenant Church, Matthews, NC, with a Christian school from which many students attend Covenant College; adjunct faculty at RTS Jackson and Charlotte. Moderator of Palmetto Mississippi Valley and Central Carolina Presbyteries; member of credentials, shepherding, administration, examination and MTW Committees of above. Served as Church planter, Senior pastor Trinity PCA Jackson., Served on the SJC 3 years and 2 terms on the Nominating Committee.

**RE Joel Belz:** *Western Carolina.* Covenant College graduate. Covenant College staff in '60s; Publisher *World* magazine and *God's World* series for children; Founding headmaster of Chattanooga Christian School. Covenant College Board; Chair of Board, Evangelical Press Assoc; Chair of Board, Asheville Christian Academy; Chair CC \$51MM Capital Campaign; CC President Search Committee (3 times). Moderator, PCA GA; Other Presbytery & GA involvement. Wife & 4 Children are CC graduates; anticipates oldest grandchild to matriculate this fall.

**RE Peter B. Polk:** *Chesapeake.* Graduated from CC in 1976. Served a number of years as Alumni Advisor and Board Member.

**RE Stephen E. Sligh:** *Southwest Florida.* Graduate Covenant College 1969, President of Senior class. Chiropractic physician. Board of Directors of Lakeland Christian School for 25+ years. Member of Covenant Presbyterian Church, Lakeland, FL; has worked in several ministries and chaired many committees for 30 years. Served 2 years on CC Alumni Advisory Board, 2 daughters attended CC.

**RE Gordon W. Sluis:** *Mississippi Valley.* Pediatric Residency, Children's Hospital, Pittsburgh; MD Johns Hopkins University; Covenant College graduate. Private Pediatric Medicine Practice in Vicksburg, MS. Alumni Advisor, CC Board of Trustees, Academic Affairs Committee; Former member of CC Alumni Executive Committee; Board of Directors, Vicksburg Center for Pregnancy Choices. CC Committee of Commissioners to GA; Active in Mississippi Valley Presbytery. CE committee, Junior High SS teacher, HS youth co-leader at Westminster Presbyterian Church, Vicksburg. Married 25 yrs; 1 child at CC; younger two anticipate matriculating upon graduation.

**COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elders***

***Ruling Elders***

**Class of 2016**

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge

RE William Stanway, Grace

RE Gary White, Southeast Alabama

**Class of 2015**

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana

RE Richard Brown, E. Pennsylvania

TE Winston Maddox, Southwest

**Class of 2014**

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey

RE Warren Jackson, NW Georgia

RE Mike Simpson, South Texas

**Class of 2013**

TE W. Michael McCrocklin, Rocky Mtn

RE J. Lightsey Wallace Jr., Potomac

TE Barksdale M. Pullen III, Gulf Coast

**Class of 2012**

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville

RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel

TE Scott Barber, Central Georgia\*\*

**Alternates**

TE David L. Stewart N. New England\*

RE Gerald Koerkenmeier, Illiana\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

(\*\*Scott Barber was ordained as a TE after being elected to serve as an RE in the class of 2012.)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2017**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2017**

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri RE Gerald Koerkenmeier, Illiana  
TE David Stewart, N. New England

**Alternates**

TE Ron Gleason, South Coast RE Steve Fox, Southeast Alabama

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Stephen T. Estock:** *Missouri.* BA, Rhodes College; MDiv, CTS; PhD, Capella University. 2002-present, Associate Pastor, Minister of Christian Education, Kirk of the Hills PCA, St. Louis, MO. 2002-present, Visiting Instructor and Adjunct Professor in Practical Theology, CTS. Presently serving on Missouri Presbytery's Credentials and Administrative Committees. Served on numerous GA CoCs and Nominating Committee. Served on CEP 2007-2011, chair 2008-2011. Currently serves as PCA representative to GCP Board.

**TE David L. Stewart:** *Northern New England* - Associate Pastor at Christ the Redeemer PCA in ME '07 - Present - Member of Adult Education Committee in Penn. '84-'88, of Scouting Committee in SC '90-'92, of Permanent Christian Ed Committee in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church '97-'99 and CE Committee Chairman of New River Presbytery '00-'04. Taught history, Bible and instrumental music at Faith Christian School in VA '99-'02. Served on the Committee of Commissioners for CEP 2000 and Chaired the 2008 committee. Stated clerk for Northern New England Presbytery. Passion for Christian Education having served in two Christian Schools.

**TE Ron Gleason:** *South Coast.* BA, Citadel; MDiv, Gordon Conwell; PhDs, Free U of Amsterdam and Theo. Sem. Of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands; PhD, Westminster TS Philadelphia. Currently serving as pastor of Grace PCA in Yorba Linda, CA since 1996. Authored multiple books; taught both nationally and internationally.

**RE Gerald Koerkenmeier:** *Illiana.* RE and Clerk of Session of Providence Presbyterian, Edwardsville, IL. Works in IT as Database Architect. Served as Chairman of Christian Education Committee at Center Grove Presbyterian. Moderator-Elect of Illiana Presbytery. Served multiple times on AC CoC. Currently serving as Alternate for CEP. Currently serving as Secretary of GA Nominating Committee.

**RE Steve Fox:** *Southeast Alabama.* RE of Trinity PCA, Montgomery, AL. Retired owner and president of publishing and printing company. Moderator of 29<sup>th</sup> GA. Served on GA AC, MNA, and CEP permanent committees, two years as CEP chair. Served four terms on GCP Committee.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 2015**

TE Christopher Harper, Siouxlends	RE Samuel Graham, Covenant
TE C. Scott Parsons, TN Valley	RE Miles Gresham, Evangel
	RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central GA
	RE Ron McNalley, North Texas

**Class of 2014**

TE John K. Haralson Jr., Pacific NW	RE Scott M. Allen, GA Foothills
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage	RE Robert E. Hamby, Calvary
	RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro
	RE Gif Thornton, Nashville

**Class of 2013**

TE William L. Boyd, South Texas	RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. V.
TE Joseph V. Novenson, TN Valley	RE Steve Thompson, Rocky Mtn
	RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri
	RE John Halsey Wood, Evangel

**Class of 2012**

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel*	RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Calvary*	RE William B. French, Missouri*
	RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri*
	RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**

6 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2016**

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel

RE William B. French, Missouri

TE David Sinclair, Calvary

RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana

RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina

RE Walt Turner, Pittsburgh

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE William B. French:** *Missouri.* B.S./B.A University of Missouri. President and CEO of French Gerleman Electric Company since 1987. Ruling Elder in Kirk of the Hills, St. Louis, MO. Past President of the Board of Westminster Christian Academy. Actively involved in the CE ministry of a local church as teacher and former chairman of the adult ministries team. Has been elected by previous Assemblies to the CTS Board, where he has served as Vice Chairman and Chairman.

**TE Robert K. Flayhart:** *Evangel.* B.S. Penn State University; M.Div. Trinity Evangelical Divinity School; D.Min Covenant Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor of Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church since 1992. Prior to that, was the church's organizing Pastor while serving on the staff of Briarwood Presbyterian Church. Also served with Campus Crusade for Christ after graduating from Penn State and helped plant the North Shore Presbyterian Church in Chicago. He serves on the Board of Immanuel Counseling Ministry and is Chairman of the CTS's Student Services Committee.

**RE Carlo Hansen:** *Illiana.* B.S. Purdue University. Retired as Senior Director of Ralston Purina Company after 31 years. Served in the U.S. Air Force from 1966 to 1971 with rank of Captain. Ruling Elder at Concord Presbyterian Church in Waterloo, IL. Active on the Presbytery's Committees of MNA and Candidates & Credentials. Travelled extensively with his job and with International Theological Education Ministries, teaching in Romania and the Ukraine. Also has done missions work in Belize 2003 - 2009.



**TE David Sinclair:** *Calvary*. B.A. Clemson University; M.Div. Covenant Theological Seminary; D.Min. Reformed Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor of Clemson Presbyterian Church, since 2007. Prior to his present position he was Senior Pastor of Lexington Presbyterian Church for 10 years, and preceding that ministry he was the RUM campus minister at Clemson University for 13 years. His Presbytery involvement includes Examinations, MNA, Education and Campus Ministry Committees. He has been on the CTS Board since 1999 and currently serves as Chairman of the Academic Affairs Committee.

**RE Craig Stephenson:** *Eastern Carolina*. B.A. Appalachian State University; Vice President of Cary Oil Co, Inc., a family business with which he has worked since 1982. He took a two year leave of absence to direct the Seminary's capital Campaign. He is a Ruling Elder in the Peace Presbyterian Church in Cary, NC. His service on the CTS Board began in 1999 and has included assignments as Recording Secretary, Treasurer and Chairman of the Finance Committee.

**RE Walt Turner:** *Pittsburgh*. B.S. Michigan State University. Chairman and President of Handee Marts operating 60 7-Eleven stores in Pennsylvania and Vice President of marketing and Distribution for Turner Dairy Farms. A Ruling Elder for First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh since 1974. In Presbytery he has served on the Christian Education, Discipleship Committees and Special Commissions. He has also served as Chairman of the Board of Trinity Christian School. His service to the CTS Board has been from 1995 to 2002 and from 2003 to 2011.

## COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders*

TE Richard S. Lints, S. New England

#### *Ruling Elders*

##### **Class of 2014**

RE Chris Shoemaker, S. New England

##### **Class of 2013**

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metropolitan NY RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

##### **Class of 2012**

TE R. Irfon Hughes, Central Carolina\* RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast\*

**Alternates**

TE Sang Yong Park, Korean Eastern\* Vacant

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To be Elected:**

**Class of 2015**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2015**

TE Sang Yong Park, Korean Eastern RE FLOOR NOMINATION

**Alternates**

TE David Gilleran, Blue Ridge RE FLOOR NOMINATION

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Sang Yong Park:** *Korean Eastern.* BS, Hanyang University, Korea, 1980; MA, Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, NY, 1984; M.Div. Westminster Theological Seminary, PA, 1987; Th.M., Korea Theological Seminary, Korea, 2002; D.Min. Biblical Theological Seminary, PA, 2011. Pastor, Korean Saints Presbyterian Church, PA (since 2005). Served on Korean Eastern Presbytery since 1989 and MTW since 2009. Member of Examination Committee since 2005. Special interest in relationship between Korean and American churches.

**TE David Gilleran:** *Blue Ridge.* BS Ed. Auburn University, 1976; M.Div. Reformed Theological Seminary, 1981; US Army Chaplain School and Center-Chaplain Basic Course, 1992; US Army Chaplain School and Center-Chaplain Advanced Course, 1997; US Army Command and Staff General College, 2003. Pastor, New Hope Presbyterian in Martinsville, VA. Deployed twice to Iraq and once to Kuwait to serve as chaplain of multi-denominational and multi-national groups. Served as chairman, Examination Committee of SE Alabama for 10 years and Administration Committee for 3 years. Currently Stated Clerk for Blue Ridge Presbytery. Has served on MTW, PCA Foundation, and Judicial Business Committee of Commissioners.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**A. Present Personnel**

***Teaching Elders***

***Ruling Elders***

**Class of 2016**

TE Hunter T. Brewer, MS Valley  
TE Jason Mather, Pacific

RE Eugene Betts, Savannah River

**Class of 2015**

TE Terry O. Traylor, Philadelphia

RE Cecil Patterson Jr., N. Florida  
RE Robert Sawyer, S. New England

**Class of 2014**

TE Thurman L. Williams, Chesapeake  
TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

RE Don G. Breazeale, MS Valley

**Class of 2013**

TE Jeffrey T. Elliott, MS Valley

RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage  
RE Bill Thomas, North Texas

**Class of 2012**

TE Gary Ransom Cox, Ohio Valley  
TE Douglas C. Domin, N. New England

RE Donald German, Houston Metro

**Alternates**

TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge\*

RE Frank Griffith, Calvary\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2017**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2017**

TE Matthew Bohling, Pacific NW

RE Frank A. Griffith, Calvary  
RE Donald Rickard, SE Alabama

**Alternates**

TE Douglass Swagerty, South Coast

RE Kenneth Pennell, Grace

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Matthew Bohling:** *Pacific Northwest.* Pastor, Hillcrest Presbyterian Church, Seattle. Church planting and revitalization experience. Has been a part of 3 different PCA Presbyteries and served on various CoC's and Presbytery Committees including Candidates and Credentials, MNA, and Ministers and Churches. Currently serves in an advisory role with Pacific NW Presbytery MNA Committee to advise on how to help struggling churches. Served 8 years as board member and 3 years as board chair of truthXchange (the teaching ministry of Dr. Peter Jones).

**TE Douglass Swagerty:** *South Coast.* Senior Pastor, North Coast Presbyterian Church, CA. Stated clerk of South Coast Presbytery for 9 years and Moderator in 2009. Served for 2 years as Chairman of South Coast Presbytery MNA Committee, and 10 years as a Co-op Member of the GA's MNA, where he worked with all MNA staff and committee members. Has also led seminars at GA and the Global Church Advancement training, as well as several Church Planter Readiness Seminars at Covenant Seminary. Assessor at 5 MNA Assessment Centers in Atlanta.

**RE Frank A. Griffith:** *Calvary.* Jacksonville University. Worked 45 years in construction administration and management, retiring as Corporate Director of Lockwood Green Engineers and Constructors (now CH2MHill). Served on the following Presbytery Committees: Nomination, 1 term; Candidate, 3 terms; Shepherding, 1 term; and on an Ad hoc Committee. For the GA: Permanent MNA Committee, 1 term; MNA Designated Rep for GA Administration Committee and Board of Directors, 1 year; Committee of Commissioners, Church Relations, 1 year; Committee of Commissioners, RUF, 1 year. Short-term missions work at Cherokee and Sioux Indian Reservations and in Haiti.

**RE Don Rickard:** *Southeast Alabama.* BA, Cedarville University, OH, 1981; MA (Education), Ohio State Univ., 1984; Ph.D. work (26 hours, Education), Michigan State Univ., 1990; Graduate, General Motors Academy, 1992; Graduate, National Automobile Dealers Association Dealer Academy, 1995. RE, Trinity Prebyterian Church, AL; VP of Brewbaker Motors, Inc., since 1990. Involved in church planting 3 times as a

APPENDIX P

parishoner. Served on PCA/GA Committee, Inter-Church Relations (2006-2008); Current member and former Chair of MNA, SE Presbytery (2008-2010); Chair of Administration, SE Presbytery (2006-2008).

**RE Kenneth Pennell:** *Grace*. Employed now in financial services after many years in sales and management in graphic arts industry. Ruling Elder at Columbia Presbyterian Church, Columbia. MS. Serves as Missions Committee Chairman and on Grace Presbytery's Missions committee, RUF Midsouth Committee, and a Pastoral Counseling Commission. Has been a commissioner to GA since his ordination as a RE.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 2016**

TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage

RE Jim Froehlich, Georgia Foothills

TE Bruce A. McDowell, Philadelphia

**Class of 2015**

TE Marvin J. Bates III, Rocky Mtn

RE David L. Franklin, North Texas

RE Edward J. Lang, Chesapeake

**Class of 2014**

TE Ruffin Alphin, James River

RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri

TE Joseph L. Creech, Central Florida

**Class of 2013**

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary

RE Bashir Khan, Potomac

RE Joe E. Timberlake III, C. Georgia

**Class of 2012**

TE D. Clair Davis, Western Canada

RE Michael Alston, TN Valley

RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel

**Alternates**

TE Troy Albee, S. New England\*

RE Keith R. Bucklen, Susq. Valley\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2017**  
1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**  
1TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2017**

TE Troy Albee, S. New England                      RE Daryl Brister, Houston Metro  
RE Keith R. Bucklen, C. Carolina

**Alternates**

TE Billy Dempsey, MS Valley                      RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., MS Valley

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Troy Albee:** *South New England.* Church planter, Grace Presbyterian Church, South Shore, Boston, MA. Furman University ('99), RTS - Orlando ('02). 4 years Missions Pastor, Mitchell Road PCA (Greenville, SC) with a large scope of missions experience and exposure through facilitating short-term missions, coordinating a missions budget and committee, leading missions conferences, and interacting with a significant number MTW missionaries. Associate Pastor, 4 years, The Church of the Good Shepherd PCA (Durham, NC) . Served on MTW committee in Calvary and East Carolina Presbyteries. Family ties with long and short term missionaries.

**TE Billy Dempsey:** *Mississippi Valley.* Assistant Minister, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, Mississippi; Relevant Experience: Mississippi Valley Presbytery MNA Committee; Missouri Presbytery Committee on Campus Work (RUF); Providence Presbytery RUF committee; Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work (RUF); GA Mission to North America; Reformed University Ministries Task Force; GA Reformed University Ministries Committee.

**RE Daryl Brister:** *Houston Metro Presbytery.* Member of Christ Church, Katy, TX. Manager, Gas and Oil business. Ongoing ministry of prayerfully encouraging believers to be involved in local and foreign missions and mercy ministry; organizes and leads MTW summer mission trips, personally involved in local mercy ministry, visited missionaries

while traveling the globe on business; two terms HMP MTW committee chair; encouraging TEs to do missions; travels to presbytery churches speaking about MTW and missions opportunities.

**RE Dr. Keith R. Bucklen:** *Central Carolina.* Occupation: Faculty Physician, Carolinas Healthcare System. Member: Southlake Church. Education: BA Natural Sciences, MD. Also served as a clinical instructor and assistant professor of surgery. MTW Church Planter and Team leader in Abidjan, Cote d'Ivoire, 1986-91. Susquehanna Valley Presbytery Missions Committee for 11 years, Chairman 10 years. Short term missions: medical, academic, disaster response, care for MTW missionaries at Area Retreats, workshops at PCA Global Missions Conference. Author, "Making Medicine Serve the Gospel" chapter in Global Medical Missions: Preparation and Practice, MTW Network articles. CMTW member 1999-2003, 2005-2009. Advisor to CMTW 2010-2011.

**RE Hugh S. Potts, Jr.:** *MS Valley Presbytery.* Member, First Presbyterian Church, Kosciusko, MS, RE 28 years, Sunday school teacher. Occupation, Banker, CEO. Degree in Law. 56 years ministry in local church promoting missions. Lifelong family history of hosting missionaries and involvement in missions. Missions trips to Mexico and Belize. Daughter and son in law serving in Romania with MTW. Served as member of missions committee, MVP. Served as Moderator, MVP. Board member with civic organizations, French Camp Academy, Belhaven University. Member, CMTW 2005-2010, advisory guest for Committee on Administration, CMTW.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 2015**

DE John F. Schoone, Metro Atlanta  
RE William O. Stone, Mississippi

Valley

RE Daniel M. Wykoff, Georgia

Foothills

**Class of 2014**

TE Steven D. Froehlich, NY State

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Class of 2013**

TE Dave Clelland, North Texas

RE Eric H. Halvorson, Pacific

RE Robbin Morton, Central Georgia

**Class of 2012**

RE James Ewoldt, Missouri\*

RE Russell Trapp, Providence\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**

2 members (TE, RE or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2016**

RE James Ewoldt, Missouri

RE Russell Trapp, Providence

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE W Russell Trapp:** *Providence.* BA, Vanderbilt University. First Vice President and Wealth Management Advisor, Merrill Lynch since 1980, helping 500 clients manage in excess of \$280 million in assets. Member, 1st Presbyterian, Tuscumbia, AL, serving on .Diaconate and Session over 25 years. Securities Registrations series 5, 7, 8, 15, 63 and 65. Certified Financial Manager and Certified Financial Planner®. Has served on the Foundation Board for 4 years, currently the chairman of the investor committee and member of the board's executive committee.

**RE James H. Ewoldt:** *Missouri Presbytery.* B.S., Accounting, Drake University. CPA since 1961. Presbyterian since 1947, member Kirk of the Hills since 1980: deacon, chair of finance committee for 3years, ruling Elder, current chair of Resource Ministry Team. Business experience: Partner, Arthur Anderson LLP- International CPA Firm; business consultant. General Assembly experience: 2008-present, PCAF Board member; Chair, Finance Committee. Other: 1987-present, Board of Trustees, Drake University - chairman 3 yrs, Board of the Girl Scout Council of Greater Saint Louis for 8 years, Vice-chair Person - 3 years, Board for Grace Hill Settlement House for 8 years (inner city ministry).



**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elder*

*Ruling Elder*

**Class of 2015**

RE Thomas W. Harris, Evangel  
RE J. Kenneth McCarty, N. Texas  
RE John A. Williamson, Evangel

**Class of 2014**

RE William H. Brockman, Potomac  
RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah R.  
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary  
RE Paul A. Fullerton, S. New England  
RE Glenn Fogle, Heartland

**Class of 2012**

TE Craig L. Branson, South Florida      RE Carl A. Margenau, W. Carolina  
TE Jon Medlock, N. California\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2016**

TE John B. Medlock, N. California      RE John M. Mardirosian, New Jersey  
RE John E. Steiner, SE Alabama

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE John B. Medlock:** *Northern California.* BA, Oglethorpe; JD, Samford; MDiv, CTS. Practiced law in insurance defense for 7 years before training to be a pastor. 2010-present, serving as pastor of Trinity PCA in San Luis Obispo, CA. 2005-2010, Assistant Pastor, Covenant PCA, St. Louis, MO. Served on Missouri Presbytery's Candidates and Credentials

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Comm., chair 2008-2010; current chair of Northern California's Candidates and Credentials Comm. Served on various CoCs. Currently serving on RBI Board.

**RE John M. Mardirosian:** *New Jersey.* BA in Mathematics in 1959. Serving as RE at Evangelical PC in Mt. Laurel, NJ since 1974; 1984-present, Clerk of Session. Spent 11 years in Aerospace Defense Systems; 1970-retirement in 1996 spent in Life Insurance industry. Served multiple times as moderator of New Jersey Presbytery. Served multiple terms on RBI Board, including years as chairman; currently serving as Advisor to the Board. Served as AC CoC Chairman in 2000. Widower, married to wife, Betty, for 48 plus years; 3 children, 4 grandchildren, 3 great grandchildren.

**RE John E. Steiner:** *Southeast Alabama.* BSBA, Auburn. CFA, 1996. RE at Trinity PC, Montgomery, AL; Chairman of Missions Committee, member of Executive Committee. Previously served as Chairman of Administrative Committee for Southeast Alabama Presbytery. 1983-2000 worked at Regions Financial Corp in multiple areas including Senior Portfolio Manager for multiple funds and Equity Strategist. 2000-2006, Started Montgomery office of Quintus Asset Management, Inc. 2006, Started AlaTrust, Inc. Currently serve as Chairman of the Board of Isaiah 55 Deaf Ministries, Inc.; serve on Boards for The Nature Conservancy in Alabama and AlaTrust, Inc. Married to Laura since 1983.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 2016**

TE H. Andrew Silman, W. Carolina

RE Dan Neilson, Savannah River

**Class of 2015**

TE Benjamin Robertson, James River

RE Kim Conner, Calvary

**Class of 2014**

TE Cornelius J. Ganzel Jr., C. Florida

TE Richard O. Smith, C. Georgia

APPENDIX P

**Class of 2013**

TE Howard A. Eyrich, Evangel

RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River

**Class of 2012**

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Fellowship\*

TE J. Paul Poyner III, Palmetto

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2017**

2 members (either TE or RE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2017**

TE David Hart Sanders, Savannah River

TE J. Andrew White, Westminster

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE David Hart Sanders:** *Savannah River*. RTS Charlotte. Currently Assistant Pastor of Youth and Families, Mount Calvary PCA, Roebuck, SC. Previously worked for 16 years at Westminster PCA, Martinez, GA as Youth Director. Previously served on RPR. Served as camp counselor, camp director, camp speaker, maintenance man, and life guard over many years at RH.

**TE J. Andrew White:** *Westminster*. BA, King College; MDiv, Trinity Evangelical Divinity School; DMin, CTS. 2006-present, Pastor of Princeton PCA, Johnson City, TN. 1995-2006, MTW estate and gift design program. Former pastorates in Burlington, NC; North Miami, FL; and Bristol, TN. Previously licensed investment advisor in Durham, NC ;co-founder and vice-president of Blue Ridge Properties, Inc., in Kingsport, TN. Currently serves on Westminster Presbytery's Missions Committee.

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 2016**

TE M. Marshall Brown, Pacific

RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., Covenant

TE Edward W. Dunnington, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2015**

TE Martin S.C. “Mike” Biggs, N. Texas

RE Scott P. Magnuson, Pittsburgh

RE Mark Bakker, Calvary

**Class of 2014**

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia

RE Melton Duncan, Calvary

TE Thomas K. Cannon, Evangel

**Class of 2013**

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary

RE Niles McNeel, MS Valley

RE Wes Richardson, NW Georgia

**Class of 2012**

TE Joe P. Easterling, C. Georgia

RE Mark Saltsman, N. New England

TE Tony Phelps, S. New England

**Alternates**

TE William F. Joseph, MS Valley\*

RE Vacant

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2017**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2017**

TE William F. Joseph III, MS Valley

RE Mark D. Myhal, Fellowship

RE FLOOR NOMINATION

**Alternates**

TE Jason M. Helopoulos, Great Lakes

RE FLOOR NOMINATION

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE William F. Joseph III:** *Mississippi Valley*. B.A. Belhaven College, 1975; M.Div. Reformed Theological Seminary, 1980. Minister of Congregational Care, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, Mississippi. Started RUF ministry at University of Alabama and served there for 22 years. Served twice on GA Administrative Committee, 3 terms on Nominating Committee, and 9 times on Committees of Commissioners (twice as chairman). Has attended General Assembly 25 times in 30 years since ordination. Son-in-law is presently RUF campus minister at Holmes Community College in Goodman, Mississippi.

**TE Jason Helopoulos:** *Great Lakes*. B.A. history and second education, Eastern Illinois University, 1999; Th.M. Historical Theology and Christian Education, Dallas Theological Seminary, 2003. Organizing Pastor, Providence PCA, East Lansing, Michigan. Moderator of Presbytery, 2012. Served on Committee of Commissioners for RUM (2007, 2009-2011) and PCA Foundation, on Overtures Committee and Nominations Committee. Has served on Great Lakes Presbytery RUF subcommittee since 2011. Leader in congregation and presbytery in effort to start RUF at Michigan State University.

**RE Mark D. Myhal:** *Fellowship*. A.A.S. rubber and plastics, University of Akron, 1986. Outside Account Manager for TW Metals; 17 years as independent sales representative in rubber and metal products; 4 years as research and development technician in rubber industry. Clerk of Session for Scherer Memorial PCA, Lake Wylie, South Carolina; ordained as ruling elder in 2005. Organized congregational men's ministry and Disaster Response Team (DIRT). Membership Committee of Fellowship Presbytery. Daughter and son-in-law are students at RTS.

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION****A. Present Personnel***Teaching Elder**Ruling Elder***Class of 2015**

TE Brian Lee, Korean Eastern

RE Howie Donahoe, Pacific NW

TE William R. Lyle, Suncoast Florida

RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace

TE Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake

RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Missouri

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Class of 2014**

TE Bryan S. Chapell, Illiana	RE Daniel Carrell, James River
TE Paul B. Fowler, Gulf Coast	RE Bruce Terrell, Metropolitan NY
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

**Class of 2013**

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn	RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., N. Texas
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel
TE Danny Shuffield, South Texas	RE Jeffrey Owen, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2012**

TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac*	RE E. C. Burnett, Calvary*
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Covenant*	RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri
TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, W. Carolina*	RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2016**  
3 TEs and 3 REs

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2016**

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Pdmt Triad	RE E.C. Burnett, Calvary
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac	RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior	RE R. Jackson Wilson, GA Foothills

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Howell A. Burkhalter:** *Piedmont Triad.* B.A. Wake Forest University; JD Wake Forest University M.A.T.S. Reformed Theological Seminary, Charlotte, NC. Attorney. Presbytery Church Growth Coordinator Piedmont Triad (2009-11); Church Planter, Summer Oaks Presbyterian Church, Greensboro, NC. Piedmont Triad Presbytery: Leadership Development Team, Shepherding Committee, Moderator various times. General Assembly: Served and Chaired Bills and Overtures Committee, Served and Chaired Nominations Committee, Standing Judicial Commission (2003-2010)

**TE David F. Coffin Jr.:** *Potomac*. B.A. St. Vincent College, Latrobe, PA; M. Div Pittsburgh Theological Seminary; Ph. D., Systematic Theology, Westminster Theological Seminary. Pastor, New Hope Presbyterian Church, Fairfax, VA. Served in numerous positions in Potomac presbytery from 1990 till present including, Judicial Commission, Committee to Study Marriage Divorce, and Remarriage, Committee on Ministerial Responsibility, Committee on the Minister and the Ministry of the Word, and Special Committee for the Revision of the Bylaws. GA Service: Standing Judicial Commission (2008 – Present), Cooperative Ministries Committee, Sub-committee on Administrative Committee Funding (2011-12) Parliamentarian (1988), and Chairman, Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, (1989).

**TE Paul D. Kooistra:** *Warrior*. B.A. Psychology University of Minnesota; M. Div. Columbia Theological Seminary; Ph. D. Educational Psychology University of Alabama. Coordinator, MTW, Atlanta, GA (1994-Present). President, Covenant Theological Seminary. (1985-94) Professor, RTS, Clinton MS (1975-85). Professor Belhaven College, Jackson Mississippi. (1973-75). Dr. Kooistra has also served on staff at churches in Miami and Tampa, FL. He has also written several volumes of Devotionals including 31 Days of Grace and Supper's Ready.

**RE E. C. Burnett III:** *Calvary*. B. A. Wofford College; JD Univ. of South Carolina. Attorney 1969-1976; Spartanburg County Probate Judge (1976-80); S.C. Family Court Judge (1980-81); S.C. Circuit Court Judge (1981-1995); S.C. Supreme Court Justice (1995-2007); Honorable Discharge US Army; Viet Nam Service (1965-66); Elder Mt. Calvary PC; Secretary Calvary Presbytery MNA; Past Moderator Calvary Presbytery; Member Standing Judicial Commission (2008-12), Vice-Chairman (2010-11), Chairman (2011-12); Active in prison ministry; Spartanburg Mobile Meals volunteer.

**RE Frederick Neikirk:** *Ascension*. B.A. Political Science and History, University of Delaware; M.A. Political Science, University of Delaware; Ph.D. Political Science, University of Illinois. Professor of Political Science, Geneva College. RE, Hillcrest PCA in Volant, PA. Stated Clerk Ascension Presbytery (1989-present), Moderator Ascension Presbytery multiple times. General Assembly: Standing Judicial Commission, Committee on Constitutional Business, Review of Presbytery Records, Co-Chair of the Host Committee of the 2004 General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**RE Robert Jackson Wilson:** *Georgia Foothills*. B.A. Journalism, University of Georgia; JD, University of Georgia. Attorney: Webb, Tanner, Powell, Mertz & Wilson, LLP, Lawrenceville, Georgia, admitted to practice in the US Supreme Court in 1996. Ruling Elder: Old Peachtree Presbyterian Church, 1994-present; Clerk of Session, 2000-present. Credentials Committee, 2007-present; Moderator, 2011 Georgia Foothills Presbytery. Past President of Rotary Club of South Gwinnett and serves on the Board of Directors for the Gwinnett Chamber of Commerce.

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 2014**

TE David O. Filson, Nashville

RE Elbert Mullis Jr., Evangel

**Class of 2013**

TE Guy Richard, Grace

RE Terry Eves, Calvary

**Class of 2012**

TE Joel Keith Kavanaugh, Westminster

RE Andrew Belz, Iowa

**Alternates**

TE P. Clay Holland, Houston Metro\*

RE Philip Shroyer, Grace\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B.To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2015**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C.Nominations:**

**Class of 2015**

TE Howard Griffith, Potomac

RE Philip Shroyer, Grace

**Alternates**

TE Clay Holland, Houston Metro

RE FLOOR NOMINATION



**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Howard Griffith:** *Potomac*. B.A. University of Virginia; M.Div. Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary; Ph.D., Westminster Theological Seminary. Associate Professor of Systematic Theology and Academic Dean, RTS, Washington, D.C. Participated GA since 1983, on numerous committees, including Christian Education and Publications, MNA, Interchurch Relations, and five times on Overtures. Served on Candidates/Credentials and Ministerial and Church Relations Committees of James River Presbytery (1984-2007) Committee on Minister and the Ministry in Potomac Presbytery (2008-present). Founding Pastor of All Saints Reformed PCA, Richmond, Virginia. Active in New Hope PCA, Fairfax, Virginia. Editor, translator, book reviewer and author in numerous scholarly journals.

**TE Clay Holland:** *Houston Metro*. B.A. Millsaps College, 1993; MA University of Mississippi, 1996; M.Div. Covenant Theological Seminary, 2000. Executive Minister, Christ the King PCA, Houston, Texas. Currently serves as Acting Senior Minister. Served on Presbytery RUM Committee since 2009 and on Candidates/Credentials Committee (past chairman) and as Moderator of Presbytery (2006-2007). Served on GA Overtures Committee, Bills and Overtures Committee and Committee of Commissioners for MNA and Covenant Theological Seminary.

**RE Philip Shroyer:** *Grace*. M.Ed. degree. Retired with 30 years of service, Department of Veterans Affairs, Vocational Rehabilitation Counselor and Rating Board Specialist. Clerk of Session, First Presbyterian Church, Gulfport, Mississippi. Serves on Advisory Committee, Grace Presbytery. Ordained as ruling elder in 1992. Served on Great Lakes Presbytery Examining Committee, 1993-1994. Served on GA Committees of Commissioners for MTW, Covenant College, and Christian Education and Publication. Oversees congregational ESL ministry and church library.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT  
OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE  
TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Louisville, Kentucky, at the Kentucky International Convention Center on Wednesday, June 20, 2012. Chairman TE Harry Long called the meeting to order at 5:28 p.m. with prayer.

Members in attendance:

**Presbytery**

Central Carolina

Fellowship

Houston Metro

Illiana

James River

Metro Atlanta

North Texas

Pacific Northwest

Siouxlands

South Coast

South Texas

Southwest

**Commissioner**

RE Flynt Jones

TE David S. Hall

RE Tim Brown

RE Jerry Koerkenmeier

TE Harry D. Long

TE Shayne M. Wheeler

RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr.

TE Brian Prentiss

TE Bart S. Moseman

TE Iron Kim

TE Jon D. Green

TE Mark Rowden

Visitors: No visitors present

19 floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility, 18 of which were found to be eligible.

**MSP** that the Chairman and the Secretary be empowered to prepare and edit the final report, including biographical sketches for floor nominees.

The Supplemental Report, as set out below, was approved, and RE Jerry Koerkenmeier closed the meeting in prayer.

**Recommendations**

1. That all uncontested nominees nominated by the Nominating Committee be declared elected to their respective positions.
2. That the following uncontested floor nominee be declared elected to the position below:

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**Class of 2013**

1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

Position vacated by

RE Thomas F. Leopard

**Floor Nominee**

RE John D. Pickering, Evangel

**TE John D. Pickering:** *Evangel.* B.A. Vanderbilt University 1990; M.B.A. 1992; J.D. University of Texas 1995. Law Clerk in U.S. Court of Appeals, D.C. Circuit 1995-96. Balch & Bingham LLP Associate 1996-2001, Partner 2001-present. RE at Red Mountain PCA in Birmingham, AL. Chairman of Evangel Presbytery Administrative Committee. GA Administrative Committee Alternate and former Advisory member. Founding board member of The Westminster School, a classical K-12 school that operates as a ministry of Oak Mountain PCA.

3. That the following floor nominees be placed on the ballot for the respective positions below:

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**Class of 2016**

1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE Martin Hedman, South Coast

**Floor Nominee**

TE S. James Bachmann, Jr., Nashville

**TE Martin Hedman:** *South Coast.* B.S. Industrial Engineering, Univ. of Washington; MBA Strategic Management, Claremont Graduate School; MA Christian Studies, Westminster (West). Ordained RE in 1998; Ordained TE 2008. Mission Presbyterian Church, La Habra, CA. South Coast Presbytery MNA Committee 2004-2005; South Coast Presbytery RUM Committee. Served on GA Committee of Commissioners for Administrative Committee 2011. Authored South Coast Presbytery Overture on Admin Committee funding proposal. Currently serving bivocationally as analyst, manager and trainer for church/ministry lenders. Extensive background and experience with administration and strategic planning in businesses and in churches.

**TE S. James (Jim) Bachmann, Jr.:** *Nashville.* Belhaven College, M.Div RTS Jackson. Pastor Covenant PCA Nashville (1991-present) Presbytery committees served: Moderator, Chm. Shepherding Committee, Administrative Committee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Class of 2016**

1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta

**Floor Nominee**

TE Michael C. Woodham, S. Florida

**TE Jerry Schriver:** *Metro Atlanta.* Pastor, Perimeter Church, Johns Creek, GA. Served as COO for MTW 1995-1997; Pastor of Stewardship, Perimeter Church 1997-2005; President and Board Chairman, Christian Stewardship Network 2005-2010; Area Pastor, Perimeter Church, 2010-present. Metro Atlanta MTW Committee, Shepherding Committee. GA service on PCA Foundation Board (2000-2006, 2007-2011), chairman three terms (2003-2006, 2009-2011). Currently serves on Board as advisory member. Jerry has served on the AC as the PCAF representative. On AC, he served on both the financial and operations sub-committees. Accordingly, Jerry is familiar with the organization and operational issues facing the PCA.

**TE Michael C. Woodham:** *South Florida.* Executive Pastor, Granada PCA, Coral Gables, FL. Presbytery committees served: Moderator, Stated Clerk, Minister & Church Relations, RUM. GA committees served: Christian Education & Publications. Great Commission Publications, Board Member. Ministries in Action, International Director, IONA Centres for Theological Studies, Alive Again Ministries co-Founder/President, MTW missionary Church Planter 29 years.

**Class of 2016**

1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

Position vacated by

RE John D. Pickering

**Floor Nominees**

RE Frank Aderholdt, Grace

RE James A. "Pat" Hodge, Calvary

**RE Frank Aderholdt:** *Grace.* BBA, MBA, Delta State University, 1980, 1994; BA, University of Southern Mississippi, 1970. M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary, Jackson, 1973. Teaching Elder 1973-1981. CPA since 1981 and employed in various CPA firms and State Auditor of Mississippi. Business Manager, Hattiesburg Public School District since 2001. Board Member, Mt. Olive Tape Library. Serves currently as Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church, Hattiesburg, MS.

**RE James A. "Pat" Hodge:** *Calvary.* BS, Economics, Mars Hill College, 1968; Harris Funeral Home, Funeral Director, 2008 to present; Hodge Frozen Food, 1975-2008; Milliken & Company, management, 1972-

APPENDIX P

1975; U.S. Air Force, 1968-1972. Member of New Hope Presbyterian Church, Abbeville, South Carolina, Ruling Elder and Trustee; Served on MNA, Administration, Campus Ministry—Carolina Area Committees of the Calvary Presbytery. Previous service on the General Assembly Administrative Committee; Former City Councilman, and former member of the Board of Directors—Chamber of Commerce, Gideon Ministry; Director of Abbeville Savings and Loan SSB; American Legion member, and Habitat for Humanity Director.

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**Alternate**

1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE Roger G. Collins, MS Valley

**Floor Nominee**

TE Per Almquist, N. New England

**TE Roger G. Collins:** *Mississippi Valley*. B.A., Belhaven, 1979; RTS MDiv, 1982, ThM, 1987. Pastor of Grace PCA, Byram, MS, for 28 years. Has served as stated clerk of MS Valley since 1999; served on presbytery Shepherding and Advisory, Credentials, Nominations, Standing Rules and Administration Committees. Served on several CoCs and attend GA on regular basis. Served on GA RPR and Nominating Committee.

**TE Per Almquist:** *Northern New England*. BA Johns Hopkins ('96); M.Div. Covenant Theological Seminary ('99) Sr. Pastor/planter, Free Grace Presbyterian Church, Lewiston Maine. Presbytery committees served: Recording clerk Northern New England Presbytery, Chm. Ministerial Relations and Review of Sessional Records. GA committees served: Chm/Vice Chm Review of Presbytery Records, various Committees of Commissioners.

**Alternate**

1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

Vacant

**Floor Nominees**

RE Flynt Jones, Central Carolina

RE Barry Sheets, New River

**RE Flynt Jones:** *Central Carolina*. BS EE Mississippi State University; MBA Univ. South Carolina. Senior Engineer at Duke Energy, Charlotte, NC. Presbytery committees served: Stated Clerk, Moderator, Administrative Committee, Bills & Overtures, Nominating Committee,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RUM, several Judicial Committees, presbytery respondent to SJC. GA committees served: Bills & Overtures, Review of Presbytery Records, Nominations, Administration, Christian Education.

**RE Barry Sheets:** *New River.* Owner: Principled Policy Consulting, LLC, Executive Director, Institute for Principled Policy. Presbytery committees served: Recording Clerk, Moderator, MNA. GA committees served: committee of commissioners on Bills & Overtures, Nominating Committee, Review of Presbytery Records.

**COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**Class of 2017**

1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

RE Gerald Koerkenmeier, Illiana

**Floor Nominee**

RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

**RE Gerald Koerkenmeier:** *Illiana.* RE and Clerk of Session of Providence Presbyterian, Edwardsville, IL. Works in IT as Database Architect. Served as Chairman of Christian Education Committee at Center Grove Presbyterian. Moderator-Elect of Illiana Presbytery. Served multiple times on AC CoC. Currently serving as Alternate for CEP. Currently serving as Secretary of GA Nominating Committee.

**RE Donald Guthrie:** *Missouri.* BA in religion from Grove City College; MDiv from Trinity Evangelical Divinity School; MA in Adult and Community Education from Indiana University of Pennsylvania; EdD from University of Georgia. Transitioning to be a professor and administrator for PhD program in education at TEDS. Has full range experience in discipleship ministry in local church from training leaders to campus ministry, to intergenerational learning. Served on committee for RUM at GA level.

**Alternate**

1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE Ron Gleason, South Coast

**Floor Nominees**

TE Scotty S. Anderson, Calvary

TE Dave W. Matthews, Evangel

**TE Ron Gleason:** *South Coast.* BA, Citadel; MDiv, Gordon Conwell; PhDs, Free U of Amsterdam and Theo. Sem. Of the Reformed Churches in the

APPENDIX P

Netherlands; PhD, Westminster Theological Seminary Philadelphia. Currently serving as pastor of Grace PCA in Yorba Linda, CA since 1996. Authored multiple books; taught both nationally and internationally.

**TE Scotty S. Anderson:** *Calvary*. B.S. in Human Factors, USAF Academy. M.Div., Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary. Currently Pastor to Families and Youth at Woodruff Road PC. Past Chairman of Calvary Presbytery Committee on Christian Education. Previous service on CEP Committee of Commissioners (2007). As a former Training and Faculty Development Officer in the USAF, has experience in curriculum development, instruction, and student training and evaluations. Also previous experience as teacher and coach in a classical Christian school. Would bring a wide range of experience in teaching, faculty development, writing curriculum, and counseling as a teacher, military officer, and pastor.

**TE Dave W. Matthews:** *Evangel*. B.S. Stephen F. Austin Univ.; Th.M. Dallas Theological Seminary (with CE studies); D. Min Covenant Theological Seminary. Currently pastor of CE and Family Ministry at Briarwood PCA (since 1996). Former director of CE at Casa Linda PCA in Dallas and chairman of the Presbytery CE committee. Former member (2002-2006) and Chairman (2005-2006) of CEP. Currently teaches CE classes at Birmingham Theological Seminary. Brings much experience in ministry to children and youth as well as organizing and training lay leadership in the local church.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**Class of 2016**

1 member (TE or RE) to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE Carlo Hansen, Illiana

**Floor Nominee**

TE James Urish, Rocky Mountain

**RE Carlo Hansen:** *Illiana*. B.S. Purdue University. Retired as Senior Director of Ralston Purina Company after 31 years. Served in the U.S. Air Force from 1966 to 1971 with rank of Captain. Ruling Elder at Concord Presbyterian Church in Waterloo, IL. Active on the Presbytery's Committees of MNA and Candidates & Credentials. Travelled extensively with his job and with International Theological Education Ministries, teaching in Romania and the Ukraine. Also has done missions work in Belize 2003 - 2009.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**TE Dr. James Urish:** *Rocky Mountain.* BA Economics, St. Olaf College; MBA University of Arizona; L'Abri worker (1974-1975); MDiv Covenant Theological Seminary; D.Min. Covenant Theological Seminary. Served on Credentials, Administration, and Officers and Churches in Rocky Mountain Presbytery and most of the GA committess of commissioners over 30 years of pastoral ministry.

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**Class of 2015**

1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

Vacant

**Floor Nominees**

RE Joseph H. Fowler, NW Georgia

RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast

RE Robert G. Sproul, Jr. Evangel

**RE Joseph H. Fowler:** *Northwest Georgia.* BA University of Georgia ('73), JD University of Georgia (76). Partner Hartley, Rowe & Fowler, PC, Member Georgia Chief Justice Council on Professionalism. Presbytery service: Moderator. GA service: Bills & Overtures Committee.

**RE James C. Richardson:** *Gulf Coast.* Presbytery service: Moderator, Church plant oversight Committee, MNA, CEP. GA service: Interchurch Relations Committee, Committee of Commissioners MTW, Committee of Commissioners CEP, Church Revitalization, assisted Archie Parrish.

**RE Robert G. Sproul, Jr.:** *Evangel.* BS Duke University MBA: Columbia University. Presbytery service: Moderator. GA service: Floor clerk, Committee of Commissioners Interchurch Relations.

**Alternate**

1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE David Gilleran, Blue Ridge

**Floor Nominee**

TE Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley

**TE David Gilleran:** *Blue Ridge.* BS Ed. Auburn University, 1976; M.Div. Reformed Theological Seminary, 1981; US Army Chaplain School and Center-Chaplain Basic Course, 1992; US Army Chaplain School and Center-Chaplain Advanced Course, 1997; US Army Command and Staff General College, 2003. Pastor, Hope Presbyterian in Martinsville, VA. Deployed to Iraq 2004-2005 and deployed to Kuwait 2009-10. While



deployed, he served as chaplain of multi-denominational and multi-national groups, as well as his own unit. Served as chairman, Examination Committee of SE Alabama for 10 years and Administration Committee Gulf Coast Presbytery for 3 years. Currently Stated Clerk for Blue Ridge Presbytery. Has served on MTW, PCA Foundation, and Judicial Business Committee of Commissioners.

**TE Paul R. Gilchrist:** Tennessee Valley. B.A. Columbia International University, M. Div Faith Theological Seminary, Ph. D Dropsie University. Former Stated Clerk, Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod. Former Stated Clerk, Presbyterian Church in America, Board of Directors World Reformed Fellowship.

## REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

### Class of 2017

1 RE to be elected

#### Nominating Committee Nominee

Vacant

#### Floor Nominee

RE William W. Brooke, Evangel

RE William H. Porter, Rocky Mtn

RE Terry Richards, Calvary

**RE William W. Brooke:** *Evangel.* Business Management, JD, University of Alabama; Executive Vice President and Board Member, Harbert Management Corporation (“HMC”) (asset management), 1993 to current, serving initially as General Counsel and then Chief Operating Officer. Before joining HMC, served as General Counsel for Harbert Corporation, and was a founder and managing partner of Wallace, Brooke and Byers, Birmingham, Alabama. Member of Covenant Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama, where he has served as Trustee, Deacon, and current RE. Board member, Church Resource Ministries; President of the Board of Directors of the Alabama Symphony Orchestra. Chairman, Alabama Innovation Council.

**RE William H. Porter:** *Rocky Mountain.* B.S., M.S. in Engineering, Virginia Tech University; MBA, Virginia Commonwealth; MATS, Covenant Theological Seminary. Ruling Elder for over 25 years. Served on a variety of Committees of Commissioners at General Assembly. Former member of RUM Permanent Committee, 2003-2008. College Engagement Committee member, Blue Ridge Presbytery, working with members of James River Presbytery to oversee college ministry activities within the two Presbyteries. Participated in formation of Fellows Program, Trinity PC, Charlottesville, VA.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**RE Terry Richards:** *Calvary*. Graduate of Bob Jones University; Commercial Sales, Lowes; Member and RE of Fellowship PCA, Greer, South Carolina; previously served as RE at Davenport Road Presbyterian Church, Simpsonville, South Carolina, under RUM Coordinator Rod Mays. Served on Candidates and Credentials Committee of the Calvary Presbytery; currently serving on GA Nominations Committee. Believes “RUM is one of the brightest lights in the PCA to reach young people for the Lord.”

### STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

#### Class of 2016

1 TE to be elected

#### Nominating Committee Nominee      Floor Nominee

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont T.    TE Grover Gunn, MS Valley

**TE Howell A. Burkhalter:** *Piedmont Triad*. B.A. Wake Forest University; JD Wake Forest University M.A.T.S. Reformed Theological Seminary, Charlotte, NC. Attorney. Presbytery Church Growth Coordinator Piedmont Triad (2009-11); Church Planter, Summer Oaks Presbyterian Church, Greensboro, NC. Piedmont Triad Presbytery: Leadership Development Team, Shepherding Committee, Moderator various times. General Assembly: Served and Chaired Bills and Overtures Committee, Served and Chaired Nominations Committee, Standing Judicial Commission (2003-2010).

**TE Grover Gunn:** *Mississippi Valley*. Standing Judicial Commission (2008-2012). Stated Clerk of Covenant Presbytery (1995-2008). Review of Presbytery Records Committee, served as Chair twice. Member of General Assembly’s Ad Interim Study Committee on Federal Vision, New Perspective, and Auburn Avenue Theologies (2006-2007). Evangelist in Covenant Presbytery (1978-1980). Pastor of First Presbyterian in Charleston, AR (1978-1980). Pastor of Covenant Presbyterian in Fort Smith, AR (1981-1988). Pastor of Carrollton Presbyterian in Carrollton, MS (1988-2000). Pastor of Grace Presbyterian in Jackson, TN (2000-2009). Pastor of First Presbyterian in Winona, MS (2009).

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**Alternate**

1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

Vacant

**Floor Nominees**

RE Robert J. Mattes, Potomac

RE Charles Waldron, Missouri

**RE Robert J. Mattes:** *Potomac.* M.S. with Distinction, Mechanical Engineering, California State University, Fresno. B.S. Aerospace Engineering, Penn State. Honorably retired Colonel from the Air Force after 30 years of service, including two commands and four senior leadership positions. Ruling Elder for 26 years, serving in churches across seven states and Iceland. Served as clerk of Session in two churches. Served as member of the General Assembly's Ad Interim Study Committee on Federal Vision, New Perspective, and Auburn Avenue Theologies. Served on numerous GA Committees of Commissioners, including three terms on the Overtures Committee. Serving in the 7<sup>th</sup> year on the Credentials Committee of Potomac Presbytery and currently serving as moderator of Potomac Presbytery. Married 26 years.

**RE Charles Waldron:** *Missouri.* B.S. Belhaven University. Served as Ruling Elder for over 25 years; currently on the Session of Kirk of the Hills PC in St. Louis, MO. Served 31 years with one employer in the national mall industry; currently, founding member of Meritage Retail Investment Advisors, LLC. Former member of the Board of Westminster Christian Academy in St. Louis (served as President); currently member and chairman of board overseeing two continuing care retirement communities in St. Louis. Past moderator of Missouri Presbytery and member of the Credentials Committee (former chairman). Served on GA Theological Examining Committee (2005-2007). Authored a primer of Biblical discernment for Christians contemplating marriage.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Harry D. Long, Chairman

/s/ RE Jerry Koerkenmeier, Secretary

## APPENDIX Q

### REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS

**I. A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See V below):**

**II. A list of the Presbyteries that have not submitted Minutes and/or responses to exceptions of previous General Assemblies:**

Korean Southeastern  
Louisiana

**III. A list of the Presbyteries that have submitted Minutes after the 60-day deadline required by RAO 16-4.d:**

Grace  
Iowa  
Northwest Georgia  
Platte Valley

**IV. General Recommendations:**

That the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, meeting in Louisville, KY:

1. Thank Dr. Roy Taylor, Angela Nantz, Carla Schwartz, Sherry Echenberg (and the AC staff that covered their other responsibilities), and Mission to the World and their staff for the use of their facilities and their outstanding help and support for the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. *Adopted*
2. Commend every Presbytery and each Stated Clerk who submitted minutes for their hard and important work in recording Presbytery minutes, with special commendation to those who met the submission deadline. *Adopted*
3. Commend TEs Per Almquist, Skip Gillikin, Todd Gothard, Ken Thompson, and Jon Anderson for their hours of dedicated service and excellent leadership as the 2012 officers of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. *Adopted*
4. Urge all presbyteries and their clerks to have their minutes submitted to the Stated Clerk's office by the deadline prescribed in RAO 16-4.d or earlier, if possible. The deadline for next year, 60 days before the Assembly meets, is April 19, 2013. *Adopted*

APPENDIX Q

5. Cite the following presbytery to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission according to the provisions of *RAO* 16-4.e and *BCO* 40-1, 4, and 5 for repeatedly failing to submit minutes and/or responses to exceptions of substance: Korean Capital (Minutes 2009 and 2010)

*Adopted*

6. Cite the following presbyteries to appear before the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records at its 2013 meeting (date to be determined by the Administrative Committee) with the stated records according to the provisions of *RAO* 16-4.e and *BCO* 40-1, 4, and 5 for repeatedly failing to submit minutes and/or responses to exceptions of substance:

Grace (Response to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA)

Great Lakes (Response to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA)

Korean Central (Response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA)

Philadelphia Metro West (Response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA)

Southeast Alabama (Response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA)

*Adopted*

7. Exhort all the presbyteries to appoint representatives to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. Fifty-four (54) Presbyteries were represented on the committee, with 49 attending the meeting. Of these, 9 REs were present out of 10 members. 40 TEs present out of 44 members.

That it be communicated to all Presbyteries that the RPR committee needs and welcomes representatives from all presbyteries, and that the communication clarify the fact that the committee meets a month or so prior to GA at the PCA headquarters in Atlanta (Lawrenceville, GA), and that travel expenses are reimbursed and lodging and meals are provided.

*Adopted*

8. Remind Presbyteries and Stated Clerks of the following exceptions that the committee has found in multiple sets of minutes:
  - a. *BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 19-2; *BCO* 19-5; *BCO* 21-4 – Each part of an exam of any kind must be recorded.
  - b. *BCO* 13-7 – Presbytery is to cause all ministers admitted to membership to sign a form of obligation and to state that in the minutes.
  - c. *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – Minutes of executive session meetings are not exempt from review by the higher court. Record must be kept of any action taken during the executive session. The presbytery is still required to submit a copy of these minutes even if it is a confidential matter. If no confidential action was taken, record the lack of confidential action in the regular minutes.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. *BCO* 19-12, *BCO* 18-6, and *BCO* 8-7 – Presbytery must receive a report on every intern at each stated meeting and receive an annual report from every intern, candidate, and TE serving out of bounds.
  - e. *BCO* 18-6 and *BCO* 19-10 – Presbyteries should secure from the instructors of students who are also candidates and/or interns, annual reports on their deportment, diligence, and progress in study.
  - f. *BCO* 40-1, 2, 3 – Presbyteries are required to review the Sessional records of each member congregation at least once a year and to record the findings.
  - g. *RAO* 16-10.b and c – Presbyteries and clerks are reminded of the guidelines for responding to the General Assembly regarding exceptions of substance.
  - h. *BCO* 38-2 and *BCO* 46-8 – Presbyteries are reminded that when a minister of the Gospel makes known his desire to demit from the ministry pursuant to *BCO* 38-2, that action cannot be taken at the same meeting at which the desire is made known and must be delayed to the next stated meeting. A minister divested from office is to be assigned to membership in a particular church subject to the approval of the session of that church.
  - i. *BCO* 18-2 – Presbyteries are reminded to record that all candidates are members of a local church for 6 months prior to being taken under care and have the endorsement of that church's session. *Adopted*
9. Remind Presbyteries and their clerks of basic principles for keeping records:
- a. Documents referenced in minutes should be attached; calls and records of commission are required to be included.
  - b. While *RAO* 16-3.b requires only “an official copy” be dated and bound and have page numbers, yet the RPR Committee would be greatly assisted in its labors if ALL copies of minutes submitted for review also be clearly dated, numbered, and bound (e.g., 3-ring binder, comb binding, etc.; NOT staples, binder clips, or rubber bands).
  - c. When taking actions based on respective Presbytery's Standing Rules or previous actions of Presbytery, minutes should reference the relevant section of rules or minutes. This is especially important when, for example, an element of an exam has been covered and approved in a previous meeting of presbytery.

## APPENDIX Q

- d. Full attendance roster for Presbytery should include TEs present or absent (excused or unexcused), and the same for sessions, indicating not only whether churches are represented (excused or unexcused in the case of absence), but also who is representing those churches by name as delegates. *Adopted*
10. Remind Presbyteries of the new *RAO* (16-3.e.5) change made at the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly: “Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our standards in their own words.” *Adopted*
11. Encourage Presbyteries to record at the time of the ordination exam each candidate’s stated differences with the standards that have been adjudicated according to *RAO* 16-3.e.5. These must be included in the record of the ordination exam, not simply referenced if included in the minutes of the licensure exam. *Adopted*

### V. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery:

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 8, 2011; July 30, 2011; and November 5, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 30, 2011** (*BCO* 13-11 and *RAO* 16-3.e.7)  
Complaint sent to presbytery not recorded, nor session response recorded in minutes, although judgment is recorded.
  - d. **No Response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
2. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 9, 2010; April 9-10, 2010; July 17, 2010; and October 8-9, 2010.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2011; April 8, 2011; and July 16, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 16, 2011** (*RAO* 16-3.d) Minutes not submitted for review.  
**Exception: April 8, 2011, and July 16, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not recorded in proper manner.
  - d. **No response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General; July 23, 2011; and October 27, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: July 23, 2011 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5),** Stated differences not judged by presbytery.  
**Exception: January 22, 2011, and April 28, 2011 (BCO 18-2)** No record of endorsement by candidates' session. No record of six month membership for candidate.
  - d. **As no responses to the 39th GA exception were received, a response should be submitted to the 41st GA:**  
**Exception: January 23, 2010 (BCO 21-9)** – Questions for installation not asked.  
**Exception: January 23, 2010 (BCO 5-9.3)** – Less than 30 days elapsed between examination of elder candidates and election.  
**Exception: April 22, 2010 (RAO 16-3 and 6)** – No record of minutes of executive session.  
**Exception: October 28, 2010 (BCO 36-1, 5, 6, and 7)** – No record of commission actions in judicial case. Appears the commission failed to observe proper procedure by censuring TE as a commission. No record of conviction by presbytery or confession of accused. No record of presbytery approval of commission actions.
4. That the Minutes of **Catawba Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 17, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 17, 2011 (BCO 20-1)** Presbytery approved a call to a minister from a church not listed in the directory.  
**Exception: September 17, 2011 (BCO 18-2)** No record of 6-month church membership for candidate.
  - d. **No response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
5. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 22, 2011; April 26, 2011; June 28, 2011; August 27, 2011; and November 22, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **No response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**



6. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 

**Exception: January 25, 2011** (*BCO* 13-11 and *BCO* 40-1) Minutes of executive session not included.

**Exception: April 5, 2011** (*BCO* 19-2) Incomplete record of licensure exam requirements.

**Exception: April 5, 2011, and November 15, 2011** (*BCO* 13-6) No record of examination of TE transferring into presbytery.

**Exception: August 23, 2011, and November 15, 2011** (*BCO* 21-9) Incomplete ordination exam.

**Exception: January 25, 2011; April 5, 2011; and August 23, 2011** (*BCO* 21-10) No commission formed to install TEs.

**Exception: November 15, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) Presbytery's judgment of candidate's stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner.

**Exception: April 5, 2011** (*BCO* 38-2) Request to be divested of office was acted upon at the same meeting.
  - d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of Sessional records.

**Response:** Presbytery has been remiss in this area of its responsibility and will correct this situation by its next meeting in August. Our clerk has been unable to properly schedule the review, which is by our standing rules conducted by him for presbytery after its January meeting each year. This is important and it will be done correctly.
7. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 7-8, 2011; May 10, 2011; and September 13, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: September 11, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Candidate's stated differences with the standards not recorded.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its Record to include the facts that the candidate took no exceptions to the Westminster Standards (see attachment A).

Presbytery promises to be more careful in the future.

**Exception: May 8, 2010** (BCO 18-2) – No record of Sessional endorsement of the candidate.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception. The Sessional endorsement was included in the attachments to the Minutes of Presbytery. (See attachment B). Central Georgia Presbytery refers the exception back to the Assembly.

8. That the Minutes of **Central Indiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 11, 2011; September 9, 2011; and November 11, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: May 13, 2011** (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5) All specific requirements for ordination not recorded.
  - d. **No response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
  
9. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **February 19, 2011, and September 17, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 6, 2011, and November 8, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: May 17, 2011** (BCO 21-9, 10 and RAO 16-3.e.4) No report of the commission to install TE.
  - d. **No response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
  
10. That the Minutes of **Chicago Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 19, 2011; April 6, 2011; July 20, 2011; and October 26, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: July 20, 2011** (BCO 21-4.d) Incomplete ordination exam of minister transferring from another denomination.  
**Exception: July 20, 2011** (BCO 21-4) approval of ordination not recorded.

- Exception: January 19, 2011** (*BCO* 18-2) No record of endorsement of candidate by his session or a record of having been a church member for 6-months under care of the session for candidate.
- d. **No response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
11. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **May 24, 2011.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: February 1, 2011, and October 4, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4.c)  
 No record of examination in PCA history.
- d. **No response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
12. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **October 14, 2011.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 3-5, 2011.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: March 3-5, 2011** (*BCO* 3-1 and *BCO* 13-9) Presbytery may not assign a temporary session without the concurrence of the church.  
**Exception: March 3-5, 2011** (*BCO* 18-2) No record of six-month membership for candidate.  
**Exception: March 3-5, 2011** (*BCO* 21-5 and *BCO* 21-10) Minutes of commission to ordain and install do not adequately reflect all steps required.  
**Exception: March 3-5, 2011** (*BCO* 13-6 and 21-4) TE was examined as if he was a TE from another presbytery; should have been examined as if coming from another denomination.
- d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA Exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: October 21, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4) – All specific requirements for ordination not listed.  
**Response:** "in the examinations of [name omitted] and [name omitted], the items omitted had been covered satisfactorily in the candidates' licensure exams; we will in future try to remember to note this in the record of examinations."

13. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 22, 2011; May 19, 2011; July 16, 2011; and October 15, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: April 16, 2011 (RAO 16-3.e.5)** Presbytery judged stated difference to be merely semantic but it appears the difference is more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.”
  - d. **No response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
14. That the Minutes of **Eastern Pennsylvania** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 19, 2011; April 16, 2011; and September 17, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: November 19, 2011 (BCO 57-1, BCO 58-4, WLC 177, and RAO 16-3.e.5.d)** Presbytery granted the following exceptions to men which seem to be out of accord with a fundamental of our system of doctrine:  
Reference 11.11.10 #8 – “I take exception to WLC, Q.177 in the words ‘and that only to such as are of years an ability to examine themselves’ because this prevents baptized members of the visible church (namely covenant children who have received the sign and seal of baptism and are therefore entitled to all the benefits of the blessings of Christ) from approaching the Lord’s Table le (sic). I take it that Paul’s words in 1 Cor. 11:28-29 were directed to adults but were not meant to be taken as a general statementg (sic) applying to young children.”  
Reference 11.04.11 #2 attachment 6 – “(2) the admission of all covenant children to the Lord’s Supper”
  - d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA Exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: June 17, 2010 (BCO 13-12)** – Business transacted outside the stated purpose of the called meeting  
**Response:** The moderator mistakenly did grant a presbyter the personal privilege of presenting his new ministry to the presbytery which was outside the stated purpose of the meeting. The presbytery will seek to be more careful about this at future meetings.

**Exception: November 13, 2010** (*BCO* 22) – Man being examined for licensure is already noted as being an assistant pastor

**Response:** The minutes should have referred to the man being examined for licensure as an assistant to the pastor not an assistant pastor. Thank you for bringing this to our attention.

15. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **May 10, 2011.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 8, 2011; August 9, 2011; September 20, 2011; and November 8, 2011.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: September 20, 2011** (*BCO* 20-1) Terms of call do not include financial arrangements.

**Exception: August 9, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) stated differences are more than semantic yet not out of accord with any fundamentals of our system of doctrine.

**Exception: August 9, 2011** (*BCO* 13-6) no indication that person being examined for transfer was already ordained; referenced only as a “member” of the Anglican Evangelical Church.

**Exception: August 9, 2011** (*BCO* 23-1) no record of dissolution of call before release of RUF TE to another presbytery.

**Exception: August 9, 2011, and November 8, 2011** (*BCO* 23-1) Two TEs resigned from their positions several months prior to presbytery acting to dissolve their pastoral relationship with the congregation (contrary to their Standing Rules).

d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 9, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of examination in original languages.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception. This was an omission of recording of all of the examination requirements found in *BCO* 21-4. We will endeavor to compile more thorough records in the future.

**Exception: May 11, 2010** (*BCO* 19-2) – No record of sermon begin preached for licensure.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception. Our Credentials Committee is charged with the hearing of sermons per *BCO* 19-2.d. This was an omission of recording of all of the requirements found in *BCO* 19-2. We will endeavor to compile more thorough records in the future.

**Exception: General (BCO 13-2)** – Ministers continuing on the roll of presbytery without call for a period longer than three years.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception. Our Church and Pastor Care Committee has been in regular contact with the men in our presbytery who have been without call for several years, seeking to encourage them to fulfill the ministry of preaching and teaching the Gospel to which they were called. It is our intention to hear from these men, according to *BCO* 34-10, to “inquire into the cause of such dereliction.” After hearing from them, we will determine how to proceed. Thank you for bringing this matter to our attention.

16. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **September 22, 2011.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 22, 2011, and April 23, 2011 (BCO 40-1)** No minutes submitted.
- d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: June 19, 2010 (RAO 16-3.e.5)** – Candidate’s stated differences not recorded or judged by the court

**Response:** Fellowship Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception by the RPR on our June 19, 2010 examination of [name omitted]. Since our minutes clearly show his agreement with the *Westminster Confession*, and the Presbytery judged there to be no exception present, we believe presbytery’s recording of tis (sic) actions to be in conformity to the rules. We respectfully request the RPR to remove this exception to our minutes from the record.

17. That the Minutes of **Georgia Foothills** Presbytery *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15, 2011; April 19, 2011; and September 20, 2011.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: General (BCO 13-9)** No record of review of Sessional records.  
**Exception: April 19, 2011 (BCO 22-2)** No record of election by congregation in change from assistant pastor to associate pastor.  
**Exception: September 20, 2011 (BCO 22-2)** No record of election by congregation of TE.

**Exception: General (BCO 18-2)** No record of endorsement of candidate by his session or a record of having been a church member for 6-months under care of the session for candidate.

**Exception: September 20, 2011 (BCO 13-6)** No record of examination on Christian experience.

d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 17, 2009 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** – No record of requiring statement of differences with the standards

**Response:** Presbytery agrees and apologizes for the error. We overlooked the requirement to explicitly record the statements of a man who, like [name omitted], did not express any differences with our standards. We will amend our practice in the future.

**Exception: November 15, 2009 (BCO 13-9.b)** – No record of all session minutes being reviewed.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges with regret the error made by Presbytery and promises to be more careful in handling matters like this in the future.

**Exception: January 16, 2010; April 15, 2010; and September 21, 2010 (BCO 13-9.b)** – No record of session minutes being reviewed

**Response:** Presbytery changed our practice of reviewing minutes at the fall stated meeting to the winter stated meeting for the sake of greater simplicity. We reviewed minutes from all of 2010 at our January 2011 stated meeting. We realize this is irregular. On our new schedule it will not happen again.

e. **That the following response to the 36<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**

**Exception: July 21, 2007: BCO 18-3.** Candidate received “in absentia” and no record of examination or Session endorsement.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its records by amending the July 21, 2007, minutes as follows: The original reads “MSP (name omitted) received as a candidate for the ministry in absentia.” Strike the words “in absentia.” Replace them with “(Name omitted) was unable to attend the meeting. His testimony and sense of call given to the credentials committee, as well as his session recommendation were accepted by the presbytery

**Rationale:** BCO 18-3 requires that the candidate appear in person before the Presbytery.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its minutes by striking the sentence “MSP [name omitted] received as a candidate for the ministry in absentia.”

**Rationale:** Presbytery may not change its minutes so as not to reflect an action already taken (*RAO* 16-10.b.1).

**Response:** The Presbytery erroneously accepted a candidate “in absentia.” The Presbytery’s original response was deemed unsatisfactory. Here is the text of our unsatisfactory response from our October 21, 2008 meeting: [same as original response above] Presbytery agreed, and responded to the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly with the following action, recorded in our September 15, 2009 stated meeting minutes: [same as second response listed above] [Name omitted] was received properly as a candidate at our stated meeting in January of 2009, as is reflected in that meeting’s minutes. The RPR did not reference our September 2009 response, which we hope is satisfactory. We apologize for the confusion and our original error.

18. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 11, 2011; May 10, 2011; and September 13, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **That as no response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA was received, responses should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: May 12, 2009; September 8, 2009: BCO 13-11; BCO 14-6; BCO 40-1 – Minutes of executive session not recorded.**
  - e. **That as no response to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA was submitted, responses should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: January 8, 2008: RAO 16-3.e.6 – Executive session minutes not submitted for review.**  
**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the exceptions of form and substance listed and pledges to attempt to do better in the future.  
**Rationale:** While GA is thankful for the Presbytery’s acknowledgment and pledge, Presbytery needs to submit the minutes from the executive session meeting on January 8, 2008, so that GA can provide proper review for those minutes (*RAO* 16-3.e.6).
19. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 17, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2011; April 30, 2011; and September 16-17, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:



**Exception: September 16-17, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4.a and *RAO* 16-3.e.5)  
No record of exam in PCA history for licentiate.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-9.b) No record of review of Sessional records.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 18-2) No record of 6-months church membership for candidates.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-11, *BCO* 14-6c, and *BCO* 40-1) no minutes of proceedings of the Executive Session were submitted for review.

- d. **That as no responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**

**Exception: May 2, 2009:** *BCO* 13-11 – Complaint not recorded in the minutes.

**Response:** Complaint was ruled out of order per *BCO* 43-1 (it came from a Session not an individual). Hence, this did not need to be entered into the minutes because the matter was not acted upon by the court.

**Rationale:** The minutes state, “on amended motion, the complaint was denied...” Regardless of its disposition (upheld, denied, or ruled out of order) Presbytery has acted upon the complaint and it should be included in the minutes for the reasons cited in *RAO* 16-3.e.1.

**May 28, 2009:** *BCO* 13-7 – No record of ministerial obligation form being signed.

**Response:** May 28, 2009: We do not have enough information to respond. Please be more specific.

**Rationale:** Presbytery approved a call and appointed a commission to ordain and install a licentiate with no record that he signed his ministerial obligation form.

- f. **That as no responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**

**Exception: March 1, 2008:** *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – No action by presbytery on stated differences.

**Exception: November 8, 2008:** *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – No action by presbytery on stated differences.

**Exception: November 8, 2008:** *RAO* 16-3.e.6 – Minutes from executive session not included.

20. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 7-8, 2011 and October 11, 2011.**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 19, 2011, and May 10, 2011.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 8-9, 2010 (BCO 34-10)** – TE demitted without record of 2/3 vote or that provisions of *BCO* 34-10.2 were followed.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the admission [sic] of a counted vote from its action to depose a teaching elder from the ministry. However, it should be noted that the all of the recommendations were passed by a unanimous vote. Presbytery will instruct its committee chairman and the clerks of the need to have a counted vote should this need ever arise in the future.

**Exception: May 11, 2010 (BCO 21-4)** – Incomplete record of exam (no record of approval of exegetical/theological papers).

**Response:** Presbytery voted to approve the exam pending the submission and approval of the exegetical papers by the Examinations Committee. This was clearly indicated in the minutes as follows:

Motion was made, seconded and passed to approve the examination as a whole, and to approve Mr. XXXX for ordination pending the receipt and approval of his theological and exegetical papers and upon his graduation from Reformed Theological Seminary. (NOTE: The required papers were submitted and examined by the committee and found to be satisfactory prior to his ordination.) [GCP Minutes 10-29, page 6, lines 14-19]. In the future the Examinations Committee will emphasize the importance of submitting all required papers well in advance of the day set for the Ordination Examination.

**Exception: May 11, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of Sessional endorsement or 6- month membership.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the failure to record that the candidate had met the six-month membership requirement and receipt of the Sessional endorsement. **Exception: October 12, 2010 (BCO 32-2)** – Judicial commission erected without record of charge against TE.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception cited in the Review of Records report to General Assembly. Presbytery did not erect a commission to adjudicate a charge against a TE. As per

APPENDIX Q

BCO 32-2, presbytery appointed a prosecutor to prepare an indictment based upon charges brought forth by the Ministers and Candidates Committee.

**Exception: November 18, 2010** (BCO 32-4 and BCO 32-3.3) – No record of serving of indictment and charges 10 days prior to the meeting; no record of specifications that were removed.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges its failure to clearly record that the indictment had been delivered to accused 10 days before the called meeting of presbytery. However, presbytery disagrees that it failed to record the removal of two specifications from the charges. The two specifications in question were recorded on page 6 of the minutes.

21. That the Minutes of **Gulfstream** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **April 15, 2011; July 19, 2011; and October 18, 2011.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 19, 2010.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 19, 2010** (BCO 20-1) Transfer of TE does not include a definite work or without call status.

**Exception: January 19, 2010** (BCO 13-6) All specific requirements of transfer exam not recorded.

**Exception: January 19, 2010** (BCO 19-6) No record of reason for termination of licensure.

**Exception: April 20, 2010** (BCO 21-1) Nor record of terms of call approved by presbytery.

**Exception: January 11, 2011** (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not judged by presbytery.

**Exception: October 12, 2010** (BCO 23-1) Change of call without record of congregational vote for TE.

d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

22. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **February 5, 2011; March 4-5, 2011; August 6, 2011; and November 4-5, 2011.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**

d. **As no responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception were received, a response should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**

**Exception: November 5-6, 2010** (BCO 34-10) – Man divested from office without required 2/3 vote.

**Exception: November 5-6, 2010** (BCO 18-2) – No record of Sessional endorsement or 6-month membership.

23. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None**.

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **November 12, 2011**.

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 29, 2011** (BCO 14-1.11 and RAO 14-2) The presbytery appointed an alternate on a permanent committee to serve on a GA committee of commissioners, reasoning that as an alternate, RAO 14-2 would not apply. Since an alternate may debate at the permanent committee meetings and may be seated to fulfill a quorum, he is disqualified from service on committee of commissioners.

**Exception: May 10, 2011** (BCO 46-8) No record of presbytery assigning divested minister to membership in a local congregation.

**Exception: May 10, 2011** (BCO 23-1) Minister is recorded as having first submitted a resignation to the church rather than to presbytery.

**Exception: September 10, 2011** (RAO 16-3.e.5 and WCF 107-109) Presbytery judges exception “b” as “not hostile.” The candidate stated in regard to the uses of image in worship that he believed “images of Jesus from film and art may be used in worship to ‘enhance’ worship, provided these images do not become objects of worship in themselves.” Such an exception is hostile to the system of doctrine and strikes at the vitals of religion.

**Exception: November 12, 2011** (BCO 30-3 and BCO 37-1) Presbytery approved a committee recommendation to extend a definite suspension from office for 12 months. A definite suspension cannot be extended and to do so imposes a church censure without process.

d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception:** January 30, 2010 (BCO 13-1 and 23-1) No record of congregational meeting for dissolution of Pastoral Relationship.

**Response:** TE [name omitted], Minister for Outreach and College & Career Ministries at [name omitted] Church had been called as an Assistant Pastor by the Session of the Church. The Session met and

## APPENDIX Q

approved his letter of resignation and commended his planting of [name omitted] Church under the oversight of a Commission of Presbytery. The Congregation had not called TE [name omitted] and therefore did not need to appoint representatives to appear before Presbytery to agree or contest the resignation. A congregational meeting for information purposes was indeed held to explain this new church plant. We believe our actions as Presbytery and our recording of the events are correct.

**Exception:** May 11, 2010 (*BCO* 19-16) No record of % vote for waiving intern requirement.

**Response:** TE [name omitted] was judged by presbytery not to be required to undergo an internship considering his age, experience, and family situation. This action was taken by a voice vote of Presbytery. The moderator ruled the motion carried, and we failed to record the matter as requiring and receiving a % vote. While we cannot recall anyone voting in the negative, we apologize that we did not note the requirement.

**Exception:** May 11, 2010 and September 11, 2010 (*BCO* 18-2) No record of Sessional endorsement of candidates coming under care, or of their having met the 6-month membership requirement.

**Response:** No one in Heritage Presbytery comes under care, except through Sessional Recommendation after at least 6 months in membership at the recommending church, through our Committee for Candidates and Credentials. We often don't mention this during the questioning process, and it should be recorded in our minutes, but the failure to record this should not give rise to any speculation as to whether these men were recommended.

**Exception:** May 11, 2010 (*BCO* 18-3) Constitutional questions not propounded or charge given to the candidate.

**Response:** Indeed the Constitutional Questions were asked of the candidates coming under care, and affirmative replies were received to these questions. We cannot recall whether a charge was given to the men at that time, and we will be more diligent in our efforts in the future.

**Exception:** September 11, 2010 (*BCO* 21-5) Installation Commission not appointed for ordinand.

**Response:** A properly balanced Ordination Commission of Presbytery was appointed by the moderator from a list of men solicited and recommended by the Ordinand. While this was done after adjournment of the meeting, a motion was m/s/c to allow the

moderator to appoint the members of the commission. We apologize that this motion empowering the moderator was not recorded.

**Exception:** September 11, 2010 (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) Stated differences with standards not properly recorded

**Response:** We apologize for this error. Often we ask men to state their exceptions as opposed to asking them to state any differences from the *Westminster Confession* and the Catechisms in its statements or propositions (and then let Presbytery determine whether these are reservations, scruples, or exceptions). We also often try to paraphrase the men's responses rather than recording their differences in their own words. In the future we will strive to have the men prepare these responses in writing, so that we may sure to record the responses "in his own words" and apologize if we fail to always indicate that we find that the exceptions are more than semantic but due [sic] not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine or do not strike at the vitals of religion.

**Exception:** September 11, 2010 (*BCO* 21-4) No evidence of exam in polity for man coming for ordination.

**Response:** TE [name omitted] was indeed examined in polity both by the Candidates and Credentials committee and by the Presbytery as a whole. This portion of the examination is recorded in the September 11, 2010, Minutes as "Questioned on the *BCO*, opened to the floor, MSC to arrest this portion." We believe we did not err as per the stated exception.

e. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 31, 2009:** *BCO* 38-2 – Action taken to divest TE at same meeting request was made.

**Response:** TE [name omitted] changed his view on infant baptism to one that was out of accord with our Standards. He recognized that fact and affiliated himself with a [name omitted] Church, another denomination that this Presbytery believes is part of the visible church (falling within the description of *BCO* 2-2). Accordingly we noted the irregularity, and proceeded to recognize his new membership and remove him from our rolls as per *BCO* 38-3a. An action to divest a minister of his credentials under *BCO* 38-2 properly requires we exercise suitable delay so as to prevent a hasty decision of "lack of call" to irreparably harm a ministers' usefulness. However, that is not the action that we took, nor did TE [name omitted] indicate that he did not feel called to the ministry or was not accepted by the church. He and we simply recognized that this denomination would not accept his ministerial credentials from us, without his reconfirming them by his entry into their Pastor's

College. He continues to serve in "Equipping Minister's International" in the same position in which we had allowed him to minister. Thus to assert that we divested him of his credentials under *BCO* 38-2 we view as fundamentally incorrect. Rather we assert we took the proper action in recognizing his new membership under *BCO* 38-3a, and that this did not require us to have waited until the next stated meeting. We deny error in this matter, but apologize for any confusion the wording of our minutes may have caused.

f. **That the following responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 13, 2008:** *BCO* 13-6 – No record of transfer exam.

**Response:** TE [name omitted], who serves as a Chaplain at Christiana Care Health Systems, was reintroduced to the Presbytery. In 2003 he was dismissed by this Presbytery at his request pending his acceptance by the Evangelical Free Church. However he was never received by that Church for a doctrinal reason. TE [name omitted] is amillennial, while the Evangelical Free Church demands premillennialism from their ministers. He sought to work through the issue but there was not a successful conclusion. There was a delay in settling the matter because his transfer was delayed by their equivalent of an appeal process. When all hopes of transfer were exhausted in a process not unlike ours which can take several years, it became clear that he would not be received into the other denomination. Accordingly he was never transferred out. He gave explanation of this to Presbytery, which found his explanation satisfactory. Contact with leadership in that denomination affirmed his explanation as correct. Therefore he was not transferring to our denomination from another denomination, which would have required an examination, but we needed to correct our actions of 2003, to provide a means for him to continue his ministry in the PCA. Accordingly we took the action recorded below: M/C to rescind the previous motion of Presbytery in 2003, "to transfer Rev. [name omitted] to the Evangelical Free Church" and re-enroll him as a minister of this Presbytery effective immediately. In doing this we reaffirmed his previous call to serve as a Hospital Chaplain in the Christiana Core Healthcare System. When asked if his views had changed during this time period, he confirmed they had not. This was in part why they refused to receive him. Therefore the above motion properly rescinded our previous motion-reaffirming his presence back among us. So we deny that he needed any sort of re-examination to re-enter our presbytery since he was technically never out. We deny we erred in this matter.

24. That the Minutes of **Houston Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 21, 2011, and October 15, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 15, 2011 (BCO 18-2)** No record of candidate's six-month membership and endorsement by session.
  - d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
25. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 17, 2009 (BCO 13-11 and RAO 16-3.e.7)** Complaint sent to presbytery not recorded in minutes.  
**Exception: April 9, 2011 (BCO 23-1)** No record of presbytery's vote to dissolve pastoral relation.  
**Exception: October 15, 2011 (BCO 23-1)** No record that congregation concurred with the dissolution of pastoral relation, nor of presbytery's action to dissolve the pastoral relation.  
**Exception: October 15, 2011 (BCO 21-4.c-f)** Record of ordination exam does not include knowledge of Biblical languages, theological and exegetical papers, or sermon. Stated differences with our standards are not recorded in the proper form.  
**Exception: October 15, 2011 (BCO 13-7)** No record of ministerial obligation being signed.  
**Exception: October 15, 2011 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** No record of candidate being asked to state his differences with the Confession.  
**Exception: October 17, 2009 (BCO 18-2)** No record of endorsement by candidate's session or six-month membership.
  - d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory since the requested minutes were submitted for review.**  
**Exception: April 17, 2010 (RAO 16-3.c.8)** – Approved presbytery minutes (October 2009 called meeting) not submitted to RPR for review in 2010. If this meeting occurred, these minutes must be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.



26. That the Minutes of **Iowa** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**  
**Exception:** Failure to submit presbytery minutes for 2010.  
**Response:** The minutes of 2010 were not submitted because of our stated clerk's health issues. We were not aware of the difficulties of our stated clerk until after the minutes were to be submitted to General Assembly. We were negligent in not providing better oversight and repent of being so. The minutes of 2010 will be submitted no later than June of 2012. Our stated clerk has resigned because of continuing health concerns and a special election resulted in a new stated clerk for our presbytery.  
**Rationale:** Since the 2010 minutes were not received by the May 30th 2012 meeting of the CRPR.
27. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15, 2011; May 21, 2011; September 8, 2011; and October 15, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 15, 2011 (RAO 16-3.c.8)** Minutes reflect October 15, 2010 minutes "not yet received."  
**Exception: January 15, 2011 (BCO 21-2 and 4)** All specific requirements for ordination not recorded.  
**Exception: September 8, 2011 (RAO 16-3.e.4)** No record of commission minutes to install TE.  
**Exception: October 15, 2011 (BCO 21-4)** Use of extraordinary clause requires  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote of presbytery.  
**Exception: October 15, 2011 (BCO 21-4.c.1.b)** No record of exam in original languages.  
**Exception: October 15, 2011 (BCO 13-7)** No record of signing ministerial obligation form.  
**Exception: October 15, 2011 (RAO 16-3.e.4)** No record of commission to install TE.
  - d. **As no responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, a response should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**

**Exception: May 15, 2010** (*BCO* 40-1 and *RAO* 16-4.b) – Minutes of October meeting not submitted. These minutes must be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.

**Exception: General** (*RAO* 16-4.c, d) – The lower court is required to submit minutes for the review of the higher court sixty (60) days prior to the beginning of the GA. The neglect of this requirement presents difficulties for the RPR Committee to accomplish the duties given to it by GA.

28. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: April 4, 2011** (*BCO* 18-2 and 3) No record of endorsement by session or six-month membership in local church; no charge given by moderator to candidates.

**Exception: April 4, 2011** (*BCO* 19-2.c) No record of examination in views.

**Exception: April 4, 2011** (*BCO* 13-7) No record of signing of ministerial obligation.

**Exception: April 4, 2011** (*BCO* 20-1) Terms of call not included in minutes.

**Exception: April 4, 2011 and October 3, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4) Incomplete record of ordination exam.

**Exception: April 4, 2011 and October 3, 2011** (*BCO* 13-6) Incomplete exam of examination of minister transferring into presbytery.

**Exception: April 4, 2011 and October 3, 2011** (*BCO* 15-1 and 2) No record of commission for ordination and installation.

d. **That as no responses to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA. Presbytery failed to appear before CRPR at its 2012 meeting. Cite Korean Capital to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission.**

**Exception: October 6, 2008:** *BCO* 13-7 – Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed.

29. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 11-12, 2011.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: April 12-13, 2011, and October 11-12, 2011** (*BCO* 15-2 and *BCO* 22-3) No record of commission for ordination and installation.

**Exception: October 11-12, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not recorded in proper manner.

**Exception: October 11-12, 2011** (*BCO* 20-1) No record of call to a definite work.

d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 13-14, 2010, and October 11-14, 2010** (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work; terms of call not included.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges its mistake. We amended the minutes by inserting the record of call to a definite work and the terms of call.

**Exception: April 13-14, 2010, and October 11-14, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges its mistake and we will be careful next time. At our October 2011 meeting, we required ordination, transfer and licensure examinees of the past two years (2009-2010) to submit their position on the *Confession of Faith* and Catechisms. We will handle the matter in our April 2012 meeting.

**Exception: April 13-14, 2010 and October 11-14, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court.

**Response:** See above response.

**Exception: April 13-14, 2010 and October 11-14, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exams not listed.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges its mistake. We received the internship letter, session endorsement letter and other required documents but failed to indicate them in the minutes. We amended the minutes by inserting the requirements of the ordination exams.

**Exception: April 13-14, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of Sessional endorsement and 6-month membership

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges its mistake. We failed to indicate in the minutes that we received the necessary endorsement including 6-month membership.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 8-7) – No annual report from TEs laboring out of ecclesiastical bounds.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges its mistake. We did not strictly enforce the requirement, and so TEs laboring out of bounds did not

feel obliged to report annually. From 2012, we have been enforcing and admonishing TEs laboring out of bounds to make annual reports. So far, some have sent us reports, and these will be included in our 2012 minutes.

- e. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009:** BCO 18-1 to 3 – Each element of under care exam must be listed.

**Response:** We acknowledge our mistake. We amended the minutes by inserting all the elements that are tested.

**Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009:** BCO 19-1 to 4 – Each element of licensure exams must be listed.

**Response:** We acknowledge our mistake. We amended the minutes by inserting all the elements that are tested.

**Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009:** BCO 21 – Each element of ordination exams must be listed.

**Response:** We acknowledge our mistake. We amended the minutes by inserting all the elements that are tested.

**Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009:** BCO 21-4.e – Must record differences with Standards and presbytery's judgment upon them.

**Response:** We acknowledge our mistake and we will be careful next time. At Oct 2011 meeting, we required the ordination, transfer and licensure examinees of past two years (2009-2010) to submit their position on the confession. We are planning to handle the matter in April 2012 meeting.

30. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**  
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b)** No record of review of Sessional records.

**Exception: February 1, 2011 (BCO 34-10)** Record indicates that TE was removed and reinstated without following proper procedures.

**Exception: June 28, 2011, and October 4, 2011 (BCO 21-4)** No record of candidate stating differences. No record of presbytery judging differences.

- d. **No response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

31. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General and April 13, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
    - Exception: October 12, 2011 (BCO 21-4)** Incomplete record of ordination exam requirements.
    - Exception: October 12, 2011 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** No record of candidate's stated differences.
    - Exception: October 12, 2011 (BCO 13-10)** Church dissolved without proper notice of presbytery approval.
    - Exception: April 13, 2011 (BCO 13-6)** Incomplete record of transfer examination.
  - d. **No response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
32. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **As no responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, responses should be submitted to the 41st GA.**
    - Exception: General (BCO 8-7)** – No annual report of TE laboring out of bounds.
    - Exception: General (BCO 20-1)** – No record of call to a definite work.
    - Exception: General (BCO 21-4)** – No record of requiring statement of differences with our standards.
    - Exception: General (BCO 18-2)** – No record of 6-month membership or Sessional endorsement.
    - Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b)** – No record of review of Sessional records.
    - Exception: April 3, 2006 (BCO 21-4)** – No record of ordination exam.
    - Exception: April 3, 2006 (BCO 15-2)** – No ruling elders included in commission.
    - Exception: April 3, 2006 (BCO 37-1)** – Removal of censure without record of declaration.
    - Exception: June 12, 2006; February 4, 2008; July 21, 2008; and May 18, 2009 (RAO 16-3.c.1)** – Purpose of called meeting not stated.

**Exception: June 12, 2006** (BCO 23-1) – No record of dissolution of pastoral relationship.

**Exception: October 8, 2007** (BCO 13-4) – Quorum not present for presbytery meeting.

**Exception: April 5, 2010** (BCO 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolution of church.

33. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General and November 14, 2011.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: October 11, 2011** (BCO 13-7) No record of signing of ministerial obligation.

**Exception: October 11, 2011** (BCO 20-1) No record of call.

**Exception: October 11, 2011** (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5) No record of candidate stating differences.

**Exception: October 11, 2011** (BCO 9-3) It appears men and women have been appointed as deacons.

**Exception: November 14, 2011** (BCO 13-7 and BCO 15-2) no commission to install, no record of signing ministerial obligation.

d. **As no responses to the 39th GA exception were received, a response should be submitted to the 41st GA.**

**Exception: October 12, 2009** (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences with the standards not specified.

**Exception: October 12, 2009** (BCO 13-6) – No record of examination of TE transferring into presbytery.

**Exception: October 12, 2009** (BCO 13-8) – No record of examination of REs of a church received into presbytery.

**Exception: April 12, 2010** (BCO 13-12) – No specific dates given for required minimum of two meetings per year.

34. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 15, 2010; March 15, 2011; and September 13, 2011.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: General** (BCO 20-1) No record of call to a definite work.

**Exception: September 15, 2010, and September 13, 2011** (BCO 13-7) No record of signing of ministerial obligation.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-9.b) No record of review of Sessional records.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 21-4) Incomplete record of ordination exam requirements.

**Exception: September 13, 2011** (*BCO* 15-1) Quorum not present for commission.

**Exception: September 13, 2011** (*BCO* 13-6) Insufficient examination of minister transferring into presbytery.

- d. **As no responses to the 39th GA exception were received, a response should be submitted to the 41st GA:**

**Exception: March 16, 2010** (*BCO* 20-1) – Terms of call not included.

**Exception: March 16, 2010 and September 15, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded and judged by the court.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 8-7) – No annual reports of TE laboring out of bounds.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of Sessional records.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of Sessional endorsement and 6-month membership.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 18-3) – No record of charge given to candidate.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-4) – Quorum not present for presbytery meeting.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to definite work.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 21-4) – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 5-3) – No record of temporary government being established for mission church.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 15-1) – No record of formation of commission.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 13-6) – No record of transfer exam.

35. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **As no response to the 39th GA exception was received, a response should be submitted to the 41st GA.**

**Exception: May 17, 2010 and September 25, 2010** (*RAO* 16-3.e.6) – Executive session minutes not included for review. These minutes must be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.

36. That the Minutes of **Metro Atlanta** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **May 3, 2011, and September 20, 2011.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 22, 2011** (*BCO* 18-3) No record of candidate coming under care being examined by presbytery.

d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 4, 2010** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregational or Sessional (as appropriate) concurrence with dissolution of call, and no record of presbytery approval of new terms of call.

**Response:** We failed to record.

**Exception: September 21, 2010** (*BCO* 20-1) – Terms of call not included.

**Response:** We failed to include and will be more circumspect in the future.

**Exception: May 4, 2010 and September 21, 2010** (*BCO* 38-2) – Presbytery cannot act on the request to divest until the next meeting. No record of why *BCO* 38-2 was set aside.

**Response:** We understand the rule per *BCO* 38-2 and the court willfully made an exception after discussion and prayer due to the need of the TE to divest. Sufficient, yet private reasons were given for the exception.

**Exception: January 23, 2010; May 4, 2010; and September 21, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of Sessional endorsement or 6-month membership.

**Response:** We are going to now require specific language from sessions noting six months. The men had been endorsed by the session and we failed to record.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 40-1 through 3) – No evidence that Presbytery took any action on minutes of sessions that were submitted for review.

**Response:** We have given feedback to churches on minutes submitted and we will record in future.

**Exception: September 21, 2010** (*BCO* 8-7) – TEs are approved to labor outside the ecclesiastical bounds of Presbytery with no



evidence that the assurances required by *BCO* 8-7 have been received.

**Response:** In future we will have call letter reflect.

**Exception: April 21, 2009:** *BCO* 9-7 – (In reference to practice #4 of the resolution) *BCO* 9-7 “It is often expedient that the **Session of a church should select and appoint** godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons...” Also, election by the congregation encroaches on the means designated in the *BCO* (24-1) for selection of officers.

**Response:** The resolution dated April 21, 2009 did not seek to, or in fact, violate *BCO* 9-7, 7-2 or 24-1. Specifically:

In reference to #4: we see no conflict here, as the *BCO* does not *prohibit* the election of women as deaconesses. Further, 9-7 is still valid; the Session can select and appoint godly men and women to assist the deacons.

**Exception: April 21, 2009:** *BCO* 7-2; *BCO* 9-2 – (In reference to practice #5 of the resolution) Given the means of selection (election by the congregation, rather than appointed by the elders), and the end result that men and women would be “equal partners in diaconal ministry,” choosing to use the word “commissioned” rather than “ordained” appears to be a distinction without a difference.

**Response:** In reference to #5, we see no conflict with the *BCO* in the area of prohibition against the electing of or commissioning of women to missions or ministry including diaconal ministry. Ordination is distinctive from commissioning and has been historically noted as such. Further, we see that, as in marriage, men and women are equal partners but have differing roles and differing God given authority.

**Exception: April 21, 2009:** *BCO* 9-2 – (In reference to practice #6 of the resolution) This practice again denies the *BCO* provision for **men** leading the diaconal ministries of the church as Deacons and further denies men their Biblical and constitutional right to ordination.

**Response:** In reference to #6: We see no conflict with the *BCO* here, as the *BCO* does not require a church to have ordained deacons. Please note that our resolution put the words deacon and deaconess in quotes, attempting to differentiate the role from the office of Deacon. We would humbly request further insight from the court as to their concern. We stand with the historical church in affirming that men are to be ordained for both the office of deacon and the office of elder.

**Rationale:** No court of this Church is authorized to issue an authoritative decree outside of the proper exercise of its jurisdiction. (See, e.g., *BCO* 11-4, *BCO* 12-5, 13-9, 14-6, 31-1, 40-1). No decree of a court of this Church has binding effect except over those who are expressly under the jurisdiction of the court when it issues the decree. (See, e.g. *BCO* 14-7). See SJC Ruling in case #2009-25 and #2009-26.

In addition, with regard to the responses dealing with practices #4 and #5 of the resolution in question, *BCO* 9-7 is clear that the session must be the body that appoints assistants to the deacons (whether male or female). Also, *BCO* 9-7 specifies that these appointees “assist the deacons”; they are not to serve as “equal partners in diaconal ministry” as stated in #5. This would not prohibit a session from asking the congregation to “nominate” such assistants, but it is the session that must be the appointing body.

With regard to practice #6 of the resolution, it is true that God may not call or equip men in a particular congregation to the office of deacon. However, that is very different from a church or session prohibiting qualified men from serving as deacons by virtue of a general rule/practice. To institute such a general prohibition undercuts the fact that the office of deacon is “ordinary and perpetual” (*BCO* 7-2 and *BCO* 9-1), it runs counter to our doctrine of vocation (*BCO* 16), and it impinges on the rights of the congregation (*BCO* 24-1).

**Response:** We moved at our September 20, 2011 meeting to rescind as follows:

To rescind our resolution of April 2009 in regard to churches asking help in clarifying how women may serve alongside men as deaconesses. To inform the churches that requested our help in regard to the matter of women serving as deaconesses be answered that their practices would be out of accord with the *Book of Church Order* if they ordained women to an office. MSP.

- e. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory.**

**Exception: May 4, 2010** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregational or Sessional (as appropriate) concurrence with dissolution of call, and no record of Presbytery approval of new terms of call.

**Response:** We failed to record.

**Rationale:** According to *RAO* 16-10.b.1 the presbytery should agree with the exception and correct its record (if possible).

**Exception: September 21, 2010** (*BCO* 20-1) – Terms of call not included

**Response:** We failed to include and will be more circumspect in the future.

**Rationale:** According to *RAO* 16-10.b.1 the presbytery should agree with the exception and correct its record by adding the terms of call.

37. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 16, 2011, and November 15, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 11, 2011, and General.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 

**Exception: March 11, 2011** (*BCO* 19-3 and 4) Incomplete licensure process.

**Exception: March 11, 2011** (*WCF* 21-7; *WLC* 116; *WSC* 59) Presbytery approved the licensure of a man who stated that he believed that scripture does not teach that the day of the Sabbath has changed to the first day of the week and “that the moral requirements communicated in the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment is satisfied by Christian worship on Sunday, but that God does not command or require Christians to rest either for a whole day or specifically on Sunday as stated in the Standards.

**Exception: May 14, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) The nature of the exception with regard to *WCF* 19-2 is not clearly recorded.

**Exception: May 14, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4.c.4) It appears that the candidate preached before a committee and not before presbytery without there being a require  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to have sermon heard by a committee.

**Exception: January 8, 2011** (*BCO* 13-2 and 34-10) TE without call on roll exceeding three-year limit without record of following procedure of 34-10.
  - d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 9, 2010 and September 10, 2010** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees and regrets its failure to note the relevant congregational meeting in the case of the solo pastor (January 9, 2010) and the Sessional action in the case of the assistant pastor (September 10, 2010).

**Exception: November 5, 2010** (*BCO* 5-9 and *BCO* 24-1) – No record of elder exam in Bible content.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees. As noted in the minutes the single candidate for ordination on that date had just been approved for licensure at the previous meeting when he was examined in Bible content (and theology and church government). Therefore in accord with its standard practice, Presbytery concentrated on the exam in the Sacraments and church history, while giving opportunity for additional questions in the areas covered in the licensure examination (See the minutes, page 4).

38. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **September 13, 2011.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 1, 2011.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: February 1, 2011; May 3, 2011; and November 1, 2011** (*BCO* 15-1 and *BCO* 21-1) A court appoints a commission, yet the Credentials Committee acted as a commission on their own to allow TEs to move onto the field prior to presbytery exam and approval. MVP Standing Rules VII.E.3.b(5), page 15, does not permit this process but it bypasses the exception of “ordinarily” in *BCO* 21-1 and makes it a routine.

**Exception: May 3, 2011** (*BCO* 13-6 and *BCO* 21-4) No record that transferring minister had been examined on the sacraments and church government.

**Exception: August 2, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4) No record of candidates having been examined in rules of the government and discipline of the church.

**Exception: General** (*BCO* 18-2) No record of endorsement of candidates by their sessions or a record of having been a church member for 6-months under care of the session for candidates.

d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

39. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 15, 2010; January 8, 2011; April 19, 2011; July 18, 2011; and October 18, 2011.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: April 19, 2011 and July 19, 2011 (BCO 20-1)** Terms of call not included in minutes.

**Exception: July 19, 2011 (BCO 23-1; BCO 20-1; and BCO 15-2)** No record of dissolution of call as an assistant pastor, nor record of terms of call as associate pastor, nor record of commission to install.

- d. **That the following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 20, 2010 (BCO 13-11)** – Minutes of March 15, 2010 called meeting not included in the record. These minutes must be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. The Clerk erred in not including the minutes of the March 15, 2010 Called Meeting with his submission of Presbytery records to GA. The missing minutes are attached.

40. That the Minutes of **Nashville** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **August 9, 2011.**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 8, 2011; April 12, 2011; and November 8, 2011.**

- c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b)** No record of review of Sessional records.

**Exception: November 8, 2011 (BCO 13-6)** All specific requirements of transfer exam not listed.

**Exception: General (BCO 18-2)** No record of endorsement of candidate by his session or a record of having been a church member for 6-months under care of the session for candidate.

- d. **As no responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, a response should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA.**

**Exception: November 10, 2009: BCO 23-1** – No record of church concurrence with dissolution of pastoral relation.

**Exception: General: BCO 13-9.b** – No record of review of session records.

41. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 21, 2011; September 17, 2011; and November 19, 2011.**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General.**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: March 19, 2011** (*BCO* 12-6) Presbytery voted to suspend *BCO* 12-6 that session must meet at least quarterly.

d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: September 18, 2010** (*BCO* 15-2) – Quorum was not established for a commission to oversee a mission work; also, only one TE on commission.

**Response:** Presbytery admits that the explicit requirements for a Mission Session were not “moved and carried...” either in naming the members or defining a quorum. Presbytery will do so at the current meeting. However the action was in the presentation of the Church Planting Committee which oversees two other plans and functions, at least in part, as the sessions.

**Exception: September 18, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4.a.2 and *BCO* 21-4.c) – Explanation of usage of extraordinary clause not included in the minutes.

**Response:** Presbytery took acceptable work in the assignments “...has in fact presented exegetical work in the languages ...” as the basis for the exemption.

**Exception: September 18, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court.

**Response:** A failure at some point, in the notation of exceptions of substance, to give page numbers made it difficult to clearly understand what the objection might be. If the above cited page is the one referred to in this exception, we simply state that the citation from the minutes of September 18, 2010, meeting are an explicit and transparent answer. There were two other candidates examined and for each of them the exceptions stated, by the candidates, are clearly listed and their acceptability noted.

e. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: November 11, 2009:** *BCO* 3-1; *BCO* 13-9 – Presbytery cannot assign a temporary session without the concurrence of the congregation.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the first exception. As the data below shows, the action of presbytery was in direct response to a request for help from the congregation of the Locktown Church.

The following is a quotation from the minutes of November 11, 2009:

Request for assistance from Locktown:

## APPENDIX Q

- a. The members of Locktown Church at a special called congregational meeting voted on Sunday, October 18, 2009, to request that the Presbytery of New Jersey offer to Locktown Church its assistance and guidance as the church seeks to determine the viability of continuing to remain a particular church within this presbytery. (Quoted from the letter from the session.) It was moved and carried to appoint the Church Revitalization Committee to work with church.
- b. As the church has considered what it will do once Pastor [name omitted] resigns as of December 31, 2009, we would ask the presbytery to appoint Mr. [name omitted] as a student pulpit supply for Locktown Church from January 2010 to June 2010. This arrangement would be open to an ongoing review by the congregation and [name omitted] with the supervision and guidance of the Presbytery of New Jersey. (Quoted from the letter from the session.) It was moved and carried to appoint [name omitted] as student supply effective January 2010 to June 2010.
- c. It was moved and carried that Church Revitalization Committee along with RE [name omitted] be assigned as a temporary session of the church. (Minutes of November 11, 2009, page 5, last paragraph)

**Rationale:** It is not clear from the original request from the congregation that the appointment of a provisional Session was explicitly requested.

**Exception: November 11, 2009:** *BCO* 3-1; *BCO* 13-9 – Presbytery assigned RE from a church to the session of another church without concurrence of congregation.

**Response:** The second exception falls into the same category as the first and the action taken by presbytery was as the data below shows in response to a request from the New Life Church for help in dealing with a problem. The difference in this instance is that the request came from the session and not the congregation.

The following is a quotation from the minutes of November 11, 2009:

“C. New Life Church status:

Presbytery considered the request for assistance from New Life. It was moved and carried to appoint TE [name omitted] and TE [name omitted] to assist the session. It was moved and carried to assign RE [name omitted] as a temporary member of the New Life session. (Minutes, pages 6, last paragraph)”

It is noteworthy that each of these exceptions arises from a lack of direction in the *BCO* for dealing with problems of staffing an adequate session by smaller churches. New Jersey Presbytery has always handled these situations consistent with the laws of the RPCES of which it was a part before “Joining and Receiving.” To more adequately address this problem, presbytery is presently addressing the advisability of amending its Standing Rules with an amendment in the following spirit.

“Proposed Amendment to the Standing Rules of Presbytery:

Churches without sessions: should a previously organized church find itself without a session, per *BCO* 12-1 it shall notify presbytery of such development. Upon receiving notification, the presbytery shall proceed to establish a temporary system of government for the church in one of the ways describe in *BCO* 5-3. The church shall remain a particular church per *BCO* 12-1.”

It is also worthy of note that in neither case has the congregation objected or refused the solution taken by presbytery.

**Rationale:** It is not clear from the original request from the congregation that the appointment of an additional elder was explicitly requested.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully refers the Review of Presbytery Records Committee to the action of the 39<sup>th</sup> GA on its proposed exception to the June 1, 2010 minutes of Potomac Presbytery. The Assembly upheld the right of presbytery to assign a commission to serve as a session of a church in limited circumstances and at their request. GA further noted that a requirement to call a congregational meeting was an impossible standard to satisfy, absent a viable session to call such a meeting. New Jersey acted in a manner consistent with its authority to oversee and to assist the member churches within its bounds and respectfully resubmits its original response to the Assembly.



42. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 22, 2011 and May 21, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 29, 2011 (RAO 16-3.e.6)** No executive minutes submitted for review.  
**Exception: September 17, 2011 and October 29, 2011 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** No record of candidate's stated differences.
  - d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 23, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No reason given for granted exception for church membership requirement.  
**Response:** We were unaware that the exact reason needed to be recorded, (BCO 18-2 does not state such). The record will be corrected and we will record all such reasons in the future.  
**Exception: January 23, 2010 (RAO 16-10.a, b)** – Text of response to exception of substance from GA not included in minutes.  
**Response:** This was simply an oversight on our part which we will endeavor not to repeat.  
**Exception: January 23, 2010; May 15, 2010; August 21, 2010; and September 18, 2010 (BCO 13-9.b and BCO 40-1, 2, 3)** – No record of review of session minutes  
**Response:** This was an oversight on our part. The reports were given orally and as there were no exceptions or problems with any of the Sessional records, we simply failed to note this special note. You cite of called meetings 8-21-1- in this exception due to the limited scope of a called meeting, such report would not be expected or proper. Therefore no exception should have been cited for this meeting.
43. That the Minutes of **New York State** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 22, 2011; March 9, 2011; and September 16-17, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 21, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
44. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **July 9, 2011; August 29, 2011; and October 13, 2011.**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **August 5, 2011.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 27, 2011 and April 14, 2011 (RAO 16-3.e.5)**  
No record of candidate's stated differences.
- d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

45. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery:  
**General; February 6-7, 2009; May 1-2, 2009; August 28-29, 2009; and November 6-7, 2009.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: General (BCO 18-2)** No record of endorsement of candidate by his session or a record of having been a church member for 6 months under care of the session for candidate.  
**Exception: August 28-29, 2009; February 18-19, 2011; and November 4-5, 2011 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** No record stated differences were judged by presbytery.  
**Exception: May 1-2, 2009 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** No record of candidate stating differences.  
**Exception: August 12-13, 2011 (BCO 13-11)** Pages missing from minutes.  
**Exception: May 1-2, 2009 and August 28-29, 2009 (BCO 18-3)** No record of candidates being examined in Christian experience and call to the ministry.  
**Exception: August 28-29, 2009 (BCO13-7)** No record of signing of ministerial obligation.  
**Exception: November 6-7, 2009 (BCO 19-4)** No record of licensure.  
**Exception: November 8-9, 2010 (BCO 21-5)** Ordination question #8 should only be omitted in the case of an assistant pastor.
- d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

46. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery:  
**General and October 7-8, 2011.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: February 4-5, 2011 (BCO 13-7)** No record of signing ministerial obligation.

**Exception: February 4-5, 2011 and May 6, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not judged by presbytery.

**Exception: February 4-5, 2011 and May 6, 2011** (*BCO* 13-11 and *RAO* 16-3.e.6) Executive session minutes not submitted for review.

**Exception: May 6, 2011 and October 7-8, 2011** (*BCO* 15-1 and 3) No record of commission action.

d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**

**Exception: October 8-9, 2010** (*RAO* 16-3.c) – Spring meeting referenced but minutes not submitted for review.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and has corrected the error by sending the missing minutes to RPR. Please accept our apology for our oversight.

**Rationale:** No minutes were in fact submitted.

e. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: June 30, 2010** (*BCO* 10-3) – Moderator not elected by presbytery.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. While presbytery elected a moderator, it did not record the election. Presbytery promises to be more careful in the future.

**Exception: October 8-9, 2010** (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of session minutes.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. While presbytery did review the Sessional records, it failed to record such. Presbytery promises to be more careful in the future.

**Exception: October 8-9, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4) – No specific statement regarding differences with the standards.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. Presbytery asked the candidate questions concerning specific statements regarding differences with the Standards. Presbytery regrets its error in not recording such, and promises to be more careful in the future.

**Exception: General:** *BCO* 13-9.b – No record of review of Sessional records

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future.

**Exception: March 3-4, 2006:** Diaconate of new church includes 2 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3.

**[Presbytery provided a brief history of the discussion as seen below in italics]**

**Response:** *Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception (RAO 16-10.b.2). Presbytery approved the organizing pastor's exception with respect to the diaconate (provided below) upon transfer into Presbytery. The action, thus recorded, is not a matter of substance, but consistent with the approved exception, viz., commissioning of the diaconate.*

*ORDINATION AND OBEDIENCE TO DEACONS (specifically BCO 24-5, 24-6) Whereas the BCO correctly identifies Deacons as an office in the church, I believe it misinterprets Scripture regarding their ordination. The question to the congregation in 24-5 asks them to yield obedience to Deacons. In 24-6 (and various other places) the Deacons are referred to as ordained in the same manner as Elders.*

*Until the BCO is amended, I intend to not ordain deacons, but elect and install them. I also intend to elect and install unordained deaconesses. This is allowable under BCO 9-7.*

**MOTION:** *Presbytery approves the proposed response to GA. MOVED/ SECONDED/ PASSED*

**Rationale:** *Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA. The newly installed Session of the particularized church "commissioned" unordained men and women for a body which the Presbytery minutes called the "diaconate" (BCO 9, 19-15, 24-10). However, BCO 9 is clear that only ordained and elected men can be members of a "diaconate." The appeal to BCO 9-7 is flawed because 9-7 addresses people appointed by the Session, not members of a diaconate (Board of Deacons, 9-4). According to BCO 9-3 and 9-4, a diaconate may only include men who are elected, ordained and installed. Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate. In addition, this practice, coupled with the minister's expressed view that he intends not to ordain deacons "until the BCO is amended," denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.*

**Response:** *Presbytery responds to these exceptions by clarifying its record. The originally stated position (March 2000) of the TE in question was mistakenly recorded. Additional sentences were mistakenly included as being part of the stated position. In addition, the TE in question has withdrawn his stated position.*

**Rationale:** *As advised by the CCB: Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA - namely, that a diaconate (synonymous with the expression "Board of Deacons" [see BCO19-15 and 24-10]) may only include men who are elected, ordained, and installed.*

**Exception: March 3-4, 2006:** *Deacons are commissioned as part of organizing a particular church without record of election, ordination, and installation. BCO 5-9, 10.*

**Response:** *Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception (RAO 16-10.b.2). Presbytery approved the organizing pastor's exception with respect to the diaconate (provided below) upon transfer into Presbytery. The action, thus recorded, is not a matter of substance, but consistent with the approved exception, viz., commissioning of the diaconate.*

*ORDINATION AND OBEDIENCE TO DEACONS (specifically BCO 24-5, 24-6) Whereas the BCO correctly identifies Deacons as an office in the church, I believe it misinterprets Scripture regarding their ordination. The question to the congregation in 24-5 asks them to yield obedience to Deacons. In 24-6 (and various other places) the Deacons are referred to as ordained in the same manner as Elders.*

- *Until the BCO is amended, I intend to not ordain deacons, but elect and install them. I also intend to elect and install unordained deaconesses. This is allowable under BCO 9-7.*

**MOTION:** *Presbytery approves the proposed response to GA. MOVED/ SECONDED/ PASSED*

**Rationale:** *Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA. The newly installed Session of the particularized church "commissioned" unordained men and women for a body which the Presbytery minutes called the "diaconate" (BCO 9, 19-15, 24-10). However, BCO 9 is clear that only ordained and elected men can be members of a "diaconate." The appeal to BCO 9-7 is flawed because 9-7 addresses people appointed by the Session, not members of a diaconate (Board of Deacons, 9-4). According to BCO 9-3 and 9-4, a diaconate may only include men who are elected, ordained and installed. Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate. In addition, this practice, coupled with the minister's expressed view that he intends not to ordain deacons "until the BCO*

*is amended,” denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.*

**Response:** *Regarding the specific findings:*

*Page 1233 Lines 2 & 3: “Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate.”*

*Page 1233 Lines 34 & 35: “Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate.”*

*At the Fall 2008 Stated Meeting, Presbytery formed a committee to study the practices regarding the diaconate among churches in the Northern California Presbytery. That committee was appointed to report to our 2009 Spring Stated Meeting. The Presbytery looks to potential overtures to General Assembly from various presbyteries for clarification of BCO chapter 9.*

**Rationale:** *As advised by the CCB: Presbytery’s response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA - namely, that a diaconate (synonymous with the expression “Board of Deacons” [see BCO 19-15 and 24-10]) may only include men who are elected, ordained, and installed; and that the practice in question denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.*

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the 38th GA. The following actions from Presbytery have been taken to correct the specific issues with this situation:

- 1) The TE involved has withdrawn his exception to the BCO (including Presbytery’s incorrect recording of that exception),
- 2) The church involved has clarified that the body is not called the diaconate and that the members serving in mercy ministry are not ordained or commissioned, the members of that committee are not officers, they are not directly elected by the congregation but are appointed by the Session, at no time were women ordained contrary to BCO 9-3, and at no time were qualified men denied their right to ordination as deacons in that church.

Presbytery is thankful for the patience of RPR during the lengthy review of this matter and apologizes for any undue delay. We are thankful for the clarifying work of RPR, CCB, Overtures, and SJC during the 38th GA to clarify issues surrounding BCO chapter 9 and we will seek to be more careful in the future.

47. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery: *Adopted*  
a. Be approved without exception: **January 18, 2011, and May 10, 2011.**

APPENDIX Q

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 13, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 13, 2011 (BCO 21-4 a and h)** Use of extraordinary clause must have  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote.
  - d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
48. That the Minutes of **Northern New England** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 15, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 26, 2011; July 16, 2011; and October 15, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
  - d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
49. That the Minutes of **Northwest Georgia** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General; January 29, 2011; May 3, 2011; and September 17, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: January 29, 2011 and May 3, 2011 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** All specific requirements for ordination not recorded.  
**Exception: January 29, 2011 (BCO 15-2)** Incomplete quorum for commission.
  - d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
50. That the Minutes of **Ohio** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General; August 28, 2010; November 6, 2010; and July 5, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: April 24, 2010 (BCO 13-6 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** All specific requirements for transfer exam not recorded.  
**Exception: April 24, 2010 and August 28, 2010 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** No record of candidate's stated differences.  
**Exception: August 28, 2010 (BCO 21-4)** Use of extraordinary clause requires  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote.  
**Exception: August 28, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** No record of session endorsement nor six month church membership.  
**Exception: April 24, 2010 (BCO 13-7)** No record of candidate signing ministerial obligation.

**Exception: General (RAO 16-4.c.1)** No directory of ministers, churches, candidates, interns or licentiates.

d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

51. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **August 23, 2011.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 18, 2011; May 17, 2011; and October 18, 2011.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**

d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: October 8, 2010 (BCO 13-6 and BCO 21-4)** – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

**Response:** OVP acknowledges the oversight in not documenting this and will be more careful to do so in the future.

**Exception: October 8, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of session endorsement or 6-month membership for candidates.

**Response:** OVP acknowledges the oversight in not documenting this and will be more careful to do so in the future.

e. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found unsatisfactory:**

**Exception: May 7, 2010 (WCF 29.3 and BCO 58)** – Presbytery approved practice of TEs administering communion via web video conferencing for members of a congregation who live at a great distance from the meeting place of the congregation (with a RE present to dispense the elements)

**Response:** The statement of the Exception of Substance that “[p]resbytery approved practice of TEs administering communion via web video conferencing for members of a congregation who live at a great distance from the meeting place of the congregation (with a RE present to dispense the elements)” evidences that the RPR Committee’s concern focuses solely on the physical separation of people from the place where the Word has been preached, the elements set apart, the Table fenced, etc. to those who the Session has, in accordance with the *BCO*, determined to be eligible to come to the Lord’s Table and who earnestly seek to receive the spiritual benefits that God has promised to His elect who rightly participate in this means of grace (WLC 170). The group “who live at a great distance from the meeting place of the congregation” is located in Middlesboro, KY. Middlesboro is a greater than a two hour drive from the closest PCA church in Ohio Valley Presbytery (hereafter



identified as OVP) and a four and one half hour drive from Trinity Presbyterian Church of Northern Kentucky (hereafter identified as TPC), the church given permission by OVP to serve communion to this group. In early 2009, the group of believers in Middlesboro contacted MNA in Atlanta to request that a PCA church be established in the southeast corner of Kentucky where OVP, Tennessee Valley and Westminster presbyteries all converge. MNA referred the request to OVP. After informally consulting with Tennessee Valley and Westminster and determining that neither had plans to do church planting in that area at any time in the near future, the Session of TPC agreed to take the lead on behalf of OVP and offer Bible studies and work with those families with the goal of planting a church there with the assistance of other OVP pastors. When the group requested Lord's Day worship services, the TPC Session, which had continued to develop and (sic) ongoing shepherding relationship with them, agreed to send of the Senior Pastor and a Ruling Elder to Middlesboro once a month to lead worship and serve communion. Subsequently, in God's providence, TPC became able to "broadcast" the TPC worship services every week by live Web streaming video to supplement the monthly on-site service with the worship bulletin being sent to them to allow them to fully participate in the singing of the hymns and psalms, the unison confessions and prayers, and every other part of the worship except the receiving of communion which is part of TPC's weekly worship. Because the TPC Session understands communion to be one of the ordinary means of grace which Acts 2:42-27 identifies as God's means for building His Church and that this means should be used frequently as are the other means, it entered into a season of prayer, study of both scripture and the PCA's constitutional documents, and discussion with respect to its ability and responsibility to offer communion on a weekly basis unless providentially hindered to God's people in Middlesboro who desired to grow in grace and establish a Reformed witness in that part of the presbytery. The TPC Session became fully persuaded that it had the authority to serve communion in Middlesboro in full conformity with the constitution of the PCA by marrying the live video streaming of its worship service with the physical presence of a Ruling Elder who would carry out the responsibilities laid out in *BCO* 8-3 and assure that communion was received consistent with *BCO* 58 and *WCF* 29. However, wanting to be in full submission to their brethren, the TPC Session brought their plan to OVP by means of a Reference with a

commitment to implement this plan only if OVP concurred which concurrence was given at the May 2010 stated meeting of OVP.

With respect to what seems to be the basis for calling the serving of communion to the group in Middlesboro, KY an Exception of Substance, OVP notes the widely accepted practice in PCA churches of serving communion to parents who are working in a church's nursery and thus not physically present in the room where the congregation is worshipping (and in many congregations they are not even able to view the service but only to hear it over a speaker) as well as the practice of churches which, because of a large attendance at a worship service, seat their "overflow" in a fellowship hall, auxiliary chapel or other area where they watch the service over closed circuit TV and have communion served to them using element which have been prepositioned in that location and not brought from the worship area where the elements were "set apart." By allowing these practices without question or challenge, the PCA has clearly established the principle that the serving of communion to believers who are in all respects eligible to receive but who are in a separate room is allowable by our constitutional documents. In light of the unchallenged practice in the PCA of serving communion to people not physically present in the same room where the Word has been preached, the elements set apart, the Table fenced, etc. but fully participate in the worship service using electronic means and absent the RPR Committee's citing of any reference in scripture or the Constitution of the PCA or a deliverance of the General Assembly regarding any specific distance from the place where scripture is being proclaimed and the elements of communion are being set apart beyond which distance the setting apart of the elements and the fencing of the Table are no longer efficacious and the serving of communion to God's people is not allowed, Ohio Valley Presbytery respectfully requests that the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly find that its action regarding allowing the serving of communion to God's people in Middlesboro KY as recorded in the minutes of its May 2010 fails to meet the *RAO's* definition of an Exception of Substance.

**Rationale:** We commend OVP for the concern they have demonstrated for the people in Middlesboro. The CRPR agrees with OVP that the concern focuses on the physical separation of people from the elements of the Lord's Supper that have been set apart. Jesus instituted the Lord's Supper with all participants and the elements physically present in the same place (Matthew 26:26-35; Mark 14:22-31; Luke 22:14-23). The abuse of the Lord's Supper at

the church in Corinth (1 Corinthians 11:17-34) could only have taken place with the participants and elements in the same place. Paul stated five times, “When you come together,” the implication being that the Lord’s Supper was to be celebrated together. The *Westminster Confession of Faith* 29:3 states, in part, that the bread and the cup are to be given “to none who are not then present in the congregation.” Further, the *Westminster Larger Catechism* 176 states, in part, that “the sacraments of baptism and the Lord’s Supper agree. . . (that) both are seals of the same covenant, (and) are to be dispensed by ministers of the gospel, and by none other.” Finally, *BCO* 58-5 states, “The table, on which the elements are placed, being decently covered, and furnished with bread and wine, and the communicants orderly and gravely sitting around it (or in their seats before it), the elders in a convenient place together, the minister should then set the elements apart by prayer and thanksgiving.” The implication, then, of Scripture, *The Westminster Standards*, and the *BCO* is that the participants and the elements that have been set apart are physically in the same place. Regarding the presence of a Ruling Elder, it shall be noted that neither Scripture, *The Westminster Standards*, of the *BCO* require or necessitate his presence. On the contrary, the administration by a Teaching Elder is required.

52. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General; January 22, 2011; and September 23-24, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 

**Exception: January 22, 2011 and May 6-7, 2011** (*BCO* 18-2) No record of endorsement of candidate by his session or a record of having been a church member for 6-months under care of the session for candidate.

**Exception: January 22, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) No record of candidate’s stated differences.

**Exception: May 6-7, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not judged by presbytery.

**Exception: September 23-24, 2011** (*BCO* 20-1) No record of call to a definite work.

**Exception: September 23-24, 2011** (*BCO* 13-7) No record of ministerial obligation being signed.
  - d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 23, 2010** (*BCO* 32-3) – Insufficient record of charges and their dismissal against a presbyter.

**Response:** We agree with the exception. However, our records were incorrect. As a presbytery, with the advice of the SJC, we found the charges to be out of order and therefore never received them as such. We will be more careful in recording our actions in the future.

**Exception: May 1, 2010** (*BCO* 13-6 and *BCO* 21-4) – Ordained minister from another denomination was taken under care.

**Response:** We agree. The reverend in question has subsequently been installed as a Teaching Elder in one of our churches and we cannot correct this action as he is now a member of presbytery. We misunderstood the process for bringing such a man into the PCA and will be careful to follow correct procedures in the future.

**Exception: May 1, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of Sessional endorsement and 6-month membership.

**Response:** We agree. We failed to record that the endorsements were received and the time in membership requirement was met. We have corrected our minutes and will be more careful in the future.

53. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 13-14, 2011 and April 28-29, 2011.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 6-7, 2011.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 14-15, 2010** (*WLC* 177 and *BCO* 58-4) – Presbytery granted an exception which is out of accord “that is, hostile to the system or striking at the vitals of religion” (*RAO* 16-3.e.5.d), specifically [the following text is from the January 14-15, 2010 minutes of Pacific Northwest]:

*WLC* 177 – I disagree with the following sentence: “The sacraments of baptism and the Lord’s Supper differ, in that baptism is to be administered but once, with water, to be a sign and seal of our regeneration and ingrafting into Christ, and that even to infants; whereas the Lord’s Supper, is to be administered often, in the elements of bread and wine, to represent and exhibit Christ as spiritual nourishment to the soul, and to confirm our

continuance and growth in him, and that only to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves.”

I believe that scripture nowhere prohibits young children from coming to the Lord’s Table. If they have been baptized, I think that the only thing that should prevent an infant from coming to the table is the very obvious issue of those able to take solid food. We are nowhere invited to speculate as to whether others are truly in the covenant of grace, except through church discipline.

My exception is to the phrase “and that only to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves.”

Recommendation No. 3: that Presbytery find [name omitted’s] exceptions to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4), and that he be given full liberty to preach and teach them. *Adopted*

**Response:** According to the *Rules of Assembly Operations* such an exception of substance is to be supplied with the “citation of any relevant scriptural and/or constitutional references,” and as well “the committee’s rationale for finding the exception of substance” (*RAO* 16-7, c.3). In this case, however, no rationale was furnished. Presbytery is, therefore, unsure upon what basis the exception was taken and so respectfully responds as follows.

If the exception were to the granting of an exception to a man who holds that the practice of excluding young covenant children from the Lord’s Supper until a profession of faith be made during adolescence or young adulthood is both unbiblical and inconsistent with the principles of Reformed ecclesiology, that is, if the objection were that the approval of an exception for views favorable to paedocommunion is forbidden per se because the approval and the practice of paedocommunion are, in the nature of the case, hostile to the system of doctrine and/or strike at the vitals of religion, the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest replies that it has granted such an exception fourteen times since joining and receiving in 1982 and in each case the granting of said exception was carefully recorded in its minutes. Not once did any records review committee or general assembly take an exception to the presbytery’s minutes on that account. It is also the case that in this presbytery, as in many other PCA presbyteries, there are other men who now hold that

paedocommunion – by which is meant the admission of covenant children to the Lord’s Supper on the ground of their baptism and church membership and after weaning – is the Bible’s teaching who have never sought the approval of an exception by the presbytery. The reason for this is that the Book of Church Order expressly requires already ordained men whose thinking has changed on some point to notify their presbytery when he finds himself “out of accord with any of the fundamentals of this system of doctrine...” [*BCO* 21-5, no.2]. The fact that a substantial number of PCA presbyteries has granted the exception, which is to say that they have taken a formal action to regard paedocommunion views as a difference with our Standards that is “more than semantic” but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*RAO* 16-5c), and that the General Assembly has never taken exception to any presbytery’s minutes that record its granting this exception when taken by an ordinand or approving it, if asked to do so by an already serving minister (indeed, ours was not the only presbytery to grant the exception in 2010), is formal proof that it has not been the position of our church to regard paedocommunion as either hostile to the system of doctrine set out in the Westminster Standards or as striking at the vitals of religion. Frankly, it is Presbytery’s thinking that it would be difficult for anyone to argue that the practice of paedocommunion is hostile to our entire theological system when our present practice is neither mentioned nor justified in the Confession of Faith or, for that matter, any Reformed confession of faith.

If the exception to Presbytery’s minutes were instead to the granting of the man the liberty to preach and teach his exception, Presbytery respectfully reminds the review committee and the General Assembly that it has in recent years repeatedly granted that liberty to ordinands taking the paedocommunion exception and never once has any review committee or general assembly taken an exception to Presbytery’s minutes on that account. Indeed, on one occasion the Presbytery’s minutes were faulted by one year’s GA review committee for not specifying precisely what it did with the exception taken (*Minutes of the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest*, October 3, 1997, p. 22). In that case Presbytery replied that it had corrected that oversight by approving his exception, by finding him still in accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine, and by granting him the liberty to preach and teach his exception. That

## APPENDIX Q

response was satisfactory to the next year's review committee and to that year's General Assembly. It has always seemed unwise to the Presbytery to expect men to teach what they do not believe or to refuse to answer honest questions raised in their pastoral work, however respectful of and deferential toward the church's position we expect them to be.

If the exception to granting an exception for paedocommunion were instead the result of the committee's suspicion that the Presbytery was allowing the practice of paedocommunion – a suspicion that seemed to be raised by the chairman of the review committee in his remarks on the floor of the General Assembly – Presbytery can assure the brothers that it has never and does not now allow the practice of paedocommunion. That has always been made clear to ordinands taking the exception and our men have always considered themselves honor bound to live by the rules they promised to obey when they became ministers in the Presbyterian Church in America. Presbytery respectfully reminds the brothers that every PCA minister who watches a football game on the Lord's Day has gone beyond anything any of our ministers has done with regard to paedocommunion. Such men not only take the exception in regard to the Standards' prohibition against Sabbath day recreations, but practice their exception, which our men do not do in regard to paedocommunion. It is worth our remembering that many, if not most of the Westminster divines would almost certainly have taken the former to be a more serious violation of the Standards than the latter!

If, as we have been informed by one member of the review committee, the exception may have resulted from some confusion as to the meaning of one turn of phrase used by the ordinand in stating his exception, Presbytery assures the review committee and the General Assembly that he was speaking specifically of covenant children when he said that it is impossible to make the judgment of the heart the basis of admission to the Supper. It is also worth pointing out that of the eleven propositions in Larger Catechism #177 regarding the differences to be found between baptism and the Lord's Supper, the ordinand affirmed ten of them: 1) that baptism and the Lord's Supper differ; 2) that baptism is to be administered but once; 3) that baptism is to be administered with water; 4) that baptism is a sign and seal of our regeneration; 5) that baptism is a

sign and seal of our ingrafting into Christ; 6) that baptism is to be applied to infants; 7) that the Lord's Supper is to be administered often; 8) that the Lord Supper is to be administered in the elements of bread and wine; 9) that the Lord's Supper represents and exhibits Christ as spiritual nourishment to the soul; and 10) that the Lord's Supper confirms our continuance and growth in Christ. It was only the final clause in that long answer to which he took exception, that the Lord's Supper is to be restricted "to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves," a statement that is provided neither definition nor explanation in our Standards or in any of our standard authorities. At precisely what age is a covenant child able to examine himself or herself? When he begins to speak? When he can be punished for misbehavior? When he begins to learn the Bible and catechism? When he can declaim for five minutes on the doctrines of justification and sanctification? The Standards certainly do not say. *The Book of Church Order* leaves that determination entirely to church sessions (*BCO* 57-2). In deference to the church's traditional practice, our churches have not considered weaned covenant children to be "of [such] years and ability" for admission to the Lord's Supper. But, the fact is there are many PCA churches, unpersuaded of paedocommunion, who are now admitting to the table children much younger than was the norm traditionally. In any case, Presbytery acknowledged that the candidate's views differed from those expressed in the Larger Catechism and considered his exception accordingly as "more than semantic" but as neither "hostile to the system of doctrine" nor as "striking at the vitals of religion."

**Exception: October 7-8, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court.

**Response:** It was perhaps unnecessary and certainly confusing for the candidate's exception to the Standards (the typical exception to the Standards' definition of Sabbath sanctification) to be mentioned in the minutes at the point of his licensure examination. No action was taken precisely because it was a licensure examination. The exception was actually considered the following year at the man's ordination examination and was judged more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of the system of doctrine. [Minutes of the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest, April 28-29, 2011, p. 8]



54. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: General (BCO 8-7)** No annual report from TEs laboring out of bounds.  
**Exception: January 27, 2011 (BCO 18-2)** No record of endorsement of candidate by his session or a record of having been a church member for 6-months under care of the session for candidate.  
**Exception: April 28, 2011 and July 28, 2011 (BCO 21-4)** No record of exam in PCA history.
  - d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly or previous assemblies is required.**

55. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: General (BCO 13-9.6)** No review of session minutes.  
**Exception: May 14, 2011 (BCO 9-7)** Presbytery allowed an exception which includes a practice that is not in accord with the fundamentals of our constitution:

“I believe that there is biblical warrant for the ordination of women to the office of deacon. However, since the PCA’s *BCO* clearly states that only men may be ordained to that office, I will certainly submit to the authority of the church and ordain only men to that position. However, I would also note that I would plan to ‘set apart’ women to the servant role of ‘deaconesses,’ though they would not be ordained office holders, in accordance with recent GA discussions on *BCO* 9-7.

I do not believe that the ordination of women as elders I [sic] a biblically tenable position. The Bible teaches male headship in the church and in the home. In addition to the explicit teaching from the New Testament that men only are to teach in the church (i.e.: 1 Corinthians 14:34-35; 1 Timothy 2:9-15), the Bible also clearly teaches that men should function as the head of household (Ephesians 5:22-33; Colossians 3:18-19; 1

Peter 3:1). Moreover, in the qualifications for eldership listed in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1, the required character traits appear to be analogous in many ways to their roles as head of their families. Again, this stresses that the ruling function belongs to men, both in the church and in the home.”

d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: General (BCO 8-7)** – No annual report from TE laboring out of bounds.

**Response:** The Shepherding Team of the Philadelphia Presbytery began gathering this information in the latter half of the year, and it was not compiled/distributed to Presbytery until the January 19, 2012, Stated Meeting. This will be part of the record of next year’s minutes sent to RPR. We apologize for the delay.

**Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b and BCO 40-1 through 3)** – No record of review of Sessional records.

**Response:** Philadelphia Presbytery did not review Sessional records this past year. We will endeavor to do so in the coming year, including those we have not yet approved.

**Exception: General (BCO 18-2)** – No record of Sessional endorsement or 6-month membership.

**Response:** All candidates have Sessional endorsement as required by the Presbytery’s Candidates and Care sub-team of the Leadership Development Team. The same is true for the 6-month membership requirement. We apologize for not explicitly stating these in our minutes.

**Exception: March 13, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No reason given for waiving 6-month membership requirement.

**Response:** It would be helpful if RPR would include which section of our minutes it is citing. A perusal of the minutes do (sic) not reveal this omission. Nevertheless, we will endeavor to make such notations in the future.

e. **As no responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, responses should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**

**Exception: May 9, 2009: BCO 21-4** – Incomplete record of ordination exam.

**Exception: May 9, 2009: BCO 21-4.d** – Reason for invoking extraordinary clause not recorded.

56. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia Metro West** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **March 19, 2011, and May 21, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 

**Exception: January 15, 2011 and September 17, 2011 (BCO 18-2)** No record of endorsement of candidate by his session or a record of having been a church member for 6-month under care of the session for candidate.

**Exception: September 17, 2011 (BCO 21-4)** Stated differences not judged by presbytery.

**Exception: September 17, 2011 (BCO 20-1)** No record of presbytery’s approval of terms of call.

**Exception: September 17, 2011 (BCO 13-7)** No record of ordinands signing ministerial obligation.

**Exception: September 17, 2011 (BCO 20-1)** No record of ordinands called to a definite work.

**Exception: November 19, 2011 (BCO 19-1)** TE from another presbytery not licensed to preach as stated supply.
  - d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 15, 2010 (BCO 21-4.f and RAO 16-3.e.5)** – No evidence that presbytery asked about differences with the standards.

**Response:** The Presbytery asked TE [name omitted] about his exceptions to the standards in the January 19, 2008, meeting of the Philadelphia Metro-West Presbytery noted in the following excerpt. “TE [name omitted] reported, following prayer and a copy of his report is attached hereto. [Name omitted] was presented. He is an Intern at [name omitted] P. C. He has passed his written exam and was examined on his practical knowledge of the New Testament and the Old Testament, basic Knowledge of Biblical doctrine and basic knowledge of the government of the PCA. His exception is as follows: “I am taking exception to the ‘recreation’ clause of *WCF* 21.8, *WLC* 117 and *WSC* 61. I agree wholeheartedly that Sunday the Lord’s Day, is a unique day set apart from the rest to be spent in special God-ward focus. However, I feel that **SOME** types of recreation do not hinder proper worship on the Lord’s Day. In particular, activities involving the enjoyment of God’s creation or one’s family seem to me a suitable way to express praise and worship to God.” The Leadership Development Team recommended

that this exception was an acceptable exception of substance to the Standards. MMSC to so regard the exception.” This was reaffirmed in the May 15, 2010 meeting but not captured in the minutes. We will update our May 15, 2010 minutes to include that “[name omitted] reaffirmed that his only exception to the *Westminster Confession of Faith* is to the “recreation” clause of *WCF* 21.8 which he discussed in the January 19, 2008, presbytery meeting.

**Exception: May 16, 2009 (BCO 13-11)** – Complaint sent to presbytery not recorded in minutes.

**Response:** We have not been able to find a copy of the complaint.

**Exception: September 19, 2009 (BCO 13-2)** – TE laboring out of bounds without concurrence of presbytery in whose bounds he is laboring.

**Response:** TE [name omitted] had received permission to work in Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery. We will update the minutes with “TE [name omitted] has received permission from the Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery to work out of bounds at Philadelphia Biblical University.”

**Exception: March 20, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of 6-month membership.

**Response:** Candidate [name omitted] had been a member for more than six months when he came under care, confirmed by his current pastor TE [name omitted]. We will update the minutes with “Candidate [name omitted] confirmed that he has been a member of [name omitted] Presbyterian Church for 6 months.”

- e. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA.**

**Exception: November 20, 2010 (BCO 13-11 and BCO 14-6.c)** – No record regarding actions or lack thereof taken during executive session.

**Response:** Executive Session minutes attached.

**Rationale:** Executive session minutes were not in fact attached.

- f. **As no response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception was received a response should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA.**

**Exception: General (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** – All specific requirements for ordination exam not recorded.

- g. **As no response to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exception was received a response should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**

**Exception: November 15, 2008: BCO 13-5, 6** – No record of call for TE transferring into presbytery.

**Response:** [name omitted] had left the church in the Free Presbyterian Church denomination and was working as a layman. He had no call at the time. He has since been accepted as a Teaching Elder in the PCA and now has a call to a church in Ohio.

**Rationale:** *BCO* 13-5 reads “Ordinarily, only a minister who receives a call to a definite ecclesiastical work within the bounds of a particular presbytery may be received as a member of that presbytery except in cases where the minister is already honorably retired or in those cases deemed necessary by the presbytery subject to the review of General Assembly.”

57. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 22, 2011; April 16, 2011; May 25, 2011; July 23, 2011; and October 22, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 24, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Candidate’s stated differences not recorded or judged by the court.  
**Response:** Candidate’s differences were stated during his licensure exam but not during the ordination exam. The candidate stated he had no differences and reaffirmed that his views had not changed. Presbytery will be more careful in the future.
58. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 29, 2011; April 30, 2011; July 23, 2011; and October 15, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
59. That the Minutes of **Platte Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: November 6, 2009** (*BCO* 8-7) – No indication that TE laboring out of bounds has full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception in that the Minutes did not reflect Presbytery's inquiries and judgment in this area, though we believe the matter was addressed satisfactorily. Presbytery will attempt to be more careful to include this detail in the Minutes in the future.

**Exception: November 5, 2010 (BCO 13-4)** – Quorum not present for presbytery meeting.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees in part with this exception. A quorum was present for the majority of the meeting, but when a number of ruling elders had to leave early the quorum was lost for the last few items and it was not noticed until after some actions had been taken. These actions were not controversial in the least and were ratified at the next meeting. Presbytery acknowledges that this portion was not in order, however, and will seek to be more careful about its quorum and actions in the future.

60. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 21, 2011; March 19, 2011; September 20, 2011; and November 19, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
61. That the Minutes of **Providence** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 8, 2011; May 10, 2011; and August 2, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: August 2, 2011 (BCO 13-11 and BCO 40-1)** All even numbered pages were missing and minutes of August 2, 2011, should be resubmitted in their entirety.  
**Exception: August 2, 2011 (BCO 18-2)** no mention is made of the candidate coming under care being a member in good standing of a PCA church for more than six months.  
**Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b)** No record of review of session minutes.
  - d. **As no responses to the 39th GA exceptions were received, a response should be submitted to the 41st GA:**  
**Exception: February 9, 2010 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court.

**Exception: February 9, 2010 and November 9, 2010 (BCO 21-4)** – Incomplete record of ordination exam.

**Exception: November 9, 2010 (BCO 5-9.2)** – No record that organizing commission examined ruling elders before their election.

62. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **September 30, 2010 (executive session).**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 27, 2011 (BCO 20-1)** Terms of call not included.

**Exception: January 27, 2011 (BCO 38-2 and BCO 46-8)** Two TEs demitted the office but neither was assigned membership in the local church.

**Exception: May 5, 2011 (BCO 46-8)** TE divested without censure was not assigned membership in a local church.

**Exception: September 15, 2011 (BCO 21-4)** No record of papers being submitted by candidate.

d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: September 30, 2010 (RAO 16-3.e.6)** – No minutes of executive session submitted for review. These minutes must be submitted to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA.

**Response:** We acknowledge our omission and promise to do better in the future. [minutes attached]

63. That the Minutes of **Savannah River** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **January 14-15, 2011; April 19, 2011; July 15-16, 2011; and October 18, 2011.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**

d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 20, 2010 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** – Stated differences not recorded or judged by the court.

**Response:** Please note from the attached excerpt that there were no exceptions reported; therefore, stated differences were not recorded or judged because there were none.

64. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 22, 2010 and September 23, 2010.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 22, 2010 (BCO 24-1.b)** No record of ruling elders examined for Bible content.  
**Exception: April 22, 2010 (BCO 21-4.f)** No record of candidate's stated differences.  
**Exception: April 22, 2010 (BCO 13-7)** No record of ministerial obligation being signed.  
**Exception: January 28, 2011 (BCO 18-3)** Applicant received under care *in absentia*.  
**Exception: April 28, 2011 (BCO 38-2)** No record that minister has communicated his desire to be divested of office.  
**Exception: April 28, 2011 (BCO 19-2.a and d)** No record that candidate was examined for his Christian experience, inward call to preach the Gospel, or that his sermon was heard and approved.  
**Exception: April 28, 2011 (BCO 18-2)** All specific requirements for being admitted as a candidate under care are not recorded.  
**Exception: September 22, 2011 (BCO 21-4.a)** All specific requirements for ordination not recorded.  
**Exception: September 22, 2011 (BCO 13-6)** All specific requirements for minister's transfer from another presbytery not recorded.  
**Exception: September 22, 2011 (BCO 20-1)** Call not approved by presbytery.
  - d. **No response to the 40th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
65. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General; January 21-22, 2011; and September 24, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 21-22, 2011 (BCO 15-1)** Report of a commission established at the January meeting (page 588) to install a TE is not included in subsequent presbytery minutes.
  - d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**



**Exception: January 22-23, 2010 and September 25, 2010 (BCO 23-1)** – No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship.

**Response:** SCP acknowledges that it erred in not recording the Congregational meetings that took place in order to dissolve the Pastoral relationships. SCP will make every effort to ensure that the congregational meetings are properly recorded.

66. That the Minutes of **South Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 18, 2011; April 12, 2011; August 8, 2011; and November 8, 2011.**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b)** No record of review of Sessional records.

**Exception: January 18, 2011 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** All specific requirements for ordination exam not recorded.

**Exception: January 18, 2011 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** No record of stated differences.

**Exception: General (BCO 18-2)** No record of endorsement of candidate by his session or a record of having been a church member for 6-months under care of the session for candidate.

**Exception: November 8, 2011 (BCO 31-2 and BCO 32-2 and 3)** Minutes report several charges were laid against a TE. Rather than proceeding with judicial process, the moderator appointed a commission as to avoid scandal and hearsay before all the facts are presented citing *BCO 34-2*.

- d. **As no responses to the 39th GA exception were received, a response should be submitted to the 41st GA:**

**Exception: January 20, 2009; April 21, 2009: RAO 16-3.e.6** – Minutes of executive session not included

**Exception: October 20, 2009: BCO 13-11** – Complaint not recorded in the minutes.

67. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28-29, 2011; April 29-30, 2011; August 12-13, 2011; September 10, 2011; and October 28-29, 2011.**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**

- d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
68. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **June 2, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General; January 26, 2011; and October 25, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: General (BCO 13-7)** Ministerial obligation form not signed.  
**Exception: January 25, 2011 and October 25, 2011 (BCO 10-5 and RAO 16-3.c.5)** Minutes of commission not entered in presbytery minutes.  
**Exception: January 26, 2011 and April 27, 2011 (BCO 13-2)** TE laboring out of bounds without concurrence of Presbytery within whose bounds he labors..  
**Exception: General (BCO 18-2)** No record of endorsement of candidate by his session or a record of having been a church member for 6 months under care of the session for candidate.  
**Exception: October 25, 2011 (BCO 13-11 and BCO 40)** Complaint not included in the minutes.
  - d. **As no response to the 38th GA exception was received, a response should be submitted to the 41st GA:**  
**Exception: January 27, 2009: BCO 13-11 –** Complaint sent to presbytery not recorded in minutes.
69. That the Minutes of **Southeast Louisiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 29, 2011; April 16, 2011; July 23, 2011; and October 22, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **No response to the 40th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
70. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 5, 2011; April 30, 2011; and July 9, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 6-7, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 16, 2010; April 24, 2010; and September 17-18, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Candidate’s stated differences with the *Westminster Confession of Faith* are not listed with sufficient specificity to allow the higher court to accomplish its obligations under *BCO* 40-2, 3.

**Response:** The Southern New England Presbytery apologizes for not recording Candidates’ stated differences “verbatim.” The SNEP and its Clerk will begin doing so at the September 16-17, 2011, Presbytery and in the future.

71. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **June 22, 2011.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 22, 2011.**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 20-21, 2011** (*BCO* 24-1) Inadequate amount of time between examination of RE candidates and their election – only 21 days when 30 are required.

**Exception: April 28-29, 2011** (*BCO* 23-1) No record of congregational vote to dissolve a pastoral relationship, nor whether or not church had sent representatives to show cause why or why not the resignation be accepted.

- d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 22, 2010** (*BCO* 21-5.8) – No record of specific elements of ordination services.

**Response:** The order of worship for each ordination and installation service is presented below. The clerk will ensure that the minutes of the Presbytery of the Southwest include this type of detail in the future.

**Exception: January 22, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of Sessional endorsement or 6-month membership

**Response:** A recommendation/endorsement was made and recorded by the session, but there is no record of its transmission to the Presbytery. As a Presbytery, we apologize for this oversight in ensuring that the Sessional endorsement and affirmation of membership was not presented/recorded. The Presbytery will make every effort to not repeat this oversight in the future.

72. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 12, 2011; September 10, 2011; and November 8, 2011.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 10, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: February 13, 2010 and May 11, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of Sessional endorsement or 6-month membership.  
**Response:** The Presbytery regrets that it did not record the Sessional endorsement or 6-month membership of two candidates. Each candidate was in fact a communicant member for more than 6 months and the Session did endorse each one's candidacy. We will endeavor to record such actions in future minutes.
    - Exception: May 11, 2010 (BCO 13-8)** – No record of examination of ruling elders of church being received into presbytery.  
**Response:** The Presbytery regrets that it did not record the examination of the ruling elders of the church being received into the presbytery. The ruling elder candidates were in fact examined by our Presbytery and approved to be elected as ruling elders. We will endeavor to record such actions in future minutes.
    - Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b)** – No record of review of Sessional records.  
**Response:** The Presbytery did in fact conduct a review of Sessional records. This review was recorded in the November 9, 2010 minutes of the Presbytery.
    - Exception: General (BCO 8-7)** – No annual report of TEs laboring out of bounds.  
**Response:** The Presbytery regrets that it did not record the annual reports of TEs laboring out of bounds. This report was given on the floor of Presbytery at the November Stated Meeting. We will endeavor to record such actions in future minutes.
73. That the Minutes of **Suncoast Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 13, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: February 13, 2011 (BCO 13-12)** Call for meeting not in order (no 10-day notice).

**Exception: September 9, 2011, and November 8, 2011** (*BCO* 15-1) Minutes of commission not entered or given as an appendix to minutes.

**Exception: January 14, 2011 and September 9, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not recorded in proper manner.

- d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 15, 2010** (*BCO* 38-2) – Presbytery should not have acted upon TE’s letter of request for demission until next stated meeting.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its actions (if possible) and promises to be more careful in the future.

- e. **The following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Responses should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA.**

**Exception: September 10, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences with our standards not recorded in proper form or judged by the court.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its actions (if possible) and promises to be more careful in the future.

**Rationale:** Presbytery needs to provide a fuller explanation and state how it is correcting the action.

**Exception: September 10, 2010** (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of reason why work out of bounds is considered valid Christian ministry.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its actions (if possible) and promises to be more careful in the future.

**Rationale:** Presbytery needs to provide a fuller explanation and state how it is correcting the action.

- f. **The following responses to the 38<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be unsatisfactory. Responses should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA.**

**Exception: January 10, 2009:** *BCO* 13-6 – No record of examination of TE transferring into presbytery.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its actions (if possible) and promises to be more careful in the future.

**Rationale:** Presbytery needs to provide a fuller explanation and state how it is correcting the action.

74. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 29, 2011; February 19, 2011; May 21, 2011; September 20, 2011; and November 19, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: February 19, 2011 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** All specific requirements of ordination exams not recorded.  
**Exception: February 19, 2011 (BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5)** Stated differences not judged by presbytery.  
**Exception: November 19, 2011 (BCO 23-1)** No record of congregational approval of dissolution of call.  
**Exception: February 19, 2011 (BCO 13-10)** No record of transfer or dismissal of members after dissolving a church.
  - d. **As no responses to the 39th GA exception were received, a response should be submitted to the 41st GA:**  
**Exception: May 15, 2010; September 18, 2010; and November 20, 2010 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of 6-month membership.  
**Exception: February 20, 2010 (BCO 21-4)** – Not all required elements of ordination exam included in the minutes.
75. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2011; April 16, 2011; July 12, 2011; and October 19, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **No response to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
76. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 21, 2009; August 17, 2009; January 19, 2010; April 20, 2010; October 19, 2010; January 18, 2011; April 19, 2011; and October 18, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: July 21, 2009, and August 17, 2009 (BCO 13-12 and RAO 16-3.c.1)** No record of call for meeting. Purpose of meeting not stated.  
**Exception: July 21, 2009 (BCO 21-4.a)** Presbytery failed to state reason for use of extraordinary clause.

**Exception: July 21, 2009** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not recorded in proper manner.

**Exception: April 20, 2010 and October 19, 2010** (*BCO* 13-10) Dissolution of two churches did not follow *BCO* procedure.

**Exception: October 19, 2010** (*BCO* 15.1 and *RAO* 16-3.e.4) No report from commission to ordain and install TE.

**Exception: January 18, 2011** (*BCO* 15-1 and *RAO* 16-3.e.4) No report from commission entered into Presbytery minutes.

**Exception: January 18, 2011** (*BCO* 13-9.b) Standing committee appointed to review session minutes, but no report from the committee is attached.

**Exception: January 18, 2011** (*BCO* 13-11) Reference is made to a resolution but no action is recorded nor is the resolution entered into the minutes.

**Exception: April 19, 2011** (*BCO* 13-11 and *BCO* 15-1) Commission was dissolved, but their report is not approved nor included in the report.

d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 20, 2009:** *BCO* 22-5 and 6 – No record of TE’s membership in Warrior Presbytery or licensure required to serve as Stated Supply.

**Response:** We agree with the findings of the CRPR regarding the failure to notate the presbytery’s relationship with a minister approved to serve as Stated Supply in one of the churches within our presbytery. The minister in question was an ordained TE in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church whom the presbytery examined prior to approving him to serve as Stated Supply. We apologize for our failure to adequately describe the nature of his examination and relationship with Warrior Presbytery.

**Exception: October 20, 2009:** *BCO* 13-11 – Minutes of two meetings (July 21, 2009 and August 17, 2009) not sent for review.

**Response:** Warrior Presbytery concurs with the stated exceptions and will provide the minutes in question. Furthermore, we confess repeated negligence on the part of the presbytery to provide timely and accurate information to the CRPR. We ask for forgiveness in this matter and endeavor to be diligent in the future to not fall into the same pattern of negligence.

**Exception: April 17, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner.

**Response:** We concur with the CRPR's findings that the minutes from the April 17, 2007 meeting of Warrior Presbytery did not fully reflect the candidate for ministry's response to questions regarding his subscription to the PCA's Standards. Since the candidate took no exceptions, the minutes should have read "The candidate stated that he had no differences with our Standards." Care will be taken in future presbytery minutes to fully reflect the candidate's response to this question.

**Exception: General:** BCO 13-9.b. Review of Sessional records incomplete.

**Response:** The practice of Warrior Presbytery is to review 1/3 of the Sessional records of churches within our bounds at each stated meeting of presbytery. We recognize that in failing to communicate to the CRPR that this is our practice, we have given the perception that not all Sessional records have been reviewed. This oversight was on our part and we will make it clear in the future that this is our practice.

**Exception: April 17, 2007:** BCO 20-1; BCO 8-6. Despite identifying the man as an evangelist, no record of call to a definite work.

**Response:** We concur with the CRPR's findings that the nature and responsibilities of the evangelist's call were not included in presbytery minutes. As an evangelist examined, approved and ordained by Warrior Presbytery, the minister in question is currently serving outside the bounds of presbytery preaching, administering the sacraments, performing weddings and teaching while serving in Malawi as President of African Bible Colleges, Inc. Warrior Presbytery received a letter from African Bible Colleges assuring us that the evangelist is given the freedom to teach the doctrine of the PCA (BCO 8.7).

77. That the Minutes of **Western Canada** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **July 25, 2010.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 4-5, 2011, and October 14-15, 2011.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: October 1-2, 2010 (BCO 13-10)** – Church dissolved without due process.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception, even though there was no church with whom to meet, no services had been held for



months, and the only remaining member had declined Presbytery's earnest requests for our Ministers and Churches Committee to visit him, and for him to attend Presbytery to discuss the situation. Presbytery will be careful to take the time required in *BCO* 13-10 if such a situation arises again.

**Exception: October 1-2, 2010 (*BCO* 21-4)** – No indication of candidate's knowledge of original languages

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception because the minutes were not as clear as they should have been. The candidate in question completed both Hebrew and Greek on-line studies, Greek through RTS Virtual, and Hebrew through Associated Mennonite Biblical Seminary, Elkhart, Indiana, plus mentorship by a TE of this Presbytery. These studies, including the mentorship, were approved by the Credentials Committee, and accepted by Presbytery in lieu of examination. Presbytery will add a clarifying note to its minutes to reflect the above.

*For the RPR Committee's information, Presbytery also passed the following additional recommendation, giving the clarifying information to correct our minutes on this matter.*

*Recommendation:* That Presbytery clarify its minutes of Oct. 2, 2010, by adding, "Mr. \_\_\_ completed both Hebrew and Greek on-line studies, Greek through RTS Virtual, and Hebrew through Associated Mennonite Biblical Seminary, Elkhart, Indiana, plus mentorship by TE \_\_\_, and these studies, including the mentorship, were approved by the Credentials Committee."

78. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 26, 2011; May 3, 2011; August 6, 2011; and November 11, 2011.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: May 4, 2010 (*BCO* 21-4)** – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.  
**Response:** WCP agrees that it failed to record the all the specific requirements of *BCO* 21-4. WCP did conduct the examination in all

areas as stipulated by *BCO* 21-4. WCP shall strive to do so in the future.

**Exception: May 4, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of 6-month membership for candidate.

**Response:** WCP agrees that it failed to correctly record that the candidate had been a member for more than six months, as in fact he was. WCP shall strive to do so in the future.

79. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **October 8, 2011.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2011, and April 9, 2011.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: March 24, 2011 and July 9, 2011** (*BCO* 13-6 and *BCO* 21-4) No record of complete examination for minister transferring from another denomination.

**Exception: January 8, 2011 and April 9, 2011** (*BCO* 18-2) No record of endorsement of candidate by his session or a record of having been a church member for 6-months under care of the session for candidate.

**Exception: March 24, 2011** (*BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5) No record of stated differences.

d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 9, 2010** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of Sessional endorsement or 6-month membership.

**Response:** a notation has been added to the minutes under the committee report verifying these requirements.

**Exception: January 10, 2009:** *BCO* 40-3; *RAO* 16-3c.7 – Complaints not attached to the minutes.

**Response:** The exclusion of the complaint was an oversight on our part and has been corrected in the minutes.

e. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA:**

**Exception: January 9, 2010** (*BCO* 21-4) – Use of extraordinary clause not explained.

**Response:** an oversight which has been corrected by a notation which has been added to the minutes.

**Rationale:** Information showing the aforementioned change should be submitted to the 41<sup>st</sup> GA.

80. That the Minutes of **Wisconsin Presbytery**: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 11, 2011 (BCO 40-2)** Minutes not submitted for review.
  - d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: September 11, 2010 (BCO 20-1)** – Call to TE not included in minutes.  
**Response:** The presbytery of Wisconsin regrets the omission of the Call to the TE in its September 11, 2010, minutes. We assure the committee that an acceptable call was presented and approved, and we will endeavor to be more complete in our future minutes.

## VI. Members Present

### Presbytery

Ascension  
 Blue Ridge  
 Calvary  
 Central Carolina  
 Central Indiana  
 Chesapeake  
 Chicago Metro  
 Evangel  
 Georgia Foothills  
 Grace  
 Great Lakes  
 Gulf Coast  
 Heartland  
 Houston Metro  
 Illiana  
 James River  
 Korean Central  
 Korean Northeastern  
 Metro Atlanta  
 Metropolitan New York  
 Mississippi Valley  
 Missouri  
 Nashville

### Commissioner

TE Stephen B. Tipton  
 TE W. Robert Edwards  
 TE Benjamin Shaw  
 TE Richard H. Trott  
 TE Kristofer Holroyd  
 RE Douglas A. Johnson  
 TE R. Aaron Baker  
 TE Todd D. Gothard  
 TE John M. Larson  
 TE Stanley E. Layton  
 TE Douglas Graham (Alt)  
 TE Michael Brock  
 TE Andrew J. Barnes  
 TE Andrew Matthews  
 TE Aaron Myers  
 TE David Kenneth Christian  
 TE Abraham Hong  
 TE Samuel Ki-Joong Sung  
 TE Kenneth A. Thompson  
 TE Brian Steadman  
 TE Christopher Wright  
 TE Joshua Anderson  
 RE Bryce Sullivan

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

New River	RE Barry Sheets
New York State	TE Kenneth McHeard
North Florida	RE Ernie Jennings
North Texas	TE John M. Kelley
Northern California	TE Thomas Brown
Northern New England	TE Per Almquist
Northwest Georgia	RE Julius Davis
Ohio Valley	TE Matt Cadora
Pacific Northwest	RE Howie Donahoe
Palmetto	TE Lane Benton Keister
Piedmont Triad	TE Kirk Mitchell Blankenship
Pittsburgh	TE Frank D. Moser
Potomac	RE Ronald E. Boenau
Rocky Mountain	TE Milan Norgauer
Savannah River	TE Alexander Brown
Siouxlands	TE Arthur Sartorius
South Coast	RE Donald Bakke
South Texas	TE Jon C. Anderson
Southeast Louisiana	TE Shane Gibson
Southwest	TE Thomas Edward Troxell
Southwest Florida	TE Freddy Fritz
Susquehanna Valley	TE Jedidiah Stephen Slaboda
Tennessee Valley	TE Daniel Scot Gilchrist
Western Canada	RE Lloyd E. Reid
Western Carolina	TE Skip Gillikin
Westminster	TE Mark J. Blalack

Submitted by:

/s/ TE Per Almquist, Chairman

/s/ TE Todd D. Gothard, Secretary

**Minority Report**  
**On Recommendation 6: Central Florida Presbytery Minutes**

The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (CRPR) declined to recommend that the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA) cite Central Florida Presbytery (CFP) with an exception to its minutes of November 15, 2011, in regard to the handling of a candidate's stated difference in regard to paedocommunion.

Wherefore, we move the following amendment to add an exception of substance to the November 15, 2011 minutes of CFP:

**Amendment:**

That the minutes of Central Florida Presbytery be approved with the following additional exception of substance:

**Exception: November 15, 2011** – (WLC 177 and *BCO* 58-4) Presbytery granted an exception which is out of accord “that is, hostile to the system or striking at the vitals of religion” (*RAO* 16-3.e.5.d) specifically [the following text is from the November 15, 2011 minutes of Central Florida Presbytery]:

The sacrament of the Lord's Supper (“I take exception to the underlined clauses above, which prohibit younger members of the covenant community from partaking of the covenant meal. Although the traditional interpretation as represented in WLC and WSC reflects the view of many competent scholars, I find the position commonly referred to as “paedo-communion” to be a more biblically consistent understanding of the sacrament.”)

**Rationale:**

1. In permitting this exception to the Standards, the CFP determined the stated difference to be “neither out of accord with the fundamentals of our system nor striking at the vitals of religion,” and in granting the exception failed to take into consideration the hostility of paedocommunion to the Scriptures and to our constitution. Granting an exception to this difference based upon the candidate's statement is actually out of accord with every provision of the Standards that pertains to the cognitive ability required of a worthy partaker before, during, and after the Lord's Supper, including: *WCF* 27.1, 27.3, 29.1, 29.7, 29.8; *WLC* 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 177; and *WSC* 92, 96, 97.

2. The candidate's differences are also contrary to many provisions of the *BCO*, including the following: *BCO* 6-2, 57-1, 57-2, 58-2, 58-3, and 58-4.
3. The candidate stated that he took "exception to the underlined clauses above, which prohibit younger members of the covenant community from partaking of the covenant meal." However, those underlined phrases above were not included in the minutes, and so there is no manner in which we can ascertain the exact nature of his difference. It can probably be assumed that the candidate differs, at least, from WLC 177.

Respectfully submitted,

TE Andrew Barnes

TE Mark Blalack

RE Ron Boenau

TE Alexander Brown

TE Thomas Brown

TE Skip Gillikin

TE Lane Keister

TE Stan Layton

TE Andrew Matthews

TE Aaron Myers

TE Milan Norgauer

TE Arthur Sartorius

TE Benjamin Shaw

RE Bryce Sullivan

TE Samuel Sung

TE Stephen Tipton

### **Minority Report**

#### **On Recommendation 14: Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery Minutes**

We move the following be adopted as a substitute motion so that committee's report on the minutes of Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery be amended as follows (change underlined):

That the Minutes of **Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 19, 2011; April 16, 2011; and September 17, 2011, November 19, 2011**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA Exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: June 17, 2010 (BCO 13-12) – Business transacted outside the stated purpose of the called meeting**  
**Response:** The moderator mistakenly did grant a presbyter the personal privilege of presenting his new ministry to the presbytery

which was outside the stated purpose of the meeting. The presbytery will seek to be more careful about this at future meetings.

**Exception: November 13, 2010** (*BCO* 22) – Man being examined for licensure is already noted as being an assistant pastor

**Response:** The minutes should have referred to the man being examined for licensure as an assistant to the pastor not an assistant pastor. Thank you for bringing this to our attention.

Rationale:

- 1) Presbytery is the proper court for judging whether a candidate's difference is "out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine" and whether a candidate's difference is "hostile to the system [or] strikes at the vitals of religion" (*BCO* 21-4).
- 2) When General Assembly reviews the actions of Presbyteries it is to note exceptions of substance in cases of "Apparent violations of the Scripture or serious irregularities from the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, actions out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, and matters of impropriety and important delinquencies" (*RAO* 16-6.c.1) and when the committee for Review of Presbytery Records presents its report, it is to "provide the committee's rationale for finding the exception of substance" (*RAO* 16-7.c.3).
- 3) By failing to give a detailed and explicit rationale for *why* the action taken by the Presbytery in question are being cited as an exception of substance, the committee seems to assume that the stated exceptions to WLC 177 are *prima facie* "out of accord 'that is, hostile to the system or striking at the vitals of religion.'"
- 4) However the theological question of paedocommunion is one that has been collegially debated in our denomination for at least 24 years, as evidenced by the "Report of the Ad-Interim Committee to Study the Question of Paedocommion" in 1988 and the minority report that was presented by that study committee in favor of the practice of paedocommion. In addition, the 16<sup>th</sup> General Assembly adopted the following statement: "That the Committee on Paedocommunion prepare an annotated bibliography of sources both for and against the practice, and that resources be collected by the Committee for distribution to those who request them (at the requesters' cost) to study this matter further." Furthermore, the difference with WLC 177 in question is one that is

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

stated and approved with some regularity by teaching elders in various presbyteries in our denomination.

- 5) The 16<sup>th</sup> General Assembly also seems to explicitly entrust presbyteries and sessions with the authority to judge the views of elders on the question of paedocommion by issuing the following statement in its adoption of the report of the study committee on the question of paedocommunion: “That those ruling and teaching elders who by conscience of conviction are in support of the minority report concerning paedocommunion be notified by this Assembly of their responsibility to make known to their presbyteries and sessions the changes of their views since their ordination vows.”
- 6) If there is concern that these candidates did not explicitly pledge to not practice their stated differences with WLC 177, it should be noted that both of these men upon their ordination would have taken vows to “approve the form of government and discipline of the Presbyterian Church in America” and “promise subjection to your brethren in the Lord” (BCO 21-5), which is sufficient evidence that they will comply with the provisions in the BCO which prohibit the *practice* of their stated difference regarding paedocommunion (BCO 6-2, 57-1, 2, etc.).
- 7) Given the diversity of opinion held by officers in our denomination on the matter of paedocommunion, the lack of rationale offered by our committee regarding this exception of substance, and the fact that presbytery is the proper court to judge a man’s views on this question, it is our opinion that the committee has erred in noting an exception of substance regarding these actions of Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery.

Signed:

TE Joshua Anderson  
TE Aaron Baker  
TE Kirk Blankenship  
TE Ken Christian

TE Shane Gibson  
TE Kristofer Holroyd  
TE Jedidiah Slaboda  
TE Brian Steadman



**Minority Report**  
**On Recommendation 53: Pacific Northwest Presbytery Minutes**

The 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA) cited Pacific Northwest Presbytery (PNP) with an exception of substance for granting an exception to a candidate for ordination, which is out of accord, “that is, hostile to the system or striking at the vitals of religion” (*RAO* 16-3.e.5.d). The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (CRPR) has recommended to the 40<sup>th</sup> GA that the response of PNP to that exception of substance be found satisfactory.

We move the following be adopted as a substitute motion to this recommendation of the CRPR:

**Substitute motion** [53.d]: That the response to the 39<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found unsatisfactory and that the 40<sup>th</sup> GA appoint a representative to present its case and cite the Pacific Northwest Presbytery to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission for persisting in the error of granting an exception which is out of accord, “that is, hostile to the system or striking at the vitals of religion” (*RAO* 16-10.c; *BCO* 40-5). *M39GA*, 474

**Rationale:**

1. The clear teaching of the *Westminster Confession of Faith (WCF)* stands in stark contrast to the candidate’s own words, which say, “I believe that scripture nowhere prohibits young children from coming to the Lord’s Table. If they have been baptized, I think that the only thing that should prevent an infant from coming to the table is the very obvious issue of those able to take solid food. We are nowhere invited to speculate as to whether others are truly in the covenant of grace, except through church discipline. My exception is to the phrase, ‘and that only to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves.’”
2. In permitting this exception to the Standards, the PNP determined the stated difference to be “not out of accord with our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4), and in granting the exception gave the candidate “full liberty to preach and teach” his view.
3. In responding to the exception taken at the 39<sup>th</sup> GA, the PNP persisted in the position that granting this exception was entirely proper. The PNP defended its position by noting reasons such as:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. That it had “granted the exception fourteen times since joining and receiving in 1982 and recorded so in its minutes...” and that the GA had not taken exception to minutes concerning this issue on those previous occasions.

*Reply:* There can be many reasons as to why the PNP was not cited previously, and any previous inaction can in no way make an action that is out of accord permissible.

- b. That there is no error in giving a candidate “full liberty to preach and teach” a paed-communion exception.

*First Reply:* By preaching and teaching his exception that “the only thing that should prevent an infant from coming to the table is the very obvious issue of those able to take solid food,” means he is free to publicly preach and teach contrary to the invitation to the Lord’s Supper required in our *BCO* 58, which requires us to “invite all those who profess the true religion” or those “who have been approved by the Session.” This will give the candidate full liberty to preach and teach in a way that effectively negates those provisions of the *BCO*.

*Second Reply:* The Bible (1 Cor. 11:27, 28 – “Whoever, therefore, eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of profaning the body and blood of the Lord. Let a person examine himself, then, and so eat of the bread and drink of the cup.”), the Westminster Standards (*WCF* 29-8; *WLC* 173), and *BCO* 58-2 teach that “the ignorant and scandalous are not to be admitted to the Lord’s Supper.” This must be done primarily through faithful teaching. By permitting a candidate “full liberty to preach and teach” these views, the candidate, doing so, will fail in the duty to keep the ignorant from partaking of the Lord’s Supper. He would be encouraging children to partake of the Lord’s Supper in an unworthy manner as well as leading parents to encourage their children in this unbiblical practice.

*Third Reply:* The *BCO* requires a credible profession of faith in order to be admitted to the Lord’s Supper (*BCO* 6-2; 57-1, 2). Yet the candidate states, “we are nowhere invited to speculate as to whether others are truly in the covenant of grace, except through church discipline.” It is the duty of the session in regard to a profession of faith to “judge, after careful examination, the qualifications of those who apply for admission to sealing ordinances” (*BCO* 57-2).

APPENDIX Q

Teaching the above would serve to undermine the jurisdiction of the session to discharge its duty, dissuade the session from the fulfillment of their duty, as well as discourage parents from seeking to judge the hearts of their children as to whether or not they are in Christ.

- c. That the only difference stated by the candidate was in regard to the final clause of WLC 177, which states that the Lord's Supper is to be given "only to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves."

*Reply:* Granting an exception to this difference based upon the candidate's statement that "the only thing that should prevent an infant from coming to the table is the very obvious issue of those able to take solid food," is actually out of accord with every provision of the Standards that pertains to the cognitive ability required of a worthy partaker before, during, and after the Lord's Supper, including: *WCF* 27.1, 27.3, 29.1, 29.7, 29.8; *WLC* 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 177; and *WSC* 92, 96, 97.

4. The PNP's response, which continues to support the exception to the candidate's differences is also contrary to many provisions of the *BCO*, including the following: *BCO* 6-2, 57-1, 57-2, 58-2, 58-3, and 58-4.
5. In light of the overwhelming affirmation by the 39<sup>th</sup> GA that the granting of this exception was out of accord "that is, hostile to the system or striking at the vitals of religion," to now find the response of the PNP satisfactory would be a complete reversal of an action taken only a year ago.

Respectfully submitted,

TE Andrew Barnes

TE Mark Blalack

RE Ron Boenau

TE Alexander Brown

TE Thomas Brown

TE Skip Gillikin

TE Lane Keister

TE Stan Layton

TE Andrew Matthews

TE Frank Moser

TE Aaron Myers

TE Milan Norgauer

TE Arthur Sartorius

TE Benjamin Shaw

RE Bryce Sullivan

TE Samuel Sung

TE Stephen Tipton

TE Tom Troxell

## APPENDIX R

### REPORT OF THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

#### I. Introduction to the Committee's Work

##### A. Purpose and Scope of Examinations

According to our *Book of Church Order*, Teaching Elders should seek office “out of a sincere desire to promote the glory of God in the Gospel of his Son.” In this same spirit, the Theological Examining Committee (comprising 3 Teaching Elders, 3 Ruling Elders, and 2 alternates) serves the General Assembly by ensuring that candidates for positions of influence in our denomination are both gifted for and committed to promoting the glory of God by promoting the biblical gospel of Jesus Christ. Our task according to the *Book of Church Order*, chapter 4, section 1.14, is to examine “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards, and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment.”

##### B. Nature of Examinations

The examinations we administer resemble those for the ordination of Teaching Elders in the PCA, covering the following areas: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, church government and the *BCO*, Bible content, church history, and the history of the PCA. Our standard procedure is to administer a 30-question written examination covering theological views, followed by an intensive oral examination that covers not only views but knowledge in these areas.

#### II. Summary of the Committee's Work

In the past year, our committee has conducted two examinations. On June 20, 2012, we examined Teaching Elder Mark Dalbey for the post of Interim President of Covenant Seminary and Ruling Elder Derek Halvorson for the post of President of Covenant College. All areas of TE Dalbey's exam and RE Halvorson's exam were sustained and

unanimously approved by the committee. TE Dalbey expressed four reservations to the Standards in regard to Sabbath-keeping, the use of images for teaching purposes, the ability of ruling elders to administer the sacrament of the Lord's Supper in certain circumstances where a teaching elder was unavailable, and some of the terminology used to describe the Covenant of Works. All TE Dalbey's scruples have been previously communicated to his presbytery. RE Halvorson expressed one reservation to the Standards in regard to Sabbath-keeping, which he too indicated has been previously communicated both to his employer and to his Session. These reservations/scruples were recorded in the nominees' own words in the Committee's minutes.

The Committee was unanimously delighted with both TE Dalbey and RE Halvorson and would like to commend them to the Assembly as those whose gifts and experiences will equip them faithfully to serve students at Covenant Theological Seminary and Covenant College.

### **III. Committee Correspondence**

Ruling Elder Terry Eves (Calvary) has been elected to serve as Convener and Chairman and Teaching Elder Guy Richard (Grace) has been elected to serve as Secretary. The Committee's minutes may be obtained through the Office of the Stated Clerk.

For the glory of God in the gospel,  
/s/ RE Terry Eves, Chairman

## APPENDIX S

### ATTENDANCE REPORT FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>Ascension</b>			
Beaver Falls, PA	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	
Ellwood City, PA	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Erie, PA	West Erie	Marc Miller	Ken Peterson
Harrisville, PA	Rocky Springs	Scott Fleming	
Industry, PA	Fairview Reformed	Richard Raines	
		Jeffrey Zehnder	
Volant, PA	Christ Cov Fellshp	Jeremy Coyer	Jay Neikirk
Hillcrest		Stephen Tipton	Steven Morley
		Carl Bogue, Jr.	
		Bob Peterson	
<b>Blue Ridge</b>			
Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Christopher Hutchinson	
Charlottesville, VA	Trinity	Andrew Field	
Draper, VA	Draper's Valley	Bob Davis	
		Roland Mathews	
Forest, VA	Mercy	Rob Edwards	
Martinsville, VA	Hope	Dave Gilleran	
Roanoke, VA	Westminster		Arthur Bailie
			Bud Derey
Waynesboro, VA	Tabernacle		Frank Root
			John Bennetch
		Stan Armes	
		Andy Wood	
		Jon Talley	
		Brooks Cain	
<b>Calvary</b>			
Abbeville, SC	New Hope	John Fastenau	Wayne Sears
Anderson, SC	New Covenant	David Rountree	
		Mark Burchette	

APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Calvary (continued)</b>			
Clinton, SC	Westminster	Jim Roberts	
Conestee, SC	Reedy River		Bill Boney
Cross Hill, SC	Liberty Springs		Jeff Tell
Greenville, SC	Calvary	Decherd Stevens	
	Downtown		Michael Swart
	Mitchell Road	Andy Lewis	Derek Wells
			Jon Barkman
	Second	Robert Spears	Ken Safford
		Seth Starkey	Mel Duncan
		Richard Phillips	
Laurens, SC	Friendship	Robert Cathcart, Jr.	
Newberry, SC	Smyrna	Scott Hill	
Roebuck, SC	Mount Calvary	Richard Thomas	E. C. Burnett
			Frank Griffith
Seneca, SC	Crossgate	Tom Musselman	
Simpsonville, SC	Christ Community	Paul Sanders	Randy Gordon
	Palmetto Hills	Joseph Franks, IV	
	Woodruff Road	Carl Robbins	Bill Johnson
		Dan Dodds	George Hopson
		Scotty Anderson	John George
		J.R. Foster	
		Rod Mays	
		Joey Pipa	
		Benjamin Shaw	
<b>Catawba Valley</b>			
Belmont, NC	Goshen	Mike Moreau	
Charlotte, NC	StoneBridge	Kevin Burrell	
		Doug Falls	
Mount Ulla, NC	Back Creek	Bill Thrailkill	
Stanley, NC	First	Dan King	
		Bill Heard	
<b>Central Carolina</b>			
Albemarle, NC	Second Street	John Black	
Charlotte, NC	Uptown	Tom Hawkes	Forde Britt
			Bob Dyar
Ellerbe, NC	First		Austin Bryant
Fayetteville, NC	Cross Creek	Monty Kirk	Walter Parrish
		Joshua Owen	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Central Carolina (continued)</b>			
	Providence	Andy Webb Irfon Hughes	
Locust, NC	Carolina	Michael Cannon James Almond	
Matthews, NC	Christ Covenant	Mike Ross Bernie Lawrence	Jim Sutton Flynt Jones
Prague, Czech Repub	Faith Comm Msn	Jake Hunt	
Rockingham, NC	Covenant PCA	Jerry Straight	
Southern Pines, NC	Sandhills	Kevin Skogen	Matt Bianco
Waxhaw, NC	Grace Community	Harrison Spitler	
		Douglas Kelly	
<b>Central Florida</b>			
Lecanto, FL	Seven Rivers	Adam Jones Brandon Lauranzon	
Maitland, FL	Orangewood	Joe Creech	
Orlando, FL	Lake Baldwin University	Mike Tilley Mike Osborne Matthew Ryman	
Ormond Beach, FL	Coquina	Neal Ganzel	Harry Watt Wolf Unger
Port Orange, FL	Spruce Creek		Rick Bartholomew Shane Bartholomew
Vero Beach, FL	Christ the King		Zach Aills
		John Gullett Don Mountan Kevin Struyk Stephen Fisher Burk Parsons	
<b>Central Georgia</b>			
Eatonton, GA	Lake Oconee	David Ridenhour	
Forsyth, GA	Dayspring	Dean Conkel	
Macon, GA	First	Eric Ashley John Kinser	Chuck Duggan, III Dwight Jones Mike Peed
Milledgeville, GA	Covenant	Andrew Adams	Doug Pohl

Garland Mason, III



APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Central Indiana</b>			
Brownsburg, IN Indianapolis, IN	Trinity Grace Redeemer	Jim Furey Dave McKay Jason Dorsey	George Moore Billy McQuade
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Gary Cox Kristofer Holroyd	
Richmond, IN Yorktown, IN	Christ New Life	Brian Allred  David Wegener Dan Herron	Jon Ford
<b>Chesapeake</b>			
Aberdeen, MD Annapolis, MD	Living Hope Evangelical	Donald Dove Thomas Wenger Greg Doty Bruce O'Neil	Jason Hannas
Baltimore, MD	Abbott Memorial Aisquith	Paul Warren Robert Bell John Ceselsky	
Columbia, MD Davidsonville, MD	Loch Raven City of Hope Grace Evangelical	David Milligan Irwyn Ince, Jr. Kevin Ball D. Steven Meyerhoff	
Lutherville, MD Marriottsville, MD Millersville, MD Owings Mills, MD Pasadena, MD	Valley Chapelgate Severn Run Evang Liberty Pasadena Evang Severna Park Evang	Chris Donnelly Mike Khandjian Arch Van Devender Nicholas Hathaway Tom Wenger William Evans, III	Timothy Persons John Burroughs
Stevensville, MD Timonium, MD	Safe Harbor Timonium	Todd Williams Ben Taylor  Michael Stephan Daniel Iverson III	
<b>Chicago Metro</b>			
Chicago, IL	Cityview Covenant  Lincoln Square	Dan Adamson Aaron Baker David Salsedo Chad Lewis	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Chicago Metro (continued)</b>			
LaGrange, IL	Trinity	Geoff Ziegler	Brent Stutzman
Naperville, IL	Naperville	Nate Conrad	
Wilmette, IL	Grace	Jason Little	
		Ted Powers	
<b>Covenant</b>			
Charleston, MS	First	Andrew Halsey	
Clarksdale, MS	First	John Barnes	
Cleveland, MS	Covenant	Michael Hart	
Columbus, MS	Main Street	Chad Watkins	
		David Strain	
Conway, AR	Christ	Kevin Hale	Lance Johnston
Eads, TN	Hickory Withe	Douglas Barcroft	
Fayetteville, AR	Covenant		John Redwine Lee House
Greenwood, MS	Westminster	Richard Owens	
Hernando, MS	Christ Covenant	Clint Wilcke	Bob Barber Shaun Sipe
Hot Springs, AR	Covenant	Marc Scheibe	
Indianola, MS	First		Q. Davis, Jr.
Jackson, TN	Covenant	Kevin Chiarot	
	Grace	Brent Sadler	
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Tim Reed	Paul Bush
Memphis, TN	Independent	Murray Garrott, IV	
		Richie Sessions	
	Redeemer	Jeffrey Lancaster	
Oakland, TN	Christ	John Sartelle	
		Chris Treat	
Olive Branch, MS	Christ	Robert Browning	
Oxford, MS	Christ	Curt Presley	
		Jeff Hooker	
	College Hill	Alan Cochet	Bill MacKenzie
Rogers, AR	Trinity Grace	Chris Miller	Mark Smith
Sherwood, AR	Trinity Fellowship	Tom Mirabella	
Union City, TN	Grace	Billy McGarity	Jim Needham
Water Valley, MS	First	Harold Spraberry	Ersel King
Winona, MS	First	Grover Gunn	
		Dawson Bean	

APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
-------------------	---------------	-----------------------	---------------------

**Eastern Canada**

Moncton, NB	Redeemer Comm	Kevin Rogers	
Toronto, ON	Grace Toronto	Kyle Hackmann	

**Eastern Carolina**

Cary, NC	Peace	Jerry McFarland	Dan Prins
Chapel Hill, NC	Christ Community	Byron Peters	Rick Gervais
Durham, NC	Ch of Good Shepherd	Jerry Currin	John Sanders
		David Bowen	
Fuquay-Varina, NC	Grace	Sam Brown	
Goldsboro, NC	Antioch	Kelley Buffaloe	
Jacksonville, NC	Harvest	Grant Beachy	
Raleigh, NC	Redeemer	Brad Rogers	
	Daniel Seale		

**Eastern Pennsylvania**

Emmaus, PA	West Valley	Jim Powell	
Milford Tnshp, PA	Providence		Ralph Ruth
Warminster, PA	Christ Covenant	Mark Herzer	
Yardley, PA	Faith	Jules Grisham	
		David Green	
		John Burch	
		Alister Torrens	

**Evangel**

Anniston, AL	Faith	Erik McDaniel	
Birmingham, AL	Altadena Valley	Brad Allison	
	Briarwood	Ronnie Garcia	Bob Sproul, Jr.
		Frank Barker, Jr.	Doug Haskew
		Harry Reeder, III	Dave Morey
		Mark Cushman	Matt Moore
		Bobby Parks	Lamar Thomas
		Lynn Downing	Bert Mullis
		Howard Eyrich	Tom Leopard
		Tom Cheely	
	Cahaba Park	Murray Lee	David Redden
			Oscar Price
	Covenant	Marty Crawford	
		Bill Boyd	Tom McKnight

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Evangel (continued)</b>			
	Faith	Carl Smith Alan Carter	
	Oak Mountain	Tom Patton, III	
	Red Mountain	Adam Young Tom Cannon	John Pickering Miles Gresham Levoy Bankson
Helena, AL	Third Christ Community	David Cunningham Phil Chambers	
Hoover, AL	Cross Creek Lake Crest	Chris Peters Thomas Joseph	
Moody, AL	Community	Burt Boykin, Jr.	
Pleasant Grove, AL	Pleasant Grove	Jim Maples	
Rainbow City, AL	Rainbow	Robbie Hendrick	Ray Tucker
Trussville, AL	Christ	James Dickson  Todd Gothard Matthew Terrell Bill Hay	
<b>Fellowship</b>			
Chester, SC	Trinity Zion	Richard Wheeler Al Ward	
Clover, SC	Bethel	John Gess Marcus Van Vlake	Don Johnson
Fort Mill, SC	Christ Ridge	Michael Dixon	
Lake Wylie, SC	Scherer Memorial	Aaron Morgan	Mark Myhal Gene Godfrey
McConnells, SC	Olivet	Chip McArthur, Jr.	Daniel Harshaw
Rock Hill, SC	Westminster	Shelton Sanford, III Sheldon MacGillivray	John Robinson Mike Russo Bob Woods Ron Norman Shaun Ballard
Van Wyck, SC	Trinity	Dieter Paulson	
York, SC	Filbert	David Hall Wallace Tinsley  Craig Marshall	Randy Gieselmann

APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Georgia Foothills</b>			
Alpharetta, GA	Open Door Comm	Joshua Cho	
Athens, GA	Redeemer	John Larson Hal Farnsworth	
Buford, GA	East Lanier Comm	Alan Foster	
Chestnut Mtn, GA	Chestnut Mountain		Marty Moore John Rollo
Duluth, GA	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson Mike Sloan	Bruce Breeding Doug Garland
Lawrenceville, GA	Ivy Creek	Charles Garland	Richard Dolan
Watkinsville, GA	Faith	Steven Brooks Bob McAndrew	Paul Kooistra, Jr.
		Parker James Roy Taylor	
<b>Grace</b>			
Brookhaven, MS	Faith	Russ Hightower	
Columbia, MS	Columbia		Ken Pennell
Crystal Springs, MS	First	Jim Shull	Bob Lee
Gulfport, MS	First	Guy Richard	Phillip Shroyer John Sullivan
Hattiesburg, MS	Bay Street	Brian Davis	John Holton Mike Smith
	First	Norman Bagby, Jr. Sean Lucas	Frank Aderholdt Bill Stanway Sam Duncan
	Woodland	Joe Steele	
Heidelberg, MS	Heidelberg	Hugh Acton	
McComb, MS	New Covenant	Lane Stephenson	EJ Price
Prentiss, MS	Prentiss	F.W. Tripp	
Waynesboro, MS	Waynesboro	Allen Stanton	
		Jack Chinchin	
<b>Great Lakes</b>			
DeMotte, IN	Trinity	Stephen van Eck	
Granger, IN	Michiana Covenant	Jonathan Bonomo	
Harrison Twnshp, MI	Knox	Doug Graham	
Holland, MI	Covenant	Ken Klett	Bruce Prentice
	Redeemer	Chip Byrd	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Great Lakes (continued)</b>			
Midland, MI	Christ Covenant	Dave Sarafolean	Bill Morrison
Traverse City, MI	Redeemer		
Valparaiso, IN	Good Shepherd	Rick Greene	
		Jason Helopoulos	
<b>Gulf Coast</b>			
Atmore, AL	First	Jim Thorpe	Jim Richardson Lyndon Poff
Cantonment, FL	Pinewoods	Joel Treick	
Destin, FL	Cornerstone	Dewey Roberts	
Fairhope, AL	Eastern Shore	Pat Davey	
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	Westminster	Bill Tyson	
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Fellowship	Rick Fennig	Ben Brown
Milton, FL	Westminster	Bob Hornick	
Mobile, AL	Christ	Dennis Eide	
	Grace Community	Scott Moore	
		Jim Bryars	
Niceville, FL	First	Joe Grider	Ben Brown
Pensacola, FL	McIlwain Memorial	Rob Looper	
Tallahassee, FL	Wildwood		
		Bruce Sinclair	
		David Story	
		George Omerly, III	
<b>Gulfstream</b>			
Boca Raton, FL	Spanish River	Tommy Kiedis	Ron Tobias
		Dan Myers	
Lake Worth, FL	Lake Osborne	Omar Ortiz	Ron Tobias
Stuart, FL	Grace	Bernie van Eyk	
Wellington, FL	Wellington	Eric Molicki	
<b>Heartland</b>			
Kansas City, MO	Christ	Andrew Barnes	Ron Tobias
Olathe, KS	New Hope	Jim Baxter	
Overland Park, KS	Redeemer	Nathan Currey	
		Tony Felich	Ron Tobias
Wichita, KS	Heartland Comm	Rick Franks	

APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Heritage</b>			
Dover, DE	Grace	Kenny Foster Jonathan Seda	
Kemblesville, PA	Cornerstone		Jules Paoli Bruce Boone
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Joshua Knott Jay Harvey	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	Jim Brown  Rick Gray	
<b>Houston Metro</b>			
Beaumont, TX Houston, TX	Reformed Christ the King Covenant Oaklawn	Mark Gibson  Lou Veiga Chris Schwartz	Tim Brown
Katy, TX	Christ	Fred Greco John Terrell	Daryl Brister Steve Mathis
Lufkin, TX Spring, TX Sugar Land, TX	Covenant Spring Cypress Redeemer Sugar Land	Mark O'Neill Dave Muntsinger Bradley Wright Wes Neel	
The Woodlands, TX Webster, TX	Grace Bay Area	Todd Crusey  Jim Bland	Danny McDaniel Tom Kelley
<b>Illiana</b>			
Edwardsville, IL	Providence	Aaron Myers Jared Nelson	Jerry Koerkenmeier
Godfrey, IL Marissa, IL Owensboro, KY Sparta, IL Vincennes, IN Waterloo, IL	Westminster Marissa Christ Bethel Reformed Westminster Concord	James Ryan John Birkett Bob Ellis John Bopp Will Hesterberg  Bryan Chapell	Roy Stillwell  David Grayson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Iowa</b>			
Des Moines, IA	Redeemer	George Edema Wayne Larson	
Holland, IA	Colfax Center	Larry Doughan Larry Hoop	
Iowa City, IA	One Ancient Hope	Ian Hard Michael Langer	
North Liberty, IA Orange City, IA	Hope Evangelical Harvest Community	James Hakim  Tim Diehl	Kurt Burkum
<b>James River</b>			
Chesapeake, VA Chester, VA Fredericksburg, VA	Crosswater Centralia New Life in Christ	David Dickson Dan Lipford Douglas Kittredge	Tom Ashworth Robert Rumbaugh Jay Storms
Hopewell, VA	West End West Hopewell	Eddie Reed	Pat Maddox
King George, VA Mechanicsville, VA Midlothian, VA	Grace Knox Reformed Sycamore	Jason Schubert Clyde Bowie John Casteel Harry Long	Jimmy Rudkin
Norfolk, VA Richmond, VA	Immanuel All Saints Reformed Stony Point Ref	Dennis Bullock	Ed Whealton Rick Trumbo Dan Carrell Steve Hall
Stafford, VA	Hope of Christ	Leonard Bailey	Rick Gensimore Rich Leino
Suffolk, VA	Westminster Reformed		Lawrence (Van) Noland Dennis Bridger Bill Cover
Virginia Beach, VA	Ch of Redeemer Eastminster New Covenant New Life	Carlos Rodriguez David Zavadil Jeff Elliott Ken Christian Wally Sherbon	Joe Williams
Williamsburg, VA	Grace Covenant		Ron Pohl



APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
------------	--------	----------------	--------------

**Korean Capital**

Dong Woo Kim

**Korean Central**

Louisville, KY	Korea SaeHan	Sanghun Kim	
Vernon Hills, IL	Highland Korean	Luke Kim	

**Korean Eastern**

State College, PA	State College Korean	Jonathan Kim	
-------------------	----------------------	--------------	--

**Korean Northeastern**

Paul Lee  
Sam Sung

**Korean Southeastern**

Atlanta, GA	New	Bill Sim	
Charlotte, NC	Korean	Sung Kyun Na	
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	FWB Intnat'l Comm	Joshua Jea	
Orlando, FL	Orlando Korean	Jae Lee	

**Korean Southern**

Houston, TX	Korean	Young Il Song	
-------------	--------	---------------	--

**Korean Southwest**

Jaymes Jung

**Louisiana**

Delhi, LA	Delhi	Paul Lipe	Troy Richards
Lake Charles, LA	Bethel	Steven Wright	

**Metro Atlanta**

Atlanta, GA	Atlanta Westside	Walter Henegar	Michael Vestal
	ChristChurch	Carson Pittman	
	Intown Community	Peter Jackson	Jim Wert

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Metro Atlanta (continued)</b>			
	St. Paul's Village Westminster	Chris Robins Matthew Armstrong	Chet Lilly Erik Veerman John White
Covington, GA	Trinity	Rob Rienstra	
Decatur, GA	All Souls Fellowship	Shayne Wheeler	
Fayetteville, GA	Covenant Redemption Fellshp	Jamie Lambert Horace Cutter Stephan Cobbert	
Gainesville, GA	GracePointe Comm	Ralph Johnston	
Johns Creek, GA	Perimeter	Randy Pope Chip Sweny Bob Cargo Bob Carter Charles Hooper Randy Schlichting Jerry Schriver	Bryan White Bill Wood Harvey Anderson Dan Case John Purcell Carl Wilhelm
Marietta, GA	East Cobb	Rick Holmes	
Norcross, GA	Christos Community	Alex Villasana	
Peachtree City, GA	Carriage Lane	Doug Griffith Timothy Gwin Dale Zarlenga	Bob Burgess Spencer Gray
Snellville, GA	Brookwood	Gary Elliott	Ray Holton
Stockbridge, GA	The Rock	Chad Bailey	
		Charles Dunahoo Al LaCour Ken Thompson	

**Metropolitan New York**

Astoria, NY	Astoria Community	Jon Storck	
Bridgewater, NJ	Grace Community	Tim Locke	
Forest Hills, NY	Ascension	Stephen Leung	
Nanuet, NY	All Souls Comm	William Reinmuth John Hanna	
New York, NY	Emmanuel	Scott Strickman Charlie Drew	
	Redeemer	David Bisgrove John Lin Leo Schuster	William Gough Bruce Terrell
	Uptown Community	Reyn Cabinte	

APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Metropolitan New York (continued)</b>			
Short Hills, NJ	Covenant	Donald Friederichsen	
Teaneck, NJ	Grace Redeemer	Peter Wang	
		Joshua Desch	
Whitestone, NY	Covenant of Grace	Wilson Cheng	
		David Miner	
		William Iverson	
<b>Mississippi Valley</b>			
Brandon, MS	Brandon	Tim Muse	
Byram, MS	Grace	Roger Collins	
Clinton, MS	Providence	Matt Giesman	
		John Reeves	
Jackson, MS	First	Ligon Duncan	Bill May
		Brister Ware	Doyle Moorhead
		Billy Dempsey	Bill Stone
			Lee Owen
			Alan Futvoye
			Sam Hensley
			Paul Adams
	North Park Redeemer	Chris Wright	
		Ryan Dean	
		Michael Campbell	
	Trinity	Kenneth Pierce	
Kosciusko, MS	First	Phillip Palmertree	
Louisville, MS	First	Scott Phillips	
Madison, MS	Madison Heights	Randy Rhea	
		Hunter Brewer	Matt Vines
Meridian, MS	Northpointe	Gavin Breeden	
		Bob Schwanebeck, Jr.	
Ridgeland, MS	Highlands	Bradford Mercer	Scott Jones
		Wilson Shirley	Mac McGehee
			Kevin Russell
Yazoo City, MS	First	Sam Smith	
	Second	David Gilbert	Will Thompson
		Jim Baird	
		Guy Waters	
		Joshua Rieger	
		Ed Hartman	
		Mark Lowrey, Jr.	
		Fred Marsh	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Missouri</b>			
Ballwin, MO	Twin Oaks		Charlie Troxell Robert Wilkinson
Chesterfield, MO	Chesterfield	Owen Tarantino Jeff Loaney	Carl Gillam
Columbia, MO	Christ Our King	Timothy LeCroy	
Maplewood, MO	Crossroads	Andrew Vander Maas	
Owensville, MO	Redeeming Grace Fellowship		Tim Herrera
St. Charles, MO	Grace	Zane Hart	
St. Louis, MO	Cornerstone	Aaron Hofius	
	Covenant	John Pennylegion	
	Grace & Peace Fellshp	Dave Haigler, Jr.	
	Kirk of the Hills	Stephen Estock	John Tubbesing Lowell Pitzer
	Memorial	Colin Ravenhill	
	Providence Reformed	Jeff Meyers	
		Joshua Anderson	
Webster Groves, MO	Old Orchard	Ron Lutjens	Curran Bishop
		Wilson Benton	
		Mark Dalbey	
		Ross Dixon	
		Eric Larsen	
		Twig Sargent	
		Seima Aoyagi	
<b>Nashville</b>			
Cookeville, TN	Grace	Andrew Berg Caleb Cangelosi	Darryl Richards
Franklin, TN	Cornerstone Parish	Bing Davis	Greg Wilbur
Goodlettsville, TN	Faith	Rob Thacker	
Nashville, TN	Christ	Scott Sauls	
		David Filson	Paul Richardson
		Josh Floyd	
	City	Tom Darnell	
	Covenant	Matthew Bradley	Bryce Sullivan
		Wayne Herring	Jack Watkins
	West End Comm	Robert Cook	
		Steven Edging	
Tullahoma, TN	Covenant	Len Hendrix	Frank Wonder
		Charles McGowan	
		Andrew Boswell	
		Pete Mitchell	

APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>New Jersey</b>			
Allenwood, NJ	Calvary		Ric Springer
Cherry Hill, NJ	Covenant	Brent Kilman	
Mount Laurel, NJ	Evangelical Village	Ted Trefsgar	John Mardirosian
Sergeantsville, NJ	Locktown	Scott Sempier	
		Jim Smith	
<b>New River</b>			
Charleston, WV	Riverview	Brett Cost	
Hurricane, WV	Redeemer	Geoff Henderson	
Malden, WV	Kanawha Salines	John Appleton	
Pliny, WV	Pliny		Barry Sheets
<b>New York State</b>			
Duanesburg, NY	Reformed	Kenneth McHeard	
Rochester, NY	Grace	Marc Swan	
Rock Tavern, NY	Westminster	John Vance	
Schenectady, NY	First		Ross Meo
	Larry Roff		Keith Austin
Wellsville, NY	Presb Ch of Wellsville	Tom Kristoffersen	
<b>North Florida</b>			
Gainesville, FL	Faith	Laurie Vidal	
Jacksonville, FL	Cross Creek	Paul Kalfa	
	Ortega	Dave Burke	
Live Oak, FL	Community	Randy Wilding	
Middleburg, FL	Pinewood	Russell Jeffares	Ren Zepp
		J.D. Funyak	Ernie Jennings
Palm Coast, FL	Grace	Mark Pearson	
		Rod Whited	
		Tommy Park	
<b>North Texas</b>			
Dallas, TX	Bethel	Anton Heuss	Paul Kanneman
	Cristo Rey	Craig Sheppard	
		Joshua Geiger	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>North Texas (continued)</b>			
	Park Cities	Pete Deison Julian Russell	Brad Bradley Cub Culbertson, Jr. Bill Thomas
	Providence	Ronnie Rowe	
Denton, TX	Denton	David Wilson	
Edmond, OK	Heritage	John Butler	
	Redeemer	Pete Hatton	
Flower Mound, TX	Christ	John Canales	
Fort Worth, TX	Grace Community	Kyle Oliphint	
Gordonville, TX	Sherwood Sh Chapel	David Frierson	John Lewis
Harker Heights, TX	Hill Country PCA	Adam Viramontes Lou Best	
McKinney, TX	Grace and Peace	Matthew Wood	
	Redeemer	Bryant McGee	
Oklahoma City, OK	City	Bobby Griffith, Jr.	
Paris, TX	Faith	John Kelley	
Richardson, TX	Town North	David Rogers	
Southlake, TX	Lakeside	David Boxerman	
Tulsa, OK	Christ	Jeremy Fair	
		Keith Berger John Browne Dave Clelland	
<b>Northern California</b>			
Danville, CA	Danville	Dave Brown	David M. Brown
Fresno, CA	Sierra View	Brian Peterson	
Palo Alto, CA	Grace	Robert Crossland	
Paradise, CA	Ridge	Josh Lee	
Paso Robles, CA	Covenant	Daniel Katches	
Salt Lake City, UT	New Song	Sam Wheatley Mark Peach	
San Luis Obispo, CA	Trinity	Jon Medlock	
		David Jones Bryce Hales Mark Fairbrother	

APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Northern Illinois</b>			
Aledo, IL	Trinity	Daren Dietmeier	Mark Riese
Champaign, IL	All Souls	Dave Thomas	
Forreston, IL	Forreston Grove	Jeremy Cheezum	Gary Haluska
Normal, IL	Christ	Jeff McCord	
Paxton, IL	Westminster	David Keithley	
Peoria, IL	Redeemer	Steve Jones	Kenneth Goins
		Mark Henninger	
		Justin Coverstone	
<b>Northern New England</b>			
Concord, NH	First	Doug Domin	Kevin Kidd
Lewiston, ME	Free Grace	Ken Morris	
		Per Almquist	
Manchester, NH	Church of Redeemer	Jonathan Taylor	David Stewart
Westbrook, ME	Christ the Redeemer	David Stewart	
<b>Northwest Georgia</b>			
Douglasville, GA	Chapel Hill Grace	Jim Whittle Clif Daniell Jon Payne	Joe Fowler
Marietta, GA	Christ Hope	Legree Finch	Tom Bryan George Calvert
Powder Springs, GA	Midway	David Hall	Wes Richardson Jeff Talley
Summerville, GA	First	Gregory King	
<b>Ohio</b>			
Akron, OH	Faith	Mark Scholten	George Caler
Cleveland-Parma, OH	Pleasant Valley	Jeffrey Fartro	Rae Whitlock
Columbus, OH	Grace Central		
	Grace Ctrl Grandview	Joe Haack	
Dublin, OH	Northwest	Dave Schutter	
		James Kessler	
Gahanna, OH	Walnut Creek	Steve Resch	
Hudson, OH	Grace	Rhett Dodson	
	Redeemer	Scott Wright	Mark Klein
Medina, OH	Harvest	David Wallover	
Winesburg, OH	Zion Reformed	Jason Strong	Tim Ling

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Ohio Valley</b>			
Cincinnati, OH	New City	Josh Reitano	
Covington, KY	Grace and Peace	Lee Veazey	
Danville, KY	Grace PCA		Shane Terrell
Elizabethtown, KY	Grace	David Atkisson	Joe Baird
Lexington, KY	Tates Creek	Robert Cunningham	Ronald Whitley
		Mark Randle	
Louisville, KY	Community Redeemer	Bill Smith	
		Dave Dively	
Ludlow, KY	Trinity	Charles Hickey	Shay Fout Tom Hill
Mason, OH	N. Cincinnati Comm	Chad Grindstaff	
Middlesboro, KY	Grace Fellowship Middl	Don Aven	
Troy, OH	Centerpt Christ Comm	Paul Calvert	
		Jonathan Davis	
		Way Rutherford	
		Bill Manning	
<b>Pacific</b>			
Bakersfield, CA	Covenant	Randy Martin	
Ojai, CA	Christ	Roy Bennett	
Santa Barbara, CA	Christ	Kyle Wells	Bob Nisbet
		Richard Hivner	
<b>Pacific Northwest</b>			
Anchorage, AK	Faith	John Jones	
Bellevue, WA	Bellewood	John Rantal	
Bellingham, WA	Christ	Nate Walker	
Boise, ID	All Saints	Brad Chaney	
Hillsboro, OR	Ascension	Eric Costa	
Issaquah, WA	Covenant	Luke Morton	
		Eric Irwin	
Portland, OR	Hope	Pat Roach	
	Intown	Brian Prentiss	
Poulsbo, WA	Liberty Bay	Andrew Krasowski	John Thomas
Seattle, WA	CrossPt Green Lake	Michael Kelly	
	Grace	Michael Subracko	Howie Donahoe
	Hillcrest	Matt Bohling	
Tacoma, WA	Faith	Rob Rayburn	
Woodinville, WA	Exile	Sy Nease	Gerald Hedman



APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Palmetto</b>			
Aiken, SC	New Covenant	Todd Weedman	
Alcolu, SC	New Harmony	Michael Brown	
Cheraw, SC	Faith	Jason Van Bommel	David Kemmerlin
Columbia, SC	St. Andrews	Ralph Kelley	
Conway, SC	Grace	Ryan McGraw	
Dillon, SC	First	John Bumgardner	
Irmo, SC	Faith	Karl McCallister	
Lexington, SC	Covenant Comm Lexington	Andrew Newell Clay Werner	
Myrtle Beach, SC	Surfside	Justin Woodall	
Orangeburg, SC	Trinity	Sean Sawyers	
Park Circle, SC	Two Rivers	Phil Stogner	Shane Shaarda
Sumter, SC	Westminster	Stuart Mizelle	
Winnsboro, SC	Lebanon	Lane Keister	Danny Caldwell
		Jim Riley Igou Hodges William Schweitzer	
<b>Philadelphia</b>			
Glenside, PA	New Life	Marc Davis David Goneau Sean Roberts Terry Traylor	
Philadelphia, PA	Korean United liberti Fairmount	Jinmo Cho Scott Crosby Mike Suh	
	Pilgrim Tenth	Erik Larsen Carroll Wynne	
<b>Philadelphia Metro West</b>			
Bryn Mawr, PA	Proclamation	Matthew Pieters	Gerald Kunze Jeffrey Kiesel
Coatesville, PA	Olive Street	Dale Van Ness	Eric Vannoy
Conshohocken, PA	Christ The King	Eric Huber	
West Chester, PA	Meadowcroft	Dan Kiehl	
		Dave Garner	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Piedmont Triad</b>			
Kernersville, NC	Grace	Randy Edwards	
Lexington, NC	Meadowview Ref	Chris Bitterman	Paul Koeppel
		Kirk Blankenship	Dan Rhodes
Winston-Salem, NC	Redeemer	Tripp Sanders	
	Southside Comm	Steven Angle	
		Brian Deringer	
<b>Pittsburgh</b>			
Bovard, PA	Laurel Highlands	Adrian Armel	
Carmichaels, PA	Greene Valley	Keith Larson	
Johnstown, PA	Trinity	David Karlberg	
		Rodney Henderson	
LaVale, MD	Faith	Lee Capper	
Monroeville, PA	Grace Reformed	Richard Lang	Jeff Owen
	New Covenant		
Murrysville, PA	Murrysville Comm	Kevin Labby	
N. Huntingdon, PA	Calvin	Aaron Garber	
Pittsburgh, PA	City Reformed		David Snoko
	First Reformed	Jim Spitzel	Stanley Jenkins
		John Tweeddale	
	Grace & Peace	Sam DeSocio	
Robinson Twnshp, PA	Providence		Mitchell Haubert
	Denny Baker		
		Ray Heiple, Jr.	Ryan Hannas
Scottdale, PA	Pilgrim	Chris Malamisuro	
Wexford, PA	Covenant Comm	Jonathan Price	
		Bill Johnson	
		Frank Moser	
<b>Platte Valley</b>			
Fremont, NE	Grace	Kyle McClellan	
Lincoln, NE	Zion	Keith Ghormley	
Omaha, NE	Grace Reformed	Randy Arms	
	Harvest Community		Wes Sterling

APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Potomac</b>			
Alexandria, VA Arlington, VA	Alexandria Christ Emmanuel	Christopher Sicks Scott Seaton	Robert Mattes
Bowie, MD California, MD	Reformed Cornerstone	S. Fix Terry Baxley Walt Nilsson	Steve Hollidge Patrick Shields
College Park, MD Fairfax, VA	Wallace New Hope	Stephen Coleman Paul Wolfe David Coffin	Bashir Khan Fred Kuhl
Falls Church, VA Frederick, MD	Chinese Christian Faith Reformed	John Chua John Armstrong	Steve Tuel Charlie Van Meter
Fulton, MD Hancock, MD Herndon, VA	Good Hope Grace Christian Fellshp Grace Christian	Jack Waller Edward Guyer Zhiyong Wang Jeff Rickett	
Laurel, MD Leesburg, VA Lusby, MD Martinsburg, WV	Christ Reformed Potomac Hills Harvest Fellowship Pilgrim	J.D. Dusenbury Dave Silvernail Rich Good	Michael VanDerLinden Dick Osborne
McLean, VA Springfield, VA Warrenton, VA Washington, DC	McLean Harvester Heritage Grace	Mark Hayes Larry Yeager Russell Whitfield  Howard Griffith	
<b>Providence</b>			
Albertville, AL Cullman, AL Decatur, AL Florence, AL Huntsville, AL	Grace Fellowship Christ Covenant Decatur Redeemer Southwood Westminster	Jackie Gaston Andrew Siegenthaler Steve Coward Scott Barber Jean Larroux Charles Wingard Michael Shipma	Blake Temple John Bise
Madison, AL Meridianville, AL	Valley North Hills	William Plott Adam Tisdale	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Rocky Mountain</b>			
Billings, MT	Rocky Mtn Comm		Ken Sande
Castle Rock, CO	Cornerstone	Shawn Young	
Centennial, CO	Skyview	Rick Vasquez	
Cheyenne, WY	Northwoods	Milan Norgauer	
Colorado Spr, CO	Forestgate	Jim Urish	
Denver, CO	Denver	Bill Connors	
Gillette, WY	Harvest Reformed	Toby Holt	
Westminster, CO	Rocky Mountain	Jim Talarico	Bill Porter
		Bill Nikides	
		Bob Stuart	
		Dominic Aquila	
<b>Savannah River</b>			
Augusta, GA	Cliffwood	Geoff Gleason	Jackson Cox
	First	George Robertson	
	Lakemont		William Hatcher
Martinez, GA	Westminster	Larry Gilpin	Ron Gates
Richmond Hill, GA	New Covenant	Nicholas Batzig	
Savannah, GA	Grace	Curtis McDaniel III	
		Brannon Bowman	Thomas Taylor
	Kirk O' the Isles	Neil Stewart	
St. Simons Island, GA		Golden Isles	Alexander Brown
Statesboro, GA	Trinity	Roland Barnes	
		Craig Rowe	
		Terry Johnson	
		Ron Parrish	
<b>Siouxlands</b>			
Duluth, MN	Kirk of the Lake	Logan Almy	
Lennox, SD	Lennox Ebenezer	Ryan Arkema	
Minnetonka, MN	Good Shepherd	Joshua Moon	
Rapid City, SD	Black Hills Comm	Art Sartorius	
Rochester, MN	Trinity	David Richter	
		Chris Harper	
Spearfish, SD	New Covenant	Wes White	

APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>South Coast</b>			
Brea, CA	Mission	Martin Hedman	
Encinitas, CA	North Coast	Doug Swagerty	
Fullerton, CA	Trinity	Iron Kim	
Irvine, CA	Christ Church	Michael Preciado	
La Mesa, CA	New Life	Ben Rochester	
		Brian Tallman	
La Quinta, CA	Providence	Clayton Willis	
Lake Forest, CA	Aliso Creek	Tom Gastil	
Newport Beach, CA	Redeemer	David Juelfs	
Poway, CA	North City	David Nutting	
San Diego, CA	Harbor Downtown	Mike McBride	
Yorba Linda, CA	Grace	Ron Gleason	
		Gary Nantt	
		Rob Callison	
<b>South Florida</b>			
Coral Gables, FL	Granada	David McCloud	Terry Murdock
		Michael Woodham	
Ft. Lauderdale, FL	Coral Ridge	Paul Hurst	
Hollywood, FL	St. Andrews	T.J. Campo	
Homestead, FL	Redlands Comm	Paul Manuel	
Miami, FL	Old Cutler	Stephen Clark	
<b>South Texas</b>			
Austin, TX	All Saints	Tim Frickenschmidt	
	Redeemer	Jack Smith	
		Ken Campbell	
		Danny Shuffield	
Bryan, TX	Christ	John Standridge	
	Westminster	Wade Coleman	
		Jon Anderson	
Corpus Christi, TX	Southside Comm	Kyle Livingston	
Harlingen, TX	Covenant		Al Henderson
New Braunfels, TX	Christ		Floyd Johnson
San Antonio, TX	Oakwood	Jon Green	
	Redeemer	Tom Gibbs	
		Victor Martinez	
San Marcos, TX	Church of the Cross	Aaron Scott	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>Southeast Alabama</b>			
Auburn, AL	Covenant	Gary Spooner	Steve Dowling
Clanton, AL	Grace Fellowship	Kevin Corley	
Clio, AL	Pea River		Denny Crowe
Dothan, AL	Westwood	Lynn Miley	
Enterprise, AL	First	Todd Baucum	Gary White
Greenville, AL	First	Jeffery Hamm	
Hayneville, AL	Hayneville	Lincoln Speece	
Millbrook, AL	Millbrook	Steve Muzio	
Monroeville, AL	Monroeville	Michael MacCaughelty	
Montgomery, AL	Eastwood	Henry Beaulieu	Forrest Marion
	Trinity	Claude McRoberts III	Bill Joseph, Jr.
		Patrick Curles	Mark Anderson
	Young Meadows	Jay Joye	
Ozark, AL	Ozark	Frank Ellis	
Prattville, AL	First	Bryant Hansen	
		Henry Lewis Smith	

**Southeast Louisiana**

Baton Rouge, LA	South Baton Rouge	Scott Lindsay	
Clinton, LA	Faith	Steve Leonard	
New Orleans, LA	Redeemer	Shane Gibson	
		Ray Cannata	
Slidell, LA	Trinity	Todd Smith	George DeBram
Zachary, LA	Plains	Bob Wojohn	
		Todd Lowery	Mark Thompson
		Will Tabor	
		Josh Martin	

**Southern New England**

Cambridge, MA	Christ The King	Richard Downs	
		Troy Albee	
Coventry, CT	Presb Ch of Coventry	Brad Evans	
Dorchester, MA	Christ The King	Daniel Rogers	
		Abraham Sangha	
Manchester, CT	Presb Ch of Manchester	Christopher Wiley	
New Haven, CT	Christ	Preston Graham	

APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Southern New England (continued)</b>			
Wakefield, RI	Christ Our Hope	Allen McClure Jeremy Mullen Kevin Nelson	Chris Shoemaker
<b>Southwest</b>			
Alamogordo, NM	Westminster	Shelby Moon	David Campbell
Chandler, AZ	Desert Palms	Kelley Hand	
Goodyear, AZ	King of Kings	Josh Hahne	
Las Cruces, NM	Grace Covenant University	Doug Coyle Patrick Tebbano	
Mesa, AZ	Immanuel	Mark Rowden	
Oro Valley, AZ	Dove Mountain	Ed Eubanks	
Santa Fe, NM	Christ	Martin Ban	Tom Helgerson
Scottsdale, AZ	Covenant Comm	Billy Barnes Joshua Creason	
Sun City West, AZ	Covenant	Tom Troxell	
Tucson, AZ	Catalina Foothills	Allen Cooney Winston Maddox Steven Cavallaro	
	Desert Springs		
<b>Southwest Florida</b>			
Clearwater, FL	Christ Community	Bob Brubaker	William
Lakeland, FL	Covenant	Jeff McDonald	
Campbell	Trinity	Tim Rice	Clint DeBoer Stan McMahan
Sarasota, FL	Covenant Life	Steve Jeantet Scott Mawhinney Ken Aldrich	Rodney Edwards Richard Gerdon
Tampa, FL	Holy Trinity	Dustyn Eudaly	
	Seminole	Danny Dalton	
	Tampa Bay	Freddy Fritz	
Venice, FL	Auburn Road	Dwight Dolby	
Winter Haven, FL	Ch of the Redeemer	Drew Bennett Jonathan Winfree	Ken Matlack
	Cypress Ridge	Cory Kloth	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Suncoast Florida</b>			
Bonita Springs, FL Ft. Myers, FL	Bay North Ft. Myers Westminster	John Anderson Dann Cecil Bob Brunson	Joe Foster
Marco Island, FL Naples, FL	Marco Covenant  Cypress Wood	Bill Lyle Paul Wrigley Trent Casto Jonathan Loerop	
<b>Susquehanna Valley</b>			
Dillsburg, PA Harrisburg, PA	First Korean Second City Trinity	Paul Hyunkook Kim Jedidiah Slaboda David Kertland Bob Eickelberg	
Lancaster, PA	Harvest  New City Fellowship Westminster	Stanley Morton Michael Rogers Tucker York	Bill Saadeh Lee Troup  Jeb Bland Rob Spykstra Robert Hayward
Shippensburg, PA State College, PA	Wheatland Hope Reformed Oakwood	Bruce Mawhinney David Fidati	Bert Messelink
<b>Tennessee Valley</b>			
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd Hills Covenant First  North Shore Fellshp	Daniel Steere Jerry Harwood Robert Row Chris Ehlers Gary Purdy Tim Hayse Robby Holt	Vaughn Hamilton
Crossville, TN Flintstone, GA Ft. Oglethorpe, GA Hixson, TN LaFayette, GA	St. Elmo First Chattanooga Valley First Hixson Highlands	Cal Boroughs Michael Quillen Dan Gilchrist Doyle Allen John Southworth Travis Hutchinson	Jeff Hall   Dan Hudson



APPENDIX S

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Tennessee Valley (continued)</b>			
Lookout Mtn, TN	Lookout Mountain	Brian Salter	Don Kent Niel Nielson Marshall Rowe Marc Erickson Bob Holt
Maryville, TN	Trinity	David Anderson	
Rising Fawn, GA	Rock Creek Fellowship	Hutch Garmany	
Sevierville, TN	Evergreen	Brad Bradford	
		Paul Gilchrist Mike Milton Gerald Morgan	
<b>Warrior</b>			
Aliceville, AL	First	Tom Kay, Jr.	Everett Owens
Brent, AL	Brent	Jeff Pate	
Eutaw, AL	Pleasant Ridge		Edward Owens
Greensboro, AL	First	Josh Carmichael	
Tuscaloosa, AL	Riverwood	Timothy Lien	
		John Robertson Paul Kooistra	
<b>Western Canada</b>			
Calgary, AB	Woodgreen	Frank Lanting	
Lethbridge, AB	Westminster Chapel	Ian Crooks Brad Jones	
Vancouver, BC	Faith Reformed	Mark Jones	
<b>Western Carolina</b>			
Andrews, NC	Andrews	Frank Hamilton	
Arden, NC	Arden	Todd Gwennap	
Asheville, NC	Covenant Reformed		James Albee Joel Belz
	Grace & Peace Trinity	Jonathan Inman Duane Davis Joe Mullen	Stephen Todd
	Westside Cornerstone	Mark Whipple	
Brevard, NC	Memorial	Dwight Basham	Allen Monroe
Elizabethton, TN			

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City/State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Western Carolina (continued)</b>			
Hazelwood, NC	Hazelwood	Patrick Womack	
Hendersonville, NC	Covenant	Chip Vining	
Newport, TN	Fellowship	Jim Loftis	
Swannanoa, NC	Swannanoa Valley	Ed Olson	
Weaverville, NC	First	Skip Gillikin	
		Andrew Lupton	
<b>Westminster</b>			
Abingdon, VA	Abingdon	John Dawson	
Bristol, TN	Walnut Hill	Dennis Griffith	
Haysi, VA	Dickenson First	Daniel Jarstfer	Kerry Belcher
Johnson City, TN	Westminster	Joel Kavanaugh	Dick Heydt
		Jim Richter	Frank McCollum
Kingsport, TN	Arcadia	John Irwin	
	Harmony	Mark Blalack	
		Chad Smith	
<b>Wisconsin</b>			
Delafield, WI	Cornerstone	Chris Vogel	Butch Harper
		Kyle Ferguson	Greg Brinkmann
Green Bay, WI	Jacob's Well	Dan Jackson	
La Crosse, WI	Christ Covenant	James McCune	
Madison, WI	Lake Trails	Shaun Spencer	Robert Bondurant
<b>Total Number of Teaching Elders:</b>		<b>832</b>	
<b>Total Number of Ruling Elders:</b>		<b>288</b>	
<b>Total Enrollment:</b>		<b>1,120</b>	
<b>Churches Represented:</b>		<b>637</b>	
<b>Presbyteries Represented:</b>		<b>80</b>	

## APPENDIX T

### REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### I. INTRODUCTION

The Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) held a Called Meeting June 7, 2011, a Fall Meeting October 20, 2011, and a Spring Meeting March 1, 2012.

#### II. JUDICIAL CASES

2010-01	Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
2010-18	Presbyterian Church in America vs. Gulfstream Presbytery
2010-20	Presbyterian Church in America vs. Korean Northwest Presbytery
2010-24	Ms. Laura Wood vs. NW Georgia Presbytery
2010-26	TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
2010-27	Mr. Matt Ruff vs. Nashville Presbytery
2010-28	TE Stephen Gonzales vs. Great Lakes Presbytery
2011-01	Mr. Sang Chul Choi vs. Korean Central Presbytery
2011-02	TE Stephen Gonzales vs. Great Lakes Presbytery
2011-03	TE Grover Gunn et al. vs. Covenant Presbytery
2011-04	TE Paul Sagan et al. vs. Covenant Presbytery
2011-05	Mr. Young Bae Kim vs. Korean Capital Presbytery
2011-06	TE Sean Sawyers et al. vs. Missouri Presbytery
2011-07	Citation of Warrior Presbytery
2011-08	Mr. Paul Sherfey vs. Stony Point Session and James River Presbytery
2011-09	TE Jennings et al. vs. North Florida Presbytery
2011-10	Mr. Frank Testa vs. Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church
2011-11	Mr. Stephen Hahn vs. Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery
2011-12	Mr. Stephen Hahn vs. Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery
2011-13	Ms. Susan Spann vs. Oak Mountain Session
2011-14	RE Dudley Resse and TE Niel Bech vs. Philadelphia Presbytery
2011-15	Mr. Stephen Hahn vs. Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery
2011-16	Mr. Stephen Hahn vs. Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery
2011-17	TE William Smith vs. Mississippi Valley Presbytery
2011-18	Mr. Matt Ruff vs. Nashville Presbytery
2011-19	Mr. Frank Testa vs. Southern Florida Presbytery
2012-01	Mr. Paul Sherfey vs. James River Presbytery

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2012-02 TE Shawn Keating vs. Warrior Presbytery  
2012-03 Mr. Chuck Tarter vs. Evangel Presbytery  
2012-04 TE Dwight Dunn vs. Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery

Of these, Cases 2011-01, 2011-05, 2011-10 and 2011-19 were found to be Administratively Out of Order; Case 2010-27 was found Judicially Out of Order; Cases 2011-11, 2011-12, 2011-15, 2011-16 [with the same panel], 2011-14, 2011-17, and 2011-18 are with Panels (at time of writing this report); Case 2011-06 is in process; Cases 2010-01 and 2011-13 were dismissed; Cases 2012-01, 2012-02, 2012-03, and 2012-04 are waiting for panel choices. The Standing Judicial Commission has completed its work on 2010-18, 2010-20, 2010-24, 2010-26, 2010-28, 2011-02, 2011-03, 2011-04, 2011-07, 2011-08, and 2011-09.

The report on these Cases follows:

### **III. REPORT OF THE CASES**

#### **COMPLAINT 2010-01 MR. MICHAEL MCNEIL VS. CHESAPEAKE PRESBYTERY**

On June 7, 2011, the Panel met for the Hearing on Case 2010-01. Mr. McNeil's name was called both outside the hearing room, and outside the Stated Clerk's office in the Virginia Beach Convention Center. It was noted that Mr. McNeil was not present.

A Notice of Hearing had been sent to all the parties (including Mr. McNeil) on April 27, 2011, in which it was noted that according to *BCO* 42-11, "appellant shall be considered to have abandoned his appeal if he fails to appear before the higher court, in person or by counsel." Mr. McNeil had not submitted a written brief for the Case.

It was moved, seconded and carried that because Mr. McNeil was not present for the Hearing, the Case was to be considered abandoned.

It was further moved, seconded and carried that because the Case was abandoned, the Case be dismissed.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2010-01.

Adopted: 18 concurring, 1 disqualified, and 5 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Absent	TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Absent
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Disqual
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Absent
TE Paul Fowler, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur	RE John B. White, Jr., Absent

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10(e), a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member’s disqualification. TE Meyerhoff was disqualified because he is a member of a Court (Presbytery) which is a party to the Case (*OMSJC* 2.10.d(3)ii).

**CASE 2010-18  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
VS.  
GULFSTREAM PRESBYTERY**

The following was adopted with respect to Case 2010-18:

The SJC reported to the 39th General Assembly that the responses to the exceptions of substance to the minutes of Gulfstream Presbytery were acceptable pending certification that the responses were approved by the Presbytery (M39GA, p. 602). The SJC notes for the record that required certification that the responses were the actions of Presbytery has been sent by Gulfstream Presbytery (BCO 10-4).

The Roll Call vote on Case 2010-18.

Adopted: 19 concurring, 2 not qualified, and 3 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Not Qualified	TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent  
TE Paul Fowler, Concur  
TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur

TE William R. Lyle, Absent  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Absent  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Not Qual  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur  
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White, Jr., Concur

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10.e, a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member's disqualification. TE Aquila was not qualified because he had not read all the materials related to the case. RE Neikirk was not qualified because he was a member of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, which cited the Presbytery to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission.

**CASE 2010-20**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**  
**VS.**  
**KOREAN NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY**

The following was adopted with respect to Case 2010-20:

The SJC reported to the 39th General Assembly that the responses to the exceptions of substance to the minutes of Korean Northwest Presbytery were acceptable pending certification that the responses were approved by the Presbytery (M39GA, p. 602) and. The SJC notes for the record that required certification that the responses were the actions of Presbytery has been sent by Korean Northwest Presbytery (BCO 10-4). The SJC further notes for the record that all minutes for 2008 and 2009 have been received (BCO 10-4).

The Roll Call vote on Case 2010-20.

Adopted: 18 concurring, 3 not disqualified, and 3 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Not Qualified  
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur  
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur

TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur  
TE Brian Lee, Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE William R. Lyle, Absent

APPENDIX T

RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Absent
RE Howie Donahoe, Not Qualified	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Not Qual
TE Paul Fowler, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur	RE John B. White, Jr., Concur

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10.e, a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member's disqualification. TE Aquila was not qualified because he had not read all the materials related to the case. RE Neikirk was not qualified because he was a member of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, which cited the Presbytery to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission. RE Donohoe was not qualified because he was a member of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, which cited the Presbytery to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission.

**COMPLAINT 2010-24**  
**MS. LAURA WOOD**  
**VS.**  
**NORTHWEST GEORGIA PRESBYTERY**

This Case is Judicially Out of Order in view of the fact that Northwest Georgia Presbytery (NGP) has rescinded the action complained against (*OMSJC* 10.5.c). From the Minutes of NGP, dated January 29, 2011:

MSP: that part # 2 of the complaint of Laura Wood against the Session of Grace Covenant PCA, dated September 9, 2009 be affirmed as being 'in order' in accordance with *BCO* 43-8, and a commission established to hear the complaint.

The September 9, 2009 complaint part #2 was as follows:

Allowing my husband, Mark Wood, to abandon my daughter and I [sic] and to file for divorce without holding him accountable for his behavior against his family and the Church of Jesus Christ.

Further the defects in this Case cannot be cured, and the Case is dismissed because there are no longer any grounds for the Complaint (*SJC Manual* 10.5.c).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This opinion was written by RE John White and adopted, as amended, as the Decision of the full SJC.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2010-24.

Adopted: 16 concurring, 6 dissenting, 1 recused, and 1 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur  
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell, Dissent  
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Dissent  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur  
TE Paul Fowler, Concur  
TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Dissent

TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Absent  
TE Brian Lee, Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE William R. Lyle, Concur  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Recused  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Dissent  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Dissent  
TE Danny Shuffield, Dissent  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White, Jr., Concur

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10(e), a member who has recused himself shall disclose on the record the basis of the member's recusal. TE McGowan recused himself because someone described the matter of the Case to him outside of a court proceeding.

**COMPLAINT 2010-24**  
**MS. LAURA WOOD**  
**VS.**  
**NORTHWEST GEORGIA PRESBYTERY**  
**DISSENTING OPINION**

The undersigned respectfully dissents from the decision of the majority of the Standing Judicial Commission that determined SJC 2010-24 (*Complaint of Laura Wood vs. Northwest Georgia Presbytery*) to be judicially out of order. In so doing I express no opinion on the merits of the arguments presented by the parties because the SJC took no position on the merits of the case. As such, I confine myself to the issues raised by the decision of the majority to declare the case to be judicially out of order because Respondent Presbytery "has rescinded the action complained against (*OMSJC* 10.5.c)." It is my opinion that 1) the decision of a Presbytery to rescind an action against which



a complaint is brought does not automatically render the underlying complaint to be judicially out of order; and 2) even in the face of the Presbytery's action to rescind the Complainant still had a valid complaint before the Standing Judicial Commission. I address each of these issues in turn.

1. As to the Propriety of Finding a Complaint to be Judicially Out of Order Due to a Decision by the Lower Court to Rescind the Action Against Which Complaint Was Made

Nothing in *OMSJC* 10.5 indicates that a Presbytery's decision to rescind the action against which a complaint is made constitutes grounds for declaring a case to be judicially out of order. The majority cites *OMSJC* 10.5.c. However, that clause mandates only "that a ground or reason has been specified as required by *BCO* 42-3 and 43-2." To my knowledge the majority agrees that the Complainant, at the time the Complaint was filed with the General Assembly, had specified grounds that met the Constitutional requirements. Thus the crucial question is whether the Presbytery's action to rescind somehow removes those grounds. *OMSJC* 10.5.c says nothing about the right or responsibility of the SJC to consider actions taken by the lower court after the Complaint is filed as a basis for a finding that a case is judicially out of order. As such, I would argue that the SJC may not make such a determination.

Further, for *OMSJC* 10.5 and 10.6 to make any sense the only grounds that can be the basis for a declaration that a case is judicially out of order with no possibility for cure (and thus a requirement that the case be dismissed) would be if the Complainant made an error (points a-d of 10.5). If a procedural error on the part of Presbytery could lead to a case being dismissed without possibility of cure then Presbyteries would have no incentive to do things properly. The best defense against a complaint would be for the lower court to make errors (be they procedural or substantive) during its consideration of the Complaint, particularly if it later rescinded those actions. Consider what has happened in this case. Presbytery, at its September 11, 2010, stated meeting voted to answer "Complaint #2" from Mrs. Wood in the negative. Mrs. Wood complained. Presbytery, at its January 29, 2011, stated meeting, then voted to rescind its action of September 11, 2010. We are not told in the correspondence whether Presbytery took this action on January 29, 2011, because it decided its action of September 11, 2010, was unwise or unconstitutional. Regardless, the SJC has now decided that because Presbytery decided it made an error the Complainant's right to complain

against Presbytery's action (or inaction, see below) is now removed. I don't see how that outcome can possibly be accepted as just or Constitutional.<sup>1</sup>

Additionally, the logic of the SJC's decision appears to open the door to Presbyteries, however unintentionally, having the ability to "string cases out" *ad infinitum*. All a Presbytery has to do is take an action and, after a complaint is filed, rescind that action. Apparently, following the logic of the majority, this could happen multiple times. This will certainly be burdensome on Complainants and it underscores the aphorism that "justice delayed is justice denied." Again, consider the facts of the matter before us. Mrs. Wood filed her Complaint with Presbytery on September 9, 2009. Presbytery did not make a decision on the Complaint until September 11, 2010. It then rescinded that action on January 29, 2011. On March 29, 2011, General Assembly was formally notified of the action of Presbytery. On October 20, 2011, the SJC determined that Mrs. Wood's Complaint was judicially out of order. This is now two years after Mrs. Wood filed her original Complaint with Presbytery. Should Presbytery again act on the original Complaint in a way that Mrs. Wood believes is unconstitutional she will have to file a new Complaint against the action of Presbytery and pursue that Complaint to the SJC. That process will likely take at least until October of 2012, and that assumes that the Presbytery acts quickly and does not rescind some future action. I fail to see how allowing a case to be "strung out" for three or more years because Presbytery delayed and then rescinded its action can possibly be just or grounds for declaring the Complaint to be judicially out of order.

In sum, I do not believe the majority of the SJC has demonstrated that the Standing Judicial Commission had the Constitutional authority to declare this case to be judicially out of order for the reason noted. Moreover, such a decision opens the door to all kinds of potential (and, in this case, real) problems that a stricter reading of our rules would have avoided.

## 2. Mrs. Wood Still Had a Valid Complaint Even in the Face of Presbytery's Action to Rescind

Even apart from the question of whether Presbytery's decision to rescind rendered the Complaint against the original action to be judicially out of order

---

<sup>1</sup> In making this argument I am not suggesting that Northwest Georgia Presbytery intended to act in a manner that limited the right of the Complainant to pursue her Complaint with the Standing Judicial Commission. My point is simply that this is the impact of the majority's reasoning.

there is a second problem with the decision rendered by the majority of the SJC. Mrs. Wood's Complaint to the General Assembly contained three specifications. The first specification was against "the failure of Northwest Georgia Presbytery to reverse the decision of the Session of Grace Covenant Presbyterian Church whereby they have not held my husband accountable for his unbiblical divorce action against me." This portion of Mrs. Wood's Complaint would be valid either if Presbytery had acted in an unconstitutional manner (which could be ascertained only by the adjudication of the Complaint by the SJC) or if Presbytery had failed to take any action on this portion of the Complaint. In other words, a key element of Mrs. Wood's Complaint was, properly understood, against Presbytery's failure to act on her original Complaint to Presbytery against the action of the Session. Presbytery's action to rescind its action of September 11, 2010, meant that Presbytery still had not acted on the matter. In my opinion, the allegation of a failure by the lower court to act on a complaint constitutes valid grounds, under *BCO* 43-2,3 and *OMSJC* 10.5.c, for a complaint to the next higher court, in this case the General Assembly. Thus, even if one concludes that the majority of the Standing Judicial Commission was correct in its determination that Presbytery's action to rescind its action of September 11, 2010, rendered the Complaint against that original action to be judicially out of order, the fact that a part of Mrs. Wood's Complaint to the General Assembly was against Presbytery's failure to act should have been sufficient to allow at least that part of her Complaint to go forward.

### Conclusion

Given that the decision to declare this Complaint to be judicially out of order on the basis of Presbytery's action to rescind does not appear to rest on sound Constitutional grounds, and given that a key component of the Complaint was against Presbytery's failure to act, which failure was only reinforced and prolonged by the decision to rescind, I believe that this Complaint should have been found to be judicially in order and that the SJC should have directed its Panel to adjudicate the case. The failure by the majority to reach this conclusion puts the SJC on record as supporting an unsound interpretation of *OMSJC* 10.5 and it deprives (or at least dramatically prolongs) Mrs. Wood's Biblical and Constitutional right to seek justice in this matter.

Finally, it is important to reiterate that the arguments made above are not dependent on whether or not Mrs. Wood is right in her contention that the Session acted inappropriately in its handling of the matters that gave rise to

the original Complaint. If Mrs. Woods is correct in her assertions then she deserves the right to have the case heard and her position upheld. If she is wrong then the Session and Presbytery deserve the right to have the case heard so they can be vindicated. In either case the proper course for the SJC would have been to hear the Complaint and render the appropriate judgment on the merits of the Complaint. Because the SJC did not do this I respectfully dissent.

/s/ RE Frederick Neikirk

/s/ RE Daniel Carrell

/s/ TE David Coffin

**COMPLAINT 2010-26**  
**TE ELIOT LEE**  
**VS.**  
**KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

- 10/08      The Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) ruled in cases 2007-9 and 2007-10 that Korean Eastern Presbytery (KEP) erred when it empowered the Pulpit (Stated Supply Approval) Commission to act on behalf of the Hudson Korean Presbyterian Church (HKPC) Session and when it filed a civil action against TE Eliot Lee seeking, among other things, a restraining order against TE Lee and adjudication of ecclesiastical matters.
- 01/20/09    TE Lee brought charges against two Teaching Elder members of KEP (who were also officers of KEP) charging these men with violating Scripture by instituting a civil law suit against a member of Presbytery; lying about several matters; failing to properly conduct a meeting of Presbytery; and, in the case of one TE, threatening to kill a fellow member of Presbytery.
- 02/03/09    Presbytery styled the charges as a complaint. TE Lee clarified that he was bringing charges and not submitting a complaint. KEP appointed a special committee to examine the charges and to report at the next stated meeting of Presbytery.

APPENDIX T

06/02/09 KEP approved the recommendation of the special committee to dismiss TE Eliot Lee's charges against the two Teaching Elders. KEP also voted to spread upon its minutes a portion of the SJC's judgment in case 2007-11 (a companion case to the two cases cited above) as follows: "KEP's disposition and excommunication of TE Lee is reversed and rendered [*sic*]. As Pastoral Counsel (and not in any way to be construed as formal Censure), the Standing Judicial Commission encouraged TE Lee to be more circumspect, charitable, open-minded, and humble in dealing with his brethren in the future."

Subsequent to KEP's action to dismiss the charges, TE Lee brought the matter to the General Assembly (case 2009-16). His filing was addressed to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, with a copy to the Clerk of KEP.

10/06/09 KEP appointed Respondents to represent the Presbytery in proposed SJC Case 2009-16.

12/17/09 TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, PCA, sent a letter to KEP informing them that the Officers of the SJC, on the advice of the Panel appointed to hear 2009-16, had ruled the matter to be administratively out of order. Dr. Taylor explained the SJC Officers' ruling regarding this Complaint as follows:

the first issue is whether, a certified mailing to the Presbytery Stated Clerk within the thirty (30) day period is timely, if the Presbytery Clerk does not receive the Complaint within the thirty (30) day period. The Officers find that a certified mailing within the thirty (30) day period is sufficient. The second issue is whether or not the Complaint was 'filed' with the Presbytery Clerk or 'copied' to the Presbytery Clerk. The Officers find that regardless of whether the Complaint was 'filed' with or 'copied' to the Presbytery Clerk, the Presbytery was on notice of a Complaint and should have handled the same, but given the confusion, it is understandable that they did not. The third issue is whether or not the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Complaint had first been ruled upon by the Presbytery.

The Officers find that the Complaint, at the time it originally [*sic*] made to the SJC had not yet been ruled upon by the Presbytery, and at that time should have been found to be administratively out of order and sent back to KEP to handle. Under normal circumstances, it would appear that the Complaint was timely lodged with Presbytery and since Presbytery failed to take up the Complaint at its next Stated Meeting, then the Complainant was free to renew his Complaint with the SJC (*BCO* 43-3). In light of the confusion and errors described herein, it is understandable that the Complainant did not timely refile his Complaint with the SJC and Presbytery, after the Presbytery failed to consider it. Based on the foregoing, this Complaint is administratively out of order and is sent back to KEP for a hearing, after which, the Complainant may refile his Complaint with the SJC.

- 02/02/10 Based on the ruling of the SJC officers communicated to the Presbytery by Dr. Taylor, KEP formed a new Commission to respond to the Complaint by TE Eliot Lee against the Presbytery's dismissal of his charges against the two Teaching Elders. [Presbytery's minutes indicate that the original action took place on 2/3/09, but the date of Presbytery's decision to dismiss the charges was 6/2/09.]
- 02/23/10 The KEP stated clerk received a letter from Dr. Taylor stating that the full SJC had approved the SJC officers' recommendation as previously sent in the letter dated 12/17/09.
- 06/01/10 The Presbytery Commission appointed on 2/2/10 reported to KEP. The Commission concluded that TE Eliot Lee's charges against the two Teaching Elders are "without substance and foundation." The Commission therefore "rejected the complaint of TE Eliot Lee." KEP, however, voted to recommit the matter to the Commission for further

study and for interviews with the principals involved; namely, TE Eliot Lee and the two Teaching Elders against whom he had brought charges. At the request of the chairman of the Commission KEP added additional members to the Commission.

10/05/10 The Presbytery Commission appointed on 2/2/10 and enlarged on 6/1/10 gave its report. The Commission had met with the three parties (TE Eliot Lee and the two Teaching Elders against whom he had brought charges) and, by mutual agreement, had given each a specified time in which to speak and respond. The Commission's ruling was as follows. "The Commission concluded that the charges by TE Eliot Kwanhee Lee against TE [ ] and TE [ ] are without substance and foundation. TE Eliot Lee's complaint is dismissed." The Commission's recommendation was adopted by Presbytery by a vote of 8-0-7.

11/01/10 TE Eliot Lee complained to the GA regarding KEP's dismissal of his Complaint on 10/5/10.

## **II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE**

Did Korean Eastern Presbytery err on 10/5/10 in "dismissing" TE Eliot Lee's complaint against the Presbytery, thereby affirming Presbytery's decision on 6/2/09 to dismiss TE Lee's charges against the two Teaching Elder members of Presbytery without a trial?

## **III. JUDGMENT**

Yes, and this matter is remanded to Korean Eastern Presbytery for action consistent with this Decision.

## **IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

In oral argument, the Respondent for KEP argued that TE Lee's Complaint to the General Assembly should be ruled Judicially Out of Order in that it had not first been presented to Presbytery. This matter, however, is a continuation of the Complaint TE Lee presented in 2009 (case 2009-16). In ruling that matter Administratively Out of Order, the Officers were clear that once KEP ruled on TE Lee's Complaint he would have the right to refile his Complaint with the SJC should he feel

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the need to do so. Further, on both 6/1/10 and 10/5/10 the report of Presbytery's Commission clearly indicated that they were dealing with a complaint from TE Lee, and their 10/5/10 report states that "TE Eliot Lee's complaint is dismissed." Thus, there is sufficient evidence in the record to demonstrate that TE Lee's Complaint was presented to Presbytery and that Presbytery had acted on it.

Also in oral argument, the Complainant argued that the SJC should "render the decision that should have been rendered" by the lower court (that being guilty verdicts against the two teaching elders). This power of the higher court, however, exists only in the case of an appeal. It is not a power available to the higher court in the case of a complaint (compare the language of *BCO* 42-9 to that of 43-10). Moreover, even if the SJC had the power to act as the Complainant desired, it could not do so in this case. There is nothing in the record, beyond what is asserted in TE Lee's charges, that provides any evidence on any of the actions of the Teaching Elders against whom TE Lee filed charges. Moreover, the fact that Presbytery took actions that violated the Constitution of the PCA (as the SJC ruled in cases 2009-9,10) cannot, by itself, be sufficient evidence to prove that officers of the Presbytery acted in a sinful manner.

In light of the analysis of the preceding paragraphs, the only issue before the SJC is whether KEP acted constitutionally in dismissing TE Lee's charges against the two Teaching Elders without a trial. For reasons summarized below we conclude that KEP's action in this regard was not constitutionally permissible.

KEP's response to TE Lee's charges against the two Teaching Elders might have been permissible if TE Lee had brought to Presbytery's attention an alleged bad report regarding the two Teaching Elders. In such a situation, the Presbytery's obligation is to investigate the bad report. The Presbytery is then obligated to institute process only if the investigation raises a strong presumption of guilt (*BCO* 31-2). Yet TE Lee did not bring an alleged bad report to the Presbytery; he brought specific charges against the two Teaching Elders. In that situation, the Presbytery is obligated (subject to the caveats noted below) to commence process; i.e., to have a trial to determine the guilt or innocence of those under the Presbytery's authority against whom charges have been brought (*BCO* 32-2).

It is true that our Constitution provides some circumstances under which a Presbytery may dismiss charges even when they are drawn in proper



form and filed by one who has the right to bring charges. First, *BCO* 29-1 holds that “Nothing...ought to be considered by any court as an offense, or admitted as a matter of accusation, which cannot be proved to be such from Scripture.” It appears that Presbytery’s Commission was relying on this type of reasoning when it ruled that the charges that the Teaching Elders violated Scripture by “bringing a lawsuit” were “out of order and frivolous for [the Teaching Elders] acted on behalf of KEP as...official representative[s]. Besides, Commission [*sic*] understands that the act of asking for Temporary [*sic*] Restraining Order is not to be equating [*sic*] with ‘bringing a lawsuit.’” [Emphasis in original] But our previous rulings in 2007-9, 10 demonstrate that KEP’s action of taking these matters to the civil magistrate was far more than “frivolous.” Moreover, the Commission’s understanding was incorrect, for a motion for a temporary restraining order is one form of a lawsuit. Thus, in the circumstances, if it could be proven that the Teaching Elders acted willfully and beyond their authority in bringing such civil action, the standard of *BCO* 29-1 would be met. In any event, the other matters contained in TE Lee’s original charges clearly meet the standard of *BCO* 29-1.

Second, *BCO* 32-20 establishes a limitation on the filing of charges in cases of scandal outside of a space of one year. Neither KEP nor the record suggested any limitations issue.

Third, *BCO* 34-2 instructs that “scandalous charges ought not to be received against [a minister] on slight grounds.” The reasoning given by KEP’s Commission for dismissing the various charges appears to be based on something like *BCO* 34-2 when they concluded that the individual charges were “frivolous,” “inaccurate and misleading,” “insufficient and inappropriate,” or “irrelevant and inaccurate.” However, the SJC’s decisions in cases 2007-9,10 demonstrate that the actions taken by KEP and its officers constituted serious errors. Thus, there were more than “slight grounds” here. Of course, it is possible, as KEP’s Commission alleges, that there were not sufficient witnesses to support the charges against the two Teaching Elders, but that is a matter to be determined when the indictment is drawn (*BCO* 32-3) and during a trial, steps that KEP never reached. In addition, the phrase cited above from *BCO* 34-2 must be read in the context of the first half of that section “As no minister ought, on account of his office, to be screened in his sin, or slightly censured ....” Morton Smith, in his *Commentary on the Book of Church Order*, argues that *BCO* 34-2 is intended to deal with two dangers: (1) “the danger of a Presbytery screening one of its own

from proper treatment of his sin” and (2) “the danger of accepting charges against her ministers lightly.” In an apparent attempt to avoid the second danger KEP ran the risk of running afoul of the first danger. Presbytery could avoid this problem only with a sufficient showing that the charges were made lightly or failed to constitute true charges. As we concluded above, this standard was not met.

Fourth, *BCO* 31-8 states “Great caution ought to be exercised in receiving accusations from any person who is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good character; who is himself under censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent.” TE Lee was not under censure when he brought his charges (see case 2007-11). There is, however, some evidence in the record to indicate that TE Lee may reflect some of the other attitudes and behaviors noted in this paragraph. (See, for example, the “Pastoral Counsel” from the SJC to TE Lee cited above at the fact dated 6/2/09.) But there is no evidence in the record that KEP dismissed the charges on this basis. Moreover, *BCO* 31-8 cannot be read as an open ended right of a Presbytery to dismiss charges on the grounds of the character and perceived motives of the one bringing charges. First, it would clearly be incumbent on the Presbytery to demonstrate from facts in the record that the one bringing charges does in fact demonstrate the patterns set forth in *BCO* 31-8. This KEP did not do.<sup>1</sup> Further, even meeting that standard would not allow a Presbytery automatically to dismiss the charges.<sup>2</sup> Rather, what it does is warn the Court to exercise a heightened care to be sure that the standards of *BCO* 29-1, 32-20, and 34-2 are met. If those standards are met, and if the accuser is a member in good standing who had the right to bring charges before the Court, then the Court must take up the charges, albeit with the warning contained in *BCO* 31-9 (if applicable).

In sum, once a Presbytery receives, from one who had the right to file charges, properly drawn charges against one or more teaching elder

---

<sup>1</sup> We note that the fact that one has brought multiple cases against a Presbytery or charges against individuals is not, by itself, evidence that the patterns of *BCO* 31-8 are present. It is certainly possible that a Court could err repeatedly and repeatedly be called to account by one or more faithful members of that Court. We point this out not to take a position on whether that is the case in the matter before us, but to be sure our analysis is not misunderstood.

<sup>2</sup> After all, it is possible that even one who demonstrates the characteristics specified in *BCO* 31-8 may be bringing charges that are, in fact, valid and true.

members of Presbytery, the Presbytery must proceed to accept and adjudicate those charges under the provisions of *BCO* chapter 32 unless it can show that one or more of the situations spelled out in *BCO* 29-1, 32-20, 34-2 and 31-8 applies. But if a Presbytery determines to dismiss charges on the basis of the above provisions, the burden of proof is clearly on the Presbytery. It may constitutionally dismiss such charges only with reasoning that is documented in the record and subject to review by the higher court (see *BCO* 40-2 and 43-1). KEP has not met this standard. It is not clear on which, if any, of the aforementioned standards KEP was relying in dismissing the charges, nor is it clear from the record that there was sufficient evidence to warrant such a dismissal.

In view of KEP's failure to demonstrate constitutional grounds for dismissing the charges, KEP was required to begin process (*BCO* 32-2), appoint a prosecutor, order an indictment drawn (including the names of witnesses known to support the charges), and cite the accused to appear to answer the charges (*BCO* 32-3). If the accused were to plead "not guilty," then Presbytery would be obligated to conduct a trial following the provisions of *BCO* 32, 34, and 35 so that the honor and purity of the Church may be maintained (*BCO* 31-3,4) and so that the accused would have an opportunity to clear their names.

We understand Presbytery's concern that the matters underlying this case have gone on for a long time and that they have caused difficulties for the ministry of Presbytery. But that argument does not diminish the responsibility of both KEP and the SJC to act in accordance with the provisions of our Constitution. In addition, we note that at least some of what has contributed to the prolonged nature of these matters have been errors committed by the Presbytery.

Finally, we were heartened to hear at the panel hearing that both Complainant and Respondents desired reconciliation. It is our hope and prayer that such a reconciliation will be forthcoming as both parties prayerfully consider these matters, and seek to walk in unity (Ps. 133) and demonstrate the fruit of the Spirit (Gal. 5:22-26). However, unless or until such reconciliation is achieved, Presbytery must take up TE Lee's charges in a constitutional manner.

This case is remanded to the Presbytery for actions consistent with this opinion.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This Decision was written jointly by RE Dan Carrell, TE Grover Gunn, and RE Frederick Neikirk and adopted as amended by the full SJC.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2010-26.

Adopted: 19 concurring, 2 dissenting, 1 not qualified, 1 disqualified, and 1 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur  
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur  
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Howie Donahoe, Dissent  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent  
TE Paul Fowler, Concur  
TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Dissent

TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Absent  
TE Brian Lee, Disqualified  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Not Qual  
TE William R. Lyle, Concur  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur  
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White, Jr., Concur

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10.e, a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member’s disqualification. TE Lee was disqualified because he is a member of a court (Presbytery) which is a party to the case (*OMSJC* 2.10.d(3)ii). RE Leopard was not qualified because he could not certify that he had read the necessary portions of the Record of the Case. (*OMSJC* 2.3.b)

**COMPLAINT 2010-27**  
**MR. MATT RUFF**  
**VS.**  
**NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY**

The Complaint is Judicially Out of Order (*OMSJC* 10.5.a.) for the following reasons:

1. A “complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church.” (*BCO* 43-1)
2. A timely filed complaint “shall be filed . . . within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the court.” (*BCO* 43-2)

APPENDIX T

3. The Complaint of Mr. Matt Ruff<sup>1</sup> before Nashville Presbytery (NP), filed on October 27, 2010, was against “lack of action” on the part of NP in connection with certain self-styled “preliminary charges” against a teaching elder of NP.
4. In order to construe “lack of action” as an act or decision of a court, as required by the definition of a complaint in *BCO* 43-1, there must be a meeting of the court in view where the court fails to act.
5. In order for the thirty day filing period of *BCO* 43-2 to be enforced there must be a meeting of the court in view to start such time period.
6. The nearest meeting of NP, antecedent to the filing of the Complaint, was on August 18, 2010. At this meeting NP took no action with respect to Mr. Ruff’s “preliminary charges.”
7. The filing date for the Complaint (October 27, 2010) is clearly beyond the thirty (30) day limit begun on August 18, 2010.

For these reasons the Complaint is found Judicially Out of Order. As this defect cannot be cured, the Case is dismissed. (*OMSJC* 10.6)

---

<sup>1</sup> We note that Mr. Ruff had standing to bring this Complaint because he was the party who first brought these matters to the attention of the Court (*see* *SJC* case 2009-28).

This Decision was drafted by TE David Coffin and adopted as the Decision of the full *SJC*.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2010-27.

Adopted: 18 concurring, 1 disqualified, and 5 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Absent  
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur  
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent  
TE Paul Fowler, Concur

TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Absent  
TE Brian Lee, Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE William R. Lyle, Concur  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Disqual  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Absent  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur

TE Danny Shuffield, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White, Jr., Absent

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10(e), a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member's disqualification. TE McGowan was disqualified because he is a member of a court (Presbytery) which is a party to the case (*OMSJC* 2.10(d)(3)(ii)).

**COMPLAINT 2010-27**  
**MR. MATT RUFF**  
**VS.**  
**NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY**  
**OBJECTION**

While not expressing an opinion as to the merits of the Complaint, I must object to a finding that the Complaint is Judicially Out of Order.

In my view, the dispute in this case should not be decided on when a complaint was or was not filed in the lower court, but by the provisions of BCO 39-3.1. Further, the Judicially Out of Order finding is inherently unfair as to Mr. Ruff.

On July 9, 2008, Mr. Ruff, who is not a deacon or an elder, forwarded a letter to Nashville Presbytery ("NP"), which seemed to both file charges and ask for the presbytery to undertake an investigation of alleged offenses committed by two (2) Teaching Elders. NP focused on only one of the two Teaching Elders, which resulted in SJC Case 2009-28, which ruled that NP had erred by failing to conduct an adequate investigation pursuant to BCO 31-2 after receiving an adverse report concerning the character of one of its members and when, on the basis of the evidence before it, it failed to find a strong presumption of guilt as to offenses allegedly committed by one of its members.

On July 22, 2010, Mr. Ruff, in following up with the NP Stated Clerk in regard to the SJC's Decision that NP had erred in its handling of the first Teaching Elder (Case 2009-28) and the ordered investigation of him, inquired as to the investigation of the second Teaching Elder. Mr. Ruff was advised that there were no plans to investigate the second Teaching Elder. Mr. Ruff was not advised that NP would be meeting on August 18, 2010 and that he should attend and bring forth any questions or concerns that he might have concerning the second Teaching Elder.

## APPENDIX T

On August 18, 2010, NP met and did not take any action in regard to the second Teaching Elder. Mr. Ruff was not timely advised that no action had been taken in regard to the second Teaching Elder.

On October 27, 2010, Mr. Ruff filed a Complaint against NP's failure to act in regard to his request concerning the second Teaching Elder. On November 9, 2010, NP denied Mr. Ruff's Complaint because his July 9, 2008 letter "did not clearly articulate any accusations or grounds upon which Presbytery should act." Mr. Ruff's failure to file a Complaint within 30 days of the August 18, 2010 meeting of NP was not cited as grounds or a reason for its action.

On November 30, 2010, Mr. Ruff filed the Complaint that is the subject of this proceeding with the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and NP. Accordingly, this case is Administratively in Order, i.e. it was filed with the General Assembly and NP within 30 days of the November 9, 2010 meeting of NP at which time his Complaint was denied.

The Judicial Out of Order finding is based upon Mr. Ruff not filing his Complaint within 30 days from the August 18, 2010 meeting of NP, at which time it did not take any action in regard to an investigation of the second Teaching Elder. I object to this ruling for the following reasons:

1. The grounds upon which the Judicially Out of Order finding was made (Complaint was not filed 30 days after the August 18, 2010 meeting) was not raised by NP, either when the Complaint was denied by NP on November 9, 2010 or before the SJC.
2. BCO 39-3.1 would seem to require a higher court reviewing a case to limit itself to the issues raised by the parties in the lower court, i.e. the failure of NP to raise this issue as grounds for not adjudicating Mr. Ruff's Complaint prevents the SJC from sua sponte ruling the case Judicially Out of Order on this basis.
3. NP, by failing to base its denial of Mr. Ruff's Complaint on not being filed within 30 days after the August 18, 2010 meeting, has waived the same as an irregularity and should be estopped from benefiting from its apparent ratification of the same, i.e. this irregularity should not prevent the SJC from exercising jurisdiction in this case.
4. It is inherently unfair to require Mr. Ruff to file a complaint based on a presbytery's lack of action, when he was not placed on notice when

NP was going to meet, was not advised that he should attend the August 18, 2010 meeting to raise any questions or concerns that he might have in regard to the second Teaching Elder, and was not timely advised that NP had not acted on August 18, 2010.

5. This inherent unfairness is also manifested by the July 9, 2008 letter, which, although asking for an investigation, could be construed as bringing specific BCO 32-3 charges against the second Teaching Elder, which must be adjudicated in light of SJC Case 2010-26:

Yet TE Lee did not bring an alleged bad report to the Presbytery; he brought specific charges against the two Teaching Elders. In that situation, the Presbytery is obligated (subject to the caveats noted below) to commence process; i.e., to have a trial to determine the guilt or innocence of those under the Presbytery's authority against whom charges have been brought (BCO 32-2).

/s/ RE Samuel J. Duncan

**COMPLAINT 2010-28**  
**TE STEPHEN GONZALES**  
**VS.**  
**GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF FACTS**

- |         |   |
|---------|---|
| 2006    | TE Stephen Gonzales was received by Great Lakes Presbytery (GLP) with a call to Christ Church, Grand Rapids, MI.  |
| 12/2008 | Brenda Gonzales confessed her infidelities to her husband, TE Steve Gonzales, who then informed the Christ Church Session and Great Lakes Presbytery. On December 17, 2008, Mrs. Gonzales wrote a letter of confession to the Christ Church elders. The Christ Church Session excommunicated Mrs. Gonzales in 2009. |
| 3/2009  | The GLP Church & Ministerial Welfare Committee met with TE Gonzales after learning of his wife's infidelities and recommended that he take an extended leave.   |



APPENDIX T

- 11/12/2009 In an e-mail to the GLP Stated Clerk, TE Gonzales expressed his disappointment with the pastoral care which he had received from GLP over the previous ten months.
- 3/11/2010 The Christ Church congregation acted on TE Gonzales' resignation and voted to dissolve his pastoral relationship as Associate Pastor.
- 3/12/2010 The GLP Church & Ministerial Welfare Committee met with TE Gonzales at his request so that he could express his concern over another TE. The Committee took the following actions:
1. The committee believing that Steve having fallen short of the biblical requirement for overseer to manage his household well, has recommended that Steve demit his credentials for ministry.
  2. Further, if Steve chooses not to follow the counsel of the CMW Committee and will not voluntarily demit, the Committee will seek counsel from the Stated Clerk's office as to the best way to proceed with due process in accordance with *BCO* 31-2 and 34-3, for the reasons already stated above in accordance with 1 Tim 3 and Titus 1.
- At this point, TE Gonzales indicated that he was not prepared to demit.
- 3/13/2010 The GLP Church & Ministerial Welfare Committee met with TE Gonzales and commissioners from Christ Church about his resignation. The Committee recommended that GLP dissolve the associate pastoral relationship and allow TE Gonzales to remain on the roll of Presbytery without call.
- 3/13/2010 GLP met. The Presbytery heard the recommendation of the Church & Ministerial Welfare Committee that TE Gonzales demit the ministry and the Committee's plans should TE Gonzales choose not to demit the ministry.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 5/1/2010 GLP met. The Presbytery passed a seconded motion from the Church & Ministerial Welfare Committee “to erect a judicial commission to hold an article 31-2 hearing to look into the fitness of TE Stephen Gonzales to continue in pastoral ministry and to hold ordination credentials within the PCA.” The members of the Judicial Commission were appointed later in the meeting.
- 5/14/2010 The Judicial Commission had its organizational meeting.
- 5/21/2010 TE Gonzales said the following in an e-mail to the Chairman of the Judicial Commission and the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery: “I am a Christian who believes that Presbyterianism is biblical. I made a vow to submit to my brethren and to trust them when keeping that vow is difficult for me. I am in need of God’s help to do so and his mercy on me. I withdraw any and all of my complaints against the Great Lakes Presbytery. I will submit to the proceedings of the commission. Please let me know what I need to do.”
- 6/12/2010 The Judicial Commission had a called meeting to interview TE Gonzales. After the interview, the Judicial Commission assigned members to verify statements made by TE Gonzales and instructed its members to interview any other parties of interest as each thought appropriate and to report via e-mail.
- 7/27/2010 The Judicial Commission had a called meeting and discussed the interviews conducted by its members. By common consent, the Judicial Commission agreed that TE Gonzales should not be engaged in pastoral ministry at that time.
- 8/22/2010 The Judicial Commission had a telephone conference. The Judicial Commission decided to include a reference to *BCO* 13-9a and *BCO* 46-6 in the statement it adopts and to meet in person with TE Gonzales in order to present to him the Judicial Commission’s recommendation.
- 9/11/2010 TE Gonzales sent via e-mail a 13 page letter with attachments to all the Presbyters in GLP.

APPENDIX T

9/18/2010 GLP met. The Presbytery approved the report of the Judicial Commission, which stated in part, “Our investigation found nothing that we believe rises to the level of charges, and therefore we are not recommending that any be brought.” The report also included the following recommendations:

1. We unanimously recommend that TE Steven Gonzales step away from pastoral ministry at this time. ... Our investigation found nothing that we believe rises to the level of charges, and therefore we are not recommending that any be brought. Yet, for the above stated reasons, we recommend to Steve one of the following two options:
2. That he demit from the ministry, or that he stay on the rolls of Great Lakes Presbytery, in good standing, but voluntarily step away from pastoral ministry for a time.
3. If this latter option is chosen, the Commission recommends that the Ministerial Welfare Committee provide oversight, pastoral care and counsel during this period of time, and then report back to Great Lakes Presbytery when they believe Steve should consider reentering pastoral ministry.
4. We recommend that this period of time be not less than three years from the present.
5. The Commission further recommends that if Steve chooses not to follow this advice, it will be understood that the presbytery will not, in good conscience, be able to recommend him and may choose not to dismiss him to another presbytery or church (*BCO* 13-9 a; 46-6).

The Presbytery dissolved the Judicial Commission with thanks.

9/24/2010 The GLP Executive Committee warned TE Gonzales that his e-mail sent to all Presbyters in GLP earlier that month could be grounds for charges.

10/8/2010 TE Gonzales asked GLP for forgiveness for sending the mass e-mail on September 11, 2010.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10/11/2010 TE Gonzales complained against GLP for approving the Judicial Commission report and related actions taken on September 18, 2010.

11/13/2010 GLP denied the Complaint.

12/9/2010 The Stated Clerk of GLP e-mailed the Office of the Stated Clerk and informed him that he had that day received a hard copy of TE Gonzales' Complaint which he sent to the General Assembly.

12/3/2010 The Stated Clerk of GLP sent the Record of the Case and the names of GLP's respondents to the Office of the Stated Clerk, which received it on January 4, 2011. This is now SJC 2010-28.

### II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Great Lakes Presbytery err when it, at its September 18, 2010 Stated Meeting, approved the recommendations presented by its Judicial Commission erected to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE Stephen Gonzales?

### III. JUDGMENT

Yes. The Complaint is sustained with regard to Presbytery's approval of recommendation five (*see* Summary of Facts dated 9/18/2010), and that action is hereby annulled (*BCO* 43-10).

### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

Great Lakes Presbytery erected a Judicial Commission at its May 1, 2010 stated meeting with a specific mandate: The Presbytery passed a motion from the Church and Ministerial Welfare Committee "to erect a judicial commission to hold an article 31-2 hearing to look into the fitness of TE Stephen Gonzales to continue in pastoral ministry and to hold ordination credentials within the PCA."

At its September 18, 2010 GLP Stated Meeting, the Judicial Commission presented its report, which stated in part, "Our investigation found nothing that we believe rises to the level of charges, and therefore we are not recommending that any be brought." In giving this report, the Judicial

APPENDIX T

Commission had fulfilled its mandate, “to hold an article 31-2 hearing.” However, the Judicial Commission’s report also included five recommendations, the fifth of which clearly exceeded Presbytery’s authority apart from censure after judicial process (*BCO* 36-1).

GLP, as all Presbyteries, does have a shepherding role with authority to exercise pastoral oversight of its members, and as such to consider and approve recommendations regarding their welfare. While GLP had the authority to receive and act on recommendations presented to it regarding a member, in this particular instance it exceeded its province. GLP did have the right to take up the content of some of these recommendations, properly presented, in its capacity to provide the shepherding oversight of one of its members. However, apart from due process, no pastoral recommendations, counsel or advice from a court to a member can expressly or by implication diminish a member’s good standing.

This Decision was drafted jointly by TE Dominic Aquila, RE E.C. Burnett, RE Cub Culbertson, TE Grover Gunn, and TE Charles McGowan, and adopted, as amended, as the Decision of the full Standing Judicial Commission.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2010-28.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur
TE David F. Coffin, Jr. , Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Absent
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
TE Paul Fowler, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur	RE John B. White, Jr., Concur

Adopted: 23 concurring and 1 absent.

**COMPLAINT 2010-28  
TE STEPHEN GONZALES  
VS.  
GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY  
CONCURRING OPINION**

I concur with the Judgment, but for reasons somewhat different than those expressed by the SJC. The complainant (the minister) alleged his Presbytery committed nine errors, and the SJC sustained one of those nine. The SJC ruled the Presbytery erred when it adopted the following:

If [*the minister*] chooses not to follow this advice [*to either demit or take three years off*], it will be understood that the Presbytery will not, in good conscience, be able to recommend him and may choose not to dismiss him to another Presbytery or church (*BCO 13-9 a; 46-6*).

I believe this Presbytery made a clear error of judgment by essentially making a preemptive decision on a matter that was not yet before them. There was no *BCO 20-9* motion.

20-9. When a pastor desires to accept a call to another Presbytery, he must be examined and approved by the Presbytery for the pastorate to which he is being called, and must be released for transfer by his present Presbytery from his pastorate. (*cf., 13-9.a, 20-10, 46-6*)

It was as if the men at one Presbytery meeting were trying to speak for the men at a future meeting. So the motion to adopt Recommendation 5 was procedurally out-of-order. The men at one meeting cannot bind men at a future meeting regarding a future question (at least not apart from adopting something as a standing rule or taking an action that's not amendable or rescindable, per Robert's). A Presbytery's decision on a *BCO 20-9* motion is not made ahead of time (unless it's indirectly the result of a disciplinary censure). While the Presbytery did not directly violate any provision of the *BCO* and did not err in its interpretation of any particular constitutional paragraph, it was a clear error of judgment in a matter of discretion (*BCO 39.3-3*). The discretion involved the legitimacy of the motion, and the Presbytery erred in its judgment on that procedural question. In other words, it was bad timing. But it is not, per se, unconstitutional for a Presbytery to decline to approve a call or transfer (assuming sufficient reasons exist). It has that authority. At the same time, it's not legitimate to vote on the question before it arises. This is essentially what Presbytery did.

While the Record didn't indicate whether Presbytery's bylaws stipulated *Robert's Rules* as its parliamentary authority, Robert's is instructive regardless:

A motion to take an informal straw poll to "test the water" is not in order because it neither adopts nor rejects a measure and hence is meaningless and dilatory. If the assembly wishes to discuss and take a vote on a matter without the vote constituting final action by the assembly, it may instead vote to go into a committee of the whole or a quasi committee of the whole (52). Under these procedures, the assembly considers the matter as would a committee, and its vote while in committee of the whole (or quasi committee of the whole) serves only as a recommendation to the assembly, which the assembly is free to reject just as would be the case with regard to the report of any ordinary committee. (*RONR*, 11<sup>th</sup> ed., p. 429, lines 16-28)

Here is where my reasoning differs from that expressed by the SJC. First, it's not clear which standard of review the SJC used. *BCO* 39-3.3 provides the standard for reviewing a Presbytery's exercise of discretion (i.e., great deference to the lower court unless there's clear error). And 39-3.4 provides the standard if the issue involves the interpretation of the constitution (i.e., great deference not required if the issue involves the interpretation of a specific paragraph in the *BCO* or Westminster Standards). The SJC reasoned that Presbytery's decision on Recommendation 5 "*clearly exceeded Presbytery's authority apart from censure after judicial process (BCO 36-1).*" This wording implies a violation of the constitution. This wording might even imply it *never* has authority to decline to approve a call or a transfer. But the language of the paragraph cited in the SJC's reasoning doesn't say that:

36-1. When any member or officer of the Church shall be found guilty of an offense the court shall proceed with all tenderness and shall deal with its offending brother in the spirit of meekness, the members considering themselves lest they also be tempted.

*BCO* 36-1 doesn't pertain to approving calls or transfers and does not directly bear on the facts of this case. Other than *BCO* 31-2, it was the only *BCO* paragraph cited by the SJC, and it was the chief citation.

The SJC also reasoned that *“apart from due process, no pastoral recommendations, counsel or advice from a court to a member can expressly or by implication diminish a member’s good standing.”* (Underlining added.) But based on that reasoning, it’s difficult to understand why only Recommendation 5 was considered an error. By adopting Recommendations 1-4, Presbytery counseled the minister he should step away from pastoral ministry by either demitting or taking three years off. It’s hard to imagine how that counsel does not *“by implication diminish a member’s good standing.”* If such confidential counsel ever became known to a pulpit committee, it would certainly influence their thinking. So if Recommendation 5 is errant for the italicized reason, so should be Recommendations 1-4. But a Presbytery is certainly free to offer pastoral counsel to any of its ministers. And if this counsel is critical of a minister’s giftedness, or questions his readiness to accept another call, it should only be offered in executive session. Fortunately, the Record demonstrates Presbytery handled these matters in executive session. Presbytery should be commended for its carefulness. The facts of this case, and the opinion of the majority of the men at the September 18, 2010 Presbytery meeting, moved out of executive session when the Complaint was filed.

The SJC’s annulment of Presbytery’s action on Recommendation 5 should not mean Presbytery must approve a future call or transfer. It will need to cross that bridge when it comes to it, and its decision would again be subject to normal avenues of higher court review.

/s/ RE Howard Donahoe

**COMPLAINT 2011-01**  
**MR. SANG SHUL CHOI**  
**VS.**  
**KOREAN CENTRAL PRESBYTERY**

The Record of the Case was reviewed, and it appears that Mr. Choi filed charges with Korean Central Presbytery (KCP) on November 23, 2010, that KCP [at least its Clerk, as the Record of the Case (ROC) was not clear that the action was that of the Clerk or the Presbytery] did not accept the charges on December 9, 2010, and that Mr. Choi filed his complaint with the General Assembly/Stated Clerk on January 7, 2011. It appears that the case has been prematurely filed, *i.e.* there is nothing in the ROC to indicate Mr. Choi’s complaint about KCP refusing to accept his charges was denied.



APPENDIX T

Accordingly, this Complaint is Administratively Out of Order, because the Complaint did not comply with the first sentence of *BCO* 43-2.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2011-01.

Adopted: 17 concurring, 1 dissenting, 1 not qualified, and 5 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Absent	TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Absent
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Not Qual
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Con cur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Absent
TE Paul Fowler, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Dissent	RE John B.White, Jr., Absent

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10(e), a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member’s disqualification. RE Leopard was not qualified because he could not certify that he had read the necessary portions of the Record of the Case. (*OMSJC* 2.3(b))

**COMPLAINT 2011-02**  
**TE STEPHEN GONZALES**  
**VS.**  
**GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

On March 13, 2010 the Church and Ministerial Welfare Committee recommended to Great Lakes Presbytery (GLP) “that TE Stephen Gonzalez (sic) demit from the ministry as a result of ‘not having his household in order.’” TE Gonzales declared that “he is not prepared to demit” the ministry.

On May 1, 2010, GLP appointed a Judicial Commission to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE Gonzales.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

On September 18, 2010, the Judicial Commission recommended to GLP that TE Gonzales should either demit the ministry or step away from pastoral ministry for a number of years.

On October 2, 2010, TE Gonzales wrote GLP requesting GLP to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE David Dupee for violating the Ninth Commandment “by publicly slandering me, raising false rumors and prejudicing the ‘good name’ of his neighbor on March 13, 2010, by making the following verbal charge before members and non-members . . . of Great Lakes Presbytery: “The Committee is recommending that TE Gonzalez (sic) demit the ministry as a result of not having his household in order.””

On November 11, 2010, TE Gonzales filed a Complaint with GLP alleging error in approving the Judicial Commission report of September 18, 2010; this Complaint was denied by GLP on November 13, 2010. (This Complaint was filed with the SJC on December 7, 2010 and became SJC 2010-28.)

On November 13, 2010, a motion to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE Dupee was not adopted by GLP.

On November 16, 2010, TE Gonzales filed a Complaint with GLP alleging error in the Decision of GLP not to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE Dupee (this is SJC 2011-2).

On January 8, 2011, GLP ruled “that the most recent Complaint is Out of Order, that Presbytery has already dealt with all the issues; . . . that it is of the opinion that it has not erred. . . .”

On February 1, 2011, TE Gonzales filed a Complaint with the SJC “against the action of the Great Lakes Presbytery (GLP) in ruling a Complaint ‘Out of Order’ at the January 8, 2011 Presbytery Meeting.”

## II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES

1. Did Great Lakes Presbytery err when it ruled Out of Order on January 8, 2011 TE Gonzales’s Complaint stating “that Presbytery has already dealt with all the issues”?
2. Did Great Lakes Presbytery err when it ruled Out of Order on January 8, 2011 TE Gonzales’s Complaint regarding its failure to investigate TE Dupee?

### III. JUDGMENTS

1. Yes
2. No

### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

Complainant argued that Great Lakes Presbytery erred in ruling his Complaint Out of Order based on the fact “that the Presbytery has already dealt with all the issues.” In fact, GLP erred in that it conflated and confused the substance of two different Complaints. GLP did adjudicate the issues involved in the first Complaint (which became SJC 2010-28); however, the second Complaint before GLP on January 8, 2011 was another Complaint and the issue raised in it had not yet been dealt with by GLP.

The Record indicates, and Complainant acknowledges a number of times in the narrative of his Complaint, that TE Dupee was reporting to GLP, not as individual, but in his capacity as Chairman of the Church and Ministerial Welfare Committee. The alleged offending statement was approved by the Committee in its representative capacity as an agent of GLP. When TE Dupee made the Committee Report on the floor of GLP on March 13, 2010, he was presenting the Committee’s recommendations not his personal opinions or recommendations.

*BCO* 31-2 states that overseeing courts, “shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character.” In this instance, the reports affecting TE Dupee’s character were not of a personal nature since he was functioning as a member of a GLP Committee and as such had immunity from being investigated. In this instance, the reports affecting TE Dupee’s character were not of a personal nature because he was delivering the report of a committee. As such, absent evidence that TE Dupee made comments that were, in substance, beyond those that the committee authorized him to make, his comments must be accepted as those of the committee rather than his personal statements. It would have been highly improper and Out of Order for GLP to initiate an investigation of one of its members who was presenting a Committee Report on the floor. Under these circumstances GLP was not obligated to accede to a request to conduct an investigation. A member of a Committee reporting the actions of his Committee cannot be held personally liable for reporting the actions of that Committee and should not be investigated under *BCO* 31-2.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Since GLP could not Constitutionally act on the request in this Complaint, Complainant's assertion that GLP should have investigated TE David Dupee under *BCO* 31-2 for allegedly violating the Ninth Commandment is without merit. The Complaint is denied.

This Decision was written by TE Dominic Aquila with amendments by the full SJC.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2011-02.

Adopted: 23 concurring and 1 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur  
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur  
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur  
TE Paul Fowler, Concur  
TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur

TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Absent  
TE Brian Lee, Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE William R. Lyle, Concur  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur  
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White, Jr., Concur

**COMPLAINT 2011-03  
PAUL SAGAN  
VS.  
COVENANT PRESBYTERY**

**AND**

**COMPLAINT 2011-04  
GROVER GUNN  
VS. COVENANT PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

2/2007 Covenant Presbytery (CP) directed its Mission to North America Committee (MNA-CP) to investigate the salary status of its Reformed University Ministry (RUM) ministers and come back with recommendations.

APPENDIX T

2/2010 MNA-CP formed a subcommittee and began research into the matter of Presbytery's relationship to the Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work (MJCCW) and the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) Reformed University Ministries (RUM). *[MJCCW was established in the 1970s by Covenant, Mississippi Valley, and Grace Presbyteries to work through Presbyteries' MNA committees in a more effective and efficient manner.]*

10/2010 Prior to CP's October 2010 meeting, Grace and Mississippi Valley Presbyteries sent resolutions to CP requesting CP to reaffirm its commitment to MJCCW. Also prior to the October meeting, First Presbyterian Church of Indianola, MS, and Covenant Presbyterian Church of Cleveland, MS, sent overtures to CP asking Presbytery 1) to determine that MNA-CP committee had exceeded its authority and 2) to instruct the committee to cease its efforts to change the MJCCW organization.

At about the same time, Covenant Presbyterian Church of Fayetteville, AR, sent an overture to CP asking that CP 1) answer the Grace and Mississippi Valley Presbytery resolutions in the affirmative, 2) instruct its MNA committee to cease making recommendations to change MJCCW, 3) to instruct its MNA committee to report on salaries of campus ministers and 4) to ask all parties involved to consider whether appropriate responses of repentance, forgiveness, and reconciliation should take place

10/5/2010 MNA-CP was prepared to present its report and recommendations. Prior to the report a point of order was raised as to whether the report was constitutional, proper and in order. The Moderator ruled that the report was proper, in order and could be given. The decision of the Moderator was appealed and by vote of Presbytery the Moderator's ruling was sustained.

A Notice of Complaint (BCO 43-4) was issued and motion was made and seconded to suspend the action complained against (presenting the report) until judicial

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

process on the complaint was completed. The vote failed to receive the required 1/3 vote. The report was presented.

Prior to the presentation of the report's first recommendation [*The MNA-CP Committee recommends to Covenant Presbytery that MNA-CP host a Presbytery wide panel discussion with transcription on January 4, 2011 at 10 AM at Christ Presbyterian Church in Oxford, MS, to be led by the MNA-CP Committee of Covenant Presbytery with the make up of the panel members to reflect the participants of the March 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Subcommittee interviews.*], a point of order was raised as to whether the recommendation was constitutional and in order. The Moderator ruled that presentation of the recommendation was in order. There was no appeal from the decision of the Moderator.

A Notice of Complaint (BCO 43-4), however, was issued and motion was made and seconded to suspend the action complained against (presenting the recommendation) until judicial process on the complaint was completed. The vote failed to receive the required 1/3 vote. The recommendation was presented and adopted.

Prior to presentation of the report's second recommendation [*The MNA-CP Committee recommends to Covenant Presbytery that the two Resolutions from Grace Presbytery and Mississippi Valley Presbytery to reaffirm its commitment to the current structure of the MJCCW be received as information with brotherly affection and appreciation.*], a point of order was raised as to whether the recommendation was constitutional and in order. The Moderator ruled that the recommendation was in order. There was no appeal from the decision of the Moderator.

A Notice of Complaint (BCO 43-4), however, was issued and motion was made and seconded to suspend the action complained against (presenting the recommendation) until judicial process on the complaint was completed.

## APPENDIX T

The vote failed to receive the required 1/3 vote. The recommendation was presented and adopted.

10/2010 At CP's October 2010 meeting, two identical complaints against Presbytery's actions in receiving its MNA-CP report and acting on the recommendations contained therein, were submitted by TE Grover Gunn, *et. al.* and TE Paul Sagan, *et. al.*

2/2011 CP considered the complaints and received a motion, duly made and seconded, that it respond to the complaints by 1) acknowledging it erred, 2) admonishing MNA-CP, 3) declaring that MNA-CP unconstitutionally exceeded the scope of its assignment, 4) instructing MNA-CP to cease from efforts to change the MJCCW and 5) sending a copy of the motion as an apology to MJCCW, Grace Presbytery, and Mississippi Valley Presbytery. The motion was defeated, thereby denying the complaints.

A second motion was made, and duly seconded, to agree with TE Gunn's second complaint. The motion was defeated, thereby denying the complaint.

2/14/2011 TE Paul Sagan, *et. al.*,\ filed their Complaint against CP's action with the Standing Judicial Commission, which was styled SJC Case 2011-03.

2/20/2011 TE Grover Gunn, *et. al.* filed an identical Complaint against CP's action with the Standing Judicial Commission, which was styled SJC Case 2011-04.

Both cases were combined and heard by an expanded SJC Panel on January 4, 2012.

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Covenant Presbytery err at its October 2010 meeting when it received and acted on the report and recommendations from its MNA Committee (MNA-CP) concerning the Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work (MJCCW)?

## III. JUDGMENT

No, and the Complaints are denied.

#### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

These Cases center on the proper role and scope of a committee of Presbytery. In this instance, the Mission to North America of Covenant Presbytery (MNA-CP) in February of 2007 was directed by Presbytery to investigate the salary status of Reformed University Ministry (RUM) ministers and come back with recommendations.

The Complainants raised the issue of a committee exceeding the scope of its authority. That committees serve at the pleasure of, and under the direction of, an assembly of elders is an essential principle of the PCA's biblical form of government. This principle is referred to in *BCO* 15-1: "an ordinary committee . . . is appointed to examine, consider and report . . . the business referred to it" and it is elaborated upon with respect to the General Assembly in *BCO* 14-1.7: "The Assembly's committees are to serve and not to direct any Church judicatories. They are not to establish policy, but rather execute policy established by the General Assembly." The policies of Church judicatories may be established by the adoption of a resolution directing a committee, or by regulations governing a committee inserted into Standing Rules. If a committee reports on matters without warrant, it would be effectively and impermissibly directing a Church judicatory if its report violated that judicatory's rules by which new business can be introduced. Though a judicatory may retain its policy primacy in accepting or rejecting such reports, it nonetheless would abandon that primacy if it permitted a committee to take up unwarranted business. Here, we find that CP and its MNA Committee did not err.

The history of MNA-CP is one of oversight of campus ministries as directed by the MJCCW. Under provisions of the Standing Rules of Covenant Presbytery the CPMNA committee was established as a permanent committee of Presbytery and was given responsibility for supervision of campus ministries through MJCCW. Members of MJCCW were to be elected by the three Presbyteries' Mission to the United States (now Mission to North America) committees. Respondents assert that MJCCW historically reported to CP through the CP MNA Committee.

One example cited by Respondents and appearing in the Record of the Case, is that of MNA-CP making a recommendation to CP of a matter that had not been previously specifically assigned to the Committee. The minutes of Presbytery record that "The [MNA] committee recommendation



was approved that Covenant Presbytery approve the present structure of the RUM Committee for Grace, Mississippi Valley, and Covenant Presbyteries.”

The ROC shows that in the matter at hand, in the conduct of its work on reviewing salaries, MNA-CP determined that one campus minister had an acute need. The Committee recommended to MJCCW that the minister’s salary and housing be increased. After discussion, the members of MNA-CP perceived the MJCCW was unwilling to work with MNA-CP.” MNA-CP then considered as an extension of its direction, “the question of how best to shepherd our RUF-CP ministers within the bounds of CP.”

As a result of this discussion, the ROC shows that MNA-CP formed a subcommittee to study the MJCCW system in depth. The result of that study was the report and recommendations that is the subject of these Complaints.

We find that neither the report nor the recommendations exceeded the MNA-CP’s authority for the following reasons: 1) the study was presented as the natural extension of the issue of salaries paid to campus ministers, 2) the Committee had been granted oversight by Presbytery of MJCCW, 3) the recommendations did not propose changes to the structure of MJCCW but rather called for a Presbytery-wide panel discussion of the matter and 4) CP by action of its Moderator, ruled the matters properly before Presbytery. An appeal of the Moderator’s ruling was defeated.

Finally, we have no way to judge the accuracy of Respondents’ assertions that MNA-CP’s general oversight was traditionally understood beyond the collateral evidence cited in the Record of the Case. Further, CP found that a direction to MNA-CP to investigate the salary status of RUM ministers and come back with a recommendation warranted an investigation of Presbytery’s relation to MJCCW. Respondents further assert that this assigned issue practically led to a fuller investigation and the Presbytery would be the best judge of whether its committee was acting in accord with Presbytery’s wishes.

For the reasons cited above, the Complaint is denied.

The Summary of the Facts was written by RE John White. The Statement of the Issue and Judgment were written jointly by RE John White, RE Tom Leopard and TE Bryan Chapell. The Reasoning and Opinion was written by RE John White and adopted, as amended, by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Roll Call vote on Case 2011-03 and 2011-04.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Recused  
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur  
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Not Qual  
TE Paul Fowler, Concur  
TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Recused  
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur,

TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur  
TE Brian Lee, Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE William R. Lyle, Absent  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur  
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White, Jr., Concur

Adopted: 20 concurring, 1 not qualified, 2 recused, and 1 absent.

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10.e, a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member's disqualification. TE Aquila was recused because he has a personal relationship with one of the parties. TE Gunn was recused because he is a party to the Case. RE Duncan was not qualified because he is an advisor to the MJCCW.

**COMPLAINT 2011-05**  
**MR. YOUNG BAE KIM**  
**VS.**  
**KOREAN CAPITAL PRESBYTERY**

It appears that Mr. Kim has not filed his Complaint with the Stated Clerk within 30 days following the last meeting of the Lower Court, which was October 4, 2010 (*BCO* 43). Accordingly, this Complaint is Administratively Out of Order.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2011-05.

Adopted: 18 concurring, 1 disqualified, and 5 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Absent  
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur  
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur

TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Absent  
TE Brian Lee, Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Not Qual  
TE William R. Lyle, Concur

APPENDIX T

RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent  
TE Paul Fowler, Concur  
TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur

TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Absent  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur  
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White, Jr., Absent

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10.e, a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member's disqualification. RE Leopard was not qualified because he could not certify that he had read the necessary portions of the Record of the Case. (*OMSJC* 2.3.b)

**CASE 2011-07**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**  
**VS.**  
**WARRIOR PRESBYTERY**

The following was adopted with respect to Case 2011-07:

The 39th General Assembly cited Warrior Presbytery (*RAO* 16-4 e, *BCO* 40-1, 4, 5) for failure to respond to exceptions of substance in minutes of meetings of January 20, 2009, October 20, 2009, and April 17, 2007 (*M39GA*, pp. 434, 489-490). The SJC notes for the record that Warrior Presbytery has submitted responses that were approved by the Presbytery (*BCO* 10-4). The SJC finds that the responses are acceptable.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2010-18.

Adopted: 19 concurring, 2 not qualified, and 3 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Not Qualified  
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur  
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent  
TE Paul Fowler, Concur

TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur  
TE Brian Lee, Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE William R. Lyle, Absent  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Absent  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Not Qual  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur

TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur

TE Danny Shuffield, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White, Jr., Concur

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10(e), a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member's disqualification. TE Aquila was not qualified because he had not read all the materials related to the case. RE Neikirk was not qualified because he was a member of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, which cited the Presbytery to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission.

**COMPLAINT 2011-08**  
**MR. PAUL SHERFEY**  
**VS.**  
**JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY**

This Complaint is Judicially Out of Order, with defects that cannot be cured (*OMSJC* 10.5) for the following reason:

1. Mr. Sherfey's Complaint to the General Assembly combines assignments of error arising from his initial Complaint against the Session of the Stony Point Reformed Presbyterian Church (SPRPC) (and errors made by James River Presbytery [JRP] denying the same, which would have been subject to review by the General Assembly, were it not for the procedural issues), and allegations of error against JRP with regard to how the Commission conducted its work and the judgment that was reached (new charges of error). The first three, and possibly the fourth, bases of Mr. Sherfey's Complaint, although timely filed with JRP, have not been adjudicated by JRP as required by *BCO* 43-2. Therefore, the case before the Standing Judicial Commission is Judicially Out of Order.

The Commission notes:

The Complaint of Mr. Sherfey against JRP was filed with the Clerk of Presbytery on June 15, 2011, but was not filed with the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly until July 8, 2011, thus failing to meet the thirty (30) day filing period of *BCO* 43-3. Though this failure was in part because Mr. Sherfey received incorrect advice from the Stated Clerk of JRP, Mr. Sherfey himself was finally responsible to read, understand, and comply with the Rules of Discipline.

APPENDIX T

The SJC reminds Presbyteries that when a Presbytery acts in reviewing the decisions of lower courts, it should consider Appendix H of the *BCO*.

This Decision was drafted by RE Terry Jones and RE Samuel J. Duncan, and adopted, as amended, as the Decision of the full SJC.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2011-08.

Adopted: 18 concurring, 1 disqualified, 1 recused, and 4 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Absent
RE Daniel Carrell, Disqualified	TE Brian Lee, Concur
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Absent
TE Paul Fowler, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Recused
TE Fred Greco, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur	RE John B. White, Jr., Absent

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10(e), a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member's disqualification. RE Carrell was disqualified because he is a member of a court which is a party to the case (*OMSJC* 2.10.d(3)ii). RE Owen recused himself due to business and ministry connections with one of the parties.

**COMPLAINT 2011-08**  
**MR. PAUL SHERFEY**  
**VS.**  
**JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY**  
**CONCURRING OPINION**

I concur in the result reached by the SJC, but believe that further comment and discussion is needed give additional context to the Decision.

Mr. Sherfy's Complaint is against James River Presbytery's (JRP) actions of May 21, 2011, when it denied his Complaint against the action of the Stony Point Reformed Presbyterian Church (SPRPC). Mr. Sherfy asserts four bases for his Complaint:

The first is one of the members of the [JRP] Commission had a conflict of interest which caused the judgment to be prejudiced against me. The second reason is inaccuracies in the judgment. The third reason is that questions I raised were not answered or even addressed by both the Session and the Commission. The fourth reason is that I disagree with the judgment and I believe the judgment is wrong due to the other previously listed reasons.

It should be noted that the Record of the Case indicates the JRP Commission basically gave *de novo* review to Mr. Sherfy's Complaint against the actions of SPRPC, *i.e.* Mr. Sherfy was afforded what appears to be a complete, or near complete, re-trial of his allegations against the Session of SPRPC. Unlike the typical review by a higher court (cf. *BCO* 39-3.1), the JRP Commission did not limit its review to the Record (*BCO* 43-6, 43-8, 43-9), to wit: a) it conducted interviews with several witnesses and interested parties, b) it reviewed documents that apparently were not part of the Record, c) it allowed live testimony at the hearing, and d) it received and allowed statements/ discussion by and with third parties at the hearing. The JRP Commission apparently considered its charge was to determine "if the Session of SPRPC acted out of line with the agreement made with the congregation." The JRP Commission, instead of adjudicating that issue, should have formed the issue as "Did the Session of SPRPC err when it denied Mr. Sherfy's Complaint on June 19, 2011?" The Judgment should have been "Yes" or "No," and the Rationale then would explain the basis of its Judgment.

While judicial commissions may be tempted to provide pastoral advice and counsel and attempt to bring reconciliation to the parties, their Constitutionally mandated purpose and function is to hear the case and reach, in accordance with the *BCO*, a Christ-honoring decision in regard to the issues that are before them, leaving the pastoral and shepherding needs of the parties to a non-judicial committee or group. A court, when it hears a complaint regarding an action of a lower court, should limit its consideration to the record and the argument of the parties (*BCO* 43-9).

By forming specific issues and basically giving Mr. Sherfy's Complaint *de novo* review on expanded issues, with the inclusion of additional material not in the Record of the Case (*i.e.* live witnesses, witness statements, discussion, and documents), JRP created a procedural conundrum. Much of Mr. Sherfy's Complaint to the General Assembly arises out of this procedural conundrum.

Although the Decision is silent as to what happens next, the Complaint should be sent back to JRP to determine if it has erred in accord with *BCO* 43-3.

/s/ RE Samuel J. Duncan

/s/ RE E.C. Burnett

**COMPLAINT 2011-09**  
**TE STEPHEN JENNINGS**  
**VS.**  
**NORTH FLORIDA PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

- 4/7/2002            At a Called Congregational Meeting of Ponte Vedra Presbyterian Church (PVPC), TE A. B. Scott presented his resignation as Senior Pastor, confessing “his infidelities with two members” and asking for forgiveness. The church voted to accept his resignation.
- 4/18/2002            At a Called Meeting of North Florida Presbytery (NFP):
1. The pastoral relationship between PVPC and TE Scott was dissolved.
  2. TE Scott confessed the sin of adultery and was deposed from the gospel ministry in accordance with *BCO* 36-7, but not suspended from the sacraments.
  3. A committee was formed “to perfect the statement of facts as per *BCO* 38-1 in addition to the written statement from A. B. Scott,” and to recommend to Presbytery “the assignment of Mr. A. B. Scott to a local church” (he subsequently joined Good News Presbyterian Church).
- 7/10/2010            At their 48th Stated Meeting, NFP approved a motion “to enlist A. B. Scott as a consultant to work with the MNA Committee [of Presbytery] to locate a suitable church planter for the Westside Mission and be remunerated in the sum of \$1,500.00 for his services.”
- 7/29/2010            The Session of Westminster Presbyterian Church (TE Stephen Jennings, RE Art Fox, and RE Robert Moore)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

submitted a Protest against the July 10, 2010 action of the NFP, primarily on the grounds that “it is a serious breach of integrity to have hired a man who is under discipline, a deposed minister” for the sort of “decision-making, leadership...duties” that imply “the spiritual oversight of God’s people.”

9/9/2010 The Shepherding Committee of NFP met by conference call to begin discussion and consideration of A. B. Scott’s request that he be reinstated to the gospel ministry.

9/15/2010 The Shepherding Committee (TEs David Aucremann, Sheldon MacGillivray, and John Sittema) met with A. B. Scott and interviewed him regarding his personal history since his deposition, and his current fitness for ministry. The Committee also discussed the process the *BCO* describes for restoration to active ministry, and approved four recommendations to be brought to Presbytery:

1. That the Presbytery “begin the process of (A. B. Scott’s) restoration to the office from which he was deposed.”
2. That the Presbytery, in accordance with *BCO* 37-8, grant him “the privilege of preaching on probation for a time so as to further become assured of the sincerity of his repentance and prospect of his usefulness.”
3. That, “should such qualifications be evident and should a proper call be received by Mr. Scott, that he be restored to office by a subsequent Presbytery meeting, possibly as early as January 2011.”
4. That the Presbytery and all its member congregations “rejoice greatly in this wonderful evidence of God’s grace and mercy, and to undertake to pray for the ministry of Mr. Scott to the glory and renown of our Great Redeemer!”

9/24/2010 RE Tony Timbol (Cross Creek Presbyterian Church) sent a communication to the Shepherding Committee, asking it to reconsider and rescind their recommendation to continue the process of restoration of A. B. Scott to pastoral office.



APPENDIX T

10/14/2010 At its 49th Stated Meeting, NFP:

1. Considered, but voted not to receive the July 29, 2010 Protest from the Session of Westminster Presbyterian Church.
2. Granted a thirty day extension to the Session of Westminster to resubmit their Protest with amendments.
3. Approved the Shepherding Committee's recommendation that A. B. Scott be granted, in accordance with *BCO* 37-8, "the privilege of preaching on probation for a time so as to further become assured of the sincerity of his repentance and prospect of his usefulness."
4. Approved a motion that A. B. Scott "not be allowed to preach more than once per month during the next three months at Westside Mission."

1/12/2011 A "Shepherding Committee White Paper" entitled, "Further Thoughts on Restoration after Sexual Sin," was distributed to NFP in preparation for its upcoming Stated Meeting.

1/27/2011 At its 50<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting, NFP approved "the recommendation of the Shepherding Committee that the process of restoration of Mr. A. B. Scott be continued."

3/3/2011 The Shepherding Committee of NFP (TE Aucremann, TE Sittema, and new committee member TE Randy Wilding, Pastor of Community Presbyterian Church, Live Oak, FL) met to discuss a document written to the Shepherding Committee by TE Wilding, TE Jennings, and Kevin Easterday (a member of Westminster PCA). The Committee decided to, "once again, interview A. B. Scott to ascertain his walk with Christ, his sense of calling, and the impact on his soul of this lengthy process." The Committee decided to also invite "Chairman of both Westside provisional session (JD Funyak), and MNA (Laurie Vidal) to meet with us that same day, so as to hear their assessment of Mr. Scott in light of his life and testimony during this Probationary period."

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 3/8/2011 The Shepherding Committee of NFP interviewed A. B. Scott. They also met with TE J. D. Funiyak, and received “his unqualified endorsement of Mr. Scott for restoration to office.”
- 3/10/2011 The Session of PVPC met with their former pastor, A. B. Scott, for the purpose of speaking with him about “his repentance, current spiritual life, readiness, and fitness to re-enter the gospel ministry.”
- 3/14/2011 The Session of PVPC at its regular Stated Meeting concluded, “The Session of PVPC believes that A. B. Scott (a member in good standing at Good News Presbyterian Church), having exhibited fruit in keeping with that of repentance, recommends that A. B. Scott be restored to the ministry of teaching elder in the PCA,” and communicated that request and recommendation to the Shepherding Committee of NFP.
- 3/14/2011 The Shepherding Committee of NFP (TEs Aucremann, Sittema, and Wilding, and new committee member RE Alan Stevenson) met to continue its work.
- 4/6/2011 The Shepherding Committee of NFP met and the majority reached the following conclusion: “We conclude, according to the clear requirements of *BCO* 34-8 and 37-8, based on our own extensive interviews and conversations with Mr. A. B. Scott, and the preponderance of the testimony of many, that there is clear evidence of ‘the sincerity of his repentance and prospect of his usefulness.’ We also find that ‘the general sentiment of the church is strongly in his favor.’” The Committee also passed, by a 2-1 vote, a motion recommending “that the North Florida Presbytery restore Mr. Alan Scott to the office of Teaching Elder by its action of April 14, 2011.”
- 4/12/2011 TE Wilding submitted his Shepherding Committee Minority Report to NFP, providing rationale for voting “No” on the recommendation from the Shepherding Committee coming before the Presbytery.

APPENDIX T

- 4/14/2011 At its 51<sup>st</sup> Stated Meeting, NFP:
1. Approved the recommendation of the Shepherding Committee by a vote of 19-17 (with 3 abstentions) “to restore Mr. Alan Scott to the office of Teaching Elder.”
  2. Following the vote, “Mr. Scott came forward and the Moderator pronounced to him according to *BCO* 37-5. TE Aucremann led in prayer and members of Presbytery extended to Mr. Scott the right hand of fellowship.”
- 5/4/2011 TE Randy Wilding, TE Stephen Jennings, RE Art Fox, and RE Robert Moore submitted a Complaint to NFP containing 15 specifications “against the actions and delinquencies of North Florida Presbytery regarding the restoration of deposed minister Mr. Alan B. Scott to the office of Teaching Elder at North Florida Presbytery’s Stated Meeting of April 14, 2011.” [*Note: The Complaint itself is internally dated both April 29, 2011 and May 2, 2011.*]
- 6/10/2011 The MNA Committee of NFP voted unanimously “to call A. B. Scott as organizing pastor of the Westside Mission of North Florida Presbytery.”
- 7/9/2011 At its 52nd Stated Meeting, NFP:
1. Approved a motion to “accept and admit to the record” a personal communication from TE A. B. Scott, which reiterated his sense of call to the gospel ministry and his continued submission to the Presbytery; answered in writing the questions of repentance posed by *BCO* 37-3, 4, and 5; expressed gratitude to the Presbytery; and expressed hope for further healing.
  2. Approved the appointment of a Commission to reply to the May 4, 2011 Complaint.
  3. Approved a motion from TE Tommy Park, the Chairman of the Credentials Committee of NFP, “that the call of the MNA Committee to TE A. B. Scott be delayed until after the report on the response to the Complaint, and that it be processed at the Called Meeting on August 5.”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

8/1/2011 The NFP Commission appointed to reply to the May 4, 2011 Complaint held three lengthy meetings on July 15, July 22, and August 1, 2011. At its August 1 meeting the Commission:

1. Affirmed the Complaint on one count (that “NFP failed to require a public confession by the deposed minister made in a manner similar to that prescribed in the case of the removal of censure from an excommunicated person before the court alone or in public service as prescribed by *BCO* 37-5. cf. 37-3 cf. 37-4”).
2. Denied the Complaint on the other fourteen counts.
3. Approved their final report to the Presbytery.

8/5/2011 At a Called Meeting of Presbytery, NFP:

1. Heard the report from its Commission.
2. Took action to correct its failure (as raised by the Complaint and affirmed by the Commission):
  - (a) The Moderator called A. B. Scott forward and asked him the questions of repentance from *BCO* 37-4.
  - (b) “Mr. Scott then gave a summary account of the statement of repentance (the full statement being found in the minutes of the July 2011 Stated Meeting).”
  - (c) “The Moderator then made the pronouncement from *BCO* 37-5, led in prayer, and members of presbytery came forward to extend the right hand of fellowship to Mr. Scott.”
3. Received TE Wilding’s notification of his intention to “extend his complaint to the next higher court through the SJC.”
4. In light of that notification, voted “to suspend the action by which Mr. Scott was restored at the April 2011 meeting until a ruling was given by the SJC.”
5. Voted “to reference SJC regarding the constitutionality of the action just taken with regarding *BCO* 43-4.”
6. In light of the vote to suspend, chose not to act on the June 10, 2011 call to A. B. Scott from the MNA Committee.

## APPENDIX T

8/29/2011 At a Called Meeting of NFP held at the Westside Mission Church:

1. Presbytery heard the concerns of the members and attendees of the Westside Mission Church, discussed these concerns with them, and prayed with them.
2. One of the purposes for the meeting had been, “To consider restoring teaching elder duties of baptism, administering the Lord’s Supper, and to marry, along with any other teaching elder duties to A. B. Scott.” The Moderator ruled this point out of order, “since Presbytery has already referenced this matter to the SJC.”

9/2/2011 TE Randy Wilding, TE Stephen Jennings, RE Art Fox, and RE Robert Moore submitted a Complaint to the SJC “against the actions of the August 1, 2011 Commission Report of North Florida Presbytery delivered at the Called Meeting of NFP on August 5, 2011, regarding their answer to an original Complaint concerning the restoration of deposed minister Mr. Alan B. Scott.” *[Note: The Complaint itself is internally dated both August 31, 2011 and September 2, 2011.]*

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did North Florida Presbytery err in the process by which it acted to restore Mr. Scott from deposition?

## III. JUDGMENT

Yes.

## IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The Complaint arose from the action of NFP taken on April 14, 2011 when it approved the recommendation of its Shepherding Committee “to restore Mr. Alan Scott to the office of Teaching Elder;” the vote was 19-17. Mr. Scott had been deposed by NFP in April 2002 after confessing to infidelities and was assigned to the oversight of a Session in the Presbytery. Complainants alleged that NFP erred in restoring Mr. Scott to the gospel ministry (1) without re-ordaining him, and (2) without

following the provision in *BCO* 34-8 that restoration should not be approved “until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the Church is strongly in his favor,” arguing that this general sentiment could not be demonstrated by a vote of 19-17.

Respondents for NFP argued that the *BCO* does not require a deposed minister to be re-ordained and re-qualified for the office of elder. Further, the *BCO* does not give a uniform process for restoration but leaves procedural details largely in the hands in of the Presbytery.

Ordination “is the authoritative admission of one duly called to an office in the Church of God, accompanied with prayer and the laying on of hands, to which it is proper to add the giving of the right hand of fellowship” (*BCO* 17-2.). The Presbytery, after examining a man, determines that he should be invested with the authority of the office of Teaching Elder. As a result of this authoritative admission to office through ordination the moderator pronounces him ordained and says in part, “that as such he is entitled to all support, encouragement, honor, and obedience in the Lord” (*BCO* 21-7).

*BCO* 30-5 defines deposition as a censure that is “the degradation of an officer from his office,” which means that one is removed from functioning in the office or position. In the case of a minister, to inflict the censure of deposition is to remove his status as a minister, thus withdrawing his authority to continue to perform his ministerial functions. As a result of being deposed the man is no longer a member of Presbytery. In light of this, *BCO* 46-8 requires the following when a minister is deposed: “When a Presbytery shall divest a minister of his office without censure, or depose him without excommunication, it shall assign him, to membership in some particular church, subject to the approval of the Session of that church.”

The question of the necessity of re-ordination in the process of restoration from deposition is not a settled matter. Until there is further clarification, the statement for restoration in *BCO* 37-5 can be considered sufficient.

The *BCO* gives to the Presbytery continuing jurisdiction over ministers with regard to both removal of censures and restoration to office. *BCO* 37-9a states, “the presbytery inflicting the censure(s) shall retain the authority to remove the censure(s) and, at its discretion, restore him to office.”

When the Presbytery is satisfied that the man has exhibited “for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life and testimony as shall heal the wound made by his scandal . . .,” and “it shall appear that the general sentiment of the Church is strongly in his favor, and demands his restoration . . .,” then the Presbytery may restore him to office (*BCO* 34-8; 37-5; 37-8).

The record shows that NFP did not proceed with great caution in the restoration process. This process should have first been taken up by NFP by granting Mr. Scott a probationary period during which he would have been allowed to preach and perform other assigned church functions under the supervision of NFP. After a review of this probationary period, NFP would have had a basis to consider his restoration. However, NFP bypassed this probationary period by hiring him as a consultant without any opportunity for a review for restoration.

Regarding the process by which Presbyteries may restore those deposed from office, *BCO* 34-8 and 37-8 provide the guiding framework. These provisions give Presbyteries discretion to establish the steps for restoration to office. While it is not within our province to define the nature and extent of this discretion any further than what is already written, the standard “until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the Church is strongly in his favor” (*BCO* 34-8), must be met. The Presbytery, as a court of the visible church, is envisioned as the primary means by which the sentiment of the church is to be expressed in the restoration process. Hence, in this instance, a general sentiment that finds a strong favor, while not providing a quantifiable amount in the Presbytery, requires at the very least more than a mere majority, even though a majority vote prevails. NFP’s vote of 19-17 to restore Mr. Scott did not meet a reasonable test of the standard of “a strong favor.”

The actions of NFP with reference to Mr. Scott are annulled and the Case remanded to NFP to follow the directives outlined in this Decision.

This Decision was drafted jointly by TE Dominic Aquila, RE Cub Culbertson, and TE Brian Lee, and adopted, as amended, as the Decision of the full Standing Judicial Commission.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2011-09.

Adopted: 19 concurring, 1 dissenting, 1 abstaining, and 3 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur  
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell, Abstain

TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur  
TE Brian Lee, Concur

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Bryan Chapell, Concur  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Howie Donahoe, Dissent  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent  
TE Paul Fowler, Concur  
TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur

RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE William R. Lyle, Absent  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Absent  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur  
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White, Jr., Concur

**COMPLAINT 2011-09**  
**TE STEPHEN JENNINGS**  
**VS.**  
**NORTH FLORIDA PRESBYTERY**  
**DISSENTING OPINION**

I respectfully disagree with the decision of my fellow judges. The Presbytery did not violate *BCO* 34-8. I believe the SJC has misapplied 12 words from that paragraph.

34-8. A minister under indefinite suspension from his office or deposed for scandalous conduct shall not be restored, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life and testimony as shall heal the wound made by his scandal. A deposed minister shall in no case be restored until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the Church is strongly in his favor, and demands his restoration; and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with that court's consent.

The SJC reasoned that Presbytery's 19-17 vote to restore the minister fell short of demonstrating that the "*general sentiment of the Church was strongly in his favor.*" But the *BCO* does not require a super-majority in a restoration vote. If a minister can be deposed by a simple majority, he can be restored by a simple majority. While there might be persuasive reasons why requiring a super-majority would be wise, it's simply not mandated by our current *BCO*.

Below are reasons why I believe the SJC misconstrued 34-8, and they involve a noun and two adverbs.



1. "...general sentiment of the *Church*" - Whenever the noun "Church" is capitalized in the *BCO* it refers to either the universal Church or the whole PCA – but not to an individual court. It's capitalized dozens of times in the *BCO*, in over 60 paragraphs, and rarely (if ever) does it refer to an individual church court. On the contrary, whenever the *BCO* refers to a church court it uses a specific title (Session, Presbytery, GA) or the phrase "church court" (small "c").

Certainly, a Presbytery is, generally speaking, one part of "the Church." But when 34-8 refers to *the Church*, it refers to something more general and something largely outside the confines of a single Presbytery meeting. This broader understanding goes back almost 200 years to the way the paragraph was worded in the *BCO* of 1821:

A minister deposed for scandalous conduct, shall not be restored, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until after some time of eminent and exemplary, humble and edifying conversation, to heal the wound made by his scandal. And he ought in no case to be restored, until it shall appear, that the sentiments of the religious public are strongly in his favour, and demand his restoration." PCUSA 1821, V-16  
<http://www.pcahistory.org/bco/rod/34/08.html>

But the SJC's decision essentially allows the sentiment of a minority of presbyters at one meeting to overrule *whatever* was the general sentiment of the broader Church. While the minority may have believed the requisite general sentiment was lacking, the majority apparently believed the general sentiment was strongly in favor of the minister's restoration.

2. "...*strongly* in his favor" - Even if the evaluation of the general sentiment includes the Presbytery's vote on the dissolution motion, there's no constitutional basis for substituting the SJC's definition of "strongly" in place of a Presbytery's definition. The "strength" of the general sentiment can also and meaningfully be measured qualitatively. Perhaps the people who are most familiar with the minister *passionately* believe he should be restored. This might include his previous Session, the church he currently attends, the Shepherding Committee, the members of the church that seeks to call him, etc. The strength of their positive, general sentiment might be better demonstrated by their passion than by their numbers. And a

Presbytery is free to consider that. Hypothetically, it may not be wise, when evaluating the “general sentiment of the Church,” to give less weight to such passionate sentiments than to the sentiment of the minority of presbyters voting against a restoration motion who may be less familiar with the man’s current walk with the Lord. A Presbytery’s judgment on this question is a matter of discretion for which *BCO* 39-3-3 requires the higher court to give great deference unless there is clear error. The Record did not demonstrate clear error in Presbytery’s judgment in this matter of discretion.

Additionally, even if the adverb (“strongly”) pertains to the Presbytery’s vote, it’s not clear how the SJC defines the adverb. What percentage vote is required to be considered “strong?” Would the SJC have ruled Presbytery clearly erred if the vote was 20-16? 23-13? 26-10? ... In the future, if the restoration motion again comes to the floor in this Presbytery (or in any Presbytery), the presbyters can only guess at the answer.

3. “... and *then*...” - The SJC’s reasoning undervalues the sequencing in 34-8. The “strong favor” is something *evaluated* by the Presbytery, not something demonstrated by the Presbytery. This seems clear from the connecting adverb “then,” which suggests the sequence. The restoration vote occurs after the general sentiment has been measured or as a consequence of that measurement. But the restoration vote is not part of, or evidence of, that strong favor. Presumably the question about the general sentiment of the Church would be discussed during Presbytery’s floor debate on the motion to restore. But the vote itself is not part of the evaluation. Yet the SJC seems to make it the deciding factor in the evaluation. This is even clearer when you consider what the decision implies the Presbytery should have done. Apparently, after the 19-17 vote someone on the prevailing side was supposed to say, “I didn’t realize it before, but now I see there is not strong favor,” and then move to reconsider the vote. Then the majority was supposed to vote in favor of reconsideration, and then vote against the motion to restore. That’s certainly an odd scenario, but it seems what the SJC’s reasoning would have required. In essence, this scenario essentially turns the first vote of any Presbytery on a restoration motion into a sort of “straw vote,” which Robert’s Rules does not recognize as legitimate (*RONR*, 11<sup>th</sup> ed., p. 429, line 16.)

4. There are several subjective matters of discretion in 34-8 requiring Presbytery evaluation. And judgments on these questions, like most judgments made by a Presbytery, are ultimately made by majority vote (absent some specific BCO provision or Presbytery standing rule).
  - a) What is a “considerable” time?
  - b) What is an “eminently” exemplary, humble and edifying life?
  - c) When has the “wound” been “healed”?
  - d) How do you determine the “general” sentiment of “the Church”?
  - e) How do you know when that general sentiment is “strongly” in his favor?
  - f) What does it look like for “the Church” to “demand” his restoration?

Presumably, a Presbytery answers each of those questions when it votes on a single motion – i.e., the motion to restore. Any presbyter who believes there has been “considerable time” and an “exemplary life” and “healed wounds” etc., will likely vote in favor of restoration. And whether or not Presbytery believes those several subjectively measured things have occurred is ultimately decided the same way Presbytery decided to depose him - by majority vote.

5. In summary, it would be a mistake to constitutionally equate the “general sentiment of the Church” with “the vote of the Presbytery.” They’re not synonyms. The restoring court evaluates the general sentiment of the Church. The court’s sentiment is not a part of the general sentiment – at least not according to the grammar of 34-8. Simply put, if it appears to the majority that the general sentiment of the broader Church is strongly in favor of a minister’s restoration, then that part of the requirement of *BCO* 34-8 has been met – regardless of the particular sentiment of the minority. This understanding is clear in F.P. Ramsay’s 1898 commentary on the *BCO*, especially in his use of the word “both.”

Wording in 1898 *BCO*: “A Minister suspended or deposed for scandalous conduct shall not be restored, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble, and edifying walk and conversation as shall heal the wound made by his scandal. And a deposed Minister shall in no case be restored until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the Church is strongly in his favor, and

demands his restoration; and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with its consent.” *[This 1898 wording differs from the current wording of our 34-8 only in very minor details.]*

Ramsay: “If scandalous conduct was the ground of suspension or deposition, there shall be no restoration until his behavior removes the scandal; and after deposition, whether the deposition was for conduct or doctrine, there shall be no restoration until **both** the general sentiment of the Church demands it and the original court consents thereto. This court is the more likely to know whether the reformation is likely to be permanent.” *Exposition of the Book of Church Order* (1898, p. 213), on VIII-8 <http://www.pcahistory.org/bco/rod/34/08.html>

The SJC’s idea of an implied super-majority requirement, in addition to being absent from Ramsay, is absent from the Rules of our sister denominations. While these excerpts are obviously not controlling, they are instructive:

OPC – “An officer deposed because of a commonly known offense shall be restored only after the judicatory has assured itself that the restoration will not be attended by injury to the cause of the gospel.” Book of Discipline 6.D. [http://www.opc.org/BCO/BD.html#Chapter\\_VI](http://www.opc.org/BCO/BD.html#Chapter_VI)

ARP – “An officer who has been suspended or deposed from office and has had the privileges of the Church suspended is to be restored to the church privileges on satisfactory evidence of repentance. He is not to be restored to the exercise of his office until such time that the witness of the Church will not be impaired by such restoration.” Book of Discipline 9.7  
<http://www.arpsynod.org/downloads/Book%20of%20discipline.pdf>

EPC – “In the restoration of a Minister who has been suspended or removed from office, it is the duty of the Presbytery to proceed with great caution. In conjunction with the Presbytery and the church to which he has been assigned, pursuant to §10-7, Presbytery and the Session of that church should first admit him to the sacraments, if he has been suspended from them, and afterwards should grant him the privilege of preaching on probation

for a time. The court shall oversee his lifestyle so as to test the sincerity of his repentance and the prospect of his usefulness. When the Presbytery is satisfied in these respects it shall restore him to his office. The case shall remain under judicial consideration until the sentence of restoration has been pronounced.” *Book of Order* 11.6  
[www.epc.org/mediafiles/epc-book-of-order-2011-12.pdf](http://www.epc.org/mediafiles/epc-book-of-order-2011-12.pdf)

Conclusion - Our *BCO* could say (but does not say) the restoration of a deposed minister requires a 2/3 or 3/4 vote, or approval at two successive meetings. The *BCO* is not shy about requiring Presbytery super-majorities:

- 19-16 judging previous experience as the equivalent of a completed internship - 3/4
- 21-4 omitting any part of an ordination exam - 3/4
- 23-1 electing an assistant or associate to succeed pastor (w/80% of congregation) - 3/4
- 21.c.4 preaching an ordination sermon only before a committee - 3/4
- 26-2 amending the *BCO* - 2/3
- 26-3 amending the Westminster Standards - 3/4
- 34-10 divesting a minister without censure - 2/3

But, as currently worded, 34-8 is not one of those instances. A minister can be deposed by a simple majority and he can be restored by the same. To rule otherwise would be akin to amending the constitution by judicial means.

A congregation can call a pastor on a 19-17 vote, they can ask Presbytery to dissolve his call on a 19-17 vote, and they can even leave the PCA on a 19-17 vote. A Presbytery can ordain a man on a 19-17 vote and it can convict, depose, and even excommunicate a man on a 19-17 vote. And Presbytery can restore a deposed minister on a 19-17 vote.

I believe the SJC’s decision has, in effect, amended *BCO* 34-8 – and vaguely to boot. If the PCA believes restoration should require something other than a simple majority, a more appropriate course would be for the PCA to legislatively amend the *BCO*. My dissent doesn’t imply opposition to such legislation. It only says a *BCO* change would be required before I could rule North Florida constitutionally violated 34-8.

/s/ RE Howard Donahoe

**COMPLAINT 2011-10**  
**MR. FRANK TESTA**  
**VS.**  
**SOUTH FLORIDA PRESBYTERY**

The Complaint is Administratively Out of Order because the matter has not yet been acted on by South Florida Presbytery.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2011-10.

Adopted: 19 concurring, 1 not qualified, and 4 absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur  
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur  
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur  
TE Bryan Chapell, Concur  
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Howie Donahoe, Not Qualified  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Absent  
TE Paul Fowler, Concur  
TE Fred Greco, Concur  
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur  
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur

TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Absent  
TE Brian Lee, Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE William R. Lyle, Concur  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Absent  
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur  
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur  
RE Bruce Terrell, Concur  
RE John B. White, Jr., Absent

In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10.e, a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member's disqualification. RE Donahoe was not qualified because he could not certify that he had read the necessary portions of the Record of the Case. (*OMSJC* 2.3.b)

**APPEAL 2011-13**  
**SUSAN ELIZABETH SPANN**  
**VS.**  
**OAK MOUNTAIN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**

Susan Elizabeth Spann has filed an Appeal (*BCO* 42-1) with the Standing Judicial Commission. She alleges Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church (OMPC) "essentially committed an excommunication without process" and then "moving into process WITHOUT following the guidelines set forth by Matthew 18." She further alleges that OMPC "ended up spiritually abusing me by socially isolating me."

APPENDIX T

*BCO* 42-2 requires that “An appeal cannot be made to any court other than the next higher, except with its consent.” Beyond the allegations of Ms. Spann’s Appeal, there is no record of a decision made in a judicial case by OMPC or of any appeal to Evangel Presbytery against which Ms. Spann may proceed.

We note that excommunication is a most severe censure (*BCO* 30-4) and should be administered according to *BCO* 36-6; however, Ms. Spann’s Appeal to the SJC is premature and is dismissed, unless Appellant can provide evidence of a judicial Decision by OMPC and an Appeal to Evangel Presbytery.

The SJC requests that Evangel Presbytery request from the Session of OMPC a written response to Evangel Presbytery regarding Ms. Spann’s letter to the SJC.

The Appeal is dismissed.

This Decision was drafted by RE E.C. Burnett, and adopted, as amended, as the Decision of the full Standing Judicial Commission.

The Roll Call vote on Case 2011-13.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE Jeffrey Hutchinson, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
RE Daniel Carrell, Concur	TE Brian Lee, Concur
TE Bryan Chapell, Recused	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Absent
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Absent
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Not Qual	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
RE Howie Donahoe, Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Dissent
TE Paul Fowler, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn, III, Concur	RE Bruce Terrell, Concur
RE D. W. Haigler, Jr., Concur	RE John B. White, Jr., Absent

Adopted: 18 concurring, 1 dissenting, 1 not qualified, 1 recused, 3 absent. In accord with *OMSJC* 2.10(e), a member subject to disqualification shall disclose on the record the basis of the member’s disqualification. TE Chapell was recused because the pastor of the church involved in the case is a member of the Board of Covenant Seminary. RE Culbertson was not qualified because he had not read all the materials related to the case.

#### IV. PROPOSED AMENDMENTS

It was moved, seconded, and adopted that the SJC recommends to the General Assembly the following changes/amendments to the Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission: (Amendment additions underlined, deletions are ~~strikethrough~~)

1. Amend *OMSJC* 18.12 by substituting for the whole the following:

##### 18.12. CONCURRING AND DISSENTING OPINIONS

- a. The right of a Commission member to file a Concurring or Dissenting Opinion (see 17.8.k) is an essential element of the work of the Commission, in that it preserves the unity of the Commission by allowing a member in the minority to submit to the Commission's judgment, while declaring, and thus clearing, his conscience in a particular decision.
- b. That right notwithstanding, in order to preserve the primacy of, the authority of, and respect for Commission decisions, any Concurring or Dissenting opinion, which does not qualify as a minority decision under the terms of BCO 15-5, shall be reviewed to ensure that it meets the following standards:
  - (1) Concurring or Dissenting opinions shall set forth concisely, as the case may be, the alternate grounds upon which the Commission's decision ought to have been rendered; or, the alleged error of the Commission's decision, a statement of the decision that should have been rendered, and the grounds sustaining.
  - (2) Ordinarily Concurring or Dissenting opinions should set forth positions or employ arguments that were offered in the course of the Commission's proceedings on a case.
  - (3) Concurring or Dissenting opinions shall be couched in temperate language conducive to maintaining respect for the Commission, vigorous expression of disagreement with the decision notwithstanding.
  - (4) Concurring or Dissenting opinions shall conform to the specifications for a primary brief (*OMSJC* 8.4.a-b.).



c. The Chairman shall call a special meeting of the Commission by telephone or video conference to consider the adoption of an Answer to any Concurring or Dissenting Opinion. Upon the adoption of an Answer to a Concurring or Dissenting Opinion by the Commission, no further Concurring or Dissenting Opinion shall be permitted; neither shall any amendment to the Concurring or Dissenting Opinion in question be permitted. A Concurring or Dissenting Opinion may be withdrawn.

2. Amend *OMSJC* 8.1 and 8.4.b as follows:

8.1 Preliminary Briefs

- a. Once the Record of the Case is established only one preliminary ~~primary~~ brief may be submitted through the Stated Clerk before the initial hearing by a Panel or the Full Commission, whichever is hearing the case. ~~Any primary brief from a Complainant or Appellant must be filed no later than 14 days after his receipt of the Record of the Case. Any preliminary brief from a Complainant or Appellant shall be filed after the Panel has declared the case judicially in order and no later than 14 days after he receives the established (perfected) ROC.~~ The Stated Clerk immediately shall mail a copy of this brief to the Respondent or Appellee. Any preliminary ~~primary~~ brief from a Respondent or Appellee must be filed no later than 14 days prior to the date set for the hearing of the case.
- b. Such a preliminary ~~primary~~ brief should include the party's position with regard to the following:
- (1) A summary of the facts.
  - (2) A summary of the proceedings in the lower court(s).
  - (3) A statement of the issues.
  - (4) The proposed judgment and relief.
  - (5) Argument in support of judgment and relief.

8.4

- b. The preliminary ~~primary~~ brief filed by a party shall not exceed 10 pages in length. Any supplemental brief filed by a party shall not exceed 5 pages in length.

3. Amend *OMSJC* by inserting a new section, 18.13 as follows:

18.13 An Executive Session shall be understood to be a meeting or a portion of a meeting wherein only Commissioners, and others specifically invited by the Commission, are present. On the cessation of the Session, only the conclusion, judgment, or decision shall be made public. The proceeding shall be secret unless the Commission shall vote to remove the injunction of secrecy. (Robert's Rules of Order, Newly Revised § 9, page 92.)

A Closed Session shall be understood as a meeting or portion of a meeting wherein only Commissioners, and others specifically invited by the Commission, are present.. Unlike an Executive Session, however, the proceedings shall not be secret, but rather discussion of such matters outside of the meeting shall be at the discretion of each commissioner, and the minutes of such a closed session may be read and approved in open session. However, no person present at a closed session shall later identify in any manner the views, speeches or votes of a member of the commission during the closed session, apart from that member's written permission.

4. Amend *OMSJC* 18.12 as follows:

Amend the previously adopted proposed amendment to *OMSJC* at 18.12.a by adding an additional sentence after the period as follows:

18-12. CONCURRING AND DISSENTING OPINIONS

- a. The right of a Commission member to file a Concurring or Dissenting opinion is an essential element of the work of the Commission, in that it preserves the unity of the Commission by allowing a member in the minority to submit to the Commission's judgment, while declaring, and thus clearing, his conscience in a particular decision. An Objection (BCO 45-1, -4) is only permissible in the case of an otherwise qualified member of the Commission (cf. OMSJC 2.2-.3) who could not vote due to being a member of the presbytery or a member of a congregation in the bounds of the presbytery from which the case arose (cf. BCO 39-2).

RATIONALE

Clearly, to allow an Objection under any circumstances defeats the purpose of *OMSJC* 2.2 and .3 concerning "qualified" members. Just as clearly, the only circumstance in view in the *BCO* for an objection is loss

of vote due to the “innocent” state of being a member of the Presbytery from which the case arose. Our *OMSJC* should reflect this standard and not undermine our own.

## V. STYLE COMMITTEE

In the interest of consistency and conformity within our documents, particularly with respect to the capitalization and italicization of certain terms, titles and phrases that appear frequently therein, the SJC Officers, Members and Stated Clerk’s Office have been notified that henceforth the following words ordinarily will be represented in a capitalized and/or italicized format, and that capitalization/italicization of these words in our documents may occur without specific action authorizing such, after the fact, by those compiling and reviewing the documents. It is understood that the plural form of these terms shall also be capitalized.

**Font:** Times New Roman, 12 pt

### **Courts and Bodies**

Church, Commission, Committee, Congregation, Diaconate, Executive Session, General Assembly, Judicial Panel, Panel, Presbytery, Session, Standing Judicial Commission

### **Judicial Instruments and Standards**

Administratively In Order, Administratively Out of Order, Admonition, Appeal, Bible, Book of Church Order, Brief, Called Meeting, Case, Censure, Complaint, Constitution, Decision, Dissent, Excommunication, Indefinite Suspension, Judgment, Judicially In Order, Judicially Out of Order, Majority Report, Minority Report, Minutes, Presbytery Minutes, Operating Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission, Overture, Primary Brief, Proposed Decision, Protest, Reasoning and Opinion, Record of the Case, Reference, Reformed, Roberts Rules of Order, Rules of Assembly Operation, Session Minutes, Suspension, Stated Meeting, Statement of the Issue, Summary of the Facts, Supplemental Brief, Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, Westminster Standards, Word of God

### **Parties and Officers**

Appellant, Assistant Pastor, Assistant Secretary, Associate Pastor, Chairman, Clerk of Presbytery, Clerk of Session, Commissioner, Communicant Member, Complainant, Deacon, Member, Minister, Moderator, Party, Pastor, Recording Clerk, Respondent, Ruling Elder, Secretary, Senior Minister, Senior Pastor, Stated Clerk, Teaching Elder, Vice-Chairman, Vice-Moderator; All General Assembly Committees, Agencies, and Officials/Officers

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Italicized Abbreviations:**

*OMSJC, RAO, ROC, BCO, MGA, RRO, WCF, WSC, WLC*

**Alphabetical Listing of Terms to be Capitalized:**

Administratively In Order	Minutes
Administratively Out of Order	Moderator
Admonition	<i>Operating Manual of the Standing</i>
Appeal	<i>Judicial Commission</i>
Appellant	Overture
Assistant Pastor	Panel
Assistant Secretary	Party
Associate Pastor	Pastor
Bible	Presbytery
<i>Book of Church Order</i>	Presbytery Minutes
Brief	Primary Brief
Called Meeting	Proposed Decision
Case	Protest
Censure	Reasoning and Opinion
Chairman	Recording Clerk
Church	Record of the Case
Clerk of Presbytery	Reference
Clerk of Session	Reformed
Committee	Respondent
Commission	<i>Roberts Rules of Order</i>
Commissioner	<i>Rules of Assembly Operations</i>
Communicant Member	Ruling Elder
Complainant	Secretary
Complaint	Senior Minister
Congregation	Senior Pastor
Constitution	Session
Deacon	Session Minutes
Decision	Standing Judicial Commission
Diaconate	Stated Clerk
Dissent	Stated Meeting
Excommunication	Statement of the Issue
Executive Session	Summary of the Facts
General Assembly	Supplemental Brief
Indefinite Suspension	Suspension
Judgment	Teaching Elder
Judicial Panel	Vice-Chairman
Judicially In Order	Vice-Moderator
Judicially Out of Order 38	<i>Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms</i>
Member	Westminster Standards
Minister	Word of God

**VI. ELECTION OF OFFICERS**

The Officers of the Standing Judicial Commission elected for 2012-2013 are as follows:

Chairman:	RE John White
Vice-Chairman:	TE Bill Lyle
Secretary:	TE Fred Greco
Assistant Secretary:	TE Steve Meyerhoff

Respectfully Submitted,  
/s/ RE E.C. Burnett, Chairman

/s/ TE Fred Greco, Secretary

## APPENDIX U

### THE RESOLUTION OF THANKS

NOT UNTO US, NOT UNTO US, but unto the Almighty Triune God be praise and glory for the preservation, progress and expansion of the Presbyterian Church in America as the Fortieth General Assembly gathers by the river amongst pleasant hills and downs to be diligent in His business.

We also joyfully celebrate with thanksgiving the thirtieth anniversary of the blessings that have come to us through “Joining and Receiving,” by which the venerable Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, became a part of our young family of churches.

We remember today our “Generations in Community.” Here in the verdant bluegrass of our old Kentucky Presbyterian home, many memorable scenes from the nation’s Second Great Awakening occurred. Virginian David Rice, the father of this Commonwealth’s Presbyterianism, planted the doctrines of grace in its soil from which grew worthies like Stuart Robinson and the Breckenridge family, most notably Benjamin Breckinridge Warfield. Mention of Kentucky Presbyterianism must include the “Praying Colonels,” Centre College’s 1921 National Championship Football Team!

We have been edified by the spirit-filled preaching of Drs. Michael F. Ross and Sean M. Lucas and the exhortation of Ruling Elder Daniel A. Carrell. We commend the excellent organization of the Ohio Valley Presbytery and Host Committee Chairman TE David Dively. We rejoice that since we were last in Louisville, the region has seen growth in churches and multiplication of presbyteries. We wish to thank the many volunteers from the region who have so helpfully served the needs of our commissioners through hospitality and programs.

We note with gratitude the faithful labor of our Assembly Moderator Mike Ross, and we appreciate his commitment to strategic prayer for our church. We are thankful for Stated Clerk Roy Taylor and his administrative staff for their leadership, labor, and assistance to the work and mission of the PCA.

In forty years our gracious and sovereign God has guided this small part of the visible church through each of our Assemblies. We reflect upon the biblical significance of 40 years, a generation, a cycle of life, a short era in God’s work among mankind. Until Thou return, O Lord, we ask of Thee that

APPENDIX U

this *Thy* church may continue in Thy will, faithful to the inerrant Bible, true to the Reformed faith as best confessed through the Westminster Standards, and Obedient to the Great Commission—zealous and joyful bearers of good news to a post-modern world that needs a Redeemer.

Mr. Moderator I move this resolution be accepted by acclamation.

TE Henry Lewis Smith (Chairman), Presbytery of Southeast Alabama  
RE Melton L. Duncan (Secretary), Presbytery of Calvary

# **APPENDIX V**

## **A CALL TO FAITHFUL WITNESS**

### **- PART ONE - LIKE FATHER, LIKE SON: DIVINE FAMILIAL LANGUAGE IN BIBLE TRANSLATION**

A PARTIAL REPORT (PART ONE OF TWO PARTS)  
OF THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON INSIDER MOVEMENTS  
TO THE FORTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
MAY 14, 2012

PCA AD INTERIM STUDY COMMITTEE ON INSIDER MOVEMENTS  
TE David B. Garner, Chairman  
RE Robert Berman, Secretary  
TE Nabeel T. Jabbour  
RE Jonathan Mitchell  
TE Bill Nikides

Copyright 2012<sup>©</sup>  
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly  
of the Presbyterian Church in America  
All rights reserved.



## Contents

Overture #9 – A Call to Faithful Witness	593
Abbreviations	595
Preface	596
The Study Committee’s History	596
Study Committee Recommendations to the 2012 General Assembly	596
Executive Summary	597
Introduction	597
Section A: The Practice of Bible Translation	598
Section B: Theological Implications	601
Conclusion	603
Preamble	604
Section A: The Practice of Bible Translation	607
Bible Translation in the Twenty-First Century	607
Muslim Belief: The Son of God in the <i>Qur’an</i>	608
Functional and Formal Equivalence	609
Recent History of Missions to Muslims	611
Bibles for Muslims	616
Current Events 2011-2012	617
Pastoral Concerns	621
Caveats	623
Contemporary Examples	625
1. Bangla: <i>Injil Sharif</i>	625
2. Arabic: “Stories of the Prophets”	627
3. Arabic: <i>True Meaning</i>	629
4. Turkish: <i>Noble Gospel</i>	632
Footnotes, Glossaries, and Other Paratextual Solutions	634
Section B: Theological Implications	636
Introduction	636
Contemporary Translation Methods and the Authority of Scripture	637
To Whom Is the Bible Written?	638
Translation Method and “Acceptability” Parameters	641
God’s Speech, God’s Family; Our Speech, Our family	643
Translation of “Son of God” Overview	646
The Messianic Son	647
The Synoptic Gospels and the Son of God	649
Does Son of God <i>Mean</i> Messiah, Representative, or Beloved Chosen One?	652
The Stakes	654
Summary of Principles	659
A Return to Istanbul	660

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Bangla: <i>Injil Sharif</i>	660
2. Arabic: “Stories of the Prophets”	660
3. Arabic: <i>True Meaning</i>	661
4. Turkish: <i>Noble Gospel</i>	661
Conclusion	662
Recommendations to Organizations Doing Translation	665
Recommendations to Churches	668
Epilogue	670
Bibliographies	671
Works Cited	671
Articles and Books	671
Reports, Conferences and Discussion Papers	677
Selected Bibliographies	679
Core Sources for the Sonship Translation Debate	679
Additional Selected Bibliography Concerning Familial Language in Translation	679

**Note:** The study committee encourages everyone to read the *entire report*, as its contents serve as the basis for our conclusions regarding divine familial language in Bible translation. For those unable to work through the entire report, please read the following sections:

- Preface (p. 596)
- Executive Summary (p. 597)
- Preamble (p. 607)
- Recommendations to Organizations Doing Translation (p. 665)
- Recommendations to Churches (p. 668)

## OVERTURE 9 – “A Call to Faithful Witness”

Approved by the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America  
June 10, 2011

**Whereas:** the Church is called to take the gospel to all peoples, including those who have historically been resistant to the gospel;

**Whereas:** contextualizing the language and forms of the gospel, while remaining faithful to the truths of Scripture, is good and necessary for the advancement of the gospel;

**Whereas:** the Church must exercise wisdom in discerning appropriate expressions of contextualization, reserving its public corrections for genuine and substantive threats to the gospel;

**Whereas:** in recent initiatives known as “Insider Movements”, some groups have produced Bible translations that have replaced references to Jesus as “Son” (*huios*) with terms such as “Messiah” in order to be more acceptable to Muslims;

**Whereas:** some Bible translations of Insider Movements have replaced references to God as “Father” (*pater*) with terms such as “Guardian” and “Lord”;

**Whereas:** these Bible translations are harmful to the doctrines of the authority of Scripture and the deity of Christ, bringing confusion to people in need of Christ – concerns that are held by many national leaders and Bible societies;

**Whereas:** some PCA churches have knowingly or unknowingly financially supported these Bible translations;

**Whereas:** Muslims should not be denied a full and faithful witness;

**Therefore be it resolved** that the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

- Affirms that biblical motivations of all those who seek the good news of Jesus Christ with those who have never heard or responded to the gospel should be encouraged;
- Repents of complacency or comfort that keeps us from a faithful witness;
- Declares as unfaithful to God’s revealed Word, Insider Movement or any other translations of the Bible that remove from the text references to God as “Father” (*pater*) or Jesus as “Son” (*huios*), because such removals compromise doctrines of the Trinity, the person and work of Jesus Christ, and Scripture;
- Encourages PCA congregations to assess whether the missionaries and agencies they support use or promote Bible translations that

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- remove familial language in reference to persons of the Trinity, and if so, to pursue correction, and failing that, to withdraw their support;
- Encourages PCA congregations to support biblically sound and appropriately contextualized efforts to see Christ's Church established among resistant peoples;
  - Calls PCA churches and agencies to collaborate with each other and the broader Church to discern and implement biblical authority in gospel contextualization.
  - Authorizes the Moderator, as an aid to greater gospel faithfulness throughout the PCA and the broader Church, to appoint a study committee to report to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly concerning Insider Movements, including but not limited to:
    - A summary and biblical assessment of Insider Movements' histories, philosophies, and practices;
    - A biblical response to interpretations of Scripture used in defense of Insider Movements;
    - An examination of the theological impact of removing familial language for the Trinity from Bible translations;
    - An assessment of PCA missions partners regarding the influence of Insider Movement within them, including assessment of their theology of religion, ecclesiology, Scripture, and relationship to the Emergent Church;
    - An explanation of the relevance and importance of this issue for the PCA;
    - Suggestions for identifying and assessing the influence of Insider Movements among mission agencies, missionaries and organizations;
    - Recommended resources for faithfully training and equipping congregations to reach Muslims locally and internationally.
  - Set the budget for the study committee at \$15,000/year and that funds be derived from gifts to the AC designated for that purpose.

**Abbreviations**

BGG	Authors Rick Brown, Leith Gray, and Andrea Gray, collectively
GA	General Assembly (PCA)
<i>IJFM</i>	<i>International Journal of Frontiers Missions</i> or <i>International Journal of Frontier Missiology</i>
LXX	Septuagint
MIT(s)	Muslim Idiom Translation(s)
PCA	Presbyterian Church in America ( <a href="http://www.pcanet.org">www.pcanet.org</a> )
Q	<i>Qur'an</i> . The abbreviation “Q” is a standard format for referencing the <i>Qur'an</i> , in which Q is followed by the sura (chapter) and aya (verse).
RE	Ruling Elder (PCA)
SCIM	Study Committee on Insider Movements, established according to Overture 9, “A Call to Faithful Witness,” which was passed at the 39 <sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly in June 2011.
SIL	Formerly Summer Institute of Linguistics and now SIL International ( <a href="http://www.sil.org">www.sil.org</a> )
TE	Teaching Elder (PCA)
WEA	World Evangelical Alliance
WBT	Wycliffe Bible Translators ( <a href="http://www.wycliffe.org">www.wycliffe.org</a> )
<i>WCF</i>	<i>Westminster Confession of Faith</i>
<i>WLC</i>	<i>Westminster Larger Catechism</i>
<i>WSC</i>	<i>Westminster Shorter Catechism</i>
W/SIL	Wycliffe/SIL International

## **Preface**

### **The Study Committee's History**

The 39th GA (June 2011) instructed its moderator, RE Dan Carrell, to appoint members to an *ad interim* study committee. Following the appointment of that committee in October 2011, the SCIM (Study Committee on Insider Movements) began its work through a series of video and telephone conferences from November 2011 through May 2012, in addition to regular e-mail correspondence. The committee met in person for three-day conferences in December 2011 and March 2012.

In December 2011, the committee divided the mandate of Overture 9, "A Call to Faithful Witness," between matters of biblical translation and issues related to Insider Movements. The March 2012 meeting included personal and video meetings with a variety of biblical translation experts along with those directly affected by the biblical translations in question.

In January 2012, the committee's first chairman, TE Wade Bradshaw, regretfully withdrew from the committee due to new and pressing commitments on his time. TE David Garner was elected as its new chairman. TE Guy Waters was appointed to fill the vacant seventh position in April 2012, and pending a year's extension granted to the study committee, Mr. Waters will serve with the committee in preparing Part Two of its report.

### **Study Committee Recommendations to the 2012 General Assembly**

The *ad interim* SCIM has carried out the first stage of its duties, investigating divine familial language and Bible translation. Stemming from the SCIM research, important points of action surface. These actions concern agencies and workers engaged in Bible translation, as well as the PCA churches that support the work of Bible translation. For the sake of the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the SCIM unanimously presents Part One of its report, which follows, and presents the following five (5) recommendations to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly:

1. That "Part One – Like Father, Like Son: Divine Familial Language in Bible Translation" serve as a *Partial Report* (Part One of Two Parts).
2. That the 40th General Assembly *declare* that, since social familial terms fail to capture the biblical meaning of "Son" (*huios*) and "Son

- of God” (*huios tou theou*) applied to Jesus and “Father” (*pater*) applied to God, Bibles should always translate divine familial terms using common biological terms.
3. That the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly *make available and recommend* for study “Part One – Like Father, Like Son” to its presbyteries and sessions.
  4. Pursuant to RAO 9-2, that the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly *grant an extension* to the SCIM for one year to allow for completion of its mandate and to provide Part Two of its report on Insider Movements.
  5. That the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly *set the budget* for the study committee at \$15,000/for its second year, and that funds be derived from gifts to the AC designated for that purpose.

## Executive Summary

### Introduction

The start of the twenty-first century marks a period of extraordinary opportunity for the spread of the gospel, the planting of churches, and the translation of the Holy Scriptures. Though 350 million people<sup>1</sup> still await a Bible in their own tongue, with literally thousands of Bible translations currently underway around the world, that moment when all the world’s people might have opportunity to hear and read Scripture in their own language is increasingly within reach. With the mighty redeeming work of the Holy Spirit occurring in many places around the world, it is imperative to pray that the Lord of the harvest would send even more workers into his harvest – for the works of evangelism, church planting, and faithful Bible translation. Many engage faithfully in these kingdom tasks, but not all Bible translations faithfully present the Triune God: *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit*.

Scripture reveals overarching themes which explain the nature of God and the duty he requires of man (*WSC* Q. 2-3; *WLC* Q. 5). When translations fail to render accurately or consistently key theological terms woven into Scripture, the thematic tapestry of theology frays. Our sonship, whether of our human fathers or our Heavenly Father, derives its meaning from the rich dimensions of the Sonship of the Son of God himself. While Jesus’ eternal begotten-ness and incarnate Sonship lack the sexual connotations of human sonship, nevertheless Scripture employs common biological sonship terms to convey important truths about Jesus’ nature,

---

<sup>1</sup> According to WBT (<http://www.wycliffe.org>).

function, and vocation. Readers lose this information when biological kinship terms are substituted either with a “social son” term (e.g., “Unique Beloved One” or “Representative”) or with a less comprehensive term like “Messiah.” Key theological terms belong in the main text of Bible translations, with additional explanations and connections reserved for the paratext, study guides and, especially, the teaching and preaching of the Word.

### **Section A: The Practice of Bible Translation**

Missionary translation work in the eighteenth through mid-twentieth centuries generally involved a Westerner who embedded in another culture, learned its language, and translated the Bible into that language, while rendering material aid and pastoral leadership. In contrast, desiring more rapid and natural-sounding results, modern translation efforts primarily use nationals of varying degrees of Christian experience and theological training. Supporting these translators are Western consultants, generally more highly trained in linguistics and anthropology than in theology, who may provide seminars to frame the translation work as well as critique and/or approve the final product. This process generates complex webs of related organizations that have a hand in the work yet may not claim responsibility for the published Bible.

The *Qur'an* accords honor to Jesus as a man and a prophet but specifically denies that Jesus is God or Son of God, or indeed that the Creator has any children at all.<sup>2</sup> The concept of divine begotten-ness seems blasphemous to the Muslim, who understands the unity and transcendence of the Creator to render divine sonship impossible. Some missionaries report great resistance among Muslims even to hear or read the phrase “Son of God,” a factor many claim inhibits gospel outreach. This challenge led to experimentation with various methods of presenting the Christian message to Muslims, including systematic substitution of Muslim idioms in the translations themselves. Bibles employing such substitutions are known as “Muslim Idiom Translations” (MITs), a phrase used to describe a wide variety of types of translations. While this report will provide recommendations for translation method, it focuses in particular on those *familial language* MITs, which render “Son” and “Father” with terms other than the most common biological terms in the target language.

---

<sup>2</sup> The SCIM is not here inferring that the biblical God and Allah of Islam are the same deity; we intend to give this important theological point attention in Part Two of the report.



Concurrent with these MIT developments, some Western Bible translations began to experiment with a greater degree of “functional” (so-called “meaning-for-meaning”) translation as opposed to the traditional “formal” (“word-for-word”) translation strategy. When applying the concept of functional equivalence to Bible translation in Muslim contexts, some alleged that the meanings of divine familial terms (e.g., “Son of God”) were best conveyed in some languages by non-familial terms (e.g., “Christ” or “Representative”). Such terms were held to convey the essence of the divine relationships without the sexual implications of the usual biological sonship terms. When objections arose that “Messiah” fails to convey accurately the filial dimensions of “Son,” some MIT proponents retrenched, proposing that instead of biological “Son” and “Father” equivalents in the national tongue, social or functional roles of “Son” and “Father” would suffice, such as “Uniquely Beloved One” and “Guardian.”

Examples of such familial language MITs include the “Stories of the Prophets” series of Arabic audio dramas; the *True Meaning of the Gospel of Christ* (Arabic Gospels/Acts); the *Noble Gospel of Matthew*, which features interlinear Greek/Turkish on one page and a Turkish paraphrase on the facing page; and the *Injil Sharif* New Testament in the Bangla language. Each of these projects was undertaken in a language in which at least one Bible translation already existed. Organizations such as Wycliffe Bible Translators and SIL (jointly, W/SIL), Frontiers, and Global Partners for Development played major roles in shaping these translations. MITs are not simply the projects of field workers, but have been actively promoted by key leadership within these organizations.

A series of articles in the Christian popular press publicized these activities, leading to a recent flurry of denominational activity. The 39th (2011) General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America condemned “translations of the Bible that remove from the text references to God as “Father” (*pater*) or Jesus as “Son” (*huios*), because such removals compromise doctrines of the Trinity, the person and work of Jesus Christ, and Scripture” (Overture 9). The General Assembly also authorized the formation of the Study Committee on Insider Movements (SCIM), whose work includes this extensive partial report, “Part One – Like Father, Like Son: Divine Familial Language in Bible Translation.” Other organizations investigating or speaking against familial language MITs include the Assemblies of God, the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, the Presbyterian Church of Pakistan, the Pakistan Bible Society, and TEK, a coalition of Turkish churches.

In response, W/SIL issued a series of statements, including the May 2012 commentary on the August 2011 Istanbul statement: “Without reservation, SIL’s Scripture translation practice is to use wording which promotes accurate understanding of the relationship of Father by which God chose to describe Himself in relationship to His Son, Jesus Christ, in the original languages of Scripture.”<sup>3</sup> “Istanbul 3.0” affirmed the need for faithful translation of divine familial terms but left room for social familial terms, or the paratextual redefinition of biological familial terms, as described above. The WEA, at the invitation of W/SIL, is convening a panel<sup>4</sup> to evaluate W/SIL’s practice in these debated areas, with a report to W/SIL intended for the end of 2012. In summer 2011, proponents and opponents of familial language MITs also gathered at Houghton College for “Bridging the Divide,” an event designed to seek accord. A second gathering at Houghton continues this endeavor in June 2012.

Even among familial language MIT proponents, consensus is growing that although “Son of God” includes the concept of Jesus’ messianic mission, nevertheless “Messiah” is too narrow a term to convey accurately the dimensions of Jesus’ Sonship, not least because Jesus’ messianic mission began with his incarnation, whereas his Sonship is “before all worlds.” Some translations that replaced *huios* (son) with a word meaning “Messiah” are being revised accordingly. Some related audio recordings have been withdrawn from public access, but not all; actual recall of distributed media is generally unfeasible, so that the problematic works are likely to continue circulating for the foreseeable future.

Some proponents of familial language MITs assert the propriety of “social” or “functional” sonship terms, rather than biological terms. Despite claims that these substituted terms possess familial meaning and avoid allegedly unnecessary biological and sexual content, they remain inadequate for biblical translation. Only the common biological terms effectively deliver the critical theological concepts discussed in the full report; replacement with functional/social words creates critical theological problems.

---

<sup>3</sup> “SIL International Statement of Best Practices for Bible Translation of Divine Familial Terms with Commentary,” April 30, 2012. As this is the third iteration of the Istanbul Statement, this report will refer to this version as “Istanbul 3.0”.

<sup>4</sup> “WEA Announces Dr. Robert E. Cooley as Chairman of Wycliffe and SIL Review Panel,” May 9, 2012, <http://worlddea.org/news/3978> (accessed May 11, 2012).

## Section B: Theological Implications

Muslim revulsion to divine biological/familial language does not lie primarily in linguistic limitations which cause offense through misunderstanding. Rather, Islamic teaching explicitly rejects any sort of divine begetting, whether sexual or otherwise, and indeed any sort of conceptual analogy between the Creator and elements of the created order. Yet when a translation avoids key terms in the inspired text, it does not engage merely in appropriate sympathy with a particular culture's allegedly neutral linguistic values, but risks misrepresenting the divine meaning of Scripture and faces the threat of syncretistic surrender to false belief.

Non-biological solutions avoid the sexual implications of "Son" and "Father," but at great cost. The traditional biological terms convey not only social relationships such as protection and affection, but also concepts of shared nature and identity that actually facilitate filial function. *Contra* some MIT advocates' assertions, the original Greek terms *pater* and *huios* are strongly biological, as are "begetting" terms of the historic Christian creeds, such as *natum* and *gennēthenta*, in the Latin and Greek versions of the Nicene Creed, respectively.

Even in Greek, Latin, and English, such terms require explanation as to their non-sexual meaning when applied to the Persons of the Godhead. Thus the potential for confusion, and the need for explicit Christian teaching to accompany the distribution of Bibles, should not prevent translations from following the example of the inspired Bible manuscripts in using thoroughly biological terms to translate Greek *pater* and *huios* and Hebrew *ab* and *ben*.

Despite the attempts of some recent theologians to limit the Bible's testimony of Jesus as the "Son of God" to his messianic kingship, Scripture presents him as the Son of God, who not only leads his people as the ultimate Davidic king, but also reflects the nature of his eternal Father in his being, his calling, and his behavior. By analogy, Christians, as "children of God" by grace, image our Father's nature by virtue of our vital and Spiritual union with the incarnate Son of God.

Translations which use idiosyncratic terminology for key theological terms eclipse integral themes across Scripture, such as sonship in general. Even some MIT proponents acknowledge that their labors can result in professions of faith by individuals who remain unable to conceive of God as a Father, or themselves as his children. The familial language MIT reader is

divorced both from the confessional commitments of his neighbors in the visible church who use a translation which retains historic and faithful terms for Father and Son, and also from the invisible church across time.

Some MITs use biological “Son of God” language in the main text or the interlinear text but then sap the full meaning of such terms through footnotes, parenthetical disclaimers, parallel paraphrases, and other paratextual materials which limit the reader’s understanding of “Son of God” to social or functional sonship. As such, those solutions fail to answer critics adequately who find social sonship terms misleading when applied to divine familial relationships.

Scripture is a covenant document (*WCF* 1). According to God’s gracious will to redeem his people and to reveal himself by the written Word, Scripture belongs to all of his people from all the nations – those who, by the gift of the Holy Spirit, now believe and who will believe. With a view to the international scope of God’s redemptive message, the Bible calls not only for its own translation (*WCF* 1.8), but also for the faithful ministry of the people of God to evangelize, to teach, and to preach the Scriptures to the nations. Bible translation projects may recognize that a particular people is yet unreached, and such a fact should compel faithful proclamation of the gospel accompanied by Bible translation, rather than efforts to produce a self-explanatory or self-expositing Bible which over-interprets texts in simplistic, culturally accommodating, yet theologically anemic ways. The church bears responsibility to accompany the spread of Bibles with a parallel spread of Bible teachers, reducing the temptation for over-interpretive translations, especially when such translations are likely to be the only Bible used by a particular people.

More generally, some MITs cater too uncritically to postmodern reader-response theory which locates meaning in the reading community’s interaction with the text or to receptor “acceptability,” rather than receiving meaning as a quality inherent in the text itself. Evangelicals hold that the Bible does not simply contain or generate the Word of God; it is the Word of God. The verbal, plenary inspiration of Scripture entails the necessity of faithful translation of key theological terms not only in broad strokes of meaning, but in detailed adherence to the idioms from which Scripture weaves large-scale theological structures. For instance, the respective ways in which Adam, angels, the Davidic king of Israel, Jesus, and Christians are all “son(s) of God” mutually inform each other and inform the various other sorts of spiritual sonship (of Abraham, of Satan, etc.). These relationships, while not literal in a biological sense, are also not simplistically metaphorical.

The meaning of Biblical “sons” is metaphysical and analogical, with the Trinitarian Father/Son relationship as the eternal reality which human beings image in a limited, creaturely fashion. Since Jesus the Son of God is the supreme Source and Meaning of the familial term *huios* (son), and the One into whose image we are conformed (Rom. 8:29), terms in Bible translations which possess a biological, genetic character are critical for expressing the biblical truths of divine, created, and redeemed sonship – in their rich array of theological meanings.

## Conclusion

Bible translations geared for Islamic contexts should not be driven by concerns that Muslims may recoil from biological terms applied to God or Jesus. That revulsion originates primarily out of religious conviction, not any communicative limitation of the terms themselves. The essentially biological terms (Hebrew, *ben* and *ab*; Greek, *huios* and *pater*) are divinely given and therefore should be translated into comparable biological terms. Footnotes, parentheticals and other paratextual comments may be used to explain the biblical and theological riches of Scripture, while never subverting the important truths embedded in the biological contours of Scripture’s words.

Not all translation workers share these methodological commitments. Therefore, churches should carefully assess the philosophies and practices of translation workers whom they support. Churches should direct resources toward faithful translation and, if loving attempts at correction fail, away from projects and persons advocating problematic approaches to translation. For the honor of the God who has revealed himself in his Word, churches and agencies involved in translation should collaborate to improve the spread of the Christian message worldwide, ensuring that Bibles oriented towards those in Muslim contexts retain the fullest range of theological meanings resident in the original languages. The responsibility for faithful translation and worldwide gospel proclamation rests finally in the church of Jesus Christ.

*“Therefore, having this ministry by the mercy of God, we do not lose heart. But we have renounced disgraceful, underhanded ways. We refuse to practice cunning or to tamper with God’s word, but by the open statement of the truth we would commend ourselves to everyone’s conscience in the sight of God. And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing. In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. For what we proclaim is not ourselves, but Jesus Christ as Lord, with ourselves as your servants for Jesus’ sake. For*

*God, who said, "Let light shine out of darkness," has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."*  
- 2 Corinthians 4:1-6<sup>5</sup>

## Preamble

Overture 9, as adopted in 2011 by the 39th General Assembly (GA) of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), called for the formation of a Study Committee on Insider Movements (SCIM) to report to the 40th GA (2012) concerning the related issues of (1) Insider Movements (IM) and (2) Bible translations which remove familial language from references to the Trinity. The SCIM found those two issues sufficiently weighty so as to merit individual attention.<sup>6</sup> As a result, our report to the 40th GA deals only with the issue of divine familial language in Bible translation. Should the 40th GA allow a one-year extension for the SCIM, we intend to bring a report to the 41st GA (2013) concerning Insider Movements. As our work progressed in examining "the theological impact of removing familial language for the Trinity from Bible translations," two realities emerged:

*First*, some languages have familial terms of a social nature (e.g., adopted sons, household members, dear friends, etc.) as distinct from familial begetting terms. Therefore this report discusses not only familial terms in opposition to non-familial terms, but also the implications of different sorts of familial terms.

*Second*, Scripture applies various familial terms to persons of the Trinity, such as "Father," "Son," "Brother," and "Bridegroom." The same and similar terms in Scripture refer to Christians, both individually and corporately: "children," "sons," "brothers," and "bride." For reasons of time and length, we have focused on the specific case of Jesus as the *Son of God*. While we recognize certain limitations of this focus, we trust that our presentation will show how similar reasoning applies to the other familial terms such as "Father."

Our concluding principles also impact broader translation philosophy, methodology, and accountability discussions.

---

<sup>5</sup> Unless otherwise specified, English Bible quotations are from the *English Standard Version*, Wheaton, IL: Crossway Bibles, 2001.

<sup>6</sup> While we recognize points of overlap between IM thinking and decisions concerning familial language in Scripture, advocacy of the one does not necessarily indicate advocacy of the other. Links between the two will receive attention in Part Two of the SCIM report.

We live in extraordinary times of opportunity in the Muslim world, and as we lift our eyes beyond the arena of controversy, we cannot help but rejoice at what God is doing. Unprecedented numbers of Muslims are discovering Jesus Christ, as many formerly bound by fear are discovering the freedom of the gospel. In God's providence, they are finding fresh courage to consider the truth as they give voice to physical and spiritual grievances and yearnings. In areas well beyond the Arab world, the Redeemer is drawing those in Muslim lands to himself. Yet we trust that he will do more. Daily news broadcasts remind us of suffering or strife among the world's 1.6 billion Muslims who have great need for the truth and grace which are found in Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God.

In adopting Overture 9, the PCA repented “. . . of complacency or comfort that keeps us from a faithful witness,” and thus called for correction in ourselves, not simply in others. Accordingly, rather than pull back into a defensive posture, we must pray that the Lord of the harvest would send more workers into his harvest (Matt. 9:36-37; Luke 10:2); and we must pray for and pursue the PCA's greater role in the advance of God's kingdom among Muslims. As a means of maintaining a faithful gospel witness, we believe explicit corrections for certain errors are fully in order. At the same time, we dare not so focus on the errant trees as to be blind to the forest of opportunity before us.

During the course of our work, the SCIM has read widely and interacted regularly with seasoned field translators and translation consultants, international Bible scholars, national church leaders affected by the biblical translations in question, translation organization leaders, and each other. As part of our due diligence, we submitted a late draft of this report to external reviewers from diverse backgrounds and with disparate views on the issues we have addressed. These reviewers included scholars, translation experts, and mission organization leaders – including selected leaders from some of the organizations named in this report. We genuinely appreciate their critiques and useful suggestions, as their input has proven very helpful in bringing this report to its final form. For the sake of the gospel and the church of Jesus Christ, we welcome continued serious analysis of the report and its conclusions, and for the sake of faithful translation of the Scriptures all around the world, urge others to give further rigorous scholarly and churchly examination to these themes.

In the entire process, we have grown in our appreciation of both the complexity and the importance of faithful Bible translation. Lacking

expertise in the various contested languages, we would be remiss to offer specific recommendations about how particular words or phrases should be translated in those languages. Still, aided by the counsel of national mother-tongue speakers, this report illustrates various translation problems and suggests avenues for correction. But we limit our recommendations to principles to be applied across all translation efforts, and proffer associated recommendations to the churches in the PCA as they involve themselves in the work of missions and Bible translation.

We have also grown in our esteem for brothers and sisters who, in response to God's call, have left family, career, and home to commit their lives to the rigorous work of faithful Bible translation so that others may have access to the Scriptures. Bible translation is unlike any other kind of translation. Only the Scriptures lead us rightly into glorifying and enjoying their divine Author; only the Scriptures are self-attesting and self-interpreting; only the Scriptures possess ultimate authority. No other text possesses such distinction. Further, from Genesis to Revelation, the very words of the Bible reveal Jesus, the Son of God (John 5:39-47; Luke 24:13-49), by whom God has spoken in these last days (Heb. 1:1-2). This inscripturated revelation of Jesus Christ is critical, since “. . . there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved” (Acts 4:12). In view of Scripture's unique quality, the ministry of Bible translation is both a tremendous privilege and a great responsibility.

The SCIM finds itself in the unusual situation of analyzing controversial translation practices during a period of rapid change within the world of Bible translation. Some organizations involved in the debated translation work are already re-evaluating their own policies and practices, or asking third parties to do so. We offer our report in a spirit of humble and corrective critique, not vilification. Prayer has been a foundation for our committee's work, and we commend to all readers of this report the practice of faithful and fervent prayer for our brothers and sisters in Christ involved in the work of Bible translation. Pray that they would be committed to faithful and accountable translation practice; that they would humbly discern any methodological errors and that such errors be fully corrected; that the work of faithful Bible translation would grow; and that through all of this, the Lord would use the PCA and her engagement with others to honor Christ and expand his kingdom.



## Section A: The Practice of Bible Translation

### Bible Translation in the Twenty-First Century

Many Western Christians today still think of Bible translation in its eighteenth through early twentieth century form: a Western missionary emigrates to a foreign land, learns the language and culture, and translates the Bible into that target language. In some cases, he must develop an alphabet and written grammar, as well as literacy training for the national audience. Often the missionary directly engages in other projects to help the people, including political advocacy, building public utilities such as schools and hospitals, aiding economic development, *et cetera*. In it all, the missionary accomplishes the translation efforts by personally investing in the target people, faithfully evangelizing, teaching, and ultimately church planting. Previous generations of Christians thrilled to hear of Marilyn Laszlo,<sup>7</sup> Jim Elliot,<sup>8</sup> and others, who devoted their lives to evangelism, living with small tribes in remote areas, and providing not only Bible translation but also Bible exposition and deeds of mercy which exemplified the truth and power of the gospel (cf. 1 Cor. 2:1-5).

Still, this history of Bible translation has birthed at least two criticisms. First, some have alleged that foreign missionaries cannot learn the subtleties of a new culture or language rapidly enough to translate terms like “sin,” “grace,” “repent” and even “God” with the correct nuances.<sup>9</sup> Second, some worry that the process reeks of Western cultural imperialism. Even unknowingly, a foreign missionary might impose his own cultural norms beyond what the Bible alone would mandate.

Seeking to accelerate the process, to improve the understandability of the translation, and to avoid former errors and biases, current Western-aided Bible translation projects lean heavily on “mother-tongue” nationals who receive varying levels of proactive training and reactive critique from Western consultants, allegedly reducing the need for the consultants to have such a thorough understanding of the intricacies of the target culture and language: “Muslim language communities are much more receptive to a Bible translation if the major players in the translation team are themselves members of the community, participants in their culture, and speakers of

---

<sup>7</sup> Marilyn Laszlo, *Mission Possible: The Wonderful Story of God and a Wycliffe Translator in the Jungles of Papua New Guinea* (Carol Stream, IL: Marilyn Laszlo, Tyndale House Publishers, 1998).

<sup>8</sup> Elizabeth Elliot, *Through Gates of Splendor* (Carol Stream, IL: Tyndale House Publishers, 1981).

<sup>9</sup> A treasure trove of examples resides in Eugene A. Nida, *God's Word in Man's Language* (New York: Harper and Row, 1952).

their language.”<sup>10</sup> The translators may be college-educated or not; theologically trained or not;<sup>11</sup> mature Christians, new Christians, or even non-Christians.<sup>12</sup>

The process involves translation consultants whose responsibilities vary widely. In some cases, they exercise veto power over final publication; in others they wield no authority but function as advisors. The translation team presents the text to national test-readers and then asks the readers comprehension questions about the text to determine whether the text properly conveys the intended meaning. The translators and consultants then must determine the source of any errors in the reader’s understanding: linguistic, cultural, theological, or otherwise. Work in Muslim areas poses a particular challenge in disentangling those factors.

### **Muslim Belief: The Son of God in the *Qur'an***

The *Qur'an* accords Jesus honor as prophet and Messiah but vigorously denounces all worship of him as God or the Son of God:

O People of the Book! Commit no excesses in your religion: Nor say of God aught but the truth. Christ Jesus the son of Mary was (no more than) an apostle of God, and His Word, which He bestowed on Mary, and a spirit proceeding from Him: so believe in God and His apostles. Say not “Trinity”: desist: it will be better for you: for God is one God: Glory be to Him: (far exalted is He) above having a son. To Him belong all things in the heavens and on earth. And enough is God as a Disposer of affairs.<sup>13</sup>

This complaint against Jesus’ divine Sonship should not surprise the Christian reader; Jesus faced the same objection personally from Jewish authorities during his earthly ministry (John 10:22-39). Muslims find the

---

<sup>10</sup> SIL Consultative Group for Muslim Idiom Translation paper, titled, “SIL Internal Discussion Papers on MIT #2: The Relationship Between Translation and Theology, Version 2,” January 2011, p. 3. These SIL papers are not official SIL policy statements but illustrate positions which have shaped discussion of these issues within the translation community.

<sup>11</sup> Some organizations are taking steps to improve the theological training of staff and consultants. Such steps are encouraging, but in the assessment of the SCIM, the theological contours of translation work as a whole has yet to take the prominence that it *must* have. The church should play a role in ensuring that integral theological oversight becomes a *sine qua non* of all Bible translation practice.

<sup>12</sup> SIL describes its own translation process at <http://sil.org/translation/stages.htm>.

<sup>13</sup> Q4:171, *The Meaning of the Holy Qur'an*, trans. A. Yusuf Ali (11<sup>th</sup> edition; Beltsville, MD: Amana Publications, 2004). Cf. Q5:19, 75; 6:101; 9:30-31; 19:35.

notion that God has a Son reprehensible for at least two reasons. First, the *Qur'an* teaches that God<sup>14</sup> is one. Any alleged manifestation of his deity as plural (vis-à-vis, Jesus as God) is regarded as blasphemously warring against the Islamic notion of divine unity. Second, the idea of God having a son is alleged to corrupt his transcendence; in fact, some Muslims have been taught that the divine Sonship of Jesus would crassly require divine *coitus* with Mary. Muslims understandably reject this perverse idea, as indeed do Christians. Matthew 1:23 and Luke 1:34 establish the non-sexual nature of Jesus' conception, and Jesus' virgin birth actually constitutes a point of formal agreement between Christianity and Islam (Q19:19-21), though the sources of authority are distinct and the theological rationales for the convictions are wholly disparate.

### Functional and Formal Equivalence

In the mid-twentieth century, Eugene Nida described Bible translation up to that point as work which aimed for “formal equivalence,” translating the words while seeking to maintain underlying grammatical structures.<sup>15</sup> Over and against a formal equivalence approach, Nida first championed “dynamic equivalence” and later “functional equivalence,” with the explicit goal of achieving “meaning for meaning” rather than “word for word” translation. Although the secular academy has moved onto other terminologies and paradigms for the encoding of meaning and the process of translation,<sup>16</sup> Nida still directly informs discussion about Bible translations. His approach bore fruit in the *Good News Bible* (1966) and the *Contemporary English Version* (CEV; 1987-1995), both published by his long-term employer, the American Bible Society. The difference between functional and formal translation, respectively, can be seen in a comparison of English translations of Psalm 8:4 below:

Then I ask, “Why do you care  
about us humans?”

Why are you concerned  
for us weaklings?” (CEV)

What is man, that you are  
mindful of him,  
And the son of man, that  
you care for him? (ESV)

<sup>14</sup> See footnote #2 above.

<sup>15</sup> See, for example, Eugene A. Nida, *Toward a Science of Translating: With Special Reference to Principles and Procedures Involved in Bible Translating* (Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1964); Eugene A. Nida and Charles Taylor, *The Theory and Practice of Translation* (Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1974).

<sup>16</sup> Glenn J. Kerr, “Dynamic Equivalence and Its Daughters: Placing Bible Translation Theories in Their Historical Context,” *Translation* 7:1 (2011): pp. 9-12.

Functional equivalence, with its “meaning for meaning” ethos, avoids translating idioms directly. English does not use the “son of . . .” idiom as often as Hebrew. Therefore the CEV renders “son of man” (Hebrew *ben-adam*) in Psalm 8:4 as “weakling.” This injects a greater element of interpretation into the text than does “son of man.” In this case, the functional equivalence translation isolates a single perceived implication of the sonship metaphor in for this passage: God is great, whereas men are weak.

Functional equivalence translation may highlight one possible dimension of “son of man” in Psalm 8, but in the process, the reader loses insight into the Hebrew sonship idiom itself. The loss of this and other phrases pregnant with biblical cultural and/or biblico-theological significance, such as “you anoint my head with oil” (the CEV renders Ps. 23:5 as, “you honor me as your guest”) or “first fruits” (the CEV simply omits the second half of Ps. 78:51) exemplifies how functional equivalence impoverishes students of the Bible who lack access to more formally equivalent versions. The passage seems clearer to the first-time reader, who probably understands “weakling” better than “son of man,” but the text also loses its organic and theologically critical connections to “son of man” elsewhere in Scripture, and “son of . . .” metaphors in general. The individual verse seems clearer in one respect, but such dynamic translation obscures the overarching meanings conveyed by biblical typology and organic biblical themes.

Nida himself appreciated the dangers of a translation which errs on the side of immediate clarity. Commenting on the interpretive challenges of John 3:13, he and Barclay Newman note, “It seems best, however, simply to translate this verse, along with certain of its exegetical obscurities and ambiguities, and to leave the interpretation to commentators. Even though the solution might allow some slight confusion for the average reader, there is at least no serious distortion of the truth through a more or less ‘close translation.’”<sup>17</sup> One naturally wonders how “slight” an immediate confusion should be tolerated, in order to avoid how “serious” a distortion of the broader truth.

Vern Poythress has emphasized this balance between literal translations which neglect initial intelligibility, and translations which over-interpret in the name of immediate clarity “at the expense of richer representation of original meaning,” leaving, “a kind of ‘baby’ Bible that

---

<sup>17</sup> Eugene Nida and Barclay Newman, *A Translator's Handbook on the Gospel of John* (New York: United Bible Societies. 1980), p. 85.

addresses primarily the most ignorant.”<sup>18</sup> This arguably poses fewer problems in Western countries, blessed with a glut of competing Bible translations featuring varying levels of formal and functional equivalence, not to mention paraphrased Bibles, novelized Bible stories, children’s books, commentaries, and more.

By contrast, most of the world’s languages only have a single Bible translation, or none at all. What becomes of a church whose only Bible translation is geared to the needs of the complete neophyte, rather than the long-term disciple who needs a Bible that preserves intra-canonical themes in the transparent fashion of the original languages? **Although a degree of functional equivalence is good and necessary, a theological text like the Bible loses value by translating theological terminology inconsistently or inaccurately.** Thus a different standard applies to “son of the bow” than to “Son of God” or “son of man,” because “son of the bow” carries comparatively little theological freight.<sup>19</sup>

### Recent History of Missions to Muslims

When one surveys the last one hundred years of Christian outreach to Muslims, a pattern emerges. Faced with Muslim resistance to the concept of Jesus as “Son of God,” each generation of missiologists has recapitulated a similar discussion: one group avers that a formally equivalent “Son of God” translation invites misunderstanding due to the idiosyncrasies of some receptor language. Another group responds that the problem lies rather in religious resistance to *any* analogy between divine and human relationships, especially the father/son language proscribed by the *Qur'an*.

For instance, in 1953, D.A. Chowdhury proposed, “[W]e should no longer use the terms ‘Khodar Beta’ (God’s Son) and ‘Hazrat ‘Isa’ (Lord Jesus) in the literature meant for Bengal Moslems; because the two terms, I venture to think, do not represent the truth. ‘Khodar Beta’ and ‘Hazrat ‘Isa’ have entirely different meanings when used by a Moslem.”<sup>20</sup> In rebuttal, L. Bevan Jones cited a nineteenth century Afghan missionary who instead recommended that when faced with Muslim definitions of Biblical terms,

---

<sup>18</sup> Vern S. Poythress, “Bible Translation and Contextualization: Theory And Practice in Bangladesh,” *The Works of John Frame and Vern Poythress*, October 10, 2005, [http://www.frame-poythress.org/poythress\\_articles/2005Bible.htm](http://www.frame-poythress.org/poythress_articles/2005Bible.htm) (accessed April 2012).

<sup>19</sup> Section B of this paper explores the consequences when Jesus’ begetting by God loses its analogically-rich genetic connotations. Recently, some who avoid biological sonship terms in translation have nonetheless acknowledged the need for consistent terminology, as discussed in the “Contemporary Examples” section below. This is a proper but inadequate step.

<sup>20</sup> D. A. Chowdhury, “Should We Use the Terms ‘Isa’ and ‘Beta?’” *Biblical Theology* (January 1953): pp. 26-27.

“We keep the name we find in use but seek to change the Muslim’s idea as to its content.”<sup>21</sup>

Fifteen years later, Kenneth Cragg argued “The phrase [‘Son of God’] itself is not important; another phrase would do if it communicated Jesus’ ready identity in action with the perspectives and purposes of the Divine mind in his ministry and passion.”<sup>22</sup> Charles Kraft cited Cragg approvingly and added, “the term ‘Son’ and its coordinate ‘Father’ should, in my opinion, at any rate, be avoided. . . . The concept of the Trinity can also in most cases be avoided.”<sup>23</sup>

In 1977, Arie de Kuiper and Barclay Newman claimed that Jesus’ message “was the proclamation of God’s rule, not of himself as the Son of God,” and that, for example, the Malay language did not allow the concept of sonship to be presented in non-biological terms: “*anak* means child in the sense of a very immediate physical relation to the parents. Moreover this word cannot very well be used as a metaphor.”<sup>24</sup> As a result, they avoided the phrase “Son of God” by presenting Scripture passages to Muslims only selectively<sup>25</sup> rather than try to “impose on the Muslim reader from the beginning a complete gospel where the problem of Jesus’ Sonship immediately confronts him. The Muslim reader would then be free to use some other description of Jesus, and one just as real to him as is the term Son of God to other communities of believers.”<sup>26</sup> Jesus’ sonship, virgin birth, and bodily resurrection were suggested as true<sup>27</sup> but supposedly optional components of Christianity, which converts might later pick up, after reaching “a more mature level of belief.”<sup>28</sup>

They proposed that “Son of God” might be rendered as *abdi Allah* or *Abdullah* (both meaning “servant of God”) in Arabic translations, whereas God’s declaration in Mark 1:11 (“You are my beloved Son”) could be rendered, “You are like a son to me,” perhaps with a footnote limiting the

---

<sup>21</sup> L. Bevan Jones, “On the Use of the Name ‘Isa’ (II),” *Biblical Theology* (April 1953): pp. 83-86.

<sup>22</sup> Kenneth Cragg, “*Christianity in World Perspective* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1968), p. 141-142.

<sup>23</sup> Charles Kraft, “Distinctive Religious Barriers to Outside Penetration,” in the *Report on Consultation on Islamic Communication*, held at Marseille in 1974, pp. 69-72.

<sup>24</sup> Arie de Kuiper and Barclay Newman, “Jesus, Son of God- A Translation Problem,” *The Bible Translator* 28:4 (October 1977): p. 435.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 434.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 436.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 434.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 437.

sonship language to the sense applied to the Davidic king in Psalm 2.<sup>29</sup> Matt Finlay, a missionary in Southeast Asia whom de Kuiper and Newman quoted extensively in alleged support of their approach, responded in rebuttal:

Every Muslim from the Grand Mufti to the most ignorant peasant knows that the Bible calls Jesus ‘the Son of God.’ To produce a version in which this most controversial term has been removed would create uproar. One of the most common accusations against Christians by Muslims is that we have corrupted our Scriptures. . . . Thus to delete SON OF GOD from our New Testament would lay us open to further charges of changing our Text because we know and now admit that the Bible is corrupt.<sup>30</sup>

Finlay then offered numerous Malay idioms which used “son” in a non-biological manner, disproving de Kuiper and Newman’s claims to the contrary.

The most recent iteration of this debate begins in a similar manner, with vigorous debate on all sides. “Experimentation” with avoidance of “Son of God” and other divine familial terms first began in the field, but also has been promoted from high levels within some missions agencies. In 2000, Rick Brown, influential translation consultant and former SIL Eurasia area director and board member, claimed that Muslim resistance to sonship language in Scripture stemmed from a misinterpreted sexual connotation:

For Muslims [the phrase “son of God”] has a single well-entrenched meaning, namely physical offspring from God’s sexual union with a woman. . . . [M]ost of the common people in Muslim communities are so afraid of the term that they refuse to read or listen to anything that affirms it. Some will not even touch a book if they know that term is affirmed in it.<sup>31</sup>

---

<sup>29</sup> Ibid. Cf. p. 438: “Sometimes, of course, there may be reasons of tradition and church policy to retain the literal rendering of ‘Son of God’. In such cases, a helpful note might be introduced explaining that the focus of meaning is not upon biological descent but upon identity of nature.”

<sup>30</sup> Matt Finlay, “Jesus, Son of God- A Translation Problem. Some Further Comments,” *The Bible Translator* 30:2 (April 1979): pp. 241-244.

<sup>31</sup> Rick Brown, “Delicate Issues in Mission Part 2: Translating the Biblical term ‘Son(s) of God’ in Muslim Contexts,” *IJFM* 22:4 (Winter 2005): p. 137.

Brown proposed alternative means of describing the relationship of Christians to God, including “the righteous servants of God” and “those close to God.”<sup>32</sup> He endorsed translation solutions which in English would be rendered “Christ of God” or “Christ sent from God” as possible substitute descriptions for Jesus as the “Son of God.”<sup>33</sup> According to Brown, when the framers of the Nicene Creed identified Jesus’ Sonship with his divine origin and nature, “although they were theologically correct, they were exegetically wrong” because, he contended, Scripture does not defend Jesus’ divine nature through sonship language.<sup>34</sup> He described his approach to Muslim evangelism directly:

I gently explain that ‘Son of God’ is merely a title for the Messiah, meaning God loves him and sent him as the Messiah with power from God, so that all people should honor and obey him. . . . If they say we worship Jesus as God, I ask if Jesus is God’s Word whom he cast into the virgin Mary to be born as a man called ‘the Messiah’ . . . . [M]any Muslims who have read the Gospel and come to faith in Jesus cannot bring themselves to call him or themselves ‘sons of God.’<sup>35</sup>

David Abernathy noted that such errant thinking resurfaces, among other concerns, the ancient heresy of adoptionism:

An even larger problem looms for us theologically if “Son of God” and “Christ” are essentially equivalent in meaning in the New Testament. If there is little difference in semantic meaning between them, then it follows that Jesus became the Son when he became the Christ. This would then mean that he is not eternally the Son, an assertion that denies a basic tenet of Christian faith held from the earliest times, even in the first century, long before the deliberations of the ecumenical councils.<sup>36</sup>

---

<sup>32</sup> Rick Brown, “The Son of God: Understanding the Messianic Titles of Jesus,” *IJFM* 17:1 (Spring 2000): p. 42.

<sup>33</sup> Rick Brown, “Delicate Issues in Mission Part 2,” pp. 139-140.

<sup>34</sup> Brown, “The Son of God,” p. 49.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 49-50. As mentioned, Brown has modified some of these ideas more recently. We include his earlier thoughts to show the contours of this debate over time.

<sup>36</sup> David Abernathy, “Translating ‘Son of God’ in Missionary Bible Translations: A Critique of ‘Muslim-Idiom Translations: Claims and Facts’ by Rick Brown, John Penny, and Leith Gray,” *St. Francis Magazine* 6:1 (February 2010), p. 178.



As late as October 2010, SIL personnel published extended defenses of “Messiah” as an appropriate substitute for “Son of God.”<sup>37</sup> More recently, Rick Brown, Leith Gray, and Andrea Gray (hereafter, BGG) acknowledged a distinction: “terms like ‘Christ/Messiah’ should be used only to translate *Christos/Meshiach* and should not be used to translate *huios/ben* [i.e., ‘son’].”<sup>38</sup> The revised version of the 2010 SIL paper mentioned above stated, “We do not recommend translating ‘Son of God’ simply as ‘Christ’, making no distinction between the terms.” For situations in which “Son of God” is either “completely misunderstood” or simply “not natural and not clear,” that paper suggested “spiritual Son of God,” “God’s Beloved,” “God’s only-one,” and “God’s beloved Christ.”<sup>39</sup>

BGG still posit the inability of some languages to avoid sexual connotations for their common familial terms: “Such wordings are inaccurate because they add a procreative meaning that was absent from the original, and this obscures the important interpersonal relationships that were expressed in the original text.”<sup>40</sup> Although some cite specific languages as unable to use biological familial terms in non-physical ways, others have provided counterexamples of these procreative terms being used metaphorically, as Finlay showed in his day with respect to the Malay language. Missionaries reported to our committee that Muslims in some areas of the world simply do not react in the emphatic, negative manner described in such universal terms by Brown, and other Muslims take offense for reasons unrelated to a perceived sexual slant in sonship language.

To date, few national speakers have engaged in this debate in Western periodicals, making scholarly citations of their perspectives elusive. Furthermore, facing fund-raising challenges and citing potential risks to their security and harmony, translation agencies have at times discouraged their workers from openly challenging colleagues and superiors on these matters. We are aware of three missionaries who were told by their organization’s leadership that if they were concerned with the organization’s direction, they should simply quit rather than question. Some have done so.<sup>41</sup>

---

<sup>37</sup> SIL Consultative Group for Muslim Idiom Translation paper, titled, “Technical Paper Number 5: Rationale for non-literal translation of ‘Son of God’, Version 1,” October 2010, n.p.

<sup>38</sup> BGG, “A New Look at Translating Familial Biblical Terms,” *IJFM* 28:3 (Fall 2011): p. 116. Poythress concurs, noting that “Messiah” and “Son of God” have similar but not identical meanings (“Bible Translation and Contextualization,” [accessed April 2012]).

<sup>39</sup> SIL Consultative Group for Muslim Idiom Translation paper, titled, “Technical Paper Number 5: Rationale for non-literal translation of ‘Son of God’, Version 2,” January 2011, n.p.

<sup>40</sup> BGG, “A New Look at Translating,” p. 107.

<sup>41</sup> See the account of David Irvine in Emily Belz, “Holding Translators Accountable,” *World Magazine*, October 8, 2011. SCIM also has corroborating personal correspondence from missionaries with major organizations.

These accounts present a crucial question. When a Muslim says, “I must not even read this book because it calls Jesus the Son of God,” have we just witnessed a linguistic failure or a religious clash? Anecdotes prove notoriously unhelpful in settling this debate, or any debate for that matter.<sup>42</sup> For every story about a Muslim who rejected the Bible until sonship language was expunged, a counter story surfaces about a former Muslim who cherishes the familial treasures of the gospel, claiming that God’s Fatherhood of Jesus and of believers actually convinced him to become a Christian. In addition, as Poythress has noted, a perpetual battle of the experts produces a very unsatisfactory situation for Christians interested in the international progress of the gospel.<sup>43</sup>

Complicating matters further, some authors publish about these issues under one or more pseudonyms, obscuring personal identity and institutional affiliations, and perhaps unintentionally giving their views an apparently wider base of support, as several different names promote similar ideas. As a result, publications from the last decade have tilted lopsidedly in favor of those who would avoid begetting terms of sonship. That tide is turning, but in the meantime, solid and actionable primary data from the field proves both difficult to obtain and conflicting in its findings.

### **Bibles for Muslims**

Bible translations used in Muslim-dominated societies can be categorized in a variety of ways, including a “church-oriented” to “Muslim-oriented” spectrum as well as breakdowns related to who is doing the translation, and for what audience, and for what purpose.<sup>44</sup> Translations contextualized for Muslim people groups are sometimes called “Muslim Idiom Translations” (MIT). This loose descriptor covers a wide variety of translation types, ranging from simple substitutions of *Allah* for God and *Isa*

---

<sup>42</sup> “[S]ome kinds of information that the scientist regards as highly pertinent and logically compelling are habitually ignored by people. Other kinds of information, logically much weaker, trigger strong inferences and action tendencies” (R.E. Nesbitt, Eugene Borgida, Rick Crandall, and Harvey Reed, “Popular Induction: Information Is Not Necessarily Informative,” in *Cognition and Social Behavior*, ed. John Carroll and John Payne [Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons, 1977], p. 133).

<sup>43</sup> Vern S. Poythress, “A Clarification on the Translation of ‘Son’ and ‘Father,’” *The Works of John Frame and Vern Poythress*, March 1, 2012, [http://www.framepoythress.org/poythress\\_articles/2012Clarification.htm](http://www.framepoythress.org/poythress_articles/2012Clarification.htm) (accessed April 2012).

<sup>44</sup> SIL-affiliated authors have proposed a Bible translation taxonomy that manifests conceptual overlap between IM and MIT. See SIL Consultative Group for Muslim Idiom Translation, “SIL Internal Discourse Papers on MIT #1: A Typology of Bible Translations for Muslim Audiences, version 2,” January 2011.

for Jesus<sup>45</sup> to the use of a much broader range of Muslim terminology and phraseology that risks inviting the Muslim background reader to read the Bible through an Islamic worldview.<sup>46</sup>

Some translations avoid terms found in the *Qur'an* (e.g., “Allah” and “Isa”) while others embrace and redefine the same terms. Some specifically avoid language associated with the indigenous church, hoping to avoid stereotypes and reminders of local Muslim/Christian tensions. For example, in some parts of Pakistan, “Masih” (a transliteration of “Messiah” used in the traditional Urdu Bible) has become a surname adopted by Christians of low-caste Hindu origin, so that the application of that word to Jesus carries unintended associations. Another word meaning “anointed” or a transliteration of “Christ” might skirt that problem while retaining Biblical linkage. One Turkish Bible uses quranic diction, a practice that our Turkish pastoral respondents judged acceptable so long as the similarity to the *Qur'an* remained a matter of style rather than content. However, the style-versus-content distinction operates better in theory than in practice, and accommodative translations might facilitate the reading of scripture through the Muslim lens or worldview with which the reader may be more familiar, potentially opening the door to even an unwitting syncretism.<sup>47</sup>

## Current Events 2011-2012

Debate over the “Son of God” language in Scripture entered the public evangelical consciousness in the last eighteen months through articles in lay presses such as *World Magazine*,<sup>48</sup> *Christianity Today*,<sup>49</sup> and *World*

---

<sup>45</sup> The *Qur'an* encourages Muslims to hold Jesus in high esteem, though the truth-claims associated with that quranic esteem differ substantially from the Christian view of Jesus. Our committee intends to explore this further in our subsequent work.

<sup>46</sup> The descriptor MIT has recently been replaced, within W/SIL, by DFT, “Divine Familial Terms.” This substitution has the advantage of identifying the central point of contention; the potential weakness, however, is that such the narrowing of the MIT discussions could divert attention away from larger theological, epistemological, and methodological issues associated with such translations (see Section B of this report). At this point, as best as the SCIM can discern, the term MIT remains more common outside of W/SIL.

<sup>47</sup> Whether syncretism actually occurs remains a question the SCIM intends to address in Part Two of its report.

<sup>48</sup> See, for example, Emily Belz, “Inside Out,” *World Magazine*, May 7, 2011, <http://www.worldmag.com/articles/17944> (accessed April 2012) and idem, “The Battle for Accurate Bible Translation,” *World Magazine*, February 25, 2012, <http://www.worldmag.com/articles/19184> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>49</sup> Collin Hansen, “The Son and the Crescent,” *Christianity Today*, February 4, 2011, <http://www.christianitytoday.com/ct/2011/february/soncrescent.html> (accessed April 2012).

*News Daily*.<sup>50</sup> When Overture 9 (“Toward a Faithful Witness”)<sup>51</sup> from Potomac Presbytery to the 39<sup>th</sup> PCA GA (2011) requested the appointment of a Study Committee to review Insider Movements and current trends in the translation of familial language in the Bible,<sup>52</sup> Larry Chico authored a response, “Considering Overture 9,” on behalf of Wycliffe/SIL.<sup>53</sup> That response was not received formally by the General Assembly<sup>54</sup> but became itself a subject of analysis.<sup>55</sup> The 39<sup>th</sup> PCA GA (2011) adopted Overture 9, declaring “as unfaithful to God’s revealed Word, Insider Movement or any other translations of the Bible that remove from the text references to God as ‘Father’ (*pater*) or Jesus as ‘Son’ (*huios*), because such removals compromise doctrines of the Trinity, the person, and work of Jesus Christ, and Scripture.”<sup>56</sup>

A consultation at Houghton College on June 20-23, 2011, entitled, “Bridging the Divide,” agreed that Bible translations must practice “fidelity in Scripture translation using terms that accurately express the familial relationship by which God has chosen to describe Himself as Father in relationship to the Son in the original languages.”<sup>57</sup> The Houghton delegates formed three committees to study related issues further, and another consultation will occur in June 2012.

PCA Pastor Scott Seaton served as lead author for an online petition, sponsored by the Biblical Missiology coalition, which has to date gathered over 13,000 signatories from around the world requesting that Wycliffe, SIL, Frontiers, and others “not support any translation that replaces or removes ‘Father,’ ‘Son,’ or ‘Son of God’ from the text.”<sup>58</sup> The Presbyterian Church in

---

<sup>50</sup> Joel Richardson, “New Bible Yanks ‘Father,’ Jesus as ‘Son of God,’” *World News Daily*, January 30, 2012, <http://www.wnd.com/2012/01/new-bible-yanks-father-jesus-as-son-of-god> (accessed April 2012), and Michael Carl, “Wycliffe Defends Changing Titles for God,” *World News Daily*, February 2, 2012, <http://www.wnd.com/2012/02/wycliffe-defends-changing-titles-for-god> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>51</sup> See p. 4 of this report.

<sup>52</sup> Minutes of the 39th PCA General Assembly, 2011, pp. 61-63.

<sup>53</sup> “Considering Overture 9” has not been published formally, but its text is included in the Seaton response cited below.

<sup>54</sup> Minutes of the 39th PCA General Assembly, 2011, pp. 16-17.

<sup>55</sup> Scott Seaton, “In Pursuit of a Faithful Witness,” *Reformation21*, November 2011, <http://www.reformation21.org/articles/in-pursuit-of-a-faithful-witness.php> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>56</sup> Minutes of the 39th PCA General Assembly, 2011, pp. 16-17.

<sup>57</sup> Text of the “Bridging the Divide” report available at George Housney, “Assessment of the Bridging the Divide Consultation Houghton College, NY. June 20-23,” *Engaging Islam*, July 2011, <http://engagingislam.org/articles/2011/7/13/assessment-of-the-bridging-the-divide-consultation-houghton-college-ny-june-20-23> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>58</sup> “Lost in Translation: Keep Father and Son in the Bible,” *Change.org*, January 2012, <http://www.change.org/petitions/lost-in-translation-keep-father-son-in-the-bible> (accessed May 4, 2012). Seaton was also the original author of Overture 9, the wording of which was refined and ultimately adopted at the 39th PCA General Assembly.

Pakistan voted to “sever its nexus with SIL,”<sup>59</sup> and the Pakistan Bible Society ended twenty years of cooperation with SIL as well.<sup>60</sup> SIL denied any intention to remove familial language in the first place<sup>61</sup> and suspended approval of the debated translations, pending further discussion with interested parties.<sup>62</sup> The Assemblies of God denomination presented Wycliffe with a May 15, 2012, deadline for redressing its previous policies and actions related to familial language translation.<sup>63</sup> The Evangelical Presbyterian Church is also investigating these issues, with plans to make a preliminary statement upholding traditional divine familial terminology at its June 2012 General Assembly.<sup>64</sup>

In August 2011, members of W/SIL along with selected scholars gathered in Istanbul, and produced a statement of “Best Practices for Bible Translation of Divine Familial Terms,” hereafter referred to as “Istanbul.” The initial version of Istanbul posted on the SIL website in 2011 stated that translators must avoid “*any possible implication of sexual activity by God.*”<sup>65</sup> A revision published in January 2012 omitted that overly broad verbiage but left room for the previous policy’s allowance for alternative translations of divine familial terms in Bibles for languages in which “a word-for-word translation of these familial terms would communicate an incorrect meaning (i.e. that God had physical, sexual relations with Mary, mother of Jesus. . . .).”<sup>66</sup> No examples were given, and the only problem cited in the statement was that controversy had arisen, without admitting the possibility that translation misjudgments had occurred.

---

<sup>59</sup> As reported in an online letter to “Christian leaders and believers worldwide” dated February 8, 2012, by Rev. Dr. Altaf Khan, moderator of the Presbyterian Church of Pakistan, <http://biblicalmissiology.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/02/ChurchofPakistanRegardingBibleTranslation.pdf> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>60</sup> Belz, “Battle for Accurate Bible Translation,” (accessed April 2012).

<sup>61</sup> “SIL Responds to False Accusations,” *SIL International*, January 2012, <http://www.sil.org/sil/news/2012/SIL-Son-of-God-translation.htm> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>62</sup> “SIL announces additional dialogue with partners on translation practice,” *SIL International*, February 6, 2012, <http://www.sil.org/sil/news/2012/SIL-dialogue-translation-practice.htm> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>63</sup> 63. Ben Aker, Jim Bennett, Mark Hausfeld, Jim Hernando, Tommy Hodum, Wave Nunnally, and Adam Simnowitz, “The Necessity for Retaining Father and Son Terminology in Scripture Translations for Muslims,” April 2012, <http://www.fatherson.ag.org/download/paper.pdf> (accessed May 15, 2012), and idem, Executive Summary of “The Necessity for Retaining Father and Son Terminology in Scripture Translations for Muslims,” April 2012, <http://www.fatherson.ag.org/download/summary.pdf> (accessed May 15, 2012); cf. Randy Hurst, “Essential Scriptural Integrity,” *Pentecostal Evangel* (March 4, 2012): p. 29.

<sup>64</sup> Personal correspondence with George Carey, EPC World Outreach director.

<sup>65</sup> This excerpt from “SIL International Statement of Best Practices for Bible Translation of Divine Familial Terms,” *SIL International*,” [http://www.sil.org/translation/divine\\_familial\\_terms.htm](http://www.sil.org/translation/divine_familial_terms.htm) (accessed August 2011; emphasis ours). This excerpt is no longer available online in its original wording.

<sup>66</sup> “SIL International Statement of Best Practices for Bible Translation of Divine Familial Terms,” *SIL International*,” [http://www.sil.org/translation/divine\\_familial\\_terms.htm](http://www.sil.org/translation/divine_familial_terms.htm) (accessed January 2012).

In February 2012, W/SIL committed to discontinue or correct all translation work prior to August 2011 which did not meet their current policy “for the literal translation of divine familial terms to be given preference” (their emphasis), allowing for “the few cases when a literal translation would create an inaccurate meaning.”<sup>67</sup> No examples were given. In March 2012, W/SIL announced that a panel from the WEA would evaluate W/SIL’s practices related to divine familial language translation by the end of 2012.<sup>68</sup> W/SIL and WEA did not mention whether the resulting report would be made public.<sup>69</sup> Throughout all these discussions runs the thread not only of mere scholarly disagreement, but also of heartfelt passion and concern on the part of all concerned for those who do not know and believe the gospel of Christ.

SIL released another longer version commentary on Istanbul shortly before our SCIM report Part One became public. The pre-publication version of “Istanbul 3.0”<sup>70</sup> the SCIM received affirms Trinitarian orthodoxy and expresses a welcome dedication to “filial” language to describe Jesus, presumably as opposed to “messiah” substitutions for *huios*. Throughout Istanbul 3.0 runs a laudably worded commitment to accurate Bible translation and to the deity and humanity of Jesus Christ: “Without reservation, SIL’s Scripture translation practice is to use wording which promotes accurate understanding of the relationship of Father by which God chose to describe Himself in relationship to His Son, Jesus Christ, in the original languages of Scripture.”<sup>71</sup>

Many will surely seek to honor by motive and method the heart and substance of these improved policies, translating divine familial terms faithfully. As documented above, however, the members of the translation community hold a diversity of viewpoints as to what constitutes such faithful translation and faithful application of such policies, and only the future will

---

<sup>67</sup> “Divine Familial Terms: Answers to Commonly Asked Questions,” *Wycliff.org*, February 15, 2012, <http://www.wycliffe.org/SonofGod/QA.aspx> (accessed April 2012; emphasis in original).

<sup>68</sup> Tom Breen, “Bible Translator Criticized over Word Substitution,” Associated Press, April 26, 2012, [http://www.google.com/hostednews/ap/article/ALeqM5gRm1Ss9Eb\\_hzzoyxW7clb3OdCDyw](http://www.google.com/hostednews/ap/article/ALeqM5gRm1Ss9Eb_hzzoyxW7clb3OdCDyw)

<sup>69</sup> “WEA to Form Independent Review Panel on Wycliffe and SIL Bible Translation,” March 2012, <http://www.worldidea.org/news/3934> (accessed April 2012). A parallel press release appeared, titled, “World Evangelical Alliance Agrees to Lead Review of Wycliffe and SIL Translation Practices,” *Wycliffe Bible Translators USA*, March 2012, <http://wycliffeusa.wordpress.com/2012/03/27/> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>70</sup> As noted in the Executive Summary, “Istanbul 3.0” is our designation, to distinguish this version from the two previous Istanbul Statement versions. The April 30, 2012 version we received did not indicate the fact that at least two previous versions have been released, each articulated as a new expression of SIL policy, with substantive differences between the versions.

<sup>71</sup> “Istanbul 3.0”.

disclose how the translators will apply such guidelines to the thirty to forty disputed current translation projects<sup>72</sup> as well as to any future ones.

### **Pastoral Concerns**

Organizations such as W/SIL<sup>73</sup> and Frontiers have served for decades as a vanguard, taking the gospel and the written Word into formerly inaccessible and neglected regions. This trailblazing effort goes underappreciated in some cases, and sadly, like many good works, is more often noticed in the occasional breach of duty than in the usual fulfillment of duty. Such work requires a pioneering mindset which brings with it the occupational hazard of potentially inadequate interface with the broader church in at least three ways.

*First*, the notable advances through Christian evangelism worldwide render new translation efforts successively less likely to plow totally untilled ground, introducing a new array of factors that must inform the translation work. Suppose, for example, that over generations, a church grows in a region's major language group. Minor language groups in that same area remain unreached, sometimes due to a state of mutual animosity with the culturally dominant group which can impede evangelization. Moreover, although the smaller group may know the language of the dominant culture, the group may resist reading a Bible not written in its own language. If that new Bible translation *leads* its readers to believe doctrines incompatible with those of the historic church (and the larger group in the region), it not only induces them to embrace theological error, it also runs afoul of the Bible's insistence that faith in Christ requires all Christians dwell as members of a single body (Rom. 12:3-5; 13:8-15:12; 1 Cor. 3 and 12; Eph. 2:11-22; Gal. 3:26-29), saved by a common confession in a common Lord (Eph. 4:1-16). Furthermore, significant theological differences between the two translations may lead bilingual readers of both to wonder what the Bible really says.

Such a scenario illustrates how evangelizing relatively unreached subgroups requires pastoral sensitivity, intentional and humble proactivity toward the already-established church in that region, as well as biblical foresight for building relationships between the new church and the global church. These factors must also influence the way in which organizations

---

<sup>72</sup> Belz, "Holding Translators Accountable." A Florida journalist more recently reported that 200 translations are "in dispute" (Jeff Kunnerth, "Wycliffe criticized over Bible translations for Muslims," *Orlando Sentinel*, April 29, 2012). This 200 figure represents W/SIL's assessment of the scope of languages possibly impacted, rather than the actual *disputed translations*.

<sup>73</sup> Wycliffe Bible Translators and SIL (originally known as the Summer Institute of Linguistics) are closely intertwined organizations, with the former name more commonly used in the US and UK, and the latter used elsewhere. See <http://www.wycliffe.org/About/AssociatedOrganizations/SILInternational.aspx>.

develop and deliver new translations of Scripture. In the 1970s, the Lebanese Christian scholar and translator Georges Houssney took these dynamics seriously when he embarked on a new Arabic Bible translation only after receiving support from 300 affected Christian leaders and organizations. The subsequent acceptance of his finished work shows the importance of a strategy of such pastoral engagement,<sup>74</sup> whereas, as Poythress has noted, “to introduce a second translation with considerable differences from the first, must be done with thoughtfulness, lest it cause division among Christians and confusion among non-Christians as to what the Christian Bible really says.”<sup>75</sup>

The schisms between the Western and Eastern churches, and between the Roman and Protestant churches, revolved largely around debates about authority. On a smaller scale but with similar destructive power, when a new Bible translation discusses core concepts in terms alien to the broader international church and the already-existing indigenous church, the seeds of schism are either sown or fertilized. It may require many prayerful years to break down unwholesome cultural separations, “that they may be one even as we are one” (John 17:22).

*Second*, the vanguard function of Bible translators in global evangelism can generate undue pressure for the translation itself to perform the work of exposition which more properly belong to teachers and preachers of the church. The self-interpreting authority of the perspicuous Scripture (2 Tim. 3:16; *WCF* 1:7, 9) does not relieve the church of its privilege and duty to accompany the distribution of the Word with faithful preaching (Luke 24:27, 32). It is, in fact, the very Word of God that mandates not only evangelism, but also disciple-making and preaching (Matt. 28:18-20; 2 Tim. 4:1-5).<sup>76</sup> Thus, **Bible translators must produce non-expository translations, recognizing the role of pastors and church leaders, and thereby serving the long-term needs of the nascent local church.**

But given that expectation, if there is to be an initial church to grow long-term in the first place, **churches such as the PCA must serve the work of translation by sending and supporting theologically trained long-term field workers** who are equipped to respond to those who ask, “How can I [understand the Bible], unless someone guides me?” (Acts 8:30-31). Surely translation agencies would benefit greatly from persons and groups who, out of concern for proclaiming the gospel and for the preservation of Biblical teaching overseas, commit to sending two or four or

---

<sup>74</sup> The finished Bible was published in 1988 as *Ketab El Hayat* (“The Book of Life”) and as “The New Arabic Version” since 1992.

<sup>75</sup> Poythress, “Bible Translation and Contextualization,” (accessed April 2012).

<sup>76</sup> See Section B: Theological Implications.



ten field workers to each of the 2,000 peoples currently the subject of translation work. Absent that commitment, armchair criticism justifiably breeds ill will. A translated Bible, unaccompanied by faithful gospel witnesses to preach and explain that Bible, also hamstringing faithful gospel expansion and compels new Christians around the world to limp along by unnecessary and improper self-reliance.

*Third*, one wonders whether an evangelistic process maintains a proper eschatological vision when it aims for short term gains in the form of professions of faith, while cementing long-term problems in the form of schismatic believing communities, divorced from the global and historic church due to their immoderate local autonomy, immaturity, and sectarian theology. Those who neglect long-term planning by misapplying the doctrine of Christ's imminent return (Rev. 22:20) may dismiss such a significant downside. Others, whether consciously or unconsciously, may carry out shallow but broad evangelism to "every nation and tribe and language and people" (Rev. 14:6; similarly in 5:9 and 7:9) out of a desire to hasten the return of Christ, citing Matthew 24:14: "And this gospel of the kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come."<sup>77</sup> But belief in an imminent Second Coming should not preempt concern for the long-term consequences of church planting or Bible translation methodology.

### Caveats

Naïveté may tempt the amateur critic to assess a Bible translation's acceptability based on some particular translation of its words back into English. Poythress warns against jumping to conclusions based on such back-translations: "[S]trictly speaking, they [readers in some national language] are not misunderstanding [the English phrase] 'Son of God,' but rather an expression in their native language. That expression does not have exactly the same meaning that 'Son of God' has in English, or the analogue in Greek. And that is the problem, not the English phrase 'Son of God.'"<sup>78</sup>

Few non-national speakers possess the linguistic and cultural experience to assess adequately assess the fruit of a translation in a distant

---

<sup>77</sup> John Calvin refocuses our understanding of this passage when he writes, "Christ does not absolutely refer to every portion of the world, and does not fix a particular time, but only affirms that *the gospel*—which, all would have thought, was immediately to be banished from Judea, its native habitation, would be spread to the farthest bounds of the world before the day of his last coming" (*Commentary on Matthew, Mark, and Luke*, vol. 3, translated William Pringle, *Christian Classics Ethereal Library*, <http://www.ccel.org/ccel/calvin/calcom33.ii.xvi.html>; [accessed April 2012]).

<sup>78</sup> Vern S. Poythress, "Bible Translations for Muslim Readers," *Mission Frontiers*, February 7, 2011, <http://www.missionfrontiers.org/blog/post/bible-translations-for-muslim-readers> (accessed April 2012).

language, particularly when doing so relies upon a back-translation which itself may display the bias of the back-translator. Barring some way to verify the adequacy of the back-translation itself, such an analysis of a translation essentially asks the back-translator for his opinion of the original translation while giving the reviewer a false sense of certainty about what the translation really communicates to its recipients. Therefore, although this report provides examples of back-translation in Arabic Bibles, it does so cautiously and only with the input of several native speakers. Due to the inherent limitations of back translations, we do not recommend that churches attempt to police the work of translators by scrutinizing back translations. Rather, churches should investigate the translation philosophy of translators whose work they support, employing the types of questions listed at the end of this report.

Also, such a lengthy and resource-intensive project as Bible translation necessarily involves a wide variety of scholars, experts, field workers, and native speakers whose views may conflict on any particular questions. For this reason, the church should hold translation agencies accountable for the specific advice its staff renders to outside organizations, but not for all final products which involved the organizations. The church should not assume that a particular person's views are shared by every organization with whom he interacts, nor that such views will affect every product of those organizations. The collaborative nature of translation projects, combined with the perceived or real need for secrecy in areas hostile to Christianity, makes it difficult for observers to discern where responsibility lies. One group completes a translation after receiving translation training from a second group, only later to invite critique from a third group before finally distributing the finished product through a fourth. At the same time, for good or ill, such collaboration between organizations also cross-pollinates policies and philosophies, making it difficult to isolate the source of a single idea or method in the translation process. Ultimately, the entire process begs for greater involvement of the worldwide *church* to provide much-needed (and in some cases, much-wanted) accountability in translation work and more field workers who evangelize, preach, teach, serve and plant churches.

This committee also wishes to acknowledge the limitations of its investigations. Because of the aforementioned security concerns or perceived fears of organizational backlash, numerous relevant witnesses did not feel free to share their experiences and perspectives with us. Some who chose to write or speak explicitly asked for their communications to remain confidential. These factors create an opportunity for bias in our investigation and conclusions. We have attempted to mitigate such tendencies through charitable readings, secondhand sources, and corroborative evidence. Still, the rapid developments in the last two years alone make it possible that new information will shed a different light on elements of our analysis.

## Contemporary Examples

Of the two hundred translation projects currently underway in Muslim contexts, thirty to forty translate divine familial terms in non-biological ways.<sup>79</sup> Of these few dozen, four examples from the present and recent past will suffice. Note that each of these four projects targeted languages (Arabic, Turkish, and Bangla) in regions where another Bible translation already existed. In each case, the new functionally equivalent translation intends to reach people who do not read the existing translation. If a new, functionally equivalent translation intends to supplement an existing translation, particularly if the existing translation is of formal equivalence, this fact *may* mitigate concerns that the recipients of the functionally equivalent translation lack access to the Bible's original thematic language. However, to the extent that a new functionally equivalent translation supplants rather than supplements the earlier allegedly inferior translation, it remains potentially subject to the "baby Bible"<sup>80</sup> criticism raised above. In any case, nothing warrants illegitimate translation practice.

### 1. Bangla: *Injil Sharif*

In 2005, Milton Coke's organization Global Partners for Development published 10,000 copies (described by some as a "trial version" despite the large print run) of the *Injil Sharif* New Testament in the Bangla language of Bangladesh. The Bangla New Testament translated Scriptural references to Jesus as "Son of God" using a Bangla word approximating "Messiah." A 2008 revision substituted the wordy "Ekanto Prio Mononito Jon," meaning "God's Uniquely-Intimate Beloved Chosen One." The accompanying glossary explained the phrase only as a title of favor for Israel's kings, without any mention of Christ's divine nature.<sup>81</sup>

W/SIL initially reported, "Neither Wycliffe USA nor SIL had any involvement in the *Injil Sharif* project."<sup>82</sup> However, in 2002, Milton Coke reported to one of his supporters:

Recently, the Wycliffe senior VP for Eurasia (Muslim Languages), Rick Brown, presented two full sessions at our workshop in Bangkok last month on the subject of how to

<sup>79</sup> Belz, "Holding Translators Accountable."

<sup>80</sup> Poythress, "Bible Translation and Contextualization: Theory And Practice in Bangladesh."

<sup>81</sup> "Fact Check: Biblical Missiology's Response To Wycliffe's Comments On 'Lost In Translation,'" *Biblical Missiology*, January 2012, p. 10, <http://biblicalmissiology.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/01/LostInTranslation-FactCheck.pdf> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>82</sup> "Divine Familial Terms: Answers to Commonly Asked Questions," Wycliffe.org (accessed January 2012). This was later amended to deny any "official involvement," as discussed below.

translate Son of God and other delicate Biblical expressions for Muslims. I agree with his proposals . . . [I]t boils down to fact that the Arabic language demands that a son can only mean a biological offspring . . . I think Messiah is a good New Testament translation for Son of God, and Rick Brown argues this forcefully in the article I will send you. But his argument briefly is this, looking for example at Mark 1:1, we see an equation Christ = Son of God (=Messiah).<sup>83</sup>

And indeed, *Injil Sharif's* original “Messiah” solution for translating “Son of God” lines up with Brown’s writings circa 2002, and the newer “wordy” solution lines up with the sort of non-biological yet allegedly filial terms which Brown’s more recent writings promote. More recently, W/SIL admitted indirect involvement in *Injil Sharif*:

Neither Wycliffe USA nor SIL had official involvement in the translation. The translation team for *Injil Sharif* decided to use the equivalent of “Messiah” in place of “Son of God” in their first edition based upon their understanding of published articles written by an SIL consultant. In 2005, the team sought advice from the SIL consultant who had published the articles. The SIL consultant recommended that they stop using “Messiah,” and instead find a word or phrase that conveyed the divine familial relationship. After more than two years of discussion and testing in the local community, the team settled upon a phrase that when translated back into English, reads, “God’s Intimately-Unique Loved One.”<sup>84</sup>

This explanation not only omits Brown’s workshops in Bangkok; it also leaves the impression that the problem arose due to “[the translation team’s] understanding of published articles,” rather than admitting that at the time, Brown actually (and even “forcefully,” in Coke’s opinion) advocated an approach which Brown himself later disavowed.

Talk of “trial versions” of translations can confuse or deflect readers. To some degree, every published Bible translation is a “trial version” subject to revision as wisdom and experience dictate. Crossway Bibles published the original *English Standard Version* in 2001 and then a revised version in

---

<sup>83</sup> In an e-mail received by one of his supporters on June 17, 2002.

<sup>84</sup> “Divine Familial Terms: Answers to Commonly Asked Questions,” *Wycliff.org*, March 30, 2012, <http://www.wycliffe.org/SonofGod/QA.aspx> (accessed April 27, 2012).

2011. The *New International Version* of 1984 revised the New Testament of 1973 and the whole Bible of 1978. However, once a work enters the public realm through sales or free distribution and is used by churches and individuals, it loses its “trial” status. Electronic distribution makes recall of such “trials” even less feasible than for printed copies.

Furthermore, the *Qur'an* conditions Muslims to see changes in Bibles as vindication of the *Qur'an*'s claims about the corrupt, unstable nature of the Bible, compared with the allegedly divinely dictated *Qur'an*. Such concerns should not completely squelch a healthy desire to improve previously published translations in Muslim-dominated societies. One must not allow unbelievers to dictate the terms of Bible translation, the very thing to which we object concerning divine familial language. Even so, translators must show proactive sensitivity to all manner of culturally conditioned perceptions, including the concept of revising a holy text.

## 2. Arabic: “Stories of the Prophets”

In the 1990s, W/SIL participated in the production of the “Stories of the Prophets” Arabic New Testament audio dramas<sup>85</sup> translating the Greek *pater* as “rabb” (used with the non-familial meaning “Lord” throughout the *Qur'an*) instead of a word closer to English “father.” Examples of word replacement solutions in particular verses include<sup>86</sup>:

- (a) Luke 1:32, 35 - “Son of the Most High” and “Son of God” become “the awaited Christ.”
- (b) Luke 4:3 - “If you are truly the Son of God” becomes “If you are truly the Messiah of the most high God.”
- (c) Luke 4:9 - “the Son of God” becomes “the Messiah of God.”
- (d) Luke 6:36 - “your Father is merciful” becomes “God is merciful.”
- (e) Luke 11:2 - “Father” in the Lord’s Prayer becomes “Our loving heavenly Lord.”
- (f) Luke 11:13 - “the heavenly Father” becomes “the Lord of the world.” (Cf. Q1:1-3).
- (g) Luke 24:49 - “I will send the promise of my Father upon you” omits “of my Father.”
- (h) Mt 28:19 - “in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit” becomes “in the name of God and his Messiah and the Holy Spirit.”

<sup>85</sup> “Divine Familial Terms: Answers to Commonly Asked Questions,” *Wycliff.org*, updated February 15, 2012, at <http://www.wycliffe.org/SonofGod/QA.aspx> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>86</sup> Adam Simnowitz, “How Insider Movements Affect Ministry: Personal Reflections,” in *Chrislam: How Missionaries Are Promoting an Islamized Gospel*, ed. Joshua Lingel, Jeff Morton, and Bill Nikides (Garden Grove, CA: i2 Ministries, 2011), pp. 206-207.

The “Stories of the Prophets” recording of Paul’s Epistle to the Romans also omitted Romans 1:2-4, which refers to Jesus as Son of David and Son of God,<sup>87</sup> as well as the explanation of Jesus’ propitiating sacrifice in Romans 3:25-31, and more.<sup>88</sup> It is not uncommon practice to remove sections of a text when adapting it for in a dramatic or audio presentation, but the omissions cited above unavoidably reflect intentional word avoidance of familial language for the Godhead due to a faulty translation paradigm and strategy.

In response to complaints, expansion of this audio series has ended, and some of the debated recordings have been withdrawn from SIL-affiliated web sites. However, some problematic recordings remain available.<sup>89</sup> W/SIL staff members have also issued conflicting statements about whether the dramas should be considered a sort of Bible or not.<sup>90</sup>

This audio series exemplifies the fuzzy and debated boundaries between formal translation, functional translation, paraphrase, and derivative products such as Bible storybooks. Westerners show varying degrees of tolerance for calling Bible paraphrases a “translation” or “The Bible.” Many Muslims, in contrast, believe that the *Qur’an* ceases to be the *Qur’an* once it has been translated from Arabic into another language, and thus even common translations like that of Yusuf Ali receive the title, *The Meaning of the Holy Qur’an*, rather than the *Qur’an*. In general, paraphrases ought to distinguish themselves explicitly from Bible translations in their titles. But even then, readers unaccustomed to the Western availability of multiple approaches to sacred texts may not appreciate such a distinction. Indeed, the uneducated reader (or listener) for whom these paraphrastic works are intended may also be the reader least likely to distinguish between the authority status of such works and the authority of the Bible itself. This ill-acquaintance could be overcome with education and experience—but, then again, so could ill-acquaintance with the phrase “Son of God.” The potential for the hearer or reader’s theological maturing does not absolve translation organizations of their responsibility in promoting insufficient or misleading renderings of key biblical concepts, especially the revelation of God the Father in his Son.

---

<sup>87</sup> These particular verses of introduction to Paul’s “gospel” are arguably paradigmatic for our understanding of Jesus as the *Son of God*. We will consider this passage more fully in Section B: Theological Implications.

<sup>88</sup> Arabic recordings in some dialects for some passages (e.g., 2 Samuel 7, some gospel versions) are available from <http://alanbiya.net> and <http://www.sabeelmedia.com> as of late April 2012. Adam Simnowitz provided English back-translation of these recordings to our committee. See also “Reviews and Reports,” *Answering Islam*, <http://answeringislam.org/reviews.html> (accessed April 2012).

<sup>89</sup> See [alanbiya.net](http://alanbiya.net) and [sabeelmedia.com](http://sabeelmedia.com) (accessed April 2012).

<sup>90</sup> “Fact Check: Biblical Missiology’s Response,” p. 6 (accessed April 2012).

### 3. Arabic: *True Meaning*

The Syrian Arabic novelist Mazhar Mallouhi, who describes himself as “a Muslim follower of Christ,”<sup>91</sup> spearheaded *The True Meaning of the Gospel of Christ*.<sup>92</sup> This Arabic language version of the four Gospels and Acts formally translates “Son of God” as *ibn Allah* (using the most common Arabic word for “son”) but routinely follows it with a parenthetical expression meaning “God’s Loved One.” The translation also avoids calling God “Father” (the most common Arabic word for “father” is *ab*) in favor of words connoting “Lord” or “Guardian,”<sup>93</sup> as shown in the following examples:

- (a) Matthew 5:16 - “your Father” becomes “God your supreme guardian.”
- (b) Matthew 6:9 - “Our Father” in the Lord’s Prayer becomes “Your Lord.”
- (c) Matthew 6:18 - “your Father” becomes “Your Lord.”
- (d) John 3:13 - “the Son of Man” becomes “the Master of humanity.”
- (e) John 3:17 - “his only Son” becomes “his only-beloved.”<sup>94</sup>
- (f) John 17:11 - “Holy Father” becomes “My Holy Guardian” (“al Muhaymin”).

David Harriman, who formerly served for 18 years as the director of development/director of advancement with Frontiers, shared with our committee that Mallouhi was a Frontiers staff member. Harriman also reported, “During my tenure at Frontiers, some 600 Frontiers donors contributed more than \$214,000 to publish this volume [*True Meaning*].”<sup>95</sup> Frontiers support for this work continues. In January 2012, Frontiers’ United States Director responded to a concerned U.S. pastor by describing the Biblical Missiology online petition<sup>96</sup> as a “serious false witness to the truth.”<sup>97</sup> He also forwarded to the pastor an extended e-mail by SIL staff member Larry Chico, defending *True Meaning* and the other translations which this report critiques.<sup>98</sup>

---

<sup>91</sup> Paul-Gordon Chandler, *Pilgrims of Christ on the Muslim Road: Exploring a New Path Between Two Faiths* (Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, 2008), p. 104.

<sup>92</sup> Hereafter referred to as *True Meaning*.

<sup>93</sup> “Fact Check: Biblical Missiology’s Response,” p. 7 (accessed April 2012).

<sup>94</sup> This verse provides only a substitution, and no parenthetical.

<sup>95</sup> By personal correspondence with David Harriman.

<sup>96</sup> See Section A, “Current Events 2011-2012.”

<sup>97</sup> Our committee has received other reports of MIT critics being accused of “false witness” when the author under critique felt his argument was not accurately described. To be sure, such accusations travel both directions. While we affirm the importance of careful representation of the views of others (*WLC* 143-145; *WSC* 77-78), allegations of misunderstanding are part and parcel of complex academic exchanges and ought not to be occasions for ready accusations of sin.

<sup>98</sup> By personal correspondence with pastor Jim Baugh.

An online report of Mallouhi's publishing company, Al Kalima, announced the publication of *True Meaning* in March 2008 and featured a testimonial about the beauty of a bound copy.<sup>99</sup> Interviews with Mallouhi and Rick Brown described its linguistic excellence and successful sales.<sup>100</sup> When objections arose, W/SIL described the current as merely a "draft text" that was "unfinished and is still being revised,"<sup>101</sup> and that, "[b]ased on user feedback and discussion, the local translation committee made the decision to revise the first edition and include the traditional divine familial terms at the recommendation of the SIL consultant."<sup>102</sup> However, as seen in the current edition, even "the traditional divine familial terms" can be subverted when redefined by parentheticals which govern their interpretation.

*True Meaning* contains 100 pages of essays covering the inspiration of Scripture, the cultural background of the New Testament, and the relationship of Jesus to God. One essay recognizes that those who are born again will "express many of the characteristics of God's essence."<sup>103</sup> Another essay rightly says that "If, therefore, we want to know what God is like, we need to look at Jesus," but this quality of Jesus is not connected to his Sonship.<sup>104</sup> Apart from these two references, the essays consistently teach that Jesus' Sonship means that he is "God's vice-regent"<sup>105</sup> who has a "deep spiritual bond"<sup>106</sup> with God. Jesus is once called "the eternal Word of God,"<sup>107</sup> but his eternal Sonship receives no discussion. Primed with this understanding, the reader who encounters repeated references in the Bible text to "the Son of God (God's beloved one)" seems likely to interpret Jesus' Sonship in purely messianic and social ways.<sup>108</sup>

Responding to objections publicized by the Arabic-fluent Assemblies of God minister Adam Simnowitz, Al Kalima circulated a letter<sup>109</sup> explaining

---

<sup>99</sup> See [http://www.al-kalima.com/translation\\_project.html](http://www.al-kalima.com/translation_project.html) (accessed April 2012).

<sup>100</sup> "Muslim and Christian scholars collaborate on ground-breaking gospel translation and commentary," *albawaba* (on the Middle East news website), June 4, 2008, <http://www.albawaba.com/news/muslim-and-christian-scholars-collaborate-ground-breaking-gospel-translation-and-commentary> (accessed April 2012). The article emphasizes the role of Muslims in producing this Bible translation.

<sup>101</sup> The original, unpublished Wycliffe document is quoted in "Fact Check: Biblical Missiology's Response," p. 6 (accessed April 2012).

<sup>102</sup> "Divine Familial Terms: Answers to Commonly Asked Questions," (accessed April 2012).

<sup>103</sup> "Kinship and the Question of 'God's People'" (essay #18) in the *True Meaning* Preface.

<sup>104</sup> "The Ideas of Inspiration and Revelation in the Injeel, the Tawrat, and the Writings of the Prophets," (essay #3) in the *True Meaning* Preface.

<sup>105</sup> "Titles of the Messiah" (essay #10), "The Relationship of Jesus to God" (essay #11), and the separate introductions preceding the respective texts of the four Gospels in *True Meaning*.

<sup>106</sup> "What is the Meaning of the Expression Son of God?" (essay #12) in the *True Meaning* Preface.

<sup>107</sup> "The Ideas of Inspiration and Revelation in the Injeel, the Tawrat, and the Writings of the Prophets" (essay #3) in the *True Meaning* Preface.

<sup>108</sup> Section B: Theological Implications addresses "social" sonship terms.

<sup>109</sup> Received from Simnowitz by the SCIM.



its position: *ibn Allah* required the parenthetical “God’s Loved One” disclaimer because (1) “it means ‘biological son,’ whereas the original Hebrew and Greek words [i.e. *ben* and *huios*] meant ‘social son,’” and (2) the target audience perceived a sexual connotation in the phrase.

Al Kalima used a similar argument for the outright substitution of *ab*, the usual Arabic term for “father,” with “*wali*,” whose range of meaning includes “helper, legal guardian, manager, tutor, crown prince.”<sup>110</sup> One of the ninety-nine names of God in the *Qur’an* (Q13:11, *inter alia*), *wali*, in Arabic speech and thought, describes a role of either God or a human adult, but with no concept of begetting. A man may be a *wali Allah*, (Q10:62), a “friend of God”<sup>111</sup> and thus a “saint.” The *Qur’an* applies *wali* to a human friend (Q4:173; 41:34), an avenging relative (Q17:33), a man serving Satan (Q19:45), and Satan himself (Q4:119; 16:63). *Wali* relates to *ab* as “guardian” does to “father” in English, and as *kritēs* (judge, protector; cf. Heb. 12:23; 2 Tim. 4:8) in Greek does to *pater* (e.g., Ps. 68:5 LXX); although in some instances the term may refer to the same entity. However, identical referentiality does not entail indistinguishable meaning.

Uniform translation of *pater* as *wali* thus has the same contorting effect as if “Son of Man” were translated “weakling” throughout the whole Bible, or if “Messiah” were substituted for “Son of God” globally. To support its claim that the original Biblical familial terms are primarily social rather than biological, Al Kalima cited two articles in which BGG<sup>112</sup> state, “to express divine familial relationships, the Bible uses Greek and Hebrew social familial terms that do not necessarily demand biological meanings.”<sup>113</sup> For a response to the idea that *ben*, *huios*, *ab*, and *pater* are primarily social familial terms, see “Section B: Theological Implications” below.

W/SIL downplayed their consultant’s role as simply “a single voice among many” who offered opinions on the process, with the implication that

<sup>110</sup> Hans Wehr, “*wali*,” *A Dictionary Of Modern Written Arabic (Arabic - English)*, 4<sup>th</sup> ed. J. Milton Cowan (Ithaca, NY: Spoken Language Services, 1993), p. 1289.

<sup>111</sup> Ludwig W. Adamec, “WALI,” *Historical Dictionary of Islam* (Lanham, MD: Scarecrow Press, 2009), p. 324.

<sup>112</sup> BGG, “Translating Familial Biblical Terms: An Overview of the Issue,” *IJFM* 28:3 (April-June, 2011), <http://www.missionfrontiers.org/blog/post/translating-familial-biblical-terms> (accessed April 2012); and idem, “The Terms of Translation: A New Look at Translating Familial Biblical Terms,” *IJFM* 28:3 (April-June, 2011), [http://www.ijfm.org/PDFs\\_IJFM/28\\_3\\_PDFs/IJFM\\_28\\_3-BrownGrayGray-NewLook.pdf](http://www.ijfm.org/PDFs_IJFM/28_3_PDFs/IJFM_28_3-BrownGrayGray-NewLook.pdf) (accessed April 2012). Al-Kalima mistakenly refers to this as *IJFM* 23:3 at one point in its response, but presumably 28:3 was intended.

<sup>113</sup> BGG, “A New Look at Translating Familial Language,” p. 107. Al Kalima specifically cites similar ideas in a sister article by the same authors, titled, “A Brief Analysis of Filial and Paternal Terms in the Bible” *IJFM* 28:3 (Fall 2011): pp. 121-25, [www.ijfm.org/...3.../IJFM\\_28\\_3-BrownGrayGray-BriefAnalysis.pdf](http://www.ijfm.org/...3.../IJFM_28_3-BrownGrayGray-BriefAnalysis.pdf) (accessed April 2012).

W/SIL should not be held responsible for deficiencies in the product. However the SIL consultant in question, who uses various pseudonyms in published articles, defended the usage of *wali* as “closer to the Biblical meaning” of *pater* precisely because *wali* is social rather than biological.<sup>114</sup> This suggests (1) that the SIL consultant supported the conclusions of BGG, and (2) that the translation of *pater* followed the “single voice” of the SIL consultant on this matter, rather than acting against it. Indeed, the solution for which the SIL consultant originally lobbied (i.e., omitting *ibn Allah* in the main text) was arguably worse than the compromise solution eventually adopted (i.e., including *ibn Allah* along with the vitiating parenthetical limiting the term to mean, “God’s Loved One”).<sup>115</sup> But, as we will see more fully in Section B: Theological Implications, this parenthetical fails to deliver the critical essence of the biblical concept of *huios theou*, Son of God.

#### 4. Turkish: *Noble Gospel*

Sabeel Media, an American company staffed by SIL members, distributes *The Exalted Meaning of the Noble Gospel Written By the Disciple Matthew*,<sup>116</sup> a Turkish version of Matthew’s gospel translated with assistance from Frontiers staff. Turkish-language Bible paraphrase appears on right page adjacent to the Greek-Turkish interlinear<sup>117</sup> on the facing page. This left-side interlinear page, surrounded by a decorative border intended to emphasize the Greek text’s status as the original Biblical text, provides the usual Turkish words for “son” and “father” with respect to Jesus and God, but the same verses on the paraphrastic page sometimes uses the Turkish words *vekil* and *mevla*, meaning “representative” and “protector,” respectively.<sup>118</sup> Western translators who worked on this project explained their rationale: “The messenger should do whatever he can to remove unnecessary obstacles that hinder the recipient from fully engaging with the

---

<sup>114</sup> According to a January 10, 2012 online post on the “Bridging the Divide” forum, received by our committee. See a similar argument for translating “God” with a word meaning “guardian/protector” in Leith Gray, “The Missing Father: Living and Explaining a Trinitarian Concept of God to Muslims,” *Mission Frontiers* (November 2008): p. 21. Our committee also interacted with this consultant directly, confirming his approach to divine familial language translation.

<sup>115</sup> By personal e-mail correspondence.

<sup>116</sup> Hereafter referred to as *Noble Gospel*.

<sup>117</sup> An interlinear Bible contains the Hebrew or Greek text in its original word order, with a translation below each word (and between the lines of original text, thus “interlinear”), so that the translated words appear in an order which does not form a coherent thought in the target language. In addition, due to the nature of an interlinear the translation to the target language, interlinear Bibles provide wooden, non-contextual definitions of each term, usually based upon the primary lexical usage.

<sup>118</sup> According to SIL’s “SIL Internal Discussion Papers on MIT paper #1” (p. 9), the Baluchi New Testament published in 1999 by the Pakistan Bible Society used a similar interlinear approach, with the paraphrase text containing a term meaning “Beloved of God” instead of “Son of God.” The SIL paper notes that this “Beloved” term was “used primarily for an only Son.” Section B of the current report discusses potential problems with this solution.

message.”<sup>119</sup> Since Muslims are less likely to willingly receive divine *familial* language, and would likely require explanation of what it did and did not mean, formal translation of such language was seen as an “unnecessary obstacle.”

Accordingly, *Noble Gospel* renders the Trinitarian baptismal formula in Matthew 28:19 as, “. . . the name of the Protector, his Representative (deputy, agent) and the Holy Spirit.”<sup>120</sup> In discussing this text, Brown invoked Justin Martyr’s description of baptism in his “First Apology,” concluding that in the early church, “[W]hen the Trinity was invoked at baptism, there was flexibility with regard to the way the persons of the Trinity were named.”<sup>121</sup> Brown believed this information should influence the translation of the Bible itself.

Sometimes *Noble Gospel*’s footnotes use a traditional familial term such as “son” but restrict its meaning. For instance, in the English version of Matthew 3:17, God declares of Jesus, “This is my beloved Son.” *Noble Gospel* translates “son” with *vekil* and includes a footnote which explains how the translators wish their readers to understand “Son of God”:

God Almighty speaks from heaven and calls Jesus Christ ‘my beloved son’, which has the meaning of ‘my one and only Representative who is my Beloved’ . . . The title “Son of God” was a widely used expression used to portray the Messiah, who was a king chosen by God . . . According to the Jews, “God’s Son” means “God’s beloved ruler” and is equivalent with the title ‘Messiah’. . . Because this king makes authorized announcements as God’s representative, it has been deemed appropriate to use the expression Representative of God.<sup>122</sup>

---

<sup>119</sup> By personal communication received directly from the translators to the SCIM in early 2012. The translation committee of this Turkish Gospel of Matthew also crafted an English translation of the book’s preface, and granted the SCIM permission to reference it here.

<sup>120</sup> Back-translated from *Noble Gospel* by bilingual Turkish pastor Rev. Fikret Bocek (Matthew 28:18-19 in Turkish: “İmdi bütün milletlere gidin ve bana mürit yetiştirin ve Mevla, Vekili ve Mukkades Ruh adýna onlara tövbe abdesti aldýrýn. Size enrettiðim þeylerin hepsini yapmaya onlara öðretin ve iþte dýnyanın sonuna kadar ben daima sizinle birlikteyim.”). Communicated to SCIM on January 14, 2012.

<sup>121</sup> Brown, Rick. “Delicate Issues in Mission Part 2: Translating the Biblical term ‘Son(s) of God’ in Muslim Contexts,” *IJFM* 22:4 (Winter 2005): p. 141.

<sup>122</sup> English translation of the *Noble Gospel* preface, n.p.

The interlinear pages were included “to facilitate research done by those who are researching monotheistic religions.”<sup>123</sup> The *Noble Gospel*’s preface describes the regular Turkish-language translation within as a paraphrase, saying, “Such a translation does not use a ‘word for word’ translation but instead focuses on the meaning that was intended in each sentence. The question asked here is; ‘If someone tried to communicate this thought in our language, Turkish, how would they express it?’”<sup>124</sup> This directive leads the reader to *rely* upon the paraphrastic interpretation as the most basic source of understanding and underscores the primacy of the allegedly clearer paraphrase against the wooden literalism of the interlinear. Whether or not the paraphrase succeeds in that aim, the preface makes clear which page controls the meaning of the other. As with the in-text parentheticals in the *True Meaning* translation in Arabic, readers who see “Son” (interlinear page) but then understand it to mean only “representative” (paraphrase page) will gain little from the interlinear. Again one must wonder whether the interlinear tool effectively serves the target audience most likely to need an explanation of biblical sonship language.

A coalition of thirty Turkish churches protested against the distribution of this Turkish translation starting in 2007, to no avail.<sup>125</sup> In February 2012, Bob Blincoe of Frontiers defended the *Noble Gospel*, arguing that the combination of paraphrase, interlinear translation, and explanatory footnotes “help a conservative Sunni Muslim audience know what the Bible really says.”<sup>126</sup> In contrast, a translator with three decades of field experience reported, “As I understand Turkish, Islamics, and the Bible, I can say the [*Noble Gospel*] Turkish Matthew is worse than the New World Translation of the Jehovah’s Witnesses.”<sup>127</sup>

## Footnotes, Glossaries, and Other Paratextual Solutions

BGG have suggested that “priority should be given to wordings that express the familial components of meaning in the text, while supplying the other components in the paratext.”<sup>128</sup> Footnotes and other paratextual apparatus may indeed be necessary and helpful. But the main text should

---

<sup>123</sup> Ibid.

<sup>124</sup> Ibid.

<sup>125</sup> “The Alliance of Protestant Churches: An Announcement to Church Leaders and Congregations in Turkey,” undated but received in English translation by SCIM in early 2012.

<sup>126</sup> Bob Blincoe, “Why a New Translation of the Gospel of Matthew in Turkish?” (unpublished article dated February 8, 2012); also cited in Belz, “The Battle for Accurate Bible Translation in Asia” (accessed April 2012).

<sup>127</sup> Personal communication from this translation worker who requested to remain anonymous.

<sup>128</sup> BGG, “The Terms of Translation,” p. 109 (accessed April 2012).

feature a **formally equivalent translation for key theological terms, leaving accurate functional interpretations for paratext or footnotes, rather than the other way around, especially when the reader is likely to have access to only one translation.** This is so for at least two reasons:

*First*, as the *Injil Sharif* and *Noble Gospel* examples show, a brief footnote on the topic “son of God” oversimplifies, and depending on the interpretive commitments of the translator, can even mislead. Such an overarching biblical theme, while it can be accurately summarized, cannot be effectively unpacked for any reader in a few words or even a few sentences. More detailed approaches (e.g., prefatory or appendiceal essays on various theological topics) conceptually could work, provided that the theology articulated in those essays expressed accurately the Scripture’s teaching as represented in historic, confessional orthodoxy. The narrow theological perspectives of the essays accompanying the *True Meaning* exemplify the practical pitfalls facing translation projects which engage in extended exegesis without input from the constituencies that underwrite the entire translation project. Yet satisfying all the various constituencies supporting the translation effort proves essentially impracticable. Would an article on baptism or tongues or church structure meet with the simultaneous approval of Presbyterians, Assemblies of God, and Anglicans? Translators might well breathe a sigh of relief to hear that churches do not expect Bible translators to navigate those waters. Given the respective liabilities of both short and long footnotes on such key topics as “Son of God,” a formally equivalent translation of key theological terms, without a controlling footnote which overly restricts the main text’s meaning, best achieves Nida’s ideal to avoid “serious distortion of the truth.”

*Second*, the mediatory effect of the paratext upon the main text remains a subject of ongoing debate,<sup>129</sup> and over-reliance on footnotes may engender lack of confidence in the main text.<sup>130</sup> As with paraphrases and more formal translations, one cannot assume that worldwide readers will properly apprehend the authority relationship between footnote and main text. Some readers may treat footnotes as effectively inerrant; others may

---

<sup>129</sup> E.g., “Throughout the twentieth century, it is in the paratext that the struggle over who has the right to mediate and who maintains the authority to present and interpret this literature is fought” (Richard Watts, *Packaging Post/Coloniality: The Manufacture of Literary Identity in the Francophone World* [Lanham, MD: Lexington Books, 2005], pp. 3-4); “[T]he terrain of the paratext poses intriguing problems for any speech-act analysis . . .” (Richard Macksey, “Foreword,” in Gérard Genette, *Paratexts: Thresholds of Interpretation* [New York: Cambridge University Press, 1997], p. xix).

<sup>130</sup> BGG (“The Terms of Translation,” p. 111) make this very point about text and paratext: “If the two are in conflict, readers become distrustful of the translation.”

ignore them entirely. This confusion simply underscores the serious stakes raised by translation methods: matters of Scripture, the Persons of the Trinity, and salvation.

Istanbul 3.0 correctly insists that translators test the effects of paratext, to ensure that readers derive the intended meaning from the translation as a whole. And indeed, the translations discussed above did undergo field-testing for meaning. However, if translators settle for an inadequate meaning for divine familial relationships, testing will not ensure that the translation affirms and promotes an orthodox Trinitarianism. We turn therefore to consider the theological implications embedded in the proper translation of Jesus as *Son of God*.

## Section B: Theological Implications

### Introduction

Scripture's origin as a divinely out-breathed revelation (2 Tim. 3:16-17; *WCF* 1.4, 1.8, 1.10) sets it apart from any other writing. Originating from God himself (2 Pet. 1:19-21), Scripture deserves unique treatment in its translation with a methodological stewardship warranted by its divine substance and inherent divine gravitas (*WCF* 1.9-10). *WCF* 1.4 underscores the sweeping implications of the Bible's divine authorship: "The authority of the Holy Scripture, for which it ought to be believed, and obeyed, dependeth not upon the testimony of any man, or Church; but wholly upon God (who is truth itself) the author thereof: and therefore it is to be received, because it is the Word of God."<sup>131</sup>

Accordingly, belief in and obedience to this *received* Word of God must comprehensively shape our handling of Scripture, including the task of its translation. Put otherwise, Bible translation work must operate under the perpetual scrutiny of Scripture's unique authority and self-interpreting contours (*WCF* 1.9), with a self-conscious and methodological submission to the divinely given words of the text. Only such a posture respects God's given revelation to us, as we receive his authoritative and clear speech, delivered in human words (by divine condescension and gracious

---

<sup>131</sup> See Scott K. Oliphint, "Because It is the Word of God," in *Did God Really Say? Affirming the Truthfulness and Trustworthiness of Scripture*, ed. David B. Garner (Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2012), pp. 1-22.

accommodation).<sup>132</sup> Such humanly accommodated speech cannot be severed from its divinely orchestrated, intentioned, and revealed essence; the divine context governs and comprehensively shapes the condescended (human) one. In short, any handling of Scripture must never extract the human from the divine, in a way that treats the historically accommodated form of a text *apart from* its divine character. Thus, both translator and translation methodology must submit methodologically to Scripture's authority, as faithful translation starts and ends with Scripture as divine Word.

### Contemporary Translation Methods and the Authority of Scripture

During and after the Reformation, the matter of Scriptural authority was more than a conceptual, epistemological debate. Expressing its implications beyond an intramural ecclesiastical power struggle, Gregg Allison summarizes the practical and missiological import of biblical authority: "At stake was the translation of the Bible into the languages of the people, encouragement to read and study personally the Word of God."<sup>133</sup> For the Protestants, who captured the vision of Tyndale and Wycliffe, the task of Bible translation was a matter of evangelical and missionary obedience. The Protestant's "audacious willingness . . . to translate Scripture into thousands of vernacular languages around the world"<sup>134</sup> stemmed in part from the conviction that since the Bible was in the *lingua franca* of its original recipients, it ought be translated into contemporary tongues of all peoples. Convinced that human language in all its tongues and dialects was a sufficient vehicle to express the truth of the gospel *accurately* and *adequately*, the Reformers elevated both the Word preached and the Word printed. Each one demanded the other.

The mission agencies that participated in the currently disputed Bible translations require their staff to affirm the ultimate authority of the Bible in faith and practice.<sup>135</sup> To our knowledge, no translation worker has openly denied or criticized this policy; to the contrary, concerns about the accuracy of these translations immediately are met with clear declarations of intent to

---

<sup>132</sup> See, e.g., John Calvin, *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, ed. John T. McNeill, trans. Ford Lewis Battles, Library of Christian Classics (London: SCM, 1960), 1.13.1.

<sup>133</sup> Gregg R. Allison, *Historical Theology: An Introduction to Christian Doctrine* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2011), p. 135.

<sup>134</sup> J. Todd Billings, *The Word of God for the People of God: An Entryway to the Theological Interpretation of Scripture* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2010), p. 119.

<sup>135</sup> E.g., Wycliffe UK's Statement of Faith, <http://www.wycliffeassociates.org.uk/faqs.htm#belief>, (accessed May 8, 2012), and Frontiers' U.S. Statement of Faith, [http://www.frontiersusa.org/site/PageNavigator/about/about\\_statement\\_of\\_faith](http://www.frontiersusa.org/site/PageNavigator/about/about_statement_of_faith) (accessed May 8, 2012).

translate the inerrant Scriptures faithfully. However, because no bright white line separates reasonable cultural accommodation from syncretism, when an audience finds elements of Christian teaching incomprehensible or reprehensible, each element must be assessed with Christian wisdom and a multitude of counselors (Prov. 11:14). All parties in the recent controversy surely recognize at least potential danger for a translation to yield turf to offended readers, neglecting the theological and ecclesial<sup>136</sup> consequences which ensue when critical biblical terms are abandoned.

Naturally, one asks which terms are critical, lest religious and cultural outcry functionally silence the authority of Scripture as the divine Word of God. A translation which avoided cultural offense at theological expense would effectively eclipse Scripture's intra-canonical interpretive authority (*WCF* 1:9).<sup>137</sup> Again, no translation worker sees himself in that position or intends to denigrate Scripture's authority. But self-evaluation never replaces internal and external oversight. As Blincoe notes, churches and denominations should monitor parachurch organizations "in the same way that county governments or state governments monitor private industry."<sup>138</sup> Missions agencies which accept such oversight recognize that those industriously working on board the boat do not always notice when it drifts off course.

### **To Whom Is the Bible Written?**

The *WCF* begins not only with a chapter on Scripture, but more specifically with the Scripture's *necessity to the church*. Scripture's necessity is wed to its intended audience. So, *WCF* 1.1, having established the inexcusability and helplessness of mankind, declares,

It pleased the Lord, at sundry times, and in divers manner, to reveal Himself, and to declare that will *unto His Church*; and afterwards for the better preserving and propagating of that the truth, and for the more sure establishment and comfort of *the Church* against the corruption of the flesh, and the malice of Satan and of the world, to commit the same wholly unto writing: which maketh the Holy Scripture to be most necessary . . . (emphasis added)

---

<sup>136</sup> See below for more discussion about the theological implications of altering biblical language concerning Jesus' Sonship, including the understated effects upon the Church. Unity of Christ' body is, in part, upheld by the biblical terms which sustain our shared confession.

<sup>137</sup> See David B. Garner, "Did God Really Say?" in *Did God Really Say? Affirming the Truthfulness and Trustworthiness of Scripture*, ed. David B. Garner (Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2012), pp. 129-137.

<sup>138</sup> Robert A. Blincoe, "The Strange Structure of Missions Agencies Part 1: Two Structures After All These Years?" *IJFM* 19:1 (Spring 2002): p. 5.



Scripture is necessary “*for the church’s salvation;*” and thus “*the Bible was given by God to his church.*”<sup>139</sup> To borrow again from the *WCF*, it is *the worldwide people of God* “who have right unto, and interest in the Scriptures.”<sup>140</sup>

Since it is revelation, or more particularly *redemptive* revelation, Scripture purposes to disclose the divine will of God, to expose the meaning of the salvific works of God, to preserve his people in holiness, and in it all comprehensively to point to the person and work of Jesus Christ on behalf of his church. A covenantal document, Scripture intends particular content – it conveys authoritatively, sufficiently, and clearly the redemptive message necessary for the people of God. Divine purpose includes Scripture’s recipients – that is, its audience is those to whom God intends to communicate his redemptive revelation. This latter conclusion derives clearly from the necessary work of God in saving his elect people, and also from the Holy Spirit’s work of illumination (*WCF* 1.6), enabling hearers/readers to receive *understandingly* and to understand *receptively* the Word of God.

With the divinely revealed expansion of the covenant from Old Testament to New Testament, wherein God purposes to redeem people from all tribes, tongues, and nations (Gen. 12:1-3; Rev. 4-5), the scope of the covenant extends beyond its Hebrew contours. The gospel message comes to people of all languages and nationalities (cf. Acts 2). In keeping with the covenantal organism of Scripture (*WCF* 7.1-6), the gospel preached to the nations is the covenantal gospel – one in which the sons of Abraham from all nations are his children by faith (Rom 9:6b; Gal. 3:26-29). Three key implications quickly surface.

*First*, the worldwide people of God also need the Word from their covenant God, and hence, by good and necessary consequence, the task of Bible translation becomes an essential component of the expansion of the church around the globe. “Scripture came . . . in concretely human and localized languages, limited with respect to their intelligibility. This fact gave rise to the immediate necessity of translating God’s Word into other languages as it goes out into the world to testify of ‘the mighty acts of God’ (Acts 2:11).”<sup>141</sup> Divinely revealed covenant expansion compels the church to translate Scripture for those who do not yet have God’s Word in their

---

<sup>139</sup> Robert Letham, *The Westminster Assembly: Reading Its Theology in Historical Context* (Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2009), p. 124 (emphasis original).

<sup>140</sup> *WCF* 1:8.

<sup>141</sup> G. C. Berkouwer, *Holy Scripture*, Studies in Dogmatics (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1975), p. 213.

tongues. Accordingly, the Westminster divines called explicitly for Bible translation (*WCF* 1.8), recognizing the expanded character of the covenant community – one whose Word comes to all true sons of Abraham regardless of their tongue (cf. Acts 1-2). Because of God’s gracious will to redeem his people and to reveal himself by the written Word, Scripture belongs to all of his people from all the nations – those who, by the work of the Holy Spirit, *now* believe and who *will* believe.

*Second*, the fact of Scripture’s intended readership ought shape the character and method of translation. In other words, unnecessarily archaic, so-called “ghetto,” or incomprehensible language ought be meticulously avoided. Precisely because Scripture possesses divine meaning embedded in the divine words to his people, meaningful translation must always concern itself with understandability. The divine purpose in communication should comprehensively govern Bible translation. The proper frame of reference for translation method is Scripture’s divine purpose to his appointed hearers, and to preserve the integrity of this thoroughly divine and theological revelation, formally equivalent translation of key biblical terms like “Son of God” and “Father” should prevail.

*Third*, translation decisions governed by conceptual adaptation to unbelieving audiences threaten the integrity of Bible translation. While a vast variety of books, booklets, and tracks should combine with oral proclamation to present the gospel of Jesus Christ to unbelievers, *methods* of Scripture translation ought not be driven or shaped primarily by evangelistic zeal. This qualification ought not dampen missiological fervor nor compromise the goal of understandability of biblical translation. On the contrary, motivation for evangelism and disciple making springs directly from the clear Scriptures. Yet because unbelievers naturally and willfully suppress the revelation of God (cf. Rom. 1:18-32), it is only the Spirit freely given by God who redeemingly illumines their understanding (1 Cor. 2). Saving comprehension of Scripture comes by the Spirit changing the unbeliever, not by the translator inappropriately modifying the Spirit-authored Scriptures – even out of well-intended motivations. Thus, while understandability is a vital component to faithful translation, redemptive understanding of the divine Word is a divine gift, delivered successfully not by theologically weakened translation but by the Spirit’s power in applying divine redeeming grace. Applying to Bible translation what Nabeel Jabbour assesses as the *frame of reference* for gospel proclamation, we affirm that “we should not tailor our message to fit the Islamic theology or their system of reasoning and thus possibly compromising the doctrine of the Triune God.”<sup>142</sup>

---

<sup>142</sup> Nabeel Jabbour, “Position Paper,” April 2012.

When Bible translators honor the divinely intended audience of Scripture and submit to Scripture's own teaching about the essential role of oral messengers, they can avoid the unnecessary burden of ill-advised, unbelieving or untaught receptor-governed adaptations of Scripture. Faithful witness to the nations involves the preaching and explanation of the written revelation of the Father about his Son, as the Spirit takes the written Word and opens the eyes of his people to its saving truth (1 Cor. 1-2). Thus, proper understanding of the shared duty of gospel messengers with translators protects (and restores!) translators from yielding to the temptation of ungodly over-reliance upon anthropological, cultural, and linguistic analysis. Instead, the written Scriptures commend persevering oral witness (Matt. 28:18-20) and patient oral exposition (2 Tim. 3:16-17; 4:1-5).

In summary, while the Spirit of God surely has drawn many converts to the Lord Jesus Christ through Bible reading alone,<sup>143</sup> Scripture itself presents speech (preaching, teaching, and evangelism) as the ordinary means of gospel proclamation (cf. Rom. 10:10-15; 2 Tim. 4:1-5). Faith ordinarily comes by *hearing*, not by reading. Scripture translation then ought not seek to bear the weight of exhaustive explanation on its own, as oral proclamation must complement Scripture's written form. Not foremost a book of evangelism, Scripture comes to God's covenant people to disclose his gracious work in *their* redemption. As God's book *for his people* – both current and future sons and daughters of God – Scripture possesses its own theologically infused language which frequently co-opts existing terms that, in their inspired use, require explanation of their divinely revealed content (e.g., redemption, adoption, glory, etc.). Building upon the foundation of apostles and prophets (Eph. 2:19-22), God raises evangelists, pastors and teachers in the local expressions of his church (Eph. 4:11-13) to carry out the necessary tasks of preaching, teaching, evangelism, and apologetic defense (1 Pet. 3:15). The Word proclaimed draws people to the Word written; the Word written compels the Word translated to the nations – for those who already believe and for those who will.

### **Translation Method and “Acceptability” Parameters**

As discussed in Section A, while certain components in “dynamic equivalence”<sup>144</sup> translation theory possess plausible value, typically the

---

<sup>143</sup> The Gideons, for example, have dedicated themselves to Bible distribution in public facilities, hospitals, and hotels. They have selected translations that possess the wide Church's affirmation (KJV, NIV).

<sup>144</sup> This term has been largely supplanted by “functional equivalence” in Bible translation circles. The terms overlap but are not strictly identical. See Kerr, “Dynamic Equivalence and Its Daughters,” pp. 5-6.

theory establishes reader-centric “acceptability” parameters as determinative for proper translation, creating significant and inevitable abuses when cultural hegemony confronts Biblical authority.<sup>145</sup> A receptor group’s resistance to a particular biblical translation does not readily expose whether or not that resistance grows primarily from cognitive dissonance due to selected terms (or phrases), or from a spiritual distaste for the theological meaning of those terms. When even the respondent’s own explanation of his reaction may reflect a *post hoc* rationalization, the translator cannot easily or certainly separate comprehension difficulty from spiritual revulsion.

Moreover, in the former case, the best solution may be faithful teaching of Scripture rather than selecting more functionally understandable – but theologically inferior – terms. In the latter case, the solution requires faithful teaching of Scripture to expose the heart to its spiritual resistance to divine revelation. In both cases, the work of the Holy Spirit is needed to illumine the mind and to convict the heart (1 Cor. 1-2).

The greater problem with governing translations by subjective “acceptability” parameters lies in its primary orientation to the receptor rather than to the divine authority of the text. The methodological concerns here are thoroughly theological, raising issues of prolegomena (doctrine of God, doctrine of Scripture and epistemology), soteriology (with special attention to the noetic and heart effects of sin; cf. Rom. 1:18-32), and pneumatology (the role of the Holy Spirit in redemption and illumination). The debate itself commonly fails to give appropriate attention to the functional relationship of the Holy Spirit to Scripture, as its primary Author. The very One who has *out-breathed* Scripture (2 Tim. 3:16; cf. 2 Pet. 1:19-21; *WCF* 1) is the One who illumines the minds of the regenerate to understand it (1 Cor. 2:6-16; *WCF* 1.5-6). Accordingly, the ministry of the Holy Spirit occurs in perfect solidarity with his own revealed parameters in the inscripturated Word (*WCF* 1.10). “The testimony of the Holy Spirit is no separate revelation outside the Word, like a voice from heaven. The Spirit does not add a separate message to the Word. This would be in conflict with the perfection of Scripture, which has been inspired by the Spirit himself.”<sup>146</sup>

---

<sup>145</sup> See de Kuiper and Newman, “Jesus, Son of God - A Translation Problem,” p. 432. Cf. Michael Marlowe, “Against the Theory of ‘Dynamic Equivalence,’” *Bible Research*, January 2012, <http://www.bible-researcher.com/dynamic-equivalence.html> (accessed March 18, 2012).

<sup>146</sup> J. VanGendren and W. H. Velema, *Concise Reformed Dogmatics*. trans. Gerritt Bilkes and Ed M. van der Maas (Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2008), p. 110.

In step with reader-response trends<sup>147</sup> in biblical hermeneutics, Eugene Nida paved the way for recalibrated receptor-centered translation theory.<sup>148</sup>

It is not surprising that some of the last writings of Nida on translation theory would be called *Meaning Across Cultures*, and that *From One Language to Another* would include so much emphasis on the sociosemiotic approach to translation. Nearly all theories and writings over the last 20 plus years have swung much more to social and cultural issues related to translation. This has marked a major sea change in translation thinking, what is known as ‘the cultural turn’ in translation studies, viewing translation as an act of cultural communication rather than of scientific transfer. It is no longer thought that translators should just be bilingual, but that they should be also bicultural as much as possible.<sup>149</sup>

Translation decisions governed by unfiltered or insufficiently filtered audience receptivity manifest a subtle but significant theological supposition; in such cases, the audience effectively serves as final translation arbiter. Resulting translation products unavoidably compromise Biblical fidelity not only in the verbal content but also in their methodological reversal of authority, in which translators effectively bow to the creature rather than the Creator/Revealer (Rom. 1). Ironically, such methodological compromises can occur unwittingly for evangelical motivations of gospel clarity! Contrastingly, terms selected for translation must, by carefully reflecting the words of Scripture, faithfully express the organically rich *divinely revealed* meaning of Scripture, even when the terms selected confront cultural unbelief, elucidate spiritual ignorance, or challenge religious and social customs. The theologically resplendent terms for God the Father and Jesus the Son simply typify this principle.

### **God’s Speech, God’s Family; Our Speech, Our family**

God is history’s first Speaker. As the Triune God, he enjoys a rich communicative fellowship among Father, Son and Spirit, and in fact, “the persons of the Trinity function as members of a language community among

---

<sup>147</sup> E.g., Stanley Fish, *Is There a Text in This Class? The Authority of Interpretive Communities* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard, 1980).

<sup>148</sup> See Nida, *Toward a Science of Translating*; Nida and Taber, *The Theory and Practice of Translation*; Eugene A. Nida and William D. Reyerburn, *Meaning Across Cultures* (Maryknoll, NY: Orbis, 1981). For analysis of dynamic equivalence theory, see Leland Ryken, *Translation Differences: Criteria for Excellence in Reading and Choosing a Bible Translation* (Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2004).

<sup>149</sup> See Kerr, “Dynamic Equivalence and Its Daughters,” p. 17.

themselves.”<sup>150</sup> In his acts of creation, providence, and redemption God’s interaction with his creation often takes the form of speech. Through speech, God created the world (Gen. 1:1-5), sustains the world (Heb. 1:3; 2:10), directs the course of history (Lam. 3:37-38), raises the dead (Mark 5:41; John 11:43), and calms the storm (Mark 4:39-41). The eternal Son is the Word (John 1:1) made flesh (John 1:14) who called himself truth (John 14:6), so that the incarnation of Jesus becomes an act of divine translation which reveals the Father by speaking (Heb. 1:2) and simply by his existence (John 14:8-11). The Son speaks to the Father (John 17), and the Spirit listens to (John 16:13) and speaks to (Rom. 8:26) the Father. Even the nature of human language (speaker, speech, and recipient) finds analogy in the nature of God: the Father speaks, the Son is the Word, and the Spirit empowers Christians to hear fruitfully.<sup>151</sup> Man, God’s creation and image bearer (Gen. 1:27), also speaks. Human speech was confused as a result of mankind’s sin (Gen. 11:1-9), but the ultimate re-gathering of God’s people will unite speakers of every language in a single chorus of praise to God (Rev. 7:9-12), a restored harmony of which the coming of the Holy Spirit gave a foretaste (Acts 2:1-11). Human speech thus finds both its origin and its destiny in God.

Just as our speech reflects the God who made us, so do our families. Human parent/child relationships derivatively and finitely reflect the original (underived) and eternal Father/Son relationship within the Trinity. As God the Father eternally begat his nature to his Son, we, by analogy, temporally pass on elements in our nature to our progeny.

[T]he Christian church has no tradition of understanding the phrase “Son of God” as metaphor. Rather, Jesus’ eternal sonship is seen as a *metaphysical reality*. Linguist/translators normally regard “Son of God” as a *metaphorical* description because it is not *literal*, i.e., *physical*; that is, if something is not literal/physical, it must be metaphorical.<sup>152</sup>

To put it more precisely, “Son of God” is not a simple metaphor, rendering human experience wholly equivocal to divine reality. Rather, the human concept of begotten-ness derives *mutatis mutandis* from the divine relationship of Father and Son. Human begotten-ness is simply one more

<sup>150</sup> Vern S. Poythress, *In The Beginning Was the Word: Language: A God Centered Approach* (Wheaton: IL: Crossway, 2009), p. 28.

<sup>151</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 33. Karl Barth proposes a different language-oriented formulation of the Trinity as Revealer, Revealed, and Revelation. Cf. Karl Barth, *Christian Dogmatics*, ed. T. F. Torrance and Geoffrey Bromiley (Edinburgh: T&T Clark, 1956-75), I/1:8.

<sup>152</sup> Abernathy, “Translating ‘Son of God’ in Missionary Bible Translations,” p. 177 (emphasis original).

way in which humans finitely reflect their Creator/Father, with the necessary conceptual modifications to account for the creaturely reality in contrast to infinite and eternal God. The persons of the Creator God have no beginning and no limit, and humans are bound by their creaturely limitations; but the Archetypal/ectypal<sup>153</sup> analogue establishes human identity and relationality.

The vast range of meaning of biblical terms for “son” includes concepts biological and metaphorical. In the biblical world, paternity and filial terms include not only the important ontological-genetic identity, but also functional and vocational derivation. Engendering and social dynamics inextricably correlate and presuppose one another: “your father determined your identity, your training, your vocation. He generated you not only biologically, but, shall we say, functionally.”<sup>154</sup> Even the metaphorical usages of “son” retain contours of identity, of organic (and frequently *generative*) relationship whether personal or conceptual, and of imitation: “The true sons of Abraham... are not those who carry Abraham’s genes, but those who act like him.”<sup>155</sup> The metaphorical usage here relies upon the conceptual-genetic identity, presenting the faith of true believers to be of one in its substance with Abraham’s. Put otherwise, the biological dimensions of human sonship facilitate the genetic, imitative and functional integrity of even the metaphorical usages of the familial terms. A “social versus biological” sonship dichotomy misses the mark etymologically and culturally,<sup>156</sup> as functional/social concepts actually depend upon the generative, identifying, and genetic contours of the filial terms employed to relay them.

We normally think of begetting in sexual terms, because, with the exception of legal adoption, our own children are begotten through sexual means. Such sexual content is not absolute in the meaning of “begotten-ness” as applied to God, however, and the church has long used strongly biological begetting terms for Jesus’ Sonship (e.g., *natum* and *gennēthenta* in the Latin and Greek versions of the Nicene Creed, respectively). To be sure, albeit mysteriously, human sexuality exposes certain ontological *analogies* between God and mankind. The archetypal function of divine ontological relations between eternal Father and Son ectypally manifest themselves in

---

<sup>153</sup> The “archetype” is the divine original, of which the “ectype” is a creaturely copy. See, e.g., Herman Bavinck, *Reformed Dogmatics*, Vol. 2. (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2004), p. 48; Cornelius Van Til, *An Introduction to Systematic Theology* (Nutley, NJ: Presbyterian & Reformed, 1976), p. 203.

<sup>154</sup> D. A. Carson, *Jesus the Son of God: A Christological Title Often Overlooked, Sometimes Misunderstood, and Currently Disputed* (Wheaton, IL: Crossway, Forthcoming in late 2012), p. 13. The committee was kindly granted an unedited pre-publication version of this manuscript for its use.

<sup>155</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 18. See John 8:39; Rom. 9:1ff; Gal. 3:7, 9.

<sup>156</sup> *Contra* BGG, “The Terms of Translation,” pp. 106-120.

human biology and sexuality, particularly as the genetic identity and imitative connectedness of families derivatively reflect the Triune God. Summarily, human genetic solidarity (oneness, imitation, and derivation) finitely reflects divine unity and fellowship, and therefore, only the biological terms of human familial identity adequately carry the contours of meaning revealed from God about his Tri-unity. In short, the son reflects his father, because the Son reflects his Father.

Human familial themes evidence themselves not only in biological families, but surface even in metaphorical expressions: in English (e.g., “The Daughters of the American Revolution”), and Arabic (Q2:117 refers to a traveler as *ibn es-sabeel*, literally “son of the road”<sup>157</sup>), and many other languages. The Bible sees the same in both the Old Testament (“arrow” in Job 41:28 is literally *ben-kesheph*, “son of the bow”) and the New (e.g., the sons of Abraham and sons of the devil in John 8:38-44; the sons/offspring of Abraham in Rom. 4:11-12 and Gal. 4:29, etc.).<sup>158</sup> Every culture which survives does so through parents and children. Thus one is hard pressed to find a language which does not draw on the power of familial metaphors for concepts of begetting and solidarity. Universality of begotten-ness begets universality of genetic, biological familial language.

### Translation of “Son of God” Overview

In the world of biblical translation, the controversy has recently centered upon the question of Christ’s eternal Sonship in contrast to his messianic (redemptive-historical) Sonship, and translators’ decisions to replace “Son” or “Son of God” has depended, in part, on the aspect of Christ’s Sonship to which translators believe the text refers.<sup>159</sup> Historically, New Testament hermeneutics have depended on the assertion that Scripture both implicitly and explicitly describes Jesus’ pre-existence as the eternal Son of God, the Second Person of the Trinity. The Nicene and Athanasian Creeds refer to Jesus as an eternal Son, “begotten of the Father before all worlds” (Latin: *ex Patre natum ante ómnia sæcula*; Greek: *ton ek tou patros gennēthenta pro pantōn tōn aiōnōn*). The Belgic Confession (1561), Article 10, states, “He is the Son of God not only from the time he assumed our nature but from all eternity (Col. 1:15; Heb. 1:3).” The Westminster Shorter Catechism 21 asks the question: “Who is the Redeemer of God’s elect?” The

<sup>157</sup> This illustration demonstrates explicitly how the Arabic common biological term for “son” extends beyond the sexual scope of meaning.

<sup>158</sup> Carson, *Jesus the Son of God*, 16-20.

<sup>159</sup> See, e.g., Rick Brown, “Presenting the Deity of Christ From the Bible,” *IJFM* 19.1 (2001): p. 23.



answer points to Christ's eternal pre-existence: "The only Redeemer of God's elect is the Lord Jesus Christ, who, *being the eternal Son of God*, became man, and so was, and continueth to be, God and man in two distinct natures, and one person, forever."<sup>160</sup> The historic confessions of the church with united voice uphold the doctrine of the eternal Sonship of Christ as a faithful summation of biblical teaching.

### **The Messianic Son**

Scholars such as James D.G. Dunn have resisted Jesus' pre-existence in the New Testament, with the exception of a few isolated texts in the book of John. In other words, in many scholars' eyes, the Synoptic Gospels and the Epistles remain silent on pre-existence. Dunn believes that later documents such as the Nicene Creed on the Son of God as an eternally divine person deviate from the actual text of the Bible. Dunn and others claim that the New Testament essentially presents a sonship strictly limited to a *functional* identity as Messiah:

When we compare our opening statements of the Nicene Creed with the picture which has emerged from the NT it is clear that there has been *a considerable development over that period in early Christian belief in and understanding of Jesus as the Son of God*. There was no real evidence in the earliest Jesus-tradition of what could fairly be called a consciousness of divinity, a consciousness of a sonship rooted in pre-existent relationship with God.<sup>161</sup>

Given Dunn's wide influence in the last half-century, it is hardly a surprise to find similar-sounding sentiments in some Muslim-Idiom Translations (MITs). Of course, Bible translators who promote an exclusively or primarily messianic Sonship may hold that Dunn did not guide their steps. However, putting aside the question of actual influence, examination of Dunn still holds value, because critiques of his approach hold equally true for approaches which parallel his. Dunn admits pre-existence in Johannine theology yet marginalizes it in view of his analysis of the early church's theological development, paralleling the emphasis on functional, royal, and social sonship prominent in certain familial language MIT advocacy.

---

<sup>160</sup> Emphasis ours.

<sup>161</sup> James D. G. Dunn, *Christology in the Making: A New Testament Inquiry into the Origins of the Doctrine of the Incarnation*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (London: SCM, 1989), p. 60 (emphasis in original).

Criticism of Dunn's denial of pre-existence has been overwhelming and decisive. Not only do our confessional documents contradict it (*WCF* 8.2-3), but so also does the preponderance of conservative biblical scholarship.<sup>162</sup> Only a hermeneutically strained and unbiblical agenda-driven view denies pre-existent divine Personhood/Sonship of Jesus to passages such as Philippians 2:6-11; Colossians 1:15-20 and Hebrews 1:1-3 (cf. *WCF* 8.2). "It is fanciful to suppose . . . that God sent into the world someone who became his Son after he arrived."<sup>163</sup>

Translation strategies that resort to replacements for "Son" such as "Wisdom" or "Word" or even primarily social sonship terms have critical theological liabilities, since those terms understate or even eclipse the Son's pre-existent personhood.<sup>164</sup> In consequence, translations which present this inadequate view of Jesus, absent any explicit affirmation of a pre-existent Son, will not only bear a greater similarity to the non-eternal, non-divine Jesus of critical scholars, they also will find notable affinity with the quranic view of Jesus Christ as a great man – but still only a man.

Furthermore, a theology of Christ's pre-existence (for instance, as the eternal divine Word of John 1) does not always yield a Bible translation which consistently delivers the theology of eternal Sonship, especially if the context of passage in question does not explicitly orient the reader to that sphere of reference. Yet a focus on the eternality of Jesus' Sonship might be the very key to demonstrate its non-sexual nature; Jesus cannot very well have a sexual origin if he has no origin at all.

But what of the prominence of Christ's redemptive-historical, incarnate Sonship, which the New Testament seems to emphasize? Careful study reveals a more complex interplay between Jesus' eternal identity and his redemptive historical Messiahship. For example, in Paul's multifaceted theology, Christ's incarnate Sonship, grounded in his eternal filial identity, takes on the deep and rich redemptive-historical structures of biblical eschatology, covenant promise and fulfillment, and messianic, royal appointment. Romans 1:3-4 actually expresses an eschatological attainment

---

<sup>162</sup> See, e.g., Simon J. Gathercole, *The Preexistent Son: Recovering the Christologies of Matthew, Mark, and Luke* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2006); Geoffrey Grogan, "New Testament Christology -- or New Testament Christologies?," *Themelios* 25.1 (November 1999), pp. 60-73; J. F. Balchin, "Paul, Wisdom, and Christ," in *Christ the Lord: Studies in Christology Presented to Donald Guthrie*, ed. H. H. Rowdon (Downers Grove, IL: IVP, 1982), pp. 204-219.

<sup>163</sup> Carson, *Jesus the Son of God*, p. 30.

<sup>164</sup> See Rick Brown, "Delicate Issues in Mission Part 1: Explaining the Biblical Term 'Son(s) of God' in Muslim Contexts: What Christians Mean By It" *IJFM* 22.3 (Fall 2005): p. 95.

of Jesus' messianic Sonship, attained at the moment of his resurrection. In other words, in his resurrection, Christ commences a "new and unprecedented phase of divine sonship. The eternal Son of God, who was born, lived, and died [*kata sarka*], has been raised [*kata pneuma*] and so, in his messianic identity (of the seed of David), has become what he was not before: the Son of God in power."<sup>165</sup> Following the interpretive insights of Geerhardus Vos, Herman Ridderbos, and John Murray, Gaffin insists that Christ's unprecedented status as resurrected Son of God, while distinct from his eternal Sonship, cannot be severed from it. No features of the filial complex can be ripped from the other, as the biblical presentation of Christ is the composite of all the eternal, ontological, redemptive-historical, and eschatological features of the Jesus the Son of God.

Those who only equate "Son of God" with Jesus' messianic kingship distort the more obvious connections concerning Jesus' relations to the Father, creating an aberrational theology. The exclusive identification of "Son of God" with Davidic rule improperly relies upon texts such as Acts 13:32-33 to recapitulate or at least to sympathize with the ancient adoptionist heresy that Jesus did not become the Son until his enthronement, his temporal and royal "begetting." Those who claim that Jesus did not become the Son until this enthronement (John 10:34-36; Acts 13:32-33; Rom. 1:4, commonly cited) must overlook the primary significance of texts such as Matthew 1:18-25; Mark 1:11; Luke 2:49; John 17:1-6; Romans 8:32; and Hebrews 13:8, all of which point to a hermeneutically-formulaic pre-existent, personal, relational Sonship, not one restricted to the coronation grid. Again Gaffin points out how such thinking confuses what Jesus has *become* (the begetting of "My Son" in Acts 13:33) with who Jesus eternally *is* (Son of God).<sup>166</sup> Summarily, the complex reality of the conceptual and relational features of Jesus' Sonship weaves together eternal ontology, revelation, creation, redemption, and consummation.

### The Synoptic Gospels and the Son of God

As John Murray suggests, "Peter's confession at Caesarea Philippi marks one of the most notable incidents in the public ministry of our

---

<sup>165</sup> Richard B. Gaffin, Jr., *Resurrection and Redemption: A Study in Paul's Soteriology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 1987), p. 118. The phrase *kata sarka* means "according to the flesh," and *kata pneuma*, "according to the spirit." Cf. David B. Garner, "The First and Last Son: Christology and Sonship in Pauline Soteriology," in *Resurrection and Eschatology: Theology in Service of the Church*, ed. Lane G. Tipton and Jeffrey C. Waddington (Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2008), pp. 255-59.

<sup>166</sup> Richard B. Gaffin, Jr., "Redemption and Resurrection: An Exercise in Biblical-Systematic Theology," *beginning with moses*, <http://www.beginningwithmoses.org/bt-articles/214/redemption-and-resurrection-an-exercise-in-biblical-systematic-theology/> (accessed April 2012); originally published in *Themelios* 27.2 (Spring 2002): pp. 16-31. See also Bavinck, *Reformed Dogmatics*, Vol. 2, p. 275.

Lord.”<sup>167</sup> This confession and Christ’s own claims have been objects of resistance since their utterance. Truly, the offense of Christ as Son of God is nothing new, and contemporary denials or denigration of Christ’s Sonship are equally uncreative. Yet even the first century offense to Jesus’ claims about himself did not prevent him from expressing those filial claims with regularity and consistency, and his unrelenting expressions escalated the deep offense to his receptor audience. For Jesus, divine filial truth trumped receptor/reader hermeneutical would-be hegemony; divine revelation of the Son of God (Matt. 3:17; 14:33; 17:5; 2 Pet. 3:17; Mark 1:11; 9:7; Luke 3:22; 9:35; John 1:33, 34; 11:27; cf. 2 Pet. 1:16-17) confronted cultural and religious resistance. The New Testament speaks most regularly about the messianic, functional, and redemptive-historical Sonship of Christ, in a way that actually fortifies the eternal Sonship presupposed. “It is only in the perspective of the dignity that belongs to him as the intra-divine Son that we can properly assess the messianic subordination.”<sup>168</sup> Notwithstanding that implicit and explicit affirmation of Christ’s eternal Sonship, and though the Dunn camp of scholars has errantly truncated Jesus’ identity into primarily non-eternal categories, certain of its insights regarding the New Testament emphasis on Christ’s redemptive-historical identity ought not be neglected.

Demonstration of the interplay between the ontological Son and the incarnate Son could be carried out throughout the New Testament, but we mention here two illustrations from the Synoptic Gospels, the primary Scriptures toward which scholars have rendered relentless denials of eternal ontology.

*First*, consider Matthew 11:25-30, in which reciprocal language and shared eschatological authority signal Jesus’ ontological identification with the eternal Father:

At that time Jesus declared, “I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and understanding and revealed them to little children; yes, Father, for such was your gracious will. All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him. Come to me, all who labor and are heavy laden, and I will

---

<sup>167</sup> John Murray, “Jesus the Son of God,” in *Collected Writings*, Vol. 4 (Edinburgh: Banner of Truth, 1982), p. 58.

<sup>168</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 75.

give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.”

Jesus ought not be seen simply as an agent of a great God, a mere emissary passing along someone else’s judgment and grace. It is here that we see Jesus as not just a Mediator of salvation, but its divine, Personal cause. At the same time, however, we see the Son’s submission to the Father. The entire passage becomes a stepping-stone toward Trinitarian understanding, rather than simply another affirmation to the Jews that the Messiah had come. Wellum puts his finger on the key point emerging from this text:

The only way to understand this reciprocal/mutual knowledge of the Son is in categories that are antecedent to Jesus becoming Messiah. Why? Because it is nigh impossible to think of Jesus’ knowledge as merely a consequence of his messianic mission; it has to be tied to pre-temporal, even eternal relations.<sup>169</sup>

In short, God’s (and Christ’s<sup>170</sup>) eschatological kingdom and the Lord’s royal, messianic mission find their fullest biblical meaning in the Sonship of Jesus Christ, in its rich eternal and redemptive-historical contours.

*Second*, consider the Gospel of Mark, the one gospel perhaps most frequently argued to lack echoes of Christ’s ontological Sonship. This argument receives particular merit for many, because of the frequently held Marcan priority of the Synoptic Gospels. To begin, some manuscripts of Mark 1:1 omit its explicit reference to Christ as Son of God. While this introductory filial phrase is likely original, other features highlight Jesus’ ontological pre-existence in this terse yet poignant presentation of the life and ministry of Jesus Christ. Thielman points out that, within a short time after announcing Jesus Christ, the Son of God, Mark cites questions regarding whether Jesus is the God of Israel. “Why does this man speak like that? Who can forgive sins but God alone?” (2:7). As Mark and his readers well know, only God can forgive sins.<sup>171</sup> Attempts to obviate Christ’s deity explicitly fail, as the Son of God here unequivocally expresses his divine identity.

---

<sup>169</sup> Stephen J. Wellum, “The Deity of Christ in the Synoptic Gospels,” in *Deity of Christ*, ed. Christopher W. Morgan and Robert A. Peterson (Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2011), p. 82.

<sup>170</sup> Cf. Carson, *Jesus the Son of God*, 28 n21.

<sup>171</sup> Frank Thielman, “The Road to Nicea: The New Testament,” in *Evangelicals and Nicene Faith: Reclaiming the Apostolic Witness*, ed. Timothy George (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2011), pp. 34-44.

At his baptism, the voice of God from heaven speaks in a way reminiscent of Psalm 2:7 and 42:1, but once again with a revealing twist. The term “beloved” evokes memories of Genesis 22:2, where God commanded Abraham concerning “your son, your only son Isaac, whom you love.” By referencing this typological event in the life of Abraham, Mark discloses how Jesus is no mere servant. He is a beloved Son. This Abrahamic reference also extends Mark’s thought beyond Psalm 2:7, indicating that “Son of God,” whatever else it may mean, constitutes an “original and essential communion with God.” This reference therefore presupposes a connection to his pre-existent identity as God the Son.<sup>172</sup>

Mark 14:61-65 provides a less controversial but no less poignant evidence of Jesus’ divine Sonship which focuses not on messianic expectations, but rather on a claim made by Jesus to the question, “Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?” He replied that he would be indeed “the Son of Man seated at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.” The divine import of his answer is reflected clearly in the high priest’s emotional response and charge of blasphemy. No mere messianic claim would have necessitated this serious charge. As Edwards notes,

“Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?” (14:61) . . . The “you” is emphatic, and “the Blessed One,” a Jewish circumlocution for God’s name, means none other than “God’s Son.” The effect is to put a full christological confession into the mouth of the high priest! . . . According to Mark, Jesus openly affirms the high priest’s question, “I am!” (God’s Son). In v. 62 Jesus immediately interprets his affirmation with reference to the Son of Man in Dan 7:13 and Ps 110:1, . . . an affirmation that sets him unambiguously in God’s place.<sup>173</sup>

### **Does Son of God Mean Messiah, Representative, or Beloved Chosen One?**

Arguing that the New Testament primarily presents Jesus Christ as the king who fulfills Old Testament anticipation, and in a Dunn-like fashion that his Sonship is effectively synonymous with functional and royal terms,

---

<sup>172</sup>See William L. Lane, *The Gospel of Mark* NICNT (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1974), p. 57. “In this context, ‘Son’ is not a messianic title, but is to be understood in the highest sense, transcending messiahship.” See also Edwards who cites early church sources, such as the Epistle of Barnabas, also drawing the connection between the baptism and the sacrifice of Isaac (James R. Edwards, *The Gospel According to Mark* PNTC [Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2002], p. 25).

<sup>173</sup> Edwards, *Mark*, pp. 446-447. See also C.E.B. Cranfield, *The Gospel According to Mark*, CNTC (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1959), p. 443; Lane, *Mark*, p. 537.

some translators have adapted the filial language for Jesus Christ to something less biologically-construed, intending to more properly deliver the messianic *meaning* of “Son of God” to the hearers. In view of the strident response to Jesus’ Sonship by some and the fact that prominent messianic dimensions to Christ’s sonship appear in Scripture, at first glance, translation of “Son of God” with an exclusively messianic term might appear noble and missiologically compelling. But several questions emerge. On what basis is the linguistic, interpretive conclusion deduced? On what basis is a narrow or exclusively functional *meaning* of “Son of God” in a specific text of Scripture determined?

As previously noted, some scholarship denies the eternal Sonship of Jesus Christ or, at the very least, finds this matter less than primary. If the translator, in sympathy toward Dunn’s view or one like it, denies Jesus’ pre-existence as articulated in the Westminster Standards or more likely determines that a particular text does not concern itself with eternal ontology, the idea of replacing “Son” with some other term becomes much more palatable. Such a tactic, however, neglects other questions. Does “Son of God” bear only a meaning determined by its immediate textual context? How can such a decision be made? What are the implications of such a decision in view of the organic integrity of ontological and redemptive-historical dimensions of Christ’s identity?

Other questions surface concerning the doctrine of Scripture itself. If Scripture is the divine Word of God, then how must the divine contours of Scripture affect such interpretive decisions? In view of the divine authorship of Scripture, does not the intra-canonical organism of Scripture require translation decisions to submit to the divinely-purposed selection of terms – especially those that expose central themes of the divine revelation? Put otherwise, on what basis could a translator properly determine that “Son of God” refers to Christ’s messianic status without any intended reference to his eternal Sonship? *Whose* supposed intent functionally determines the range of meaning in a given text? Is it the intent of a man quoted in Scripture (e.g., the Jewish high priest), the intent of the human author of a particular book of the Bible, or the intent of the divine Author of all Scripture?

As *WCF* 1.9 puts it, because Scripture is the ultimate authority, interpretation begins and ends with Scripture. Scripture is its own final arbiter in interpretation; it must also function in this role for translation, which is an inherently interpretive endeavor. Scripture presents Jesus as the Son of God in the full complex of ontological *and* functional meaning, and

each reference to God the Son – to whatever degree it emphasizes a particular dimension of his filial identity – presents the Second Person of the Trinity. Bifurcation of ontology from filial function distorts the theological composite of divine Sonship embedded in the biblical term. Therefore Bible translations must always describe divine relationships in begetting terms, because God has revealed himself this way, and the organically woven contours of Sonship present an irreplaceable expression, without which the gospel of Jesus Christ becomes another gospel. So Poythress puts it, “Language that explicitly indicates a sonship relation between Jesus and God the Father needs to be present in translations, both for accuracy and for the spiritual health of the church. The same goes for translating the word ‘Father’ (Greek *pater*). The Father-Son relation is an important aspect of Trinitarian teaching, which needs to be communicated clearly in translation.”<sup>174</sup>

## The Stakes

Seeking to accommodate the receptor audiences, many in recent translation debates disregard what is *lost* by abandoning literal translation of the most explicit familial terms. We turn now to considering some ramifications for altering the biological language for Christ’s Sonship.<sup>175</sup>

**Value of the *begotten* meaning of “son.”** BGG recently introduced a novel taxonomy of Greek and Hebrew kinship, dividing lexical categories along the lines of social versus biological sonship, with the unusual conclusion that a term normally thought of as a single word with a contextually-determined range of meaning should instead be understood as two words with the same spelling, the same pronunciation, and similar meanings: “In Biblical Hebrew, the absolute noun *yeled* signifies a male child or youth, but the relational noun *yeled* (same spelling) signifies a kinship relation of biological son (e.g., 2 Kings 4:1).”<sup>176</sup>

---

<sup>174</sup> Vern S. Poythress, “A Clarification on Translation of ‘Son’ and ‘Father.’”

<sup>175</sup> Overture 9 states that the PCA “declares as unfaithful to God’s revealed Word, Insider Movement or any other translations of the Bible that remove from the text references to God as “Father” (*pater*) or Jesus as “Son” (*huios*), because such removals compromise doctrines of the Trinity, the person and work of Jesus Christ, and Scripture.” *While most translators would affirm this language, and even the “Istanbul 3.0” document expressly affirms the need for retention of explicit familial language for God, the SCIM wishes to underscore the need for retaining the common biological terms for Father and Son in Scripture, not just terms which fit within a broader definition of the familial range.*

<sup>176</sup> BGG, “The Terms of Translation,” p. 102. BGG define “biological terms” as “kinship relations based on procreation.” Such identification of “biological kinship” solely with “procreation” (i.e. the sexual origin of the relationship), rather than with the ongoing implications of begotten-ness, is inadequate and problematic.



Bob Carter has challenged these claims of BGG, concluding, “based on actual data from the Hebrew text, this conclusion cannot stand.”<sup>177</sup> An SIL translator in Asia, responding to BGG’s idea that the New Testament uses *ui`o,j* [*huios*] to avoid biological implications, surveyed the New Testament usage of various sonship terms. He concluded that the authors, “were more likely choosing *ui`o,j* [*huios*], a term whose prototypical, default meaning did indeed include biological reproduction, over and against another term, *te,knon* [*teknon*], which was more frequently employed than *ui`o,j* [*huios*] when the focus was on purely social, non-ontological/essential relationships.”<sup>178</sup>

Notwithstanding such questions about the validity Brown’s taxonomy itself, the more critical and entirely overlooked question concerns the *value* of begotten solidarity for “Son of God.” Brown and others have recently moved away from “Messiah” and the like, and toward familial terms for divine relationships, while at the same time opposing biological terms, in favor of social sonship terms. Of course, it must be said that Jesus is not the biological son of his heavenly Father, who is “a most pure spirit, invisible, without body” (*WCF* 2.1). Arguing backwards from ectype to Archetype, we note, however, that the begotten-ness relating the First and Second Persons of the Trinity to each other resembles biological sonship much more than social sonship. Jesus is not simply loved by God, or treated as a Son by God as a functioning son might be. Jesus reveals his Father’s character, will, and nature, *because of who he is*. Jesus does not merely function as Son or act in a filial fashion. He eternally is the Son of God, and as the incarnate, Messianic One becomes the Son of God in power at his resurrection (Rom. 1:3-4). The ontological is the *sine qua non* of the redemptive-historical.

A “social son” term necessarily misses the integral themes which arise from the generative, begetting nature of biological sonship language (as distinguished from the sexual aspect of biological sonship). A similar set of errors arises from a “social Father” who is protector, guardian, or head of household, but not necessary begetter. Intensifying the problem, whereas begotten sonship terms would normally possess a high level of consistency in meaning across languages, social sonship terms would likely vary more

---

<sup>177</sup> Bob Carter, “A Response to ‘Brown, Gray, and Gray, the Terms of Translation: A Brief Analysis of Filial and Paternal terms in the Bible,’” unpublished but available upon request, received April 25, 2012.

<sup>178</sup> “What Greek Filial Terms Did the New Testament Authors Have in their Toolboxes? A Response to Brown, Gray, and Gray.” In May 2012, SCIM received a draft version of this paper and was granted permission to quote from it, provided the author remain anonymous. BWGRKL, BWGRKN, and BWGRKI [Greek] Postscript® Type 1 and TrueTypeT fonts Copyright © 1994-2011 BibleWorks, LLC. All rights reserved. These Biblical Greek fonts are used with permission and are from BibleWorks (www.bibleworks.com).

considerably, since social practices differ from culture to culture. **Therefore, familial terms used in Bible translations should preserve the concept of begotten-ness, which certainly resides in a biological sonship/fatherhood term rather than a social sonship/fatherhood term.** Because human biological sonship is normally sexual as well,<sup>179</sup> this approach will necessitate explanation that Jesus was begotten in a non-sexual way. Despite this need for clarification, a biological sonship term delivers divine meaning in a way a social sonship term cannot.<sup>180</sup>

The genetic connection is also seen with other appearances of “son” in Scripture. Psalm 45:6-7 speaks of the Davidic king (begotten of God according to Ps. 2:7, and a son of God, his father, according to 2 Sam. 7:14<sup>181</sup>) as “God” (*Elohim*) specifically because “you have loved righteousness and hated wickedness” as God does. To be sure, the royal function of Sonship is prominent in these texts, but the Son’s righteous imitation of the Father who has begotten him divulges more than temporally cast social/functional concepts.

By way of another example, Jesus told the Pharisees, “You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father’s desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks out of his own character, for he is a liar and the father of lies” (John 8:44). Note that the Pharisees perceive a sexual inference in Jesus’ language (v. 41, where they protest, “We are not born of sexual immorality.”), exposing the evident biological nature of the language Jesus chose.

The revelation of Christ’s Sonship in Scripture necessarily includes concepts of solidarity and engendering. That is, the Father does not beget the Son in a mere social (or economic) action; this begetting language speaks analogously of the eternal oneness of Father and Son. The economic activity

---

<sup>179</sup> Even in countries with non-coital *in vitro* fertilization, distinctive familial terms capturing that reality have little popular currency.

<sup>180</sup> Some see “Exalted Son from God” as a potential alternative to “Son of God.” Certainly, Jesus is a Son, and Jesus is from God. But what does “Son from God” accomplish, apart from avoiding the historic rendering? The term “Son” irreducibly implies relationship with a father; and who is that Father, if not God? The reader offended by “Son of God” may not understand “Son from God” correctly without taking offense at it as well, so “Son from God” solutions would require field testing to determine whether readers understand them as genuine begetting terms, not just terms of close association or place of origin. See SIL Consultative Group, “Technical Paper Number 5,” p. 4.

<sup>181</sup> Carson (in *Jesus the Son of God*) discusses the begetting dimensions of sonship at length, noting that Hebrews 1 applies Psalms 2 and 45, as well as 2 Samuel 7, to show that Jesus as the Son of God is greater than angels, in accord with the lofty language applied to Jesus in Hebrews 1:2-4.

of the Father sending the eternal Son as incarnate Son, as well as the interweaving of the *imago Dei* with familial identity through Scripture of both the first and Last Adams, underscore the importance of the genetic, familial freight borne in the language of Son – eternally, creatively and redemptive-historically. Thus the language of the *WCF* affirms eternal and Messianic Sonship, with the former the basis for the latter:

It pleased God, in His eternal purpose, to choose and ordain the Lord Jesus, His only begotten Son, to be the Mediator between God and man; the Prophet, Priest, and King; the Head and Saviour of His Church; the Heir of all things; and Judge of the world; unto whom He did from all eternity give a people, to be His seed, and to be by Him in time redeemed, called, justified, sanctified, and glorified. (8.1)

The Son of God, the second person in the Trinity, being very and eternal God, of one substance and equal with the Father, did, when the fulness of time was come, take upon Him man's nature, with all the essential properties and common infirmities thereof, yet without sin; being conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost, in the womb of the Virgin Mary, of her substance. So that two whole, perfect, and distinct natures, the Godhead and the manhood, were inseparably joined together in one person, without conversion, composition, or confusion. Which person is very God, and very man, yet one Christ, the only Mediator between God and man. (8.2)

**Intimacy.** A word that helps frame our appropriate New Testament understanding of “Son” is “intimacy.” Careful analysis of the use of “Father” in the Old Testament tells us a great deal concerning the meaning of “Son” in the New Testament.<sup>182</sup> For example, while the Old Testament uses YHWH as God’s name 7,000 times, God only calls himself “Father” 20 times. By contrast, in the New Testament, Paul uses *pater* 40 times and John 122 times, highlighting the close and multifaceted relationship of Father to Son.<sup>183</sup> Likewise, “Son” or “my Son” occurs 124 times in the New Testament. While “Son of God” carries many meanings from commissioning, obedience, and service to sacrifice, it also bears the unmistakable and unique connotation of

---

<sup>182</sup> See John Murray, “Jesus the Son of God,” pp. 63-66.

<sup>183</sup> Robert Letham, *The Holy Trinity: in Scripture, History, Theology, and Worship* (Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2004), pp. 35-51.

intimacy, a familiarity and closeness not adequately summed up by the term “Messiah” or some other non-familial, non-begotten, or more distantly familial term. Moreover, the interplay between “Messiah” and “Son of God” occurs at critical junctures in Scripture.<sup>184</sup> The prominence of the familial language in the New Testament actually points to the culmination of divine redemptive pursuit in which the Creator/Redeemer/Father receives, by the work of the Messiah, sons and daughters of all the nations of the earth, whom he loves in his own Son irrevocably and intimately.

**The character of biblical soteriology as familial.** Familial language lies at the heart of the gospel. Christians are sons of Abraham, saved by a faith like his (Rom. 4:11-17; Gal. 3:7). Christians are, as John marvels, the children of God (John 1:12; 1 John 3:1-3). Even Pauline adoption (*huiiothesia*) entails not only legal contours but also deep structures of theological solidarity and eschatologically transformative significance: “adoption is by parentage a forensic concept; yet it fulfills itself in the bodily transforming change of the resurrection.”<sup>185</sup> This rich familial identity with Christ as our Brother, and with one another as brothers and sisters in Christ, defines the distinctly rich contours of resurrected gospel identity – both *now* and in the *not yet*.

In related fashion, we should note how various interpenetrating strands of rich theology spring from select biblical terms. For example, throughout Scripture *imago Dei*, created and adoptive sonship, the ministry of the Holy Spirit (as the breath of original life and the breath of *new* resurrection life), the Fatherhood of God and Sonship of Jesus Christ, all possess interlocking and enriching features which, for proper understanding, depend upon their explicit and consistent translation. We become partakers of the divine nature (2 Pet. 1:4); we must be peacemakers because our Father is a peacemaker (Matt. 5:9); we must be perfect because our Father is perfect (Matt. 5:48). The whole of creation cries out for the revealing of the sons of God (Rom. 8:16-23), who as Jesus’ brothers will be glorified and conformed to the image of the One True Son (Rom. 8:28-30), who in turn is not ashamed to call us brothers (Heb. 2:10-13; Matt. 28:10). Faithful translation of such terms allows readers to grasp divine revelation: the singular authorship of Scripture, its intra-canonical unity, the deep structures and realities of redemptive grace, the splendor of covenant theology, and the

<sup>184</sup> See, for example, in the Gospel of Mark. D.R. Bauer, “Son of God,” in *Dictionary of Jesus and the Gospels* (Downer’s Grove: IVP, 1992), p. 772.

<sup>185</sup> Geerhardus Vos, *The Pauline Eschatology* (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1930), p. 152; cf. Calvin, *Institutes*, 3.18.3.

eschatological age ushered in by the eternal Son made incarnate (Heb. 1:1-4). For these themes to deliver their divine filial freight in the Second Person of the Trinity, no mere Messiah-king, representative, social son, or even Uniquely Beloved One, will do.

**Universality of the church—shared expressions, shared Christ.**

The universality of the gospel and the catholicity of the church cannot be detached from the familial language for God as Father, Jesus as Son, and believers as the *family* of God. When we share theological terms across languages, we uphold the solidarity of the family of God (Ephesians 4). Just as baptism marks the entry in the community of faith, so baptism explicitly in the *name* of the “Father, Son, and Holy Spirit,” (Matt. 28:18-20) not only honors God’s divinely revealed identity, but also sustains the church’s vital and precious solidarity. Sons of God speak the language of redeemed family members, because believers from all the nations make up one family in the Son of God.

**Summary of Principles**

1. Scripture is the Word of God. Scripture’s inherent divine authority demands a particular measure of reverence, theological self-consciousness, and methodological caution in biblical translation.
2. Scripture is a gift of God for his elect people. Recognizing its covenantal character –that it is God’s Word for those whom he has and will redeem – precludes accommodation of Scripture for the receptor’s religious palatability.
3. Scripture translation must be combined with evangelism, discipleship, church planting, and leadership training, all in dependence upon the work of the Holy Spirit through his Word.
4. Scripture reveals Jesus Christ as the Son of God: eternal, messianic, and resurrected. References to Christ’s sonship entail a complex of meaning, which cannot properly be atomized. Scripture presents Christ’s Sonship as a rich complex of ontological, redemptive-historical, and eschatological themes. While certain texts may possess stronger emphasis on one *aspect* of his Sonship, faithful translation recognizes that the theologically rich term of “Son” necessitates the strongest genetic filial term available in the receptor language.
5. Consistent language for the Son of God is critical to biblical integrity, and with an eye to the archetypal character of eternal Fatherhood/Sonship for familial identity in creation and redemption (Eph. 3:14), the most common generic sonship term in a given

language will almost always best convey a son's engendered relationship to his father and deliver biblical meaning faithfully. Any confusion about this terminology will need correction by teachers and preachers, but no such changes to the text of Scripture in any language are tolerable.

6. Translation methods must honor Scripture's verbal and plenary authority, the Holy Spirit's Authorship, and the divinely selected terms for the manifestation of the character of God and the work of his redemption. Cultural, religious, or linguistic resistance are not sufficient reasons to change terms when those terms carry critical theological weight within particular books of Scripture or in any intra-canonical way.

## **A Return to Istanbul**

In closing this section on theological implications, we return to the four Bible translations discussed in Section A. Each of these translations was completed prior to the Istanbul consultation (August 2011), so it may be helpful to compare these translations with the documents from Istanbul to see how the new SIL guidelines interact with actual translation products which limited or avoided biological sonship terms.

### **1. Bangla: *Injil Sharif***

The 2005 edition translated "Son of God" as "Messiah," and thereby violates the Istanbul commitment to filial language. The 2008 edition solution of "God's Uniquely-Intimate Beloved Chosen One" may convey the special affection God the Father has for his unique Son, but such social terms, while allowable as "filial language" under Istanbul 3.0's guidelines, omit crucial information about Jesus' relationship with the Father. The glossary entry describing this term only as a title of Israel's kings would require substantial revision to adequately capture the eternally generative aspects of Jesus' pre-temporal and incarnate Sonship.

### **2. Arabic: "Stories of the Prophets"**

These "Stories" clearly violate the Istanbul standards since they strategically avoid Bible verses which refer to Jesus as "Son of God," translate "Son" as "Messiah," and translate "Father" as "Lord" or "God."

### 3. Arabic: *True Meaning*

The 2008 edition initially used “guardian” or “Lord” for *pater*. The “Lord” solution would not pass muster under Istanbul 3.0, but “guardian” and “only-beloved” might be justified as “social filial terms.” The 2008 edition most commonly rendered “Son of God” literally as *ibn Allah*, which conforms to Istanbul 3.0. However, if *ibn Allah* is followed by a parenthetical “God’s Loved One,” it seems likely that in the mind of the reader, *ibn* will be limited to a social term of affection. Istanbul 3.0 emphasizes the need to test such paratext for “effectiveness” in the targeted community, but might deem a strictly social understanding of Jesus’ sonship as “effective” for conveying the proper filial meaning, when in fact social or royal sonship without begotten-ness should be declared inadequate. The accompanying essays which limit Jesus’ Sonship to his messianic status clearly violate Istanbul 3.0. Finally, the Istanbul documents do not indicate whether false interpretations which stem from the reader’s false religious convictions are grounds to alter key Biblical terms; greater clarity on this issue would enhance Istanbul’s specificity.

### 4. Turkish: *Noble Gospel*

Our Turkish respondents reported that *vekil* and *mevla* are not specifically familial terms, so their use in the paraphrase text for *huios* and *pater* violates Istanbul. Some might attempt to argue, since the woodenly literal translation on the interlinear pages does contain traditional “father” and “son” terminology, that therefore the work as a whole complies with Istanbul 3.0. The Istanbul Statement does not address parallel Bibles explicitly, but presumably the “test for effectiveness” rules intended for paratext would apply here as well. One would expect that readers defer to the natural-sounding paraphrase to inform the meaning of the interlinear. If that proved true, then the non-familial terms *vekil* and *mevla* would fail the Istanbul test.

While Istanbul shows an admirable philosophical commitment to the idea of accuracy in Bible translations and fidelity to Trinitarian doctrine, taking the four translations together, only one (“Stories of the Prophets”) is clearly excluded under the new SIL guidelines, along with some of the essays in *True Meaning*. If SIL intends to prevent translations like these, the guidelines require revision to specify that familial terms must be not only social but biological, and that parallel paraphrases should be tested by the same methods as paratext. Furthermore, while the SCIM would encourage

further improvements to the Istanbul guidelines, the greatest challenge for all translation agencies lies in implementation, oversight, and accountability. It is here that the role of the church becomes paramount for encouraging faithfulness not only in translation guidelines, but more so in translation practice.

## Conclusion

Christ's divine Sonship suffuses the New Testament. It binds up the Gospels, with a divine Son revealed in the cross (e.g., Mark) and gloriously worshipped as divine Son (e.g., John). A divine Son caps the entire Judaic *cultus*, as revealed in Hebrews. Divine Sonship pre-exists Jesus' incarnation (Luke 1), and its revelation climaxes with the adoration of the Lamb of God in the Revelation which John received on the Isle of Patmos. It exists in the earliest Christian communities, as Acts briefly alludes and Paul more clearly trumpets.<sup>186</sup> "The highest possible Christology, the inclusion of Jesus in the unique divine identity, was central to the faith of the early church before any New Testament writings were written, since it occurs in all of them."<sup>187</sup>

The glue that binds the biblical text together is not only the kingly Messiah; it is the condescended, loving presence of God the Son, fully God and fully man who is both Agent of salvation and Object of worship. Though some have observed the ways in which the worship of Jesus works its way through believing communities, there is a more profound dimension to his revelation as divine. A strictly monotheistic people learned to embrace Jesus in worship, not slowly but with breathtaking speed following the crucifixion and resurrection. This was not a grudging process of socialization to a new faith, but a revolution reverberating from the empty tomb as people became convinced that the Son of God was no mere Messiah, but one who embodied every aspect of his name.<sup>188</sup>

Scripture's presentation of Christ's Sonship is complex formulation, in the sense that while certain contingent, redemptive features of his Sonship identity may appear prominently in a text, the eternal and ontological always remain implicitly, permeatingly, and essentially present. In other words, we

---

<sup>186</sup> This paragraph is essentially a quotation (slightly adapted) from Bill Nikides, "Special Translation of the Bible for Muslims?: Contemporary Trends in Evangelical Missions," *St. Francis Magazine* 4 (April 2006), p. 7.

<sup>187</sup> Richard Bauckham, *God Crucified: Monotheism and Christology in the New Testament* (Carlisle, Cumbria: Paternoster, 1998), p. 27.

<sup>188</sup> This paragraph continues an adapted quotation from Nikides, "Special Translation," p. 7. As Berkouwer warns, viewing the New Testament as a complete text leads to the inescapable conclusion that "Son of God" ultimately and most significantly points to his worship as God. The only way to avoid this faulty conclusion is to atomize the text, a method which inevitably leads to an adoptionist Christology (G. C. Berkouwer, *The Person of Christ*, Studies in Dogmatics [Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1954], p. 176).



cannot think properly of Christ properly apart from his eternal Sonship. This would be like speaking of a human while denying or ignoring his essential personhood.

Although some may ask, “Which aspect of sonship (incarnate, messianic, resurrected, etc.) is prominent in this particular text?” the very question misses the unifying point of sonship language concerning Christ, and manifests a misguided hermeneutic. Since Scripture is divine Word about the divine Messiah, and Scripture describes this Messiah as “Son” in all of its rich dimensions, we are in no position to transform the explicit filial forms of the original text to something less than filial, or less than begetting. Scripture’s organically rich filial language uniquely expresses the fatherly nature of the Creator/Redeemer God, and properly expresses the ectypal, familial character of the image-bearers whom God has made and then graciously redeemed in adoption in his Son (cf. Eph. 3:14-21). Substitution of sonship language for Christ and his disciples distorts the way things are in creation (according to revelation), the way things are in salvation (according to revelation), and the way things will be in the Parousia (according to revelation).

Bible translators subscribe to the rule that translations should “make every effort to ensure that no political, ideological, social, cultural, or theological agenda is allowed to distort the translation.”<sup>189</sup> When Bible translators operate under the belief that Jesus’ Sonship is primarily messianic *or* can be accurately captured by non-biological terms of social relationship, this rule is violated, as such a translation injects a controversial theological agenda into the translation process.

Indeed, to change or substitute non-familial or social familial terms with the common biological terms in Scripture is to move in a direction contrary to Scriptural intent. Therefore, if a translator seeks to find a more “culturally responsible” or “culturally sensitive” form because the word in the target language arguably contains primary or secondary nuances that differ from the original language (Greek), this aim *does not warrant the translator’s selecting a less than explicit term for the Son of God*. The biological sonship term may need to be explained, but it cannot be substituted without compromising the revelation of Christ’s person. Translation decisions that violate these parameters functionally eclipse the perspicuous verbal authority of Scripture regarding the Son of God. By truncating the identity of Christ in the minds of the reader, replacement terms can even distort the gospel.

---

<sup>189</sup> “Basic Principles and Procedures for Bible Translation,” Forum of Bible Agencies International, October 2006, Goal #5.

No matter our motivation, there is no pure Gospel apart from the ontological and incarnational *sonship* of Jesus Christ. Some will protest: sonship and messiah-ship are functionally interchangeable.<sup>190</sup> To be sure, the redemptive-historical theme of Scripture interweaves Christ's kingly and messianic functions with his sonship status. But the Christological fabric becomes unraveled when we rip the messianic warp from the filial woof. We cannot speak of Christ as Messiah apart from understanding that regal and redemptive functioning *in light of him being the Son of God*. We also cannot speak of his exalted Sonship apart from his reign as King. Sonship and regal redemptive reign are mutually informative and indivisible; but though the ideas share referentiality, their meanings are not identical. So when the biblical authors employ language laden with such distinct qualities, we have no interpretive right to regard that language as negotiable.

And it is because Jesus is Son of God that we *must* speak of Christians as adopted sons and daughters of God. We must express Gospel truth in a way that honors the true familial expressions of Scripture, and avoids compromise by unintentional truncation or even well intended yet obstructive contextualization. We cannot speak of the true Gospel apart from the filial character of our union with Christ, for we are united to the Son of God and no one else. The filial and familial language of the Gospel then is not contextually optional; it is transcendently central.

Paul's warnings in Galatians 1 ought give us terrifying pause. Removing familial language eclipses the *Christ of the Gospel* and it distorts the *Gospel of Christ*. Ultimately an incognito Christ is a misrepresented Christ. A misrepresented Christ is a false gospel. A false gospel is the turf of the sons of darkness. . . . Some may be mercifully rescued; others will die in their sins.<sup>191</sup>

The stakes are that high.

---

<sup>190</sup> E.g., "The title 'Son of God' was a widely used expression used to portray the Messiah, who was a king chosen by God." From the preface to the *Noble Gospel* translation of Matthew's Gospel (Turkish).

<sup>191</sup> David B. Garner, "A World of Riches," *Reformation 21* April 2011, <http://www.reformation21.org/articles/a-world-of-riches.php> (accessed April 2012).

## Recommendations to Organizations Doing Translation<sup>192</sup>

No institution, including the PCA, operates above reproach in all its members and methods. Our concern is not that the average translator is failing his charge, or that translation failures necessarily evince heterodox beliefs among translators. Rather, the response to the representative problematic translations identified in this report and others like them reveals institutional weaknesses which raise questions as to whether translation agencies are prepared to redress the situation quickly, or in some cases at all. Current evidence from agencies points at best to a lack of unanimity, and in some cases to frank resistance, concerning a strong commitment to biological divine sonship terminology. Given the inadequate attention they have given heretofore to the theological implications of Jesus' begotten-ness, we lack confidence at the present time to accept blanket statements made by translation agencies or their representatives that there exist languages in which the use of non-biological kinship terms constitutes best practices.

The church bears the privilege and responsibility to engage fully in translation matters (*WCF* 1.8), and this report seeks to assist translators and organizations doing translation in correcting any of the failures named in this report. To that end and for the good of the global church and for the honor of the Lord God who has exalted above all things his name and his word (Ps. 138:2), we present the following recommendations to organizations doing translation:

- 1) Bible translations should always use biological terms for divine familial relationships.
  - a) "Messiah" and "Beloved One" fall far short of the needed breadth of meaning.
  - b) Social sonship terms fail to capture the generative and genetic dimensions of identity inherent in the eternal begetting of the Son from the Father, and thus inadequately substitute for terms with the begetting connotations of the original Greek and Hebrew terms.
  - c) If two biological terms equally convey the generative and social dimensions of family, then the one with lesser sexual connotation could be more appropriate, *ceteris paribus*.

---

<sup>192</sup> "Translation" includes translators, consultants, reviewers, and others whose input materially affects the content of Bible translations. "Organizations" include Wycliffe, SIL, Frontiers, and Partners for Global Development.

- 2) Organizations should not use translation workers or consultants who advocate the avoidance of biological familial terms applied to persons of the Godhead.
- 3) Organizations should not aid or approve translations which avoid biological familial terms applied to the persons of the Godhead.
- 4) Parentheticals, footnotes, and other ancillary paratextual materials should not explicitly or implicitly subvert the begetting dimensions of biological familial terms which appear in the main text. Rather, when used, they should articulate specifically the biblical meaning of the terms, as understood in historic, confessional orthodoxy.
- 5) One text of a parallel Bible (e.g., a paraphrase) should not subvert the begetting dimensions of biological familial terms in the other text (e.g., an interlinear).
- 6) Organizations should institute and strengthen policies which ensure that orthodox theological training and orthodox theological review integrally inform the translation process from start to finish.
- 7) Non-Christians may help assess the intelligibility of translations in their native tongue but they should not govern, make, or unduly influence translation decisions, as these tasks are inherently and irreducibly theological.
- 8) Adequate accountability information should be pushed to donors and other interested parties. Within a given language, if the most common biological term for a familial relationship (e.g., father, son, child, etc.) is not used, translators should prepare numerous examples substantiating the reason.
- 9) More generally, translators should seek in all ways to cooperate with the visible church and its ordained leaders in the shared work of gospel ministry. Translators should resist the temptation to exposit in their translations, thereby wittingly or unwittingly usurping the teaching and preaching offices of the church.
- 10) Due to limited resources, most languages in the world will only get a single Bible translation in the foreseeable future. Therefore, that single translation must not saddle its reading church with a “baby Bible”<sup>193</sup> which emphasizes immediate payoff over long-term value, and which divorces that church from the larger Body of Christ through idiosyncratic language.
- 11) Translators should consider the long-term uses of Scripture, including how the translation can be used for in-depth study by God’s covenant people.

---

<sup>193</sup> Poythress, “Bible Translation and Contextualization: Theory And Practice in Bangladesh.”

- 12) A deep commitment to faithful rendering of the Biblical text should take decisive precedence over concerns that the clear teaching of Scripture will be found unacceptable by an unbelieving or an untaught audience.
- 13) Distinctions between Bible paraphrases and Bibles should be made clear in all references. Just as translations are field-tested to ensure that their meaning is understood, paraphrases and paratextual apparatus must be tested to assess whether their intended audiences actually use them and understand their relationship to the Bible proper.
- 14) Because the church bears responsibility to preserve the integrity of Scripture, faithful local churches should be involved in the production and approval of Bible translations in their areas.<sup>194</sup>
  - a) In the absence of a faithful local church or denomination, the next closest ecclesial body should have input.
  - b) Translation projects which go forward over the objections of the local church (e.g., if the local church is not in fact faithful), should thoroughly document the necessity of such action, for the sake of concerned parties.
- 15) Published articles should clearly identify relevant institutional affiliations of the author(s), with pseudonymity minimized to avoid confusion.
- 16) Disagreements about the meanings and implications of published works should lead to open discussion. Authors should avoid hasty charges of “bearing false witness,” and organizations and individual authors should promote cordial public discourse rather than stifling academic debate.
- 17) The review of Wycliffe’s Bible Translator’s practices and policies by WEA should be made public after its completion.
- 18) Existing translations which do not consistently and comprehensively use the common biological terms for divine Son and divine Father should be corrected.

---

<sup>194</sup> “Basic Principles and Procedures for Bible Translation,” Forum of Bible Agencies International, October 2006, goal #14.

## Recommendations to Churches

Implications of our findings bear directly not only upon organizations doing translation, but upon our own church. With that awareness in mind and in keeping with the explicit mandate of Overture 9, we provide the following recommendations to PCA churches and presbyteries:

- 1) Churches should support the work of faithful Bible translation around the world.
- 2) Churches should lovingly correct translation workers engaged in Bible projects that lack faithfulness in some respect.
- 3) Should such attempts at correction fail, PCA churches and committees should redirect missions resources away from projects<sup>195</sup> which deviate from the translation principles articulated in this report.
- 4) Churches should regularly evaluate their contributions to Bible translation efforts to ensure that the work incorporates adequate attention to the theological dimensions of Bible translation. To discern the faithfulness of translation projects, ask translators and others involved in the translation projects questions such as these:
  - a) How do you ensure that the training and competence of translation workers is not only linguistic but also properly theological?
  - b) What is your approach to the translation of divine familial terms such as “Son of God”? Do you use a begetting term, a social term, a term of affection, a royal term, or something else? Do you use such terms consistently or are there exceptions? If so, what are those exceptions and why do you make them?
  - c) Does your translation work describe Jesus’ divine Sonship with the most common filial term in the target language, allowing Scripture itself to inform the meaning of that term?
  - d) How do the established churches within your field of service perceive your translation project(s)?
    - i) In what ways are they involved?
    - ii) If they are not involved, why not?
    - iii) If they are opposed, why are you proceeding?
    - iv) If there are no established churches within your field of service, what other ecclesial bodies are involved in your translation work?
  - e) How does the national Bible society within your field of service perceive your project? If they are opposed, why are you proceeding?

---

<sup>195</sup> Including funds for translators, consultants, and other expenses.

APPENDIX V

- 5) Churches should exercise extreme caution when using back-translations to evaluate the results of translation products, as the potential for misunderstanding is high.
- 6) Churches should support the training and labors of competent preachers and teachers who are committed to evangelizing, preaching, and explaining the Scriptures and serving in communities around the world. Such a commitment should include:
  - a) Supporting trained missionaries and national pastors and teachers willing to commit to long-term placement in those communities.
  - b) Supporting church leaders willing to pursue advanced theological training.
  - c) Supporting the theological training of translation workers.
  - d) Targeting areas for support where such church and theological leaders are clearly needed.
- 7) Churches should pray for the truth of the gospel, the work of the Holy Spirit, and the concerted efforts of believers and churches to break down the racial and cultural barriers which retard the progress of Christian word and deed ministry in the West and around the world.
- 8) Denominations should offer highly qualified persons for regular engagement with translation agencies to improve institutional implementation of the aforementioned priorities, including theological oversight.
- 9) Missiological and theological scholars of the PCA should engage these issues in peer-reviewed journals, books, lectures, and other formats in order to frame the debate within the bounds of a robust Christian orthodoxy.
- 10) The PCA should request that a representative be invited to major meetings of translation agencies at which familial language translation policy will be discussed. PCA leadership or its delegate(s) should accept such invitations when offered.
- 11) Churches and denominations should pray and strive for a unity reflecting the purity and peace of Christ's church.

## Epilogue

The success of Bible translation, especially since the Reformation, remains thoroughly stunning. From only a brief survey of completed translations and the thousands of projects that continue to this day, we are left to marvel at the ways in which the Scriptures have become accessible to millions of people in their own tongues. In combination with the works of evangelism, discipleship, and church planting, Bible translation has, by the illumining work of the Spirit of God, enabled these millions to know, love, and worship the Lord Jesus Christ as the Son of the living God.

In view of the palpable fruit throughout the world, the SCIM celebrates the work of thousands who have invested their lives in faithful Bible translation. In this same spirit of celebration in gospel integrity, we also now urge those who currently undertake this privilege and responsibility to do so with the humility, theological responsibility, and filial joy incumbent upon them as sons and daughters of the living God.

Deo Patri sit gloria,  
eiusque soli Filio,  
cum Spiritu Paraclito,  
et nunc, et in perpetuum.  
- *Ambrose of Milan*

All praise be to the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, who by his redeeming grace has united us by the Holy Spirit to his Son. All praise be to this Triune God who has exalted above all things his name and his Word (Ps. 138:2).

Respectfully Submitted,  
THE PCA *AD INTERIM* STUDY COMMITTEE ON INSIDER MOVEMENTS (SCIM)  
May 14, 2012

*“By this we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world. Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God.”*

- 1 John 4:13-15



## Bibliographies

### Works Cited

#### Articles and Books

- Abernathy, David. "Translating 'Son of God' in Missionary Bible Translations: A Critique of 'Muslim-Idiom Translations: Claims and Facts' by Rick Brown, John Penny, and Leith Gray." *St. Francis Magazine* 6:1 (February 2010): pp. 176-203.
- Adamec, Ludwig W. *Historical Dictionary of Islam*. Lanham, MD: Scarecrow, 2009.
- Allison, Gregg R. *Historical Theology: An Introduction to Christian Doctrine*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2011.
- "Basic Principles and Procedures for Bible Translation." Forum of Bible Agencies International, October 2006, Goal #5.
- Barth, Karl. *Christian Dogmatics*. Edited by T. F. Torrance and Geoffrey Bromiley. Edinburgh: T&T Clark, 1956-75.
- Bauckham, Richard. *God Crucified: Monotheism and Christology in the New Testament*. Carlisle, Cumbria: Paternoster, 1998.
- Bauer, D.R. "Son of God." In *Dictionary of Jesus and the Gospels*, pp. 769-775. Downer's Grove: IVP, 1992.
- Bavinck, Herman. *Reformed Dogmatics*. Vol. 2. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2004.
- Billings, J. Todd. *The Word of God for the People of God: An Entryway to the Theological Interpretation of Scripture*. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2010.
- Blincoe, Robert A. "The Strange Structure of Missions Agencies Part 1: Two Structures After All These Years?" *IJFM* 19:1 (Spring 2002): pp. 5-8.
- Breen, Tom. "Bible Translator Criticized over Word Substitution." Associated Press, April 26, 2012. [http://www.google.com/hostednews/ap/article/ALeqM5gRm1Ss9Eb\\_hzzoyxW7clb3OdCDyw](http://www.google.com/hostednews/ap/article/ALeqM5gRm1Ss9Eb_hzzoyxW7clb3OdCDyw). Accessed May 12, 2012.
- Belz, Emily. "Holding Translators Accountable." *World Magazine*, October 2011, <http://www.worldmag.com/articles/18687> (accessed April 2012).
- . "Inside Out." *World Magazine*, May 2011, <http://www.worldmag.com/articles/17944> (accessed April 2012).

- . “The Battle for Accurate Bible Translation.” *World Magazine*, February 2012, <http://www.worldmag.com/articles/19184> (accessed April 2012).
- Berkouwer, G. C. *Holy Scripture*. Studies in Dogmatics. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1975.
- . *The Person of Christ*. Studies in Dogmatics. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1954.
- Brown, Rick. “Delicate Issues in Mission Part 2: Translating the Biblical term ‘Son(s) of God’ in Muslim Contexts.” *IJFM* 22:4 (Winter 2005): pp. 135-145.
- . “Presenting the Deity of Christ From the Bible.” *IJFM* 19.1 (2001): pp. 20-27.
- . “Delicate Issues in Mission Part 1: Explaining the Biblical Term ‘Son(s) of God’ in Muslim Contexts.” *IJFM* 22.3 (Fall 2005): pp. 91-96.
- . “The Son of God: Understanding the Messianic Titles of Jesus.” *IJFM* 17:1 (Spring 2000): pp. 41-52.
- Brown, Rick, Leith Gray, and Andrea Gray. “A Brief Analysis of Filial and Paternal Terms in the Bible.” *IJFM* 28:3 (Fall 2011): pp. 121-125.
- . “The Terms of Translation: A New Look at Translating Familial Biblical Terms.” *IJFM* 28:3 (April-June, 2011): pp. 101-120.
- . “Translating Familial Biblical Terms: An Overview of the Issue.” *Mission Frontiers*, October 2011, pp. 26-30. <http://www.missionfrontiers.org/blog/post/translating-familial-biblical-terms> (accessed April 2012).
- Calvin, John. *Commentary on Matthew, Mark, Luke*. Vol. 3. Translated by William Pringle. *Christian Classics Ethereal Library*, <http://www.ccel.org/ccel/calvin/calcom33.ii.xvi.html>; (accessed April 2012).
- . *Institutes of the Christian Religion*. Edited by John T. McNeill. Translated by Ford Lewis Battles. Library of Christian Classics. London: SCM, 1960.
- Carl, Michael. “Wycliffe Defends Changing Titles for God.” February 2012, <http://www.wnd.com/2012/02/wycliffe-defends-changing-titles-for-god> (accessed April 2012).
- Carson, D.A. *Jesus the Son of God: A Christological Title Often Overlooked, Sometimes Misunderstood, and Currently Disputed*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway, Forthcoming (late 2012).
- Chandler, Paul-Gordon. *Pilgrims of Christ on the Muslim Road: Exploring a New Path Between Two Faiths*. Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, 2008.

- Chowdhury, D. A. "Should We Use the Terms 'Isa and Beta?'" *Biblical Theology* (January 1953): pp. 26-27.
- Cowan, J. Milton, ed. *A Dictionary Of Modern Written Arabic (Arabic - English)*. 4<sup>th</sup> ed. Ithaca, NY: Spoken Language Services, 1993.
- Cragg, Kenneth. *Christianity in World Perspective*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1968.
- Cranfield, C.E.B. *The Gospel According to Mark*. CNTC. Cambridge: Cambridge University, 1959.
- de Kuiper, Arie and Barclay Newman. "Jesus, Son of God—A Translation Problem." *The Bible Translator* 28:4 (October 1977): pp. 432-438.
- "Divine Familial Terms: Answers to Commonly Asked Questions." *Wycliffe.org*, <http://www.wycliffe.org/SonofGod/QA.aspx> (accessed April 2012).
- Dunn, James D. G. *Christology in the Making: A New Testament Inquiry into the Origins of the Doctrine of the Incarnation*. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. London: SCM, 1989.
- Edwards, James R. *The Gospel According to Mark*. PNTC. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2002.
- Elliot, Elizabeth. *Through Gates of Splendor*. Carol Stream, IL: Tyndale House, 1981.
- "Fact Check: Biblical Missiology's Response To Wycliffe's Comments On 'Lost In Translation.'" *Biblical Missiology*, January 2012, <http://biblicalmissiology.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/01/LostInTranslation-FactCheck.pdf> (accessed April 2012).
- Finlay, Matt. "Jesus, Son of God- A Translation Problem. Some Further Comments." *The Bible Translator* 30:2 (April 1979): pp. 241-244.
- Gaffin, Jr., Richard B. "Redemption and Resurrection: An Exercise in Biblical-Systematic Theology." *beginning with mooses*, <http://beginningwithmooses.org/bt-articles/214/redemption-and-resurrection-an-exercise-in-biblical-systematic-theology-> (accessed April 2012).
- . *Resurrection and Redemption: A Study in Paul's Soteriology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 1987.
- . "Speech and the Image of God: Biblical Reflections on Language and Its Uses." In *The Pattern of Sound Doctrine: Systematic Theology at the Westminster Seminaries: Essays in Honor of Robert B. Strimple*, edited by David Van Drunen, pp. 181-193. Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2004.

- Garner, David B. "A World of Riches." *Reformation21* (April 2011), <http://www.reformation21.org/articles/a-world-of-riches.php> (accessed April 2012).
- . "Did God Really Say?" In *Did God Really Say? Affirming the Truthfulness and Trustworthiness of Scripture*, edited by David B. Garner, pp. 129-161. Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2012.
- . "The First and Last Son: Christology and Sonship in Pauline Soteriology." In *Resurrection and Eschatology: Theology in Service of the Church*, edited by Lane G. Tipton and Jeffrey C. Waddington, pp. 255-279. Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2008.
- Genette, Gérard. *Paratexts: Thresholds of Interpretation*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1997.
- Gray, Leith. "The Missing Father: Living and Explaining a Trinitarian Concept of God to Muslims." *Mission Frontiers* (November 2008): pp. 19-22.
- Hansen, Collin. "The Son and the Crescent." *Christianity Today* (February 2011): pp. 19-23, <http://www.christianitytoday.com/ct/2011/february/soncrescent.html> (accessed April 2012).
- Hurst, Randy. "Essential Scriptural Integrity." *Pentecostal Evangel*, 4 (March 2012): p. 29.
- Jones, Bevan L. "On the Use of the Name 'Isa (II).'" *Biblical Theology* (April 1953): pp. 83-86.
- Kerr, Glenn J. "Dynamic Equivalence and Its Daughters: Placing Bible Translation Theories in Their Historical Context." *Translation 7:1* (2011): pp. 1-19.
- Kunnerth, Jeff. "Wycliffe Criticized over Bible translations for Muslims," *Orlando Sentinel*, April 29, 2012.
- Lane, William L. *The Gospel of Mark*. NICNT. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1974.
- Laszlo, Marilyn. *Mission Possible: The Wonderful Story of God and a Wycliffe Translator in the Jungles of Papua New Guinea*. Carol Stream, IL: Tyndale House, 1998.
- Letham, Robert. *The Holy Trinity: In Scripture, History, Theology, and Worship*. Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2004.
- . *The Westminster Assembly: Reading Its Theology in Historical Context*. Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2009.
- Marlowe, Michael. "Against the Theory of 'Dynamic Equivalence.'" *Bible Research*, January 2012, <http://www.bible-researcher.com/dynamic-equivalence.html> (accessed March 18, 2012).
- Minutes of the 39th PCA General Assembly, 2011.

- Nikides, Bill. "Special Translation of the Bible for Muslims?: Contemporary Trends in Evangelical Missions." *St. Francis Magazine* 4 (April 2006), 1-9.
- The Meaning of the Holy Qur'an*. Translated by A. Yusuf Ali. 11<sup>th</sup> edition. Beltsville, MD: Amana Publications, 2004.
- Murray, John. "Jesus the Son of God." In *Collected Writings*, Vol. 4, pp. 58-81. Edinburgh: Banner of Truth, 1982.
- "Muslim and Christian scholars collaborate on ground-breaking gospel translation and commentary." *albahaba*, June 4, 2008, <http://www.albahaba.com/news/muslim-and-christian-scholars-collaborate-ground-breaking-gospel-translation-and-commentary> (accessed April 2012).
- Nesbitt, R.E., et al. "Popular Induction: Information Is Not Necessarily Informative." In *Cognition and Social Behavior*, edited by John Carroll and John Payne, pp. 113-134. Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons, 1977.
- Nida, Eugene. *God's Word in Man's Language*. New York: Harper and Row, 1952.
- . *Toward a Science of Translating: With Special Reference to Principles and Procedures Involved in Bible Translating*. Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1964.
- Nida, Eugene and Barclay Newman. *A Translator's Handbook on the Gospel of John*. New York: United Bible Societies, 1980.
- Nida, Eugene and William D. Reyerburn. *Meaning Across Cultures*. Maryknoll, NY: Orbis, 1981.
- Nida, Eugene and Charles Taylor. *The Theory and Practice of Translation*. Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1974.
- Oliphint, Scott K. "Because It is the Word of God." In *Did God Really Say? Affirming the Truthfulness and Trustworthiness of Scripture*, edited by David B. Garner, pp. 1-22. Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2012.
- Poythress, Vern S. "A Clarification on Translation of 'Son' and 'Father.'" *The Works of John Frame and Vern Poythress*, March 2012, [http://www.frame-poythress.org/poythress\\_articles/2012Clarification.htm](http://www.frame-poythress.org/poythress_articles/2012Clarification.htm) (accessed April 2012).
- . "Bible Translation and Contextualization: Theory And Practice in Bangladesh." *The Works of John Frame and Vern Poythress*, October 10, 2005, [http://www.frame-poythress.org/poythress\\_articles/2005Bible.htm](http://www.frame-poythress.org/poythress_articles/2005Bible.htm) (accessed April 2012).

- . “Bible Translations for Muslim Readers.” *Mission Frontiers*, February 2011, <http://www.missionfrontiers.org/blog/post/bible-translations-for-muslim-readers> (accessed April 2012).
- . *In The Beginning Was the Word: Language: A God Centered Approach*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2009.
- Richardson, Joel. “New Bible Yanks ‘Father,’ Jesus as ‘Son of God.’” *WND*, January 2012, <http://www.wnd.com/2012/01/new-bible-yanks-father-jesus-as-son-of-god> (accessed April 2012).
- Seaton, Scott. “Clarity On Wycliffe/SIL’s Involvement In The Bengali Injil Sharif.” *Biblical Missiology*, February 24, 2012, <http://biblicalmissiology.org/2012/02/24/clarity-on-wycliffesils-involvement-in-the-bengali-injil-sharif-clarity-on-wycliffesils-involvement-in-the-bengali-injil-sharif/> (accessed April 2012).
- . “Lost in Translation: Keep Father and Son in the Bible.” *Change.org*, January 2012, <http://www.change.org/petitions/lost-in-translation-keep-father-son-in-the-bible> (accessed April 2012).
- “SIL announces additional dialogue with partners on translation practice.” *SIL International*, February 2012, <http://www.sil.org/sil/news/2012/SIL-dialogue-translation-practice.htm> (accessed April 2012).
- “SIL Responds to False Accusations.” *SIL International*, January 2012, <http://www.sil.org/sil/news/2012/SIL-Son-of-God-translation.htm> (accessed April 2012).
- “SIL International Statement of Best Practices for Bible Translation of Divine Familial Terms.” *SIL International*, [http://www.sil.org/translation/divine\\_familial\\_terms.htm](http://www.sil.org/translation/divine_familial_terms.htm) (April-January 2012).
- Silva, Moisés. *Has the Church Misread the Bible? The History of Interpretation in the Light of Current Issues*. In *Foundations of Contemporary Interpretation*, Six Volumes in One, edited by Moisés Silva. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1996.
- Simnowitz, Adam. “How Insider Movements Affect Ministry: Personal Reflections.” In *Chrislam: How Missionaries Are Promoting an Islamized Gospel*, edited by Joshua Lingel, Jeff Morton, and Bill Nikides, pp. 199-226. Garden Grove, CA: i2 Ministries, 2011.
- Thielman, Frank. “The Road to Nicea: The New Testament.” In *Evangelicals and Nicene Faith: Reclaiming the Apostolic Witness*, edited by Timothy George, pp. 34-44. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2011.

- VanGenderen, J. and W. H. Velema. *Concise Reformed Dogmatics*.  
Translated by Gerritt Bilkes and Ed M. van der Maas. Phillipsburg,  
NJ: P&R, 2008.
- Van Til, Cornelius. *An Introduction to Systematic Theology*. Nutley, NJ:  
Presbyterian & Reformed, 1976.
- Vos, Geerhardus. *The Pauline Eschatology*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton  
University Press, 1930.
- Watts, Richard. *Packaging Post/Coloniality: The Manufacture of Literary  
Identity in the Francophone World*. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books,  
2005.
- “What Greek Filial Terms Did the New Testament Authors Have in their  
Toolboxes? A Response to Brown, Gray, and Gray.” May 2012.  
[Name Withheld by request of author]
- “WEA Announces Dr. Robert E. Cooley as Chairman of Wycliffe and SIL  
Review Panel.” May 9, 2012, <http://worldea.org/news/3978>  
(accessed May 11, 2012).
- “WEA to Form Independent Review Panel on Wycliffe and SIL Bible  
Translation.” March 2012, <http://www.worldea.org/news/3934>  
(accessed April 2, 2012).
- Wellum, Stephen J. “The Deity of Christ in the Synoptic Gospels.” In *Deity  
of Christ*, edited by Christopher W. Morgan and Robert A. Peterson,  
pp. 61-90. Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2011.
- “World Evangelical Alliance Agrees to Lead Review of Wycliffe and SIL  
Translation Practices,” *Wycliffe Bible Translators USA*, March 2012,  
<http://wycliffeusa.wordpress.com/2012/03/27/> (accessed April 2012).
- Wycliffe UK Statement of Faith.  
<http://www.wycliffeassociates.org.uk/faqs.htm#belief>

### **Reports, Conferences and Discussion Papers**

- Jabbour, Nabeel. “Position Paper,” April 2012.
- Kraft, Charles. “Distinctive Religious Barriers to Outside Penetration.” In the  
*Report on Consultation on Islamic Communication*. Marseille, 1974.
- Name Withheld, “What Greek Filial Terms Did the New Testament Authors  
Have in their Toolboxes? A Response to Brown, Gray, and Gray.”  
May 2012.
- SIL Consultative Group for Muslim Idiom Translation. “SIL Internal  
Discussion Papers on MIT #1: The Relationship Between  
Translation and Theology, Version 2.” January 2011.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- SIL Consultative Group for Muslim Idiom Translation. "SIL Internal Discussion Papers on MIT #2: The Relationship Between Translation and Theology, Version 2." January 2011.
- SIL Consultative Group for Muslim Idiom Translation. "Technical Paper Number 5: Rationale for non-literal translation of 'Son of God', Version 1." October 2010.
- SIL Consultative Group for Muslim Idiom Translation. "Technical Paper Number 5: Rationale for non-literal translation of 'Son of God', Version 2." January 2011.



## Selected Bibliographies

### Core Sources for the Sonship Translation Debate

Carson, D.A. *Jesus the Son of God: A Christological Title Often Overlooked, Sometimes Misunderstood, and Currently Disputed*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway, Forthcoming (late 2012).

*International Journal of Frontier Missions*. This magazine contains many articles arguing for the avoidance of sonship terms with biological dimensions. All issues are available online for free. <http://ijfm.org>.

*St. Francis Magazine*: <http://www.stfrancismagazine.info/ja/>. This magazine contains numerous online articles concerning translation and familial language.

*Mission Frontier*. Can be accessed online at:

<http://www.missionfrontiers.org/>. This magazine contains numerous online articles concerning translation and familial language.

### Additional Selected Bibliography Concerning Familial Language in Translation

Accad, Fouad (Fuad) Elias. *Building Bridges: Christianity and Islam*. Colorado Springs: NavPress. 1997.

———. “The Quran: A Bridge to Christian Faith.” *Missiology* 4 (1976): pp. 331-342.

Aker, Ben, Jim Bennett, Mark Hausfeld, Jim Hernando, Tommy Hodum, Wave Nunnally, and Adam Simnowitz, Executive Summary of “The Necessity for Retaining Father and Son Terminology in Scripture Translations for Muslims.” April 2012.

<http://www.fatherson.ag.org/download/summary.pdf> (accessed May 15, 2012).

———. “The Necessity for Retaining Father and Son Terminology in Scripture Translations for Muslims.” April 2012.

<http://www.fatherson.ag.org/download/paper.pdf> (accessed May 15, 2012).

Anonymous. “History Reveals Questions about This Approach.” *Evangelical Missions Quarterly* (January 1998): pp. 36-39.

Belz, Emily. “Battle for Accurate Bible Translations in Asia.” *World Magazine* 27:4 (February 25, 2012).

Belz, Emily. “Holding Translators Accountable.” *World Magazine* 26:20 (October 8, 2011).

———. “Inside Out.” *World Magazine* 26:9 (May 7, 2011).

- Bess, S. Herbert. "The Term 'Son of God' In the Light of Old Testament Idiom." *Grace Journal* 6:2 (Spring 1965): pp. 16-23.
- Brown, Rick, Leith Gray, and Andrea Gray. "Translating Familial Biblical Terms: An Overview of the Issue." *Mission Frontiers* (January-February 2012): pp. 26-30.
- Brown, Rick. "Why Muslims Are Repelled by the Term Son of God." *Evangelical Missions Quarterly* (Oct 2007): pp. 422-429.
- Chowdhury, D. A. 1953. "Should We Use the Terms 'Isa' and 'Beta'?" *The Bible Translator* 4(1): pp. 26-27.
- De Kuiper, Ariel D. and Barclay Newman, Jr. "Jesus, Son of God—a Translation Problem." *The Bible Translator* 28(4): pp. 432-38.
- Diab, Issa. "Challenges Facing Bible Translation in the Islamic Context of the Middle East." *Bible Translator* 61.2 (April 2010): pp. 71-80.
- Dixon, Roger. "Identity Theft: Rethologizing the Son of God." *Evangelical Missions Quarterly* 43:2 (April 2007): pp. 220-226.
- Fairbairn, Jr., Donald M. "Translating 'Son of God': Insights from the Early Church." Bridging Translation Conference, June 18, 2012. Preliminary version.
- Frontiers U.S. Statement of Faith.  
[http://www.frontiersusa.org/site/PageNavigator/about/about\\_statement\\_of\\_faith](http://www.frontiersusa.org/site/PageNavigator/about/about_statement_of_faith)
- Garner, David. B. "A World of Riches." *Reformation21*, April 2011.  
<http://www.reformation21.org/articles/a-world-of-riches.php>
- Gray, Leith. "The Missing Father: Living and Explaining a Trinitarian Concept of God to Muslims." *Mission Frontiers* (November-December 2008), pp. 19-22.
- Hansen, Collin. "The Son and the Crescent." *Christianity Today*. (February 2011), pp. 19-23.
- Harling, Mack. "De-Westernizing Doctrine and Developing Appropriate Theology in Mission." *IJMF* 22.4 (Winter 2005): pp. 159-166.
- Henry, Carl F. H. "The Cultural Relativizing of Revelation." *Trinity Journal* 1.2 (Fall 1980): pp. 153-64.
- Kraft, Charles H. "The Incarnation, Cross-cultural Communication and Communication Theory." *Evangelical Missions Quarterly* (October 1973): pp. 277-84.
- Larkin, William J. *Culture and Biblical Hermeneutics: Interpreting and Applying the Authoritative Word in a Relativistic Age*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1988.
- McQuilkin, J. Robertson. "The Behavioral Sciences Under the Authority of Scripture." *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 1.20 (March 1977): pp. 31-43.

- . “Limits of Cultural Interpretation.” *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 23.2 (1980): pp. 113-124.
- Nichols, Anthony Howard. “Translating the Bible: A Critical Analysis of E.A. Nida’s Theory of Dynamic Equivalence and its Impact Upon Recent Bible Translations.” PhD diss., University of Sheffield, thesis in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy (November 1996).
- Nida, Eugene A. “Are We Really Monotheists?” *Practical Anthropology* 6 (1959): pp. 49-54. Reprinted in *Readings in Missionary Anthropology*, edited by William A. Smalley, pp. 223-228. Ann Arbor, MI: Cushing-Malloy, Inc., 1967.
- Pierce, Alexander. “Contextualizing Scriptures for Ethno-linguistic Minorities: Case Study of Central Asian Muslims.” *Evangelical Missions Quarterly* (Jan 2007): pp. 52-56.
- Piper, John. “Forty-Year-Old Light on How to Translate ‘Son of God’ for Muslims.” *Desiring God*, <http://www.desiringgod.org/blog/posts/forty-year-old-light-on-how-to-translate-son-of-god-for-muslims> (accessed April 2012).
- Poythress, Vern. “Bible Translation and Contextualization: Theory And Practice in Bangladesh.” October 10, 2005. *The Works of John Frame and Vern Poythress*. [http://www.frame-poythress.org/poythress\\_articles/2005Bible.htm](http://www.frame-poythress.org/poythress_articles/2005Bible.htm)
- . “Bible Translation for Muslim Readers.” *Mission Frontiers*, February 7, 2011. <http://ojs.globalmissiology.org/index.php/english/article/view/120http://www.missionfrontiers.org/blog/post/bible-translations-for-muslim-readers>
- . “A Clarification on the Translation of ‘Son’ and ‘Father.’” March 1, 2012. *The Works of John Frame and Vern Poythress*. [http://www.frame-poythress.org/poythress\\_articles/2012Clarification.htm](http://www.frame-poythress.org/poythress_articles/2012Clarification.htm)
- Ryken, Leland. *Translation Differences: Criteria for Excellence in Reading and Choosing a Bible Translation*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2004.
- Schlorff, Samuel P. “The Hermeneutical Crisis in Muslim Evangelization.” *Evangelical Missions Quarterly* (July 1980): pp. 143-151.
- Wan, Enoch. “A Critique of Charles Kraft’s Use/Misuse of Communication and Social Sciences in Biblical Interpretation and Missiological Formulation.” *Global Missiology*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2004): <http://ojs.globalmissiology.org/index.php/english/article/view/120>

## APPENDIX W

### OVERTURES TO THE 40<sup>TH</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**(Note: The following is the original text of the overtures as submitted by presbyteries to the PCA Office of the Stated Clerk. For any changes to these overtures by the Committees of Commissioners and/or the Assembly, see the respective Committee of Commissioners Reports)**

**OVERTURE 1** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 19-2”

**Whereas**, the Presbyterian Church in America places a high priority on the faithful preaching of the Holy Scriptures; and

**Whereas**, when a man is examined for ordination, he is required per *BCO* 21-4.f to "state the specific instances in which he may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* in any of their statements and/or propositions. . ."; and

**Whereas**, *BCO* 19-1 states the purpose of licensure is "To preserve the purity of the preaching of the Gospel. . .";

**Be it resolved** to amend *The Book of Church Order* by adding sections lettered "e" and "f" to *BCO* 19-2, so that it reads (new wording underlined):

- e. While our Constitution does not require the applicant's affirmation of every statement and/or proposition of doctrine in our *Confession of Faith and Catechisms*, it is the right and responsibility of the Presbytery to determine if the applicant is out of accord with any of the fundamentals of these doctrinal standards and, as a consequence, may not be able in good faith sincerely to receive and adopt the *Confession of Faith and Catechisms* of this church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures (cf. *BCO* 19-3, Q.2).
- f. Therefore, in examining an applicant for licensure, the Presbytery shall inquire not only into the candidate's knowledge and views in the areas specified above, but also shall require the candidate to state the specific instances in which he may differ with the *Confession of Faith and Catechisms* in any of their statements and/or propositions. The court may grant an exception to any difference of

doctrine only if in the court's judgment the applicant's declared difference is not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the difference is neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion."

(Note the word "applicant" is used to be consistent with the language of *BCO* 19.)

This 11<sup>th</sup> day of November, 2011.

*Adopted by the Western Carolina Presbytery at its stated meeting November 11, 2011*

*Attested by: /s/ TE Skip Gillikin, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 2** from Presbytery of Northern New England (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 19-2”

**Whereas**, the Presbyterian Church in America places a high priority on the faithful preaching of the Holy Scriptures; and

**Whereas**, when a man is examined for ordination, he is required per *BCO* 21-4.f to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* in any of their statements and/or propositions; and

**Whereas**, *BCO* 19-1 states the purpose of licensure is “To preserve the purity of the preaching of the Gospel . . .”;

**Therefore be it resolved** to amend *The Book of Church Order* by adding sections lettered “e” and “f” to *BCO* 19-2, so that it reads (new wording underlined):

e. While our Constitution does not require the applicant's affirmation of every statement and/or proposition of doctrine in our *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*, it is the right and responsibility of the Presbytery to determine if the applicant is out of accord with any of the fundamentals of these doctrinal standards and, as a consequence, may not be able in good faith sincerely to receive and adopt the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* of this church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures (cf. *BCO* 19-3, Q.2).

f. Therefore, in examining an applicant for licensure, the Presbytery shall inquire not only into the candidate's knowledge and views in the areas specified above, but also shall require the candidate to state the specific instances in

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions. The court may grant an exception to any difference of doctrine only if in the court’s judgment the applicant’s declared difference is not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the difference is neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion.

(Note the word “applicant” is used to be consistent with the language of BCO 19.)

*Adopted by Northern New England Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 21, 2012*

*Attested by: /s/ TE David L. Stewart, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 3** from Potomac Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend RAO 12-1 and 15-1”

**Whereas**, the revised rules for the proceedings of the General Assembly seem to have fulfilled their anticipated ends with success; and  
**Whereas**, last year’s experience under those rules has led to the discovery of the need for a few minor adjustments;  
**Therefore be it resolved** that the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, at the earliest possible place on the docket, adopt the following amendments to the *Rules of Assembly Operations*:

CURRENT RAO	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
12-1. The permanent Committees and Agencies, special committees, and ad interim committees of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk shall refer these reports to the relevant committee of commissioners for their review and recommendation to the General Assembly (cf. 14-6; 14-7). The Nominating Committee, the Committee on Review of Presbytery	<p><b>ADD a new sentence at the end as follows:</b></p> <p><u>“However, all recommendations proposing amendment to the Constitution shall be referred to the Overtures Committee for their review and recommendation to the General Assembly under the rules governing a committee of commissioners as applicable (RAO 14-6.d.-k.; 14-7.c.-d.; 14-9.d.-h.)”</u></p> <p><i>Rationale:</i>                      Under the revised rules the Overtures Committee is the forum designed for full</p>

APPENDIX W

<p>Records, the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, and ad interim committees shall report directly to the General Assembly without reference to a committee of commissioners.</p>	<p><i>deliberation of and potential amendment to proposed amendments to the Constitution. However, should the committees in view in 12-1 recommend amendments to the Constitution, they should have the same rights as the other Committees and Agencies under the Committee of Commissioner rules.</i></p>
<p>15-1.The Overtures Committee shall consider and make recommendation upon all overtures proposing constitutional amendment and all other overtures referred by the Stated Clerk.</p>	<p><b>ADD, after “upon all overtures” the following:</b>  <i>“or recommendations (cf. <u>RAO 12-1.</u>)”</i>  <i>Rationale:</i>  <i>This addition makes the provision consistent with the amendment to 12-1 above.</i></p>

*Adopted by Potomac Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 24, 2012  
 Attested by: /s/ RE Richard T. Osborne, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 4** from Potomac Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *RAO 14-6.h*”

**Whereas**, the revised rules for the proceedings of the General Assembly seem to have fulfilled their anticipated ends with success; and  
**Whereas**, last year’s experience under those rules has led to the discovery of the need for a few minor adjustments,  
**Therefore be it resolved** that the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, at the earliest possible place on the docket, adopt the following amendment to the *Rules of Assembly Operations* (new sentence underlined):

CURRENT <i>RAO</i>	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>14-6.h. A committee of commissioners may, by a majority of those present and voting, adopt a recommendation to be offered to the Assembly as a substitute (cf. <i>Robert’s Rules of Order</i>, §12, pp. 149-54) for a recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency (cf. <i>RAO 14-8.g</i>). A minority report from a committee of commissioners shall not be permitted.</p>	<p><b>ADD a new sentence before “A minority report. . .” as follows:</b>  <u>Should a recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency be properly liable to division (cf. <i>Robert’s Rules of Order</i>, § 27), a committee of commissioners may, by a two thirds (2/3) vote of those present and voting, divide the recommendation.</u></p>

	<p><i>Rationale:</i>  <i>Committees of commissioners ought to have the ability to divide a question in order to affirm part while reserving the right to propose an alternative for part of a recommendation.</i></p>
--	---

*Adopted by Potomac Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 24, 2012*

*Attested by: /s/ RE Richard T. Osborne, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 5** from Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)

“Move Montgomery County, MS, from Covenant Presbytery to Mississippi Valley Presbytery”

**Whereas**, the geographic center of Covenant Presbytery has shifted significantly north in recent years as evidenced by the frequency of stated meetings in the Memphis area;

**Whereas**, Montgomery, the county in Mississippi where Winona is located, is on the southern border of Covenant Presbytery adjacent to the northern border of Mississippi Valley;

**Whereas**, the Winona Session wants to have a more regular participation in the stated meetings of Presbytery;

**Whereas**, the Winona Session finds this participation difficult due to the locations where many of the stated meetings of Covenant Presbytery are held;

**Whereas**, the locations of the stated meetings of Mississippi Valley Presbytery are usually closer to Winona, and often significantly so, than the locations of the stated meetings of Covenant Presbytery;

**Whereas**, Covenant Presbytery has in the past acted in similar situations to allow the transfer of churches in Columbia, TN, Fayetteville, AR, Charleston, AR, Fort Smith, AR, and Stamps, AR, to presbyteries adjacent to Covenant Presbytery, and to receive a PCA mission in Joplin, MS, into Covenant Presbytery from an adjacent presbytery;

**Therefore be it resolved** that Covenant Presbytery joins with the Session of the First Presbyterian Church, Winona, MS, to overture the 2012 General Assembly to transfer Montgomery County in Mississippi from the geographic bounds of Covenant Presbytery to the geographic bounds of Mississippi Valley Presbytery.

*Adopted by Covenant Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 7, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Robert Browning, stated clerk*



**OVERTURE 6** from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *RAO* 7-3c”

**Whereas**, *RAO* 7-3.c. specifies that any matters from the Cooperative Ministry Committee (CMC) requiring General Assembly action “shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation”; and

**Whereas**, the word “appropriate” in *RAO* 7-3.c. may be subjective and imprecise; and

**Whereas**, there has been confusion and division concerning the process specified in *RAO* 7-3.c in the past<sup>1</sup>; and

**Whereas**, all matters from the CMC requiring General Assembly action in the past two (2) years have been referred to the Administrative Committee; and

**Whereas**, several such recommendations involved the nature or responsibilities of other permanent Committees or Agencies; and

**Whereas**, these permanent Committees and Agencies had no opportunity to formally consider and approve the recommendations having to do with their nature and responsibilities; and

**Whereas**, *RAO* 11-5 already requires that the Stated Clerk refer all overtures having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency to the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency; and

**Whereas**, *RAO* 11-5 also requires that the Stated Clerk refer all overtures requesting amendment to the *BCO* or *RAO* to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its advice to the Overtures Committee; and

**Whereas**, the Overtures Committee has been specifically designed to consider changes to the *BCO* and other constitutional amendments (*RAO* 15-1);

**Therefore be it resolved**, that Westminster Presbytery hereby overtures the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, at the earliest possible place on the docket, to amend *RAO* 7-3.c. as follows (strike-through for deletions; additions underlined):

---

<sup>1</sup> At the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, following the voting down of the motion to recommit recommendations 16 and 17 of the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee, a Protest was received and spread upon the Minutes. There were two reasons given for the Protest, the second reason given was the following: “Second, the Assembly violated its Rules of Assembly Operations (7-3.c), which require recommendations from the CMC to come to the Assembly through respective Committees and Agencies, whose works are involved in the recommendation: ‘Any matters requiring General Assembly actions shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation.’” (*M38GA*, pp. 343-344).

**7-3.c.** Facilitate integrated long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA. Such planning shall be with respect to matters that fall within the ordinary scope of the respective responsibilities of the PCA's Committees and Agencies, particularly with a view toward the mission of the PCA as a whole. Any matters requiring General Assembly action, other than proposed amendments to the constitution, having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency ~~for its consideration and recommendation.~~ All other matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the Overtures Committee.

So that *RAO 7.3.c.* would read:

**7-3.c.** Facilitate integrated long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA. Such planning shall be with respect to matters that fall within the ordinary scope of the respective responsibilities of the PCA's Committees and Agencies, particularly with a view toward the mission of the PCA as a whole. Any matters requiring General Assembly action, other than proposed amendments to the constitution, having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency. All other matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the Overtures Committee.

*Adopted by Westminster Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 14, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Daniel J. Foreman, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 7** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Redefine the Geographical Boundaries of Mississippi Valley Presbytery to include Montgomery County in Mississippi”

**Whereas**, the General Assembly possesses power to unite and divide presbyteries with their consent (*BCO 14-6.e.*); and

**Whereas**, Mississippi Valley Presbytery has received a request from the Session of the First Presbyterian Church, Winona, MS, to overture the General Assembly “to transfer Montgomery County in Mississippi from

the geographic bounds of Covenant Presbytery to the geographic bounds of Mississippi Valley Presbytery.”; and  
**Whereas** the congregation of the First Presbyterian Church, Winona, MS, unanimously approved such request; and  
**Whereas**, First Presbyterian Church, Winona, MS, is presently the only PCA Church in Montgomery County, MS; and  
**Whereas**, Montgomery County, is adjacent to the northern border of Mississippi Valley Presbytery; and  
**Whereas**, the Winona Session, believes shorter average driving distances to presbytery meetings in Mississippi Valley would help them achieve “more regular participation in the stated meetings of Presbytery”; and  
**Whereas**, Covenant Presbytery has previously allowed similar transfers for churches to other presbyteries;  
**Therefore, Be It Resolved** that the Mississippi Valley Presbytery respectfully overtures the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to redraw the northern boundary of Mississippi Valley Presbytery so that Montgomery County in Mississippi be transferred from Covenant Presbytery upon their concurrence to Mississippi Valley Presbytery.  
**Be It Further Resolved** that the First Presbyterian Church, Winona, MS, be transferred to the Mississippi Valley Presbytery and that any future churches in Montgomery County, MS, that may be developed be under the jurisdiction of the Mississippi Valley Presbytery.

*Approved by The Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley at its stated meeting, February 7, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Roger G. Collins, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 8** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend RAO 11-5”

**Whereas**, there was some confusion at the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly regarding how Committees of Commissioners are to handle overtures referred to them; and  
**Whereas**, RAO 11-5 indicates the manner in which the Stated Clerk is to refer overtures; and  
**Whereas**, it is unclear how Committees of Commissioners are to understand any recommendations on proposed answers from the respective permanent Committee or Agency or ad interim committee; and

**Whereas**, it is appropriate for each permanent Committee or Agency or ad interim committee to consider and propose recommended answers to overtures; and

**Whereas**, it is the responsibility of each Committee of Commissioners to frame and propose the final answers to overtures referred to them;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that *RAO* 11-5 be amended by adding the following sentence to clarify the role and responsibility that each permanent Committee or Agency or ad interim committee has to propose recommended answers to overtures, and further the role and responsibility that Committees of Commissioners have in framing and proposing answers to overtures:

Each permanent Committee or Agency or ad interim committee shall review each overture referred to it, and may recommend amendments and/or propose a recommended answer for each overture before it is referred to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners; the Committee of Commissioners shall deliberate on each overture separately, consider recommendations referred to it, and frame and propose an answer for each overture.

If amended, *RAO* 11-5 would then read (new wording in bold):

**11-5.** Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order* or the Rules of Assembly Operations to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its advice to the Overtures Committee. Upon receipt, the Stated Clerk shall forward all overtures concerning presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the permanent Committee on Mission to North America. Any overture, other than proposed amendments to the *BCO*, having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency or ad interim committee. All other overtures shall be referred to the Overtures Committee. Each permanent Committee or Agency or ad interim committee shall review each overture referred to it, and may recommend amendments and/or propose a recommended answer for each overture before it is referred to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners; the Committee of Commissioners shall deliberate on each overture separately, consider recommendations referred to it,

and frame and propose an answer for each overture. All overtures shall be printed in the *Commissioner Handbook* with reference for consideration indicated.

*Adopted by Rocky Mountain Presbytery at its stated meeting  
January 26, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Kevin F. Allen, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 9** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *RAO* 14-9e”

**Whereas**, there were a number of times at the 39<sup>th</sup> General

**Whereas**, the only option under *RAO* 14-9e available to the GA was to recommit Assembly during the consideration of recommendations where the GA desired or attempted to amend some recommendations from the floor; and the whole matter to the respective Committee of Commissioners; and

**Whereas**, there were no options available to the GA in the *RAO* for the GA to consider these matters; and

**Whereas**, it would be beneficial for the GA to have options available to it other than a motion to recommit; and

**Whereas**, requiring a super majority of 2/3 (66.7%) vote to allow for Subsidiary and Incidental motions would be a high threshold expressing the desire of the GA to consider a matter without having to recommit it;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that *RAO* 14-9e be amended by adding the following sentence to allow the GA by a super majority vote to consider a matter under this provision without having to recommit it to the respective Committee of Commissioners:

However, the Assembly, by a 2/3 (66.7%) vote of those present on the floor and voting, may suspend this rule at any time during the consideration of a recommendation to allow for Subsidiary and Incidental Motions.

If amended, *RAO* 14-9e would then read (new wording in bold):

e. A recommendation shall be considered under the standard rules governing debate, but Subsidiary Motions (*RRO* VI) to *Postpone Indefinitely*, to *Amend*, to *Commit*, and to *Limit Debate*; and Incidental Motions (*RRO* VIII) to *Divide a*

*Question, to Consider Seriatim, and Constitutional Inquiries, shall not be permitted. A motion to Recommit shall be permitted, but a motion to Recommit With Instructions shall not be permitted. However, the Assembly, by a 2/3 (66.7%) vote of those present on the floor and voting, may suspend this rule at any time during the consideration of a recommendation to allow for Subsidiary and Incidental Motions.*

*Adopted by Rocky Mountain Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 26, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Kevin F. Allen, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 10** from Rock Mountain Presbytery (to OC)  
“A Declaration Rejecting All Evolutionary Views of Adam’s Origin”

**Whereas**, questions about the origin and existence of Adam have become common within evangelicalism so that the June 2011 *Christianity Today* featured an article entitled “The Search for the Historical Adam: Some scholars believe genome science casts doubt on the existence of the first man and woman. Others say the integrity of the faith requires it”;

**And whereas**, evangelicalism has seen the increasing influence of organizations such as The Biologos Forum which believes, “We have found that the methods of the natural sciences provide the most reliable guide to understanding the material world, and the current evidence from science indicates that the diversity of life is best explained as a result of an evolutionary process.” Biologos purports to be evangelical and accept the authority of Scripture but yet “[i]t accepts the modern scientific consensus on the age of the earth and common ancestry, including the common ancestry of humans”;

**And whereas**, evolution continues to be a hotly debated issue in our society and churches;

**And whereas**, the old Southern Presbyterian Church adopted the declaration below in 1886, 1888, and 1924;

**And whereas**, the rejection of said declaration in 1969 was a sign of the apostasy of the PCUS;

**And whereas**, the Standing Judicial Commission of the Presbyterian Church in America declared in Judicial Case 90-3:

Holding the view of beginnings expressed in “theistic evolution” is contrary to the fundamentals of our system of doctrine taught in the Word of God and our standards. Such a

view destroys the basis of such doctrines as the doctrines of sin, of marriage, of salvation, of covenants, and others.

Therefore such a view cannot be allowed as an exception. Anyone holding such a view must be disqualified from teaching and/or ordination in the church;

**And whereas**, the Bible teaches clearly that “the LORD God formed the man of dust from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living creature” (Genesis 2:7, English Standard Version);

**And whereas**, the Presbyterian Church in America has confessed this truth in its Standards:

After God had made all other creatures, he created man male and female; formed the body of the man of the dust of the ground, and the woman of the rib of the man, endued them with living, reasonable, and immortal souls; made them after his own image, in knowledge, righteousness, and holiness; having the law of God written in their hearts, and power to fulfill it, and dominion over the creatures; yet subject to fall; (*Westminster Larger Catechism*, Q/A 17)

**And whereas**, John Aspinwall Hodge in his book *What Is Ecclesiastical Law as Defined by the Church Courts?* Has summarized the view of the Presbyterian Church throughout history in making declarations on controversial topics as follows:

In the opinion of the General Assembly any of our church courts have the right and responsibility to bear witness against any printed publication which is circulated within their bounds, which in its judgment inculcates injurious opinions, whether the author be dead or living, or whether in our denomination or not. Any church court may warn its Church against any erroneous book, even when it is not thought necessary to arraign the author as a heretic.

And that “This right is regarded as one of the most precious and powerful means of bearing testimony and of guarding the Church from error” (122-123);

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America adopt and reaffirm the position of the PCUS General

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Assemblies of 1886, 1888, and 1924 as expressing the mind of this Court on the issue of the evolution and existence of the historical Adam:

That Adam and Eve were created, body and soul, by immediate acts of Almighty power, thereby preserving a perfect race unity;

That Adam's body was directly fashioned by Almighty God, without any natural animal parentage of any kind, out of matter previously created from nothing.

*Adopted by Rocky Mountain Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 26, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Kevin F. Allen, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 11** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 20-3, 24-2, and 25-4 to Allow a Ruling Elder to Moderate a Congregational meeting, in a Church Not His Own, When Elected by That Congregation to Do So (in the Absence of Its Pastor)”

[Additions underlined.]

20-3. When a congregation is convened for the election of a pastor it is important that they should elect a minister or ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church in America to preside, but if this be impracticable, they may elect any male member of that church.

24-2. The pastor is, by virtue of his office, moderator of congregational meetings. If there is no pastor, the Session shall appoint one of their number to call the meeting to order and to preside until the congregation shall elect their presiding officer, who may be a minister or ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church in America or any male member of that particular church.

25-4. The pastor shall be the moderator of congregational meetings by virtue of his office. If it should be impracticable or inexpedient for him to preside, or if there is no pastor, the Session shall appoint one of their number to call the meeting to order and to preside until the congregation shall elect their presiding officer, who may be a minister or ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church in America, or any male member of that particular church.



When the pastor will not moderate the meeting (for whatever reason) a congregation should have the option of electing a ruling elder from another PCA church to moderate their meeting. Ruling Elders often moderate meetings of Presbytery and the GA, and some REs have more experience moderating than many TEs. Presbyteries often have ruling elders on their Shepherding Committees who are particularly suited to moderate a meeting in a congregation without a pastor. And many congregational meetings are held on Sundays, which can make it a bit harder to find TEs to moderate. To restrict a congregation's choice is unwarranted.

When there is no pastor, or if it is impractical or inexpedient for the pastor to moderate a congregational meeting, that congregation already has the right to elect a non-ordained male member of their church to moderate, so they should also have the right to elect a PCA ruling elder from a different church to moderate. This is similar to what is allowed in the OPC:

The moderator and the clerk of the session shall serve as moderator and clerk respectively in congregational meetings. In the event that it is impracticable or inexpedient for either or both of these to serve, the session shall appoint others from among its number, or request a minister or ruling elder of the presbytery to serve. (OPC Form of Government 16-4 p. 26)

*Adopted by a Commission of Pacific Northwest Presbytery on February 22, 2012  
Commission previously appointed by Pacific Northwest Presbytery  
at its stated meeting, January 13, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Robert S. Rayburn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 12** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 43-2 to Extend the Filing Period to Sixty Days for a  
Complaint to the Original Court”

[Strike-through for deletions; additions underlined]

43-2. A complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error. Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons, shall be filed with the clerk of the court within ~~thirty (30)~~ sixty (60) days following the meeting of the court.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Sixty days is a more reasonable window, for several reasons. While a voting member of the court would immediately know the court's decision (since he's at the meeting), other church or Presbytery members might not learn of it for several days afterwards (particularly at the Session level). In fact, they might not even learn of the decision until nearing the end of the 30-day window – or even after it closes.

For example, let's say a Session makes a decision, but a member of the church doesn't learn of the decision until 31 days after the Session meeting. Perhaps he was on vacation or perhaps the Session was just slow in announcing its decision. (Not all Sessions routinely publish minutes to their congregations.) As currently worded, 43-2 would seem to disallow a complaint from that late-filing church member. In another example, let's say Presbytery makes a decision at a called meeting, but a minister with an excused absence doesn't get a copy of the draft minutes until 10 days after the meeting. He would then have only 20 days to file his complaint, with supporting reasons.

It would not be wise to tie the start of the complaint clock to the date a person *learns* of the decision, since people will learn of it at different times. So, instead of varying start times, it would be prudent to just give the church and Presbytery members more time to learn of a court's decision by simply extending the clock another 30 days (i.e., to 60 days). This might even decrease the number of complaints since it would give potential complainants more time to get their questions answered without having to resort to quickly filing an official complaint.

Unlike the PCA, most Presbyterian denominations do not require complaints to first be filed with the original court. They are filed directly to the higher court (EPC, ARP, RPCNA, RCUS and PCUSA). And while the OPC has the same "file-first-with-the-original-court" requirement as the PCA, the OPC uses a 90-day deadline.

*Adopted by a Commission of Pacific Northwest Presbytery on February 22, 2012  
Commission previously appointed by Pacific Northwest Presbytery  
at its stated meeting, January 13, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Robert S. Rayburn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 13** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 43-3 to Change the Start of the Thirty-day Filing Period  
for a Complaint to the Next *Higher* Court”

[Strike-through for deletions; additions underlined]

43-3. If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint, the complainant may make complaint to the next higher court. . . . Written notice of complaint, together with supporting reasons, shall be filed with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within thirty (30) days ~~following the meeting of the lower court~~ of the date the complainant receives a copy of the last court’s decision on his complaint.

The start of the 30-day period for filing a complaint with the *higher* court should be directly tied to the date the complainant receives a copy of the lower court’s decision on his complaint, rather than starting on the date of the lower court’s meeting where it considered his complaint. For example, it would be unfair to start the 30-day clock on the date of the meeting where a Session denied a complaint if the complainant didn’t get a copy of the Session’s decision until two weeks after the meeting.

*Adopted by a Commission of Pacific Northwest Presbytery on February 22, 2012  
Commission previously appointed by Pacific Northwest Presbytery  
at its stated meeting, January 13, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Robert S. Rayburn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 14** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 42-4 to Change the Start of the Thirty-day Filing Period  
for an Appeal”

[Strike-through for deletions; additions underlined]

42-4. Notice of appeal may be given the court before its adjournment. Written notice of appeal, with supporting reasons, shall be filed by the appellant with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court, within thirty (30) days ~~following the meeting of the court~~ of the date the person receives a copy of the court’s decision. No attempt should be made to circularize the courts to which appeal is being made by either party before the case is heard.

The 30-day appeal clock should not start until the guilty person receives a copy of the court's decision. For example, if a Session judges a church member guilty and imposes a censure, his 30-day clock should begin the day he receives a copy of the Session decision, rather than beginning on the date of the Session meeting. In addition, if he appeals to Presbytery and it is denied, his 30-day clock should begin the day he receives a copy of the Presbytery decision on his appeal, rather than the date of the Presbytery meeting. Presumably, the decision would be delivered in person, by certified mail, or in some other manner that ensures verification of the date of receipt (similar to *BCO* 32-4 regarding citations).

*Adopted by a Commission of Pacific Northwest Presbytery on February 22, 2012  
Commission previously appointed by Pacific Northwest Presbytery  
at its stated meeting, January 13, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Robert S. Rayburn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 15** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 31-2 to Clarify What Needs to Be Investigated”

[Strike-through for deletions; additions underlined]

31-2. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion ~~demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning~~ ensure some inquiry is made for any reports, allegations, or charges affecting their Christian character indicating a possible transgression by one of their members. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by ~~injurious reports~~ the accusations shall ~~ask~~ request an investigation.

If After such investigation inquiry, however originating, ~~should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved,~~ if the court judges an indictment is warranted, the court shall institute process, and shall appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case. This prosecutor shall be a member of the court, except that in a case before the Session, he may be any communing member of the same congregation with the accused.

If the revision is adopted, *BCO* 31-2 will read as follows:

Revised 31-2. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion ensure some inquiry is made for any reports, allegations, or charges indicating a possible transgression by one of their members. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by the accusations shall request an investigation.

After such inquiry, if the court judges an indictment is warranted, the court shall institute process and shall appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case. This prosecutor shall be a member of the court, except that in a case before the Session, he may be any communing member of the same congregation with the accused.

There have probably been more SJC cases involving *BCO* 31-2 than any other *BCO* paragraph. So revision, or at least clarification, seems warranted.

Regardless of whether a matter comes to the attention of the court via “reports” or “allegations” or “charges,” a preliminary inquiry should be done. Presently, the *BCO* says the court shall “demand an explanation from [the accused].” But often a preliminary inquiry will also include, for example, a conversation with an accuser, preliminary evaluation of documentary evidence, etc.

In the proposed revision, the somewhat subjective phrase “strong presumption of guilt” is replaced simply with “if the court judges an indictment is warranted.” A person is still presumed innocent until proven guilty, but this broadens the court’s prerogative. The court will evaluate several factors in determining whether formal process is warranted. In a recent case, the PCA’s SJC ruled that several *BCO* requirements must be evaluated even if an accuser delivers formal, written charges to the court. (Case 2010-26: Lee v. Korean Eastern Presbytery) These included:

- 9-1 Scripture - It cannot be an offense unless it can be “proved to be such from Scripture.”
- 32-20 Date of alleged offense - “Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant. . . .”
- 34-2 Grounds - . . . scandalous charges ought not to be received against him [a minister] on slight grounds.”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 31-8 Accuser - “Great caution ought to be exercised in receiving accusations from any person who is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good character; who is himself under censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent.”

Added to this list, a court should probably also consider, for example, whether *BCO* 31-5 applies, and if so, whether it was followed:

- 31-5 An injured party shall not become a prosecutor of personal offenses without having tried the means of reconciliation and of reclaiming the offender, required by Christ. (Matthew 18:15-16)

Furthermore, if an alleged offense does not rise to the level of something warranting the time, expense, and public nature of a formal trial, a court might decline to indict even if there is a strong presumption of guilt. For example, it’s unlikely a Session would formally indict a 14-year-old communicant member who was accused by his younger brother of slapping him, even if all the elders witnessed the event (i.e., strong presumption of guilt, but not warranting a full and formal indictment and trial).

In addition, a court might even institute process when it believes there is *not* a strong presumption of guilt, in order to clear the name of the accused. Below is an excerpt from F.P. Ramsay’s 1898 Exposition of the *BCO* related to 31-2 and the institution of process ([www.pcahistory.org/bco/rod/31/02.html](http://www.pcahistory.org/bco/rod/31/02.html)):

... It appears, then, that, after an investigation, ... the court may institute process, even when the members of the court believe that there is no guilt, if they are persuaded that this is desirable for the vindication of innocence or for other reasons. (Underlining added.)

Sometimes, the court’s response to reports, allegations, or charges will be an official and formal investigation. But when circumstances warrant, it might entail less formal inquiry – at least initially. In some situations, an explanation from the accused might be simple, and one that obviously clarifies the matter, at least for the present time. In other circumstances, his explanation might be extensive, and the inquiry could involve more lengthy evaluation, scrutiny, and deliberation by a formally-appointed investigative committee. The *BCO* does not define how a 31-2 investigation is done and this overture does not change that. Determining those procedures remains the discretion of the court.

Nor does our *BCO* define the word “reports.” (One possible definition is offered in the RPCNA Book of Discipline: “A public “report” (*fama clamosa*) is different from an idle rumor in that it is widespread, persistent, commonly known, and has the appearance of credibility.” Section II.4.) Nor does our *BCO* define the word “charges.” And it’s not always clear, for example whether written accusations or allegations are actually “charges.” (The *BCO* does, however, define the word “indictment” – see 31-4, 32-5, and Appendix G). And understandably, there will often be differences between the format of “charges” filed initially by an accuser, and the wording, details, and format of final “charges” determined by a court-appointed prosecutor.

Obviously, the court (or a specially-appointed, or standing, committee or commission) must do some kind of preliminary inquiry or initial evaluation to determine how the *BCO* paragraphs shown above relate to the reports or allegations or charges. Some Presbyteries have standing rules empowering its officers, or a standing committee, or a standing commission to conduct this initial inquiry or investigation, and report a recommendation. That way, the initial inquiry does not (1) need to wait several months for the next stated meeting or (2) require the inconvenience and lower participation of a called meeting.

Six other Presbyterian denominations have provisions related to “preliminary” inquiries or investigations similar to this overture (OPC, EPC, ARP, RPCNA, RCA and PCUSA - all underlining added below):

OPC Book of Discipline, Chapter 3  
[www.opc.org/BCO/BD.html#Chapter\\_III](http://www.opc.org/BCO/BD.html#Chapter_III)

- 7.a. If a charge in the form prescribed in this chapter, Section 3, is presented to the judicatory of jurisdiction by an individual or individuals, the judicatory shall proceed to conduct a preliminary investigation to determine whether judicial process shall be instituted. A committee may be appointed for this purpose, but its findings shall always be reviewed by the judicatory.

EPC Book of Discipline ([www.epc.org/mediafiles/book-of-order-2010-2011.pdf](http://www.epc.org/mediafiles/book-of-order-2010-2011.pdf))

6-1:Investigation of a Charge

- A. Care over the Church: It is the duty of all church courts to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall, with care and discretion, investigate reports concerning alleged offenses that require discipline. This duty is imperative when a person claiming to be aggrieved by an offense shall request an investigation in writing.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B. Written Charges: No investigation against an accused offender shall be commenced unless some person files a written charge with the Clerk of the court, or unless the court finds it necessary under Book of Discipline §1-5 and §1-6 for itself to undertake an investigation.
- C. Judicial Investigative Committee: The court may appoint a judicial investigative committee to act as a finder of fact, which shall report its findings to the court with its recommendations. The judicial investigative committee shall have no authority to act for the court other than as an investigative body.

ARP Book of Discipline, V. Part A

([www.arsynod.org/downloads/Book%20of%20discipline.pdf](http://www.arsynod.org/downloads/Book%20of%20discipline.pdf))

- 4. Judicial process against an alleged offender shall not be instituted unless some reliable person or persons make the charge and undertake to substantiate it, or unless the court finds it necessary for the good of the persons involved and/or the Church to investigate the alleged offense.
- 5. If there is any doubt in the minds of two or more members of the court regarding whether the alleged offender is censurable or whether there is sufficient evidence to substantiate the charge, a committee shall be elected by the court to ascertain whether all required preliminary steps have been taken, whether there are probable grounds for an accusation, and whether, if charges are proved, they will constitute a censurable offense.
  - (a) In its investigation, the committee (or the court) is to exercise great caution when charges rest chiefly on the testimony of persons who are or have been at enmity with the accused, who have the reputation of being untruthful or quarrelsome, or who have prospect of some temporal advantage from the charges.
  - (b) Anyone who brings charges shall be previously warned that if there is a failure to show reasonable grounds for the charges, the accuser may himself be censured for slander. The committee (or the court) will drop any charges based on rumors or other common report unless some particular offense is specified, is widely believed, and raises a strong possibility of the guilt of the accused.
  - (c) If the committee finds that the case does not require judicial process or that there is insufficient evidence to substantiate



the charge, the committee will recommend that the matter be dropped. If the investigation indicates that charges should be made, the committee shall prepare the charges for presentation to the court.

RPCNA Book of Discipline

(<http://reformedpresbyterian.org/assets/pdf/Constitution04.pdf>)

II .2.1. In order to institute a formal judicial process, the accuser or the special prosecutor shall sign and submit a charge in writing. It shall name the specific offense, the time, place and circumstances of its commission. It shall also provide a list of the witnesses and of all papers to be offered in evidence. (Page E-10)

II. 2.2. The signers of the charge shall be responsible for prosecuting the case. If the court judges the alleged offense censurable, and the proposed evidence sufficient to warrant a trial, and is satisfied that Christ's rule (Matt. 18:15-16) has been followed, it shall put the charge or charges with these details into the form of a written accusation. It is also signed by the moderator and clerk of the issuing court.

RCA BCO, Chap 2, Part 1, Art 4, Sec. 4

(<http://images.rca.org/docs/bco/2011BCO-Discipline.pdf>)

If filed by an individual, the charge shall be referred to a committee appointed by the judicatory to determine whether there is sufficient merit to the charge to warrant further consideration. If a charge is filed by the committee designated by the judicatory, that same committee shall continue its proceedings to determine whether there is sufficient merit to the charge to warrant further consideration...

PCUSA Book of Discipline (<http://oga.pcusa.org/publications/2009-2011-boo.pdf>)

D-10.0103 Upon receipt of a written statement of an alleged offense, the clerk of session or the stated clerk of presbytery, without undertaking further inquiry, shall then report to the governing body only that an offense has been alleged without naming the accused or the nature of the alleged offense, and refer the statement immediately to an investigating committee.

D-10-0201 An inquiry shall be made by an investigating committee designated by the governing body having jurisdiction over the member to determine whether charges should be filed.

In summary, *BCO* 31-2 should be amended to clarify that regardless of how a potential disciplinary matter comes to the attention of a Session or Presbytery (report, allegation, or charge), the court should inquire, and if necessary, investigate to determine if formal judicial process (indictment) is warranted.

*Adopted by a Commission of Pacific Northwest Presbytery on February 22, 2012  
Commission previously appointed by Pacific Northwest Presbytery  
at its stated meeting, January 13, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Robert S. Rayburn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 16** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 32-2 to Clarify That a Preliminary Investigation  
Is Necessary Even When Charges Are Filed by an Individual”

[additions underlined]

32-2. Process against an offender shall not be commenced unless some person or persons undertake to make out the charge and the court judges an indictment is warranted; or unless the court finds it necessary, for the honor of religion, itself to take the step provided for in *BCO* 31-2 by ordering an indictment.

Without this clarification, one could mistakenly interpret 32-2 as requiring process to commence any and every time anyone files a charge. A written charge is a necessary requirement for commencing process, but it's not a sufficient one. The court must decide whether charges warrant an indictment, regardless of their origin or form. The mere filing of charges does not automatically force a court to issue an indictment. The court issues an indictment when it judges it is warranted.

As demonstrated in the rationale for the overture on *BCO* 31-2, few Presbyterian denominations (if any) automatically indict someone simply based on charges brought by an individual. In the PCA, an indictment is always and only in the name of, and on behalf of, the Church - not the individual who files charges. The person filing charges is not even a party in the case.

*BCO* 31-3. The original and only parties in a case of process are the accuser and the accused. The accuser is always the Presbyterian Church in America, whose honor and purity are to be maintained.

*BCO* 31-4. Every indictment shall begin: “In the name of the Presbyterian Church in America,” and shall conclude, “against the peace, unity and purity of the Church, and the

honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, as the King and Head thereof.” In every case the Church is the injured and accusing party, against the accused.

A court takes many things into consideration when deciding whether charges filed by a person or persons warrant commencing formal process (appointing a prosecutor to draft an indictment) and these things are reflected in at least six *BCO* paragraphs – 29-1, 31-5, 31-7, 31-8, 32-20, 34-2.

*Adopted by a Commission of Pacific Northwest Presbytery on February 22, 2012  
Commission previously appointed by Pacific Northwest Presbytery  
at its stated meeting, January 13, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Robert S. Rayburn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 17** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 30-1, 30-3, and 37-1 regarding Definite Suspension from Office”

[Strike-through for deletions; additions underlined]

30-1. The censures, which may be inflicted by church courts, are admonition, suspension from the Sacraments, excommunication, suspension from office, and deposition from office. The censure of admonition ~~or definite suspension from office~~ shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, satisfies the court as to his repentance and makes such restitution as is appropriate. Such censure concludes the judicial process. Definite suspension from office shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, the court judges should be suspended from office for a time, even though he may demonstrate repentance. The censures of indefinite suspension or excommunication shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, remains impenitent.

30-3. Suspension from Sacraments is the temporary exclusion from those ordinances, and is indefinite as to its duration. There is no definite suspension from the Sacraments.

Suspension from office is the exclusion of a church officer from his office. This may be definite or indefinite as to its duration. With respect to church officers, suspension from Sacraments shall always be accompanied by suspension from office. But suspension from office is not always necessarily accompanied with suspension from Sacraments.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Definite suspension from office is administered when the credit of religion, the honor of Christ, and the good of the delinquent demand it, even though the delinquent ~~has given satisfaction to the court~~ may be repentant. When imposing this censure, the court will specify the date on which the censure will next be reviewed. Indefinite suspension is administered to the impenitent offender until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until by his conduct, the necessity of the greatest censure be made manifest. In the case of indefinite suspension from office imposed due to scandalous conduct, the procedure outlined in *BCO* 34-8 shall be followed.

37-1. A person who has been definitely suspended from office shall be restored by the court ~~at the end of the term of his suspension~~ when the court believes the circumstances warrant, by declaring words of the following import to him:

Whereas, you \_\_\_\_\_ have been debarred ~~for a time~~ from the office of teaching elder, (or ruling elder, or deacon), but have now ~~fulfilled the time of your censure~~ demonstrated your readiness to be restored, we, of the \_\_\_\_\_ Presbytery (or Church Session) do hereby, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, absolve you from the sentence of suspension and do restore you to the exercise of your said office, and all the functions thereof.

Unfortunately, there's been some confusion about indefinite vs. definite suspensions. Indefinite suspension from office is rightly understood as applying to someone judged as being impenitent and it remains in effect at least until the court judges him to be penitent. When definite suspension is imposed (given the current wording of the *BCO*) it's commonly understood that the court must set a specific date when the censure will automatically be removed and there is no further evaluation required on that date. However, a court is rarely confident what that specific future date should be. There are often circumstances where an offender (officer) is considered penitent (or at least not impenitent), and a suspension from office is warranted, but it's not clear what duration is necessary. The court wisely wants to evaluate how the officer's life progresses (even though he may be penitent now). For example, a minister may sin against his wife and confess and repent of it, but

the Presbytery is not ready to set a specific date in the future on which they are presently certain he will automatically be ready to pastor again. But the current *BCO* wording puts them in a dilemma. They don't want to impose indefinite suspension, because that suggests impenitence, but they don't want to impose definite suspension, as presently described in the *BCO*, because that suggests a present confidence about the future scenario. The censured officer is "penitent, but not yet ready" - but current *BCO* wording does not address that scenario very well.

*Adopted by a Commission of Pacific Northwest Presbytery on February 22, 2012  
Commission previously appointed by Pacific Northwest Presbytery  
at its stated meeting, January 13, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Robert S. Rayburn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 18** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
"Amend *BCO* 34-1 and 33-1 to Clarify the Prerequisite, and Provide a  
More Reasonable Threshold, for the Assumption of Original  
Jurisdiction"

[Strike-through for deletions; additions underlined]

Chapter 34 - Special Rules Pertaining to Process Against a Minister  
(Teaching Elder)

34-1. Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery ~~refuses to act~~ declines to order an indictment in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal and ~~two~~ at least 7% of the other Presbyteries request the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction (to first receive and initially hear and determine), the General Assembly shall do so.

Chapter 33 - Special Rules Pertaining to Process Before Sessions

33-1. Process against all church members, other than ministers of the Gospel, shall be entered before the Session of the church to which such members belong, except in cases of appeal. However, if the Session ~~refuses to act~~ declines to order an indictment in doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and two other Sessions of churches in the same Presbytery request the Presbytery of which the church is a

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

member to ~~initiate proper or appropriate action in a case of process and thus assume jurisdiction and authority~~ assume original jurisdiction (to first receive and initially hear and determine), the Presbytery shall do so.

Presently, there are 3 conditions necessary for a higher court to assume original jurisdiction (“AOJ”) over a minister or church member:

- (a) The higher court must consider the matter to be a doctrinal case or case of public scandal.
- (b) The higher court must determine that the lower court refuses to act.
- (c) Two other lower courts must request the higher court to AOJ.

This overture seeks to clarify the vague wording of the prerequisite by replacing “refuses to act” with “declines to order an indictment.” The current phrase is highly subjective. The proposed replacement is objective and clearly determinable. Directly tied to that revision, the overture also raises the threshold in the required number of petitioning courts. The proposed threshold of “at least 7%” is, admittedly, somewhat arbitrary. We tried to estimate what % would be most broadly supported in the PCA. We respectfully defer to the wisdom of the GA Overtures Committee and the Louisville GA in determining that %. With 82 Presbyteries, a threshold of “at least 7%” would require 6 Presbyteries. (As a comparison, a threshold of “at least 5%” would require 5 and “at least 10%” would require 9.)

Taking jurisdiction away from a court against its will is an extraordinary act. But in certain extraordinary circumstances, it should be possible. But given the *BCO*’s current, vague wording (“refuses to act”), AOJ will not likely ever happen. At the same time, we don’t believe less than 7% would be a prudent threshold to automatically trigger such extraordinary action. (By parliamentary standards, 7 out of 100 is a very small minority.)

Refuses to “Act” - As presently worded, AOJ is largely unachievable because the phrase “refuses to act” is vague – or at least it has been interpreted variously. Does it mean a Presbytery refuses to: (a) discuss the matter, (b) investigate informally, (c) investigate formally, (d) indict, (e) try and convict, (f) censure appropriately, or (g) something else? The noun “act” can, and has been, interpreted by some elders to mean just about any action or attention a Presbytery gives to the matter. Since “act” is not explicitly defined, a Presbytery might argue it has acted based on any amount of consideration it gives to the matter. And even if their “action” is broadly considered unacceptable, AOJ might not be possible since many might argue Presbytery did not technically “refuse to act.”

Petitioning Threshold - With 82 Presbyteries now, two is clearly not adequate or prudent to trigger AOJ. That equates to less than 2½ % - a tiny minority (especially considering the gravity and impact of AOJ.) Nowhere in Robert's Rules, for example, does it envision such a tiny minority having the power to automatically trigger such an extraordinary action. Seven percent is more reasonable - but even that number is a very small minority by parliamentary standards. For example, for this overture to be adopted, it would take 55 Presbyteries to vote in favor. But after adoption, it would only take 6 to trigger AOJ. It should be noted that in 2002, twenty-three Presbyteries overtured the GA to raise the threshold to 10%, and between the 2002 and 2003 GAs that amendment was approved by 62% of the Presbyteries - 3 shy of adoption. If it had been adopted, it would have required 7 Presbyteries to trigger AOJ - i.e., 10% of the 64 Presbyteries. (See "Legislative History" below.)

Regarding AOJ at the Session level (*BCO* 33-1), since most Presbyteries have more than 10 but less than 30 churches, the current petitioning requirement of two Sessions remains sufficient.

AOJ is extraordinary for several reasons:

1. Familiarity - When a higher court takes jurisdiction away from another court, the accused will be investigated by, and could be tried by, a court much less familiar with him, his life, his ministry, the events in question, personal knowledge of and observations of the parties and witnesses involved, etc.
2. Appeal - In AOJ, the accused loses one level of appeal. Indeed, in the event the SJC assumes original jurisdiction from a Presbytery over a minister, he loses any appeal. In that instance, the trial court verdict will be final.
3. No Prior Finding of Error - When AOJ occurs, it does not require any prior finding by the higher court of any error committed by the lower court. But when the original court declines to order an indictment, it has presumably done so on the basis of factual findings and decisions on matters of discretion and judgment related to the reports, allegations, or charges. And per our Constitution, a higher court must ordinarily exhibit "great deference" to a lower court in such matters and should not reverse such findings and decisions unless there is "clear error" on the part of the lower court (*BCO* 39-3.2 & 3.3). But the *BCO* does not require the higher court to find any error prior to AOJ. Thus, it is truly an extraordinary step.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

It is important to note that our *BCO* 39-3 standards of review have no counterpart in the *BCOs* of the OPC, ARP, RPCNA, EPC, CRC or PCUSA. Apparently, our standards of review are uniquely important to the PCA. So important that the PCA requires the chairman of every SJC Panel to “read to the Panel Members the four principles adopted as standards of Review in *BCO* 39-3” before every hearing begins. (SJCM 17.2.c)

AOJ is a highly unusual procedure. The OPC, for example, does not have any provision for AOJ. PCA elders and Presbyteries that believe AOJ should be *more frequent* might support this overture because the revision actually makes it possible (by finally clarifying “refuses to act”). Others who believe AOJ should only occur in *rare and extraordinary* circumstances might support this overture because AOJ would take at least 7% of the other courts to file petitions.

Judicial History - Thirteen years ago, the vague phrase “refuses to act” had the PCA tangled in a matter involving a minister from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (Case 1999-01, *M28GA* Tampa 2000 & *M29GA*, Dallas 2001). In that case, the SJC declined requests from multiple Presbyteries and ruled it could not assume original jurisdiction because TVP had not “refused to act.” Eventually, the Tampa GA overruled the SJC’s initial decision and instructed it to assume original jurisdiction and conduct a 31-2 investigation (which subsequently resulted in no indictment). After that case, the GA amended the SJC Manual and it now has procedures for handling AOJ (i.e., SJCM 16). Five years ago, a doctrinal matter involving a minister in Louisiana Presbytery was probably also quite suited for AOJ, but it didn’t happen - despite valid petitions from multiple Presbyteries. The overly broad interpretation of the phrase “refuses to act” blocked AOJ. In that case, the PCA got tangled addressing it via less direct and less suitable routes (via Memorial, *BCO* 40-5, and eventually *BCO* 43). Rather than assuming original jurisdiction and having the minister answer for himself, the Presbytery itself was eventually put on trial in a novel and somewhat awkward proceeding (Case 2007-14, *M36GA* Dallas). AOJ would have been a more logical and appropriate path to address the matter, and would have better served the PCA, the SJC, Louisiana Presbytery, and the minister in question.

Other judicial cases have arisen in recent years, especially at the Presbytery level, for which this revision would also have been helpful.

Legislative History - The PCA Historical Center reports the PCA provision for AOJ might be related to events in the PCUS 70 years ago.



“Around 1940, PCUS presbyteries of Harmony, Knoxville, Mecklenburg and Central Mississippi each brought overtures to the PCUS General Assembly requesting an investigation of the teachings of E.T. Thompson at Union Seminary in Richmond. These overtures were answered in the negative on the understanding that in the PCUS *BCO*, original jurisdiction over a minister resided solely in the presbytery. Dr. Thompson was further protected when his East Hanover Presbytery indicated they had investigated his teachings and found them to be in conformity with the Standards. By this action, the PCUS Assembly turned original jurisdiction into exclusive jurisdiction.”

In 1973 when the PCA formed with 16 Presbyteries, *BCO* 34-1 only specified that "other Presbyteries" could request the GA to assume original jurisdiction. Sixteen years later in 1989, based on a recommendation from the Ad Interim Committee on the GA, it was amended to specify “two other Presbyteries.” (PCA then had 45 Presbyteries.) This change also conformed 34-1 to 33-1, which already required two Sessions to petition a Presbytery for AOJ (*M17GA*, p. 55). Twelve years later in 2001, Evangel Presbytery brought an overture seeking to amend 33-1 and 34-1, but the GA answered in the negative (*M29GA*, pp. 203-205). The following year, *BCO* 34-1 was revisited when 23 Presbyteries overtured the 2002 GA in Birmingham to increase the petitioning threshold from “two other Presbyteries” to “at least 10% of all the Presbyteries.” The Birmingham GA adopted that overture and sent it to the 64 Presbyteries for vote. While 40 Presbyteries voted in favor of the increase (62%), it was three short of the 2/3 required and was not adopted (*M30GA*, pp. 214-219 & *M31GA*, pp. 51-53). Six years later in 2009, Central Carolina Presbytery overtured the GA again to revise 34-1 and 33-1, but the Overtures Committee recommended against adoption and the GA declined to adopt the Overture. That overture would have allowed a higher court to AOJ in any circumstance, even (presumably) after a full trial, and many had concerns about “double jeopardy.”

No Double Jeopardy - This change does not pertain to someone who has been tried and acquitted. It pertains to an accused person whom the court of original jurisdiction declines to indict.

“Ordering” Trials - Without this proposed change, some trials could be quite peculiar. There have been instances in the PCA where a Presbytery declined to indict an accused minister after conducting a *BCO* 31-2 investigation. Then, a complaint was filed against the non-indictment and

the SJC sustained the complaint and essentially instructed the Presbytery to indict and conduct a trial. (See Case 2009-06: Bordwine v. Pacific Northwest). But this results in an awkward situation where a Presbytery might put a man on trial whom it does not believe should be put on trial. The Presbytery would be indicting a man, and going through the time and expense of a trial, when it does not believe sufficient reason exists for one. This change to 34-1 could avoid that situation. If the lower court declines to indict and enough Presbyteries file petitions for AOJ, the SJC could assume original jurisdiction via SJCM 16 and do what it thinks is proper and warranted.

Mutual Relationship of the Courts - The assumption of original jurisdiction is not automatically adversarial to the lower court or necessarily critical of its performance or judgment. Indeed, the higher court might eventually reach a conclusion similar to the lower court's (as in the TVP Case 1999-01), thus vindicating the lower court and its reputation and the reputation of the accused member in question. In AOJ, the higher court does not automatically indict the accused person. It investigates first. For example, here's an excerpt from the SJC Manual on AOJ:

SJCM 16.1.b. If the case is determined to be in order, the panel shall conduct an investigation of allegations against the minister under the provisions of *BCO* 31-2.

SJCM 16.1.c. The panel's findings and recommendation shall be mailed to the full SJC, said minister and the stated clerks of the involved presbyteries that instituted this action under *BCO* 34-1. The matter shall be scheduled for review at the SJC's next stated meeting or a meeting called under the provisions of SJCM 4.2.

SJCM 16.4. If the SJC's final judgment is that the above investigation does not raise "a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved," (*BCO* 31-2) the SJC shall dismiss the case and advise the parties to the case.

Two *BCO* paragraphs highlight the mutual relationship of the courts (underlining added):

*BCO* 1-5. Ecclesiastical jurisdiction is not a several, but a joint power, to be exercised by presbyters in courts. These courts may have jurisdiction over one or many churches, but they sustain such mutual relations as to realize the idea of the unity of the Church.

*BCO* 11-4. ... Every court has the right to resolve questions of doctrine and discipline seriously and reasonably proposed, and in general to maintain truth and righteousness, condemning erroneous opinions and practices which tend to the injury of the peace, purity, or progress of the Church. Although each court exercises exclusive original jurisdiction over all matters especially belonging to it, the lower courts are subject to the review and control of the higher courts, in regular gradation. These courts are not separate and independent tribunals, but they have a mutual relation, and every act of jurisdiction is the act of the whole Church performed by it through the appropriate organ.

Timing – No time period or deadline is specified in the proposed revision. That’s left to the discretion of the higher court. However, out of respect for the original court and to avoid complicating procedures, it’s assumed the higher court will allow the original court a reasonable time to render a decision on whether an indictment is warranted. At the same time, the original court cannot forestall AOJ indefinitely by unreasonable delay.

Granted, AOJ should be rare - but it should not be impossible. Nor should it be viewed necessarily as a threat to the rightful jurisdiction of the original court or to the members under its jurisdiction. The process is tempered and graduated. If a sufficient number of lower courts file petitions, the higher court will first determine if the matter is a doctrinal case or case of public scandal. If it does not meet that threshold, the petitions should not be granted. If it meets the “type of case” threshold, the higher court would determine if there is warrant for formal indictment. If the higher court determines there is not sufficient basis for indictment, the matter would end and the person would be cleared (as in Case 1999-01 in Tennessee Valley). But if investigation discovers sufficient reason to indict, the higher court would proceed following *BCO* Rules of Discipline (and, if applicable, SJC Manual Chapter 16).

At least 3 values need to be balanced:

- (a) The right of the original court (the narrower church) to decide matters in its jurisdiction,
- (b) The right of the accused to be investigated, and if necessary, tried and censured by those who have immediate jurisdiction over him (and who know him the best), and
- (c) The right of the broader church (via the higher court) to AOJ in extraordinary circumstances.

In conclusion, the PCA should amend *BCO* 34-1 and 33-1 to make the assumption of original jurisdiction realistically possible - in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal when a lower court declines to indict. The phrase “refuses to act” should be clarified. And for 34-1, the petitioning requirement should be raised to “at least 7%” to ensure AOJ is not activated automatically by a tiny minority.

*Adopted by a Commission of Pacific Northwest Presbytery on February 22, 2012*

*Commission previously appointed by Pacific Northwest Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 13, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Robert S. Rayburn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 19** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to SJC [*RAO* 17-5])  
**(RECIENDED)**

“Amend Operating Manual of the SJC 9.1 to Allow the SJC, by a  $\frac{3}{4}$  Vote, to Consider a Case It Has Otherwise Ruled Administratively Out of Order, When Doing So Is in the Interest of Justice”

[additions underlined]

SJCM 9.1 When a judicial case is submitted to the Commission, the Chairman and the Secretary shall make an initial determination as to whether the case is administratively in order.

- a. A case is administratively in order if the relevant provisions of *BCO* 41, 42, and 43 have been followed. If the Chairman and Secretary cannot agree, it shall be submitted to the Officers. If a majority of the Officers cannot agree, then it shall be submitted to the full Commission at its next meeting. In any instance where the SJC rules a case is administratively out-of-order, the case may be considered if 75% of the SJC members vote to make an exception because it is in the interest of justice, and the specific reason shall be recorded.

Since the SJC is the final court at which a person can have his matter reviewed, the SJC should be able, in extraordinary cases, to waive the administrative stipulations of *BCO* 41, 42 and 43 if a 75% majority believes

doing so is in the interest of justice. There have been cases in the PCA where an appellant or complainant has failed to comply with administrative stipulations of the *BCO*, and their cases have automatically been ruled out-of-order, even when a Session or Presbytery clerk has given inaccurate procedural advice to an inexperienced church member. Granted, appellants and complainants have a responsibility to read and comply with the *BCO* as it applies to their case. But in some instances, their failures have been relatively innocent but ultimately judged as fatal since the SJC has interpreted the *BCO* as not allowing flexibility on things like filing deadlines, filing complaints first with the original court, etc.

A 3/4 vote is a high bar. That 75% super-majority is required for things like omitting part of an ordination exam (*BCO* 21-4c), or merging with another denomination (*BCO* 14-6.h and 26-5), or amending the Westminster Standards (*BCO* 26-3). And the principle of rare-but-possible deadline flexibility is already reflected, for example, in SJC Manual section 7.4 (e) regarding filing deadlines when there is an objection to the Record of a Case: “The full Commission or the Judicial Panel may extend any of the deadline dates in this section if it determines that so doing is in the interest of justice.” The OPC allows deadline extensions if “it is shown that it could not have been presented within that time.” (Book of Discipline 9-2)

We’ve had a case in the PCA where a Presbytery Clerk gave incorrect information to an appellant and his appeal was then filed one day late with the SJC. Despite the mistake admitted by the Clerk, and the Clerk’s letter explaining the error and requesting the higher court to hear the appeal, the SJC ruled it administratively out-of-order since the appeal was one day out-of-compliance with *BCO* 42-4 (2004-9: Appeal of RE Scott Robar v. Central Carolina, M33GA, 2005, pp. 144-146). There’s also been a case where a Session accepted a complaint filed one day late, and the Presbytery also accepted it (reviewing and partly sustaining the complaint), but the SJC ruled the case administratively out-of-order per *BCO* 43-2 because of the one-day-late original filing with the Session (2001-32: Christ Covenant Session v. Central Carolina, M31GA).

*Adopted by a Commission of Pacific Northwest Presbytery on February 22, 2012  
 Commission previously appointed by Pacific Northwest Presbytery  
 at its stated meeting, January 13, 2012  
 Attested by /s/ TE Robert S. Rayburn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 20** from James River Presbytery (to OC)  
“Send Letter to President of Palestinian Authority regarding Baraka  
Presbyterian Church”

**Whereas** Baraka Presbyterian Church, located in the Palestine Authority city of Bethlehem, has maintained a faithful Presbyterian witness in “the Holy Land” for sixty years, and

**Whereas** churches of the Presbyterian Church in America have regular contact with the congregation of Baraka Presbyterian Church through the Jerusalem Gateway Partnership, and

**Whereas** Baraka Presbyterian Church has not been officially recognized by the Palestinian Authority, and

**Whereas** such recognition as an official church would give Baraka Presbyterian Church greater opportunity for witness in the Palestinian territories;

**Therefore**, The James River Presbytery hereby overtures the General Assembly to send the following letter to President Mahmoud Abbas and the leadership of the Palestinian Authority:

Honorable Mahmoud Abbas, President  
The Palestinian Authority

Your Excellency:

As one who has deep and strong ties with Christian communities in Palestine and with the aspirations of the Palestinian people, we write you today with special concerns about the status of the Baraka Presbyterian Church. This church, which is part of a much wider global Presbyterian family, has ministered faithfully through its two churches and its educational center since the 1950s and should be recognized as an important part of the fabric of community life in Palestine.

We have been concerned to learn that this church, contrary to many others, has yet to receive official recognition from the Palestinian Authority, a situation that we hope you will take action to change. Clearly the Baraka Church is part of a global family of churches with deep concern for the well being of Palestine and an important Christian presence in your part of the world. At a time when so many Christians are leaving the Middle East, it is important that there be due recognition of those communities, like the Baraka Presbyterian Church, who have such a vital role to play in the future of Palestine.

One of the great strengths of the Palestinian Authority has been its commitment to religious freedom and diversity. We hope you will take immediate action to live out those commitments through a formal recognition of the Baraka Presbyterian Church.

Sincerely,  
Presbyterian Church of America

*Adopted by James River Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 21, 2011  
Attested by /s/ RE Jeremy Pryor, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 21** from James River Presbytery (to CCB, AC)  
“Amend *RAO* 12-2 to Move Informational Reports to Online Reports”

**Whereas** the expenses of our General Assemblies have become quite significant and reducing cost is a desirable goal, and

**Whereas** many times the General Assembly goes past 11 p.m. on Thursday, causing delegates physical and emotional weariness, which can easily impede or ruin spiritual service (i.e. I Kings 19), and

**Whereas** common sense dictates that it is better to deal with the complex issues in the light of day than in the fog of night when neither a chairman nor vice chairman may be available from the appropriate Committee of Commissioners (as happened at the 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly), and

**Whereas** the Informational Reports are helpful but do not get the widest dissemination in that the roughly 1200 Commissioners are practically not adequate to inform the 1440 churches even if all 1200 sat through all the reports, and

**Whereas** all permanent Committees are granted permission and most do maintain an exhibit in the exhibit hall and all Committee reports are published in the Commissioner Handbook, and

**Whereas** the information in the Informational Reports could be disseminated in a broader way through use of electronic media, and

**Whereas** utilizing the three hours gained from canceling the Informational Reports combined with an additional two and one half hours gained from canceling the Thursday worship service would result in not having to meet on Friday, with potential savings in both money and time,

**Therefore**, The James River Presbytery petitions the General Assembly to modify the *Rules of Assembly Operations* as designated below:

**12-2.** Presentations informing the Assembly of the work reported by the permanent Committees and Agencies shall be limited to fifteen (15) minutes made available on line one month prior to the General Assembly.

The amended version will read:

**12-2.** Presentations informing the Assembly of the work reported by the permanent Committees and Agencies shall be made available on line one month prior to the General Assembly.

*Adopted by James River Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 21, 2012*  
*Attested by /s/ RE Jeremy Pryor, stated clerk*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**OVERTURE 22** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Expand Mississippi Valley Presbytery upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery”

**Whereas**, the General Assembly possesses power to unite and divide presbyteries with their consent (*BCO* 14-6.e); and

**Whereas**, the Joining and Receiving Commission of Louisiana Presbytery has requested Mississippi Valley Presbytery upon the dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery to receive churches from their presbytery seeking to transfer into Mississippi Valley Presbytery along with their surrounding parishes, agreeable with the Louisiana Commission and other involved presbyteries; and

**Whereas** the Delhi Presbyterian Church (Delhi, LA) and John Knox Presbyterian Church (Rustin, LA) desire to transfer into Mississippi Valley Presbytery;

**Therefore, Be It Resolved** that the Mississippi Valley Presbytery respectfully overtures the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to redraw the western boundary of Mississippi Valley Presbytery so that Caldwell, Catahoula, Concordia, East Carroll, Franklin, Grant, Jackson, La Salle, Lincoln, Madison, Morehouse, Ouachita, Richland, Tensas, Union, Winn, and West Carroll Parishes be transferred into Mississippi Valley Presbytery upon the dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery.

**Be It Further Resolved** that the Delhi Presbyterian Church (Delhi, LA) and John Knox Presbyterian Church (Rustin, LA) be transferred to the Mississippi Valley Presbytery.

*Adopted by the Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley on February 7, 2012,  
and perfected by the Administration Committee acting as a  
commission on March 7, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Roger G. Collins, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 23** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Move Crossroads Church, Upper Darby Township, and all of Delaware County from Philadelphia Presbytery to Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery”

**Whereas**, the current border of Philadelphia Presbytery incorporates a small part of Delaware County, Pennsylvania, including Upper Darby Township and Crossroads Church; and



**Whereas**, the largest and remaining portion of Delaware County is incorporated within the borders of Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, Upper Darby might be called “The Gateway to the Southwestern Suburbs,” because there are strong demographic connections between Upper Darby and the southwestern suburbs of Philadelphia, where generations of residents have passed through Upper Darby as they move from the city to the suburbs, a connection that continues to this day; and

**Whereas**, Crossroads Church of Upper Darby is a suburban-facing, not city-facing, church with plans to plant churches in the eastern part of Delaware County within the bounds of Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery would welcome Crossroads Church and endorse their plans to plant churches in Delaware County, and thus being in the same presbytery would help facilitate these plans; and

**Whereas**, Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery is making a complimentary overture to the General Assembly to include Upper Darby Township and all of Delaware County within its bounds;

**Now Therefore**, Philadelphia Presbytery hereby requests that the General Assembly change the presbytery borders to correspond with the boundary between Philadelphia and Delaware County, thus incorporating Crossroads Church, Upper Darby Township and all of Delaware County into Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery, effective July 1, 2012.

*Adopted by Philadelphia Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 10, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Gregory C. Hobaugh, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 24** from Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Move Upper Darby Township and Crossroads Church from  
Philadelphia to Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery”

**Whereas**, the current border of Philadelphia Presbytery incorporates a small part of Delaware County, Pennsylvania, including Upper Darby Township and Crossroads Church; and

**Whereas**, the largest and remaining portion of Delaware County is incorporated within the borders of Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, Upper Darby might be called “The Gateway to the Southwestern Suburbs,” because there are strong demographic connections between Upper Darby and the southwestern suburbs of Philadelphia, where

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

generations of residents have passed through Upper Darby as they move from the city to the suburbs, a connection that continues to this day; and

**Whereas**, Crossroads Church of Upper Darby is a suburban-facing, not city-facing, church with plans to plant churches in the eastern part of Delaware County within the bounds of Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery would welcome Crossroads Church and endorse their plans to plant churches in Delaware County, and thus being in the same presbytery would help facilitate these plans; and

**Whereas**, Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery is making a complimentary overture to the General Assembly to include Upper Darby Township and all of Delaware County within its bounds;

**Now Therefore**, Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery hereby requests that the General Assembly change the presbytery borders to correspond with the boundary between Philadelphia and Delaware County, thus incorporating Crossroads Church, Upper Darby Township, and all of Delaware County into Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery, effective July 1, 2012.

*Adopted by Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery at its stated meeting, November 19, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ RE Eric D. Vannoy, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 25** from New Jersey Presbytery (to CEP)  
“Utilize CEP Bookstore”

**Whereas**, Christian Education and Publications (CEP) is a permanent committee of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO* 14-1, *RAO* IV. 4-2), and

**Whereas**, the “Bookstore” was assigned (by the 1973 General Assembly) to the Christian Education and Publications committee as a means for achieving stated denominational goals (*GA Minutes*, 1973), and

**Whereas**, the various parts of the Church, and of our denomination, are related, so “that its parts should have equal concern for each other” (I Corinthians 12:25b), and

**Whereas**, it “is the responsibility of every member and every member congregation to support the whole work of the denomination” (*BCO* 14-1.4), and

**Whereas**, the “Bookstore” offers efficient and helpful service, produces and markets materials for our denomination, directs attention to Presbyterian

and Reformed sources, regularly sells products at reasonable prices, often comparable to those of mass marketers, and

**Whereas**, the “Bookstore” is not able to compete with advertising and marketing techniques of the mass marketers,

**Therefore**, the New Jersey Presbytery respectfully requests the General Assembly to encourage the churches, members, committees, and agencies of our denomination to make all relevant purchases through the Presbyterian Church in America “Bookstore” and, as appropriate, to urge others to use its services.

**Further**, the New Jersey Presbytery requests that General Assembly direct its Stated Clerk to forward this overture to the clerks of the various presbyteries, together with a request that they make it known among their presbyters and churches.

*Adopted by the New Jersey Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 17, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE James A. Smith, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 26** from Potomac Presbytery (to OC)  
 “Response to Requests for in these Statements on Evolution and Adam”

**Whereas**, the “Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America . . . consists of its doctrinal standards . . . *all as adopted by the Church*” (BCO Preface, III, emphasis added); and

**Whereas**, the “Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms . . . are accepted by the Presbyterian Church in America as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice . . .” (BCO 29-1); and

**Whereas**, Larger Catechism Question 17, “How did God create man?” provides an accurate summary of Scripture’s teaching on the creation of man, to wit, “After God had made all other creatures, he created man male and female; formed the body of the man of the dust of the ground, and the woman of the rib of the man, endued them with living, reasonable, and immortal soul; made them after his own image, in knowledge, righteousness, and holiness; having the law of God written in their hearts, and power to fulfil it, and dominion over the creatures; yet subject to fall”; and

**Whereas**, historically, Assemblies in our tradition have insisted that “[n]othing is law, to be enforced by judicial prosecution, but that which is contained in the Word as interpreted in our Standards” (*The Digest of the Acts and Proceedings of the PCUS, 1861-1965*, p. 71); and

**Whereas**, our wisest Old School forefathers with respect to questions of polity, clearly set forth the implications of this sound principle:

Does the same force belong to the deliverances *in thesi* of the higher courts as to their judicial decisions? Do the two classes of decisions regulate and determine the administration of discipline in the same way and to the same extent? Or, to express the same thing in other words, does the interpretation of a law by an appellate court—the interpretation being given *in thesi*—bind a court of original jurisdiction in such a sense as to deprive it of its power of judgment as to the meaning of said law, and compel it to accept and act upon the interpretation of the appellate court as the law of the Church? . . . The General Assembly of 1879 answers it clearly and *unanimously* in the *negative*; and, we think, truly and righteously. . . . (Thomas E. Peck, “The Action of the Assembly of 1879 on Worldly Amusements, or the Powers of Our Several Church Courts,” *Southern Presbyterian Review* (April 1880); reprinted in *Miscellanies of Rev. Thomas E. Peck*, edited by T.C. Johnson (Richmond, VA: The Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1895), II:337-338); and

**Whereas**, the 10<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the PCA embraced this wisdom in adopting the following:

It would be unwise, improper, and unconstitutional for the General Assembly to determine abstractly apart from the proper processes afforded by our constitutional standards what would disqualify a man from holding office. . . . [A]s the result of proper judicial processes, judgments may be made [by the Assembly] which determinately interpret what may or may not be in accord with our standards. Any other procedure of setting forth or compiling a list of essential or nonessential doctrines would, in effect, amend the standards by an unconstitutional method (*M10GA*, p. 103, III. 25); and

**Whereas**, the 22<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly of the PCA reaffirmed this stance when it declared:

Were this Assembly, in the abstract, to declare either more or less than the express statements of our Constitution, it could not in that declaration either add to, nor take away from, what is constitutional with respect to these doctrines and duties; nor could such a declaration infringe upon the right and responsibility of Sessions and Presbyteries to interpret and apply the Constitution as they see best, subject always to the procedures of review and control, complaint and appeal (*M22GA*, p. 233, 22-6. IV. 5); and

**Whereas**, the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly denied an overture upon recommendation from the Bills and Overtures Committee, informed by the following grounds provided by the Committee:

The General Assembly cannot determine abstractly, apart from regular process, how the courts, which under our Constitution are charged with the duty of judging the qualifications of candidates, are to interpret the Constitution in the regular discharge of their own functions. To attempt to do so would be in effect to amend the Constitution by extra-constitutional methods. (Handbook, 30<sup>th</sup> GA, p. 143, lines 19-23); and

**Whereas**, there are overtures coming before the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly requesting an *in thesi* statement from the Assembly with respect to evolution and the Scripture’s teaching with respect to the creation of Adam;

**Therefore be it resolved** that the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly answer all such overtures by reference to the actions and opinions of the 10<sup>th</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup>, 30<sup>th</sup> General Assemblies referenced above.

*Adopted by Potomac Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 17, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ RE Richard T. Osborne, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 27** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Revise *RAO* 15-1 to Send All Constitutional Amendments Proposed by Committees and Agencies to the Overtures Committee”

**Whereas** the *Rules of Assembly Operations* were amended in the recent past to streamline the business of the General Assembly, and

**Whereas** the Overtures Committee was created to debate overtures to the General Assembly by a delegated body of commissioners, and

**Whereas** each presbytery has the right to elect two representatives annually (one TE and RE) to serve on this committee, and

**Whereas** most presbyteries avail themselves of this right by sending representatives to serve on this committee so that they have a voice on important constitutional matters, and

**Whereas** denominational Agencies and Committees have made recommendations to amend our denomination’s constitution and brought those directly to the General Assembly, bypassing the Overtures Committee, and

**Whereas** overtures have come to the General Assembly from presbyteries that sometimes mix amendments to the *Book of Church Order* with other business (e.g. funding the Administrative Committee), and

**Whereas** such “mixed” overtures are sometimes sent to an Agency or Committee for deliberation and debate resulting in said Agencies or Committees recommending changes to our denomination’s constitution without consulting the Overtures Committee, and

**Whereas** in such instances the Overtures Committee is being bypassed and denied the right to debate important matters that affect our denomination, and

**Whereas** these actions pose a direct threat to the “grass-roots Presbyterianism” envisioned by our denomination’s founders and subvert the role of the Overtures Committee,

**Therefore, let it be resolved** that the Great Lakes Presbytery petitions General Assembly of the PCA to adopt this overture to amend section 15-1 *Rules of Assembly Operations* with the following language (new language underlined):

**15-1.** The Overtures Committee shall consider and make recommendation upon all overtures and recommendations from Committees or Agencies proposing constitutional amendment and all other overtures referred by the Stated Clerk.

*Adopted by Great Lakes Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 14, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Jan Gerard Dykshoorn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 28** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Revise *RAO* 8-3 to Require TEC to Report Examinees’ Exceptions in the Examinees’ Own Words”

**Whereas** the Presbyterian Church in America has adopted the position of “good faith subscription” to the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *The Book of Church Order*, and

**Whereas** in the recent past the *Rules of Assembly Operations* 16-3.e.5 were amended to include specific language to help presbyteries determine whether a candidate’s views were:

a) [he] . . . had no differences; or b) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be merely semantic; or c) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4); or d) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” or “striking at the vitals of religion” (*BCO* 21-4), and

**Whereas** confusion has arisen in our denomination as presbyteries attempt to classify such statements according to *RAO* 16-3.e.5 and is compounded when presbyteries record only summaries of a man’s views, and

**Whereas** the 39th General Assembly amended *RAO* 16-3.e.5 requiring “Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our Standards in their own words,” and

**Whereas** according to *BCO* 14-1.14, the Theological Examining Committee has a similar role in examining “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment,”

**Therefore, let it be resolved** that the Great Lakes Presbytery petitions the General Assembly of the PCA to adopt this overture to amend section 8-3 of *The Rules of Assembly Operations* with the following language (new language underlined):

8-3. Theological Examining Committee

In accordance with *BCO* 14-1.14 there shall be a Theological Examining Committee composed of three teaching elders and three ruling elders of three classes of two men each. There shall also be one teaching elder and one ruling elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year.

This committee shall conduct its work as specified in *BCO* 14-1.14. Furthermore this committee shall record all exceptions to our denominational standards as set forth in *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Those exceptions shall be included in this committee’s annual report which is submitted to the General Assembly for approval.

*Adopted by the Great Lakes Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 14, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Jan Gerard Dykshoorn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 29** from Savannah River Presbytery (to OC)  
“Rejection of All Evolutionary Views of Adam’s Origin”

**Whereas**, questions about the origin and existence of Adam have become common within evangelicalism so that the June 2011 *Christianity Today* featured an article entitled “The Search for the Historical Adam: Some scholars believe genome science casts doubt on the existence of the first man and woman. Others say the integrity of the faith requires it”; and

**Whereas**, evangelicalism has seen the increasing influence of organizations such as The Biologos Forum founded to defend the following view: “We have found that the methods of the natural sciences provide the most reliable guide to understanding the material world, and the current evidence from science indicates that the diversity of life is best explained as a result of an evolutionary process”; and

**Whereas**, Biologos purports to be evangelical and accept the authority of Scripture but yet “[i]t accepts the modern scientific consensus on the age of the earth and common ancestry, including the common ancestry of humans”; and

**Whereas**, evolution continues to be a hotly debated issue in our society and churches; and

**Whereas**, the General Assembly of the old Southern Presbyterian Church (PCUS) adopted the declaration below in 1886, 1888, and 1924; and

**Whereas**, the rejection of said declaration in 1969 was a sign of the apostasy of the PCUS; and

**Whereas**, the Bible teaches clearly that “the LORD God formed the man of dust from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living creature” (Genesis 2:7, ESV); and

**Whereas**, the Presbyterian Church in America has confessed this truth in its Standards:

After God had made all other creatures, he created man male and female; formed the body of the man of the dust of the ground, and the woman of the rib of the man, endued them with living, reasonable, and immortal souls; made them after his own image, in knowledge, righteousness, and holiness; having the law of God written in their hearts, and power to fulfill it, and dominion over the creatures; yet subject to fall” (WLC 17); and

**Whereas**, the report of the PCA Creation Study Committee states:

We affirm that Genesis 1-3 is a coherent account from the hand of Moses. We believe that history, not myth, is the proper category for describing these chapters; and furthermore that their history is true. In these chapters we find the record of God’s creation of the heavens and the earth ex nihilo; of the special creation of Adam and Eve as actual human beings, the parents of all humanity (hence they are not the products of evolution from lower forms of life). We further find the account of an historical fall, that brought all humanity into an estate of sin and misery, and of God’s sure promise of a Redeemer. (p. 2303, line 9); and

**Whereas**, John Aspinwall Hodge in his book *What Is Ecclesiastical Law as Defined by the Church Courts?* has summarized the view of the Presbyterian Church throughout history in making declarations on controversial topics as follows:

In the opinion of the General Assembly any of our church courts have the right and responsibility to bear witness against any



printed publication which is circulated within their bounds, which in its judgment inculcates injurious opinions, whether the author be dead or living, or whether in our denomination or not. Any church court may warn its Church against any erroneous book, even when it is not thought necessary to arraign the author as a heretic.

[And,]

This right is regarded as one of the most precious and powerful means of bearing testimony and of guarding the Church from error (122–123).

**Therefore, be it resolved** that Savannah River Presbytery hereby overtures the 40th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to adopt and reaffirm the position of the PCUS General Assemblies of 1886, 1888, and 1924 as expressing the mind of this Court on the issue of the evolution and existence of the historical Adam:

That Adam and Eve were created, body and soul, by immediate acts of Almighty power;

That Adam’s body was directly fashioned by Almighty God, without any natural animal parentage of any kind, out of matter previously created from nothing.

*Adopted by Savannah River Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 21, 2012  
Attested by /s/ RE William L. Hatcher, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 30** from Savannah River Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 58-5 Regarding Intinction”

**Whereas** when Jesus instituted the Lord’s Supper He modeled two distinct sacramental actions involving first the bread and then the cup. (Mt 26:26-30; Lk 22:22-26; Mk 14:22-26; 1 Cor 11:23-26); and

**Whereas** the separation of the bread and cup in the Supper, representing the body and blood of Christ, is a significant part of the sacrificial imagery invoked by Christ, in which the flesh and blood of sacrificial victims were separated, the former to be offered as a burnt offering, the latter sprinkled upon an altar (Gen 9:4; Lev 17:11,14; Deut 12:33; Ez 39:17-19; Heb 13:11); and

**Whereas**, Jesus, in the inauguration of the Lord’s Supper, explicitly instructs the disciples in these words, “Drink from it, all of you,” (Matthew 26:27), and in the practice of intinction this act of drinking is omitted; and

**Whereas** intinction is a practice of the Eastern church that was not introduced into the Western church until the eleventh century, and then was condemned by the Council of Clement in 1095 and again by the Council of London in 1175 (Davies, *Dictionary of Liturgy & Worship*, 286); and

**Whereas** the Reformed churches have always sought to worship “according to Scripture,” and have held that “the Table of the Lord is . . . most rightly administered when it approaches most near to Christ’s own action” (First Book of Discipline of the Church of Scotland, 1560); and

**Whereas** traditional Reformed practice has emphasized careful observance, taking seriously the warning of the danger of unworthily partaking of the sacrament (1 Cor 11:27-34), and whereas the rationale for intinction is largely pragmatic considerations of time and circumstances; and

**Whereas**, *BCO* Chapter 58 is constitutional and binding upon Teaching Elders in the administration of the Lord’s Supper, and

**Whereas**, *BCO* Chapter 58-5 states that the elements of bread and wine are to be distributed separately, “. . . Here the bread is to be distributed. After having given the bread, he shall take the cup, and say. . . .” and

**Whereas** our confessional documents affirm the above teaching of Jesus, *SC* #97 stating “. . . they eat and drink judgment to themselves”; Larger Catechism Q. 169 explicitly stating, “by the same appointment, to take and eat the bread, and to drink the wine . . .”; and *WCF* XXIX 3 “. . . and to take and break the bread, to take the cup, and (they communicating also themselves) to give both to the communicants . . .”;

**Be it therefore resolved** that Savannah River Presbytery overture the 40th General Assembly of the PCA to amend *BCO* 58-5 by adding the following sentence: “Intinction, because it conflates Jesus’ two sacramental actions, is not an appropriate method for observing the Lord’s Supper.”

*BCO* 58-5 will then read as follows (addition underlined):

58-5. The table, on which the elements are placed, being decently covered, and furnished with bread and wine, and the communicants orderly and gravely sitting around it (or in their seats before it), the elders in a convenient place together, the minister should then set the elements apart by prayer and thanksgiving.

The bread and wine being thus set apart by prayer and thanksgiving, the minister is to take the bread, and break it, in the view of the people, saying:

**That the Lord Jesus Christ on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it, gave it to His disciples, as I, ministering in His name, give this bread to you, and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me." (Some other biblical account of the institution of this part of the Supper may be substituted here.)**

Here the bread is to be distributed. After having given the bread, he shall take the cup, and say:

**In the same manner, He also took the cup, and having given thanks as has been done in His name, He gave it to the disciples, saving, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. Drink from it, all of you."**

While the minister is repeating these words, let him give the cup.

**Intinction, because it conflates Jesus' two sacramental actions, is not an appropriate method for observing the Lord's Supper.**

*Adopted by Savannah River Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 21, 2012.  
Attested by /s/ RE William L. Hatcher, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 31** from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
"Amend *BCO* 37-4 to Require That Only the Session That  
Imposed an Excommunication May Remove the Excommunication"

**Whereas:** The exercise of church discipline is essential to exalt the glory of God, maintain testimony of the Lord's Church, and reclaim sinners. And,

**Whereas:** It is solemn duty of courts of the church to administer the sanctions of church discipline on those under their jurisdiction. And,

**Whereas:** Those who are brought to a sense of their guilt and desire to be restored fellowship with the Lord and His people are to be restored with thanksgiving to God for His unmerited favor. And,

**Whereas:** The court of original jurisdiction bears the responsibility of declaring God's judgments on unrepentant sinners, and with that declaration brings sorrow to the recipient of discipline and the rest of the congregation (I Corinthians 5:1 ff, II Corinthians 1:5 ff). And,

**Whereas:** Matthew 18:15 ff makes it clear that the sins that invoke the process of church discipline are to be resolved between the parties directly affected by the sin. And,

**Whereas:** The winning of the brother in the early stages of the process results in the restoration of the parties directly affected. And,

**Whereas:** The implication of this and other Scripture is that a person who has been excommunicated by the court of original jurisdiction should be restored by that same court whenever possible. And,

**Whereas:** The responsibility to be restored by the court of original jurisdiction is clearly stated in the Books of Discipline of other Presbyterian Churches in the United States (OPC, ARP, RPCNA). And,

**Whereas:** *BCO 37-7* seems to assume that the court of original jurisdiction is the court responsible to restore an excommunicated person who has removed to a remote part of the country in the provision that such court may “transmit a certified copy of its proceedings to the Session (or Presbytery) where the delinquent resides, which shall take up the case and proceed with it *as though it had originated with itself*” (emphasis added). And,

**Whereas:** It is the position of some in our denomination that *any* Session may restore an individual excommunicated by another without reference to the court of original jurisdiction. And,

**Whereas:** The argument in favor of this interpretation is that the PCA’s book of discipline does not explicitly state that the court of original jurisdiction is the court that has the jurisdiction to restore the repentant person. And,

**Whereas:** This has produced confusion and tension between Sessions and introduced complications into the discipline and restoration process.

**Therefore: Be it resolved** that Westminster Presbytery overture the General Assembly to amend *BCO 37-4* by adding the words “that excommunicated him” after the words “the Session.” The sentence would then read “When an excommunicated person shall be so affected with his state so as to be brought to repentance, and to desire to be readmitted to the communion of the church, the Session that excommunicated him, having obtained sufficient evidence of his sincere penitence, shall proceed to restore him.

*Approved by Westminster Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 14, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE Daniel J. Foreman, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 32** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 6 Regarding Methods of Joining a Particular Church,  
Adding to Present Paragraphs 6-1 and 6-4, Adding Two New  
Paragraphs, and Rearranging the Order of the Paragraphs”

**Whereas**, members of other churches seeking membership in our church may join by a “letter of dismissal” or by “reaffirmation of faith (*BCO* 57-6),” yet our *Book of Church Order* nowhere defines these terms more specifically to be of use to our church, and,

**Whereas**, in our church there is widespread inconsistency and confusion regarding the method by which members join and are dismissed our church,

**Therefore be it resolved** that *BCO* 6 be amended as follows (new text underlined),

6-1. Persons may enter into church membership by Profession of Faith, Reaffirmation of Faith, or Transfer of Letter from some other church. Those only who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table, are entitled to all the rights and privileges of the church. (See *BCO* 57-4 and 58-4) [Ed. Note: Presently 6-4]

6-2. The children of believers are, through the covenant and by right of birth, non-communing members of the church. Hence they are entitled to Baptism, and to the pastoral oversight, instruction and government of the church, with a view to their embracing Christ and thus possessing personally all benefits of the covenant. [Ed. Note: Presently 6-1] (See *BCO* 56). It is their duty and privilege personally to receive and rest upon Christ, to confess Him before men, and seek admission to the Lord's Table (See *BCO* 57).

6-3. Communing members are those who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and have been admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table. (See *BCO* 46-4 for associate members). [Ed. Note: Presently 6-2]

6-4. When persons who have not been baptized desire to profess their faith in Christ and be incorporated into the life of the church as believers, they may be received by Profession of Faith. They shall do so by making public their

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

profession of faith and receiving baptism in accordance with BCO 57 after appropriate instruction and examination by the session.

6-5. Persons who have previously made a profession of faith and have been received into membership in a particular church may be received by the session by Transfer of Letter if the church is a recognized to be a true branch of Christ's Church (BCO 2-2). When the person who previously made a profession of faith and became a member in a particular church is unable to secure a Letter of Transfer or if their church is not recognized to be a true branch of Christ's Church (see BCO 2-2), they shall be received by Reaffirmation of Faith. Members received by Transfer of Letter or by Reaffirmation of Faith shall be received in accordance with the procedure in BCO 46-6.

6-6. All baptized persons are entitled to the watchful care, instruction and government of the church, even though they are adults and have made no profession of their faith in Christ. [Ed. Note: Presently 6-3]

**And be it further resolved** that the Stated Clerk be authorized to make any changes in denominational certificates necessary to bring them into conformity with the provisions of this overture.

Rationale:

The commonly used terms of membership (Reaffirmations of Faith, Transfer of Letter, etc.) are defined nowhere in our constitution. Therefore, the above overture seeks to correct this by: In the chapter on membership (BCO 6) defining the ways one may join our church and refer the reader to the appropriate place in the BCO for receiving the member.

*Adopted by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 17, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 33** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 38-3a and Insert as *BCO* 46-6; Add New *BCO* 46-7  
 and Renumber Subsequent Paragraphs; Remove *BCO* 57-6 Regarding  
 Administering Membership into and out of a Particular Church”

**Whereas**, our *Book of Church Order* (2-2) states, “[The] visible unity of the body of Christ, though obscured, is not destroyed by its division into different denominations of professing Christians; but *all of these which maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity are to be recognized as true branches of the Church of Jesus Christ,*” (emphasis added), and,

**Whereas**, our *Confession of Faith* (26-2) states, “Saints by profession are *bound to maintain* an holy fellowship and *communion* in the worship of God, and in performing such other spiritual services as tend to their mutual edification; as also in relieving each other in outward things, according to their several abilities and necessities. *Which communion, as God offers opportunity, is to be extended unto all those who, in every place, call upon the name of the Lord Jesus;*” (emphasis added), and,

**Whereas**, our current order provides that members of our church seeking to join another branch of Christ’s Church which, in the judgment of the court of original jurisdiction, is a true branch of Christ’s Church (*BCO* 2-2), they are removed as an act of discipline under the rules for a Case Without Process (*BCO* 38-3a), and,

**Whereas**, “Nothing...ought to be considered by any court as an offense, or admitted as a matter of accusation, which cannot be proved to be such from Scripture,” (*BCO* 29-1),

**Therefore be it further resolved** that *BCO* 38-3a be moved from Chapter 38 (“Cases Without Process”) to Chapter 46 (“Jurisdiction”) and that it be added as a new paragraph *BCO* 46-6, and subsequent paragraphs renumbered accordingly. The new 46-6 shall read (underlining for additions, ~~strike through~~ for deletions), [\*Ed.Note: overture contained some discrepancies in the deletions from and additions to 38-3a, which have been corrected here.]

46-6. When a member or officer in the Presbyterian Church in America shall attempt to withdraw from the communion of this branch of the visible Church by affiliating with some other branch of Christ’s Church judged by the court of original jurisdiction to maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity (*BCO* 2-2), if at the time of the attempt to withdraw he is in good standing, ~~the irregularity shall be recorded;~~ his new membership shall be acknowledged, he shall

be granted a Transfer of Letter, and his name removed from the roll. But if at the time of the attempt to withdraw there is a record of an investigation in process (*BCO* 31-2), or there are charges (*BCO* 32-3) concerning the member or minister, the court of original jurisdiction may retain his name on the roll and conduct the case, communicating the outcome upon completion of the proceedings to that member or minister. If the court does not conduct the case, his new membership shall be acknowledged, he shall be granted a Transfer of Letter, his name shall be removed from the roll, and, at the request of the receiving branch, the matters under investigation or the charges shall be communicated to them.

**And be it further resolved** that *BCO* 57-6 be removed and a new paragraph be added to Chapter 46, "Jurisdiction," (46-7), renumbering the subsequent paragraphs. The new paragraph 46-7 would then read (new text underlined),

46.7. Persons desiring to be received as communing members (*BCO* 6-2 and 6-4) from other churches shall present themselves for membership to the Session whose responsibility it is to receive members (*BCO* 12-5). They shall be asked to give a testimony of their Christian experience and required to answer the following:

- 1) Do you believe in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth? *I do.*
- 2) Do you believe in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; descended into hell; on the third day rose again from the dead, ascended into heaven, and sitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; and from thence shall come to judge the quick and the dead? *I do.*
- 3) Do you believe in the Holy Ghost, the holy catholic church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body and the life everlasting? *I do.*
- 4) Do you acknowledge yourselves to be sinners in the sight of God, justly deserving His displeasure, and without hope save in His sovereign mercy? *I do.*



- 5) Do you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Son of God, and Savior of sinners, and do you receive and rest upon Him alone for salvation as He is offered in the Gospel? *I do.*
- 6) Do you promise to make diligent use of the means of grace, to continue in the peace and fellowship of the people of God, and with the aid of the Holy Spirit to be Christ's faithful disciple to your life's end? *I do.*
- 7) Do you promise to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of your ability? *I do.*
- 8) Do you submit yourselves to the government and discipline of the Church, and promise to study its purity and peace? *I do.*

If the candidate seeks membership from a church that, in the judgment of the Session, maintains the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity (BCO 2-2), he shall be received by Transfer of Letter. If, however, the candidate seeks membership from a church that, in the judgment of the Session, does not maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity (BCO 2-2) or if he is unable to secure a Letter of Transfer, he shall be received by Reaffirmation of Faith. In either case their names are to be announced to the congregation with a recommendation of them to its Christian confidence and affection.

**And be it further resolved** that the Stated Clerk be authorized to make any changes in denominational certificates necessary to bring them into conformity with the provisions of this overture.

Rationale:

Our *Book of Church Order* and Confession teach that there is a communion within the church of Christ that we are obliged to maintain. Yet our current practice is inconsistent with these mandates. We only receive members by Transfer of Letter if they are from other PCA congregations and we do not transfer to other denominations. Further, the commonly used terms of membership (Reaffirmations of Faith, Transfer of Letter, etc.) are defined nowhere in our constitution. Lastly, our basis of membership (i.e., the vows for admission to the Lord's Table) require no Trinitarian confession and give no guidance as to the examination Sessions should give to prospective members. Therefore, the above overture seeks to correct these issues with the following:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Remove transfers to churches that maintain the sacraments in their fundamental integrity from the Case Without Process chapter to the Jurisdiction chapter, thereby making it clear that transferring to another church that maintains the word and sacrament in their fundamental integrity is not an offense. Transfers to churches that DO NOT maintain the word and sacraments in their fundamental integrity will continue to be handled under the Case Without Process.
2. All transfers in and out are moved to the Chapter on Jurisdiction and are properly defined – both for Transfer of Letter and Reaffirmation of Faith. Transfers out of the church are handled in 46-5. Transfers into the church are handled in 46-6. The vows required for transfers in are clearly stated.

*Adopted by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 17, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 34** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO 57-5* to Require Affirmation of the Apostles’ Creed for Church Membership”

**Whereas**, the common creed of the Christian Church is the Apostles’ Creed,  
and

**Whereas**, our current order makes no provision for the affirmation of the  
Apostles’ Creed in membership, and

**Whereas**, the Apostles’ Creed, though not authored by the Apostles,  
originated in the early church from the solemn questions and answers  
required at baptism and the catechetical instruction preceding baptism,  
and

**Whereas**, assent to the Apostles’ Creed has served as the primary creedal  
requirement for admission to membership in Christ’s Church since the  
second century, and

**Whereas**, the Apostles’ Creed was published by the Westminster Assembly  
along with the *Confession* and *Catechisms* with the following note,  
“Albeit the substance of the doctrine comprised in that abridgement,  
commonly called the Apostles’ Creed, be fully set forth in each of the  
Catechisms, so there is no necessity in inserting the Creed itself; yet *it is  
here annexed*, not as though it were composed by the Apostles, or ought  
to be esteemed canonical scripture, as the Ten Commandments, and the  
Lord’s Prayer, but *because it is a brief sum of the Christian faith,  
agreeable to the word of God, and anciently received in the churches of  
Christ,*” (emphasis added) and

**Whereas**, the Apostles' Creed is published in the hymnal of our denomination, along with the Nicene Creed, and

**Whereas**, the use of the Apostle's Creed is commended by our *Book of Church Order* (55-1), and

**Whereas**, the current questions for Admission to Sealing Ordinances in our church require no confession of faith concerning most of the doctrines contained in the Apostles' Creed, and

**Whereas**, this practice is out of accord with Presbyterian tradition for receiving members into our church<sup>2</sup>, and

**Whereas**, our *Book of Church Order* requires that those seeking admission to the Sealing Ordinances make a public profession of their faith (57-3),

**Therefore be it further resolved** that *BCO 57-5* be amended as follows (new text underlined):

57-5. The time having come for the making of a public profession, and those who have been approved by the Session having taken their places in the presence of the congregation, the minister may state that:

**Of the number of those who were baptized in infancy as members of the Church of God by birthright, and as heirs of the covenant promises, the Session has examined and approved (call them by name), who come now to assume for themselves the full privileges and responsibilities of their inheritance in the household of faith.**

If there be present any candidates for Baptism, the minister may state that:

**As applicants for admission into the Church of God by Baptism, which is a sign and seal of our engrafting into Christ, and of our engagement to be the Lord's, the Session has examined and approved (call them by name), who are cordially welcomed into the fellowship of the household of faith.**

---

<sup>2</sup> For example, the 1946 Book of Common Worship of the Presbyterian Church in the United States uses the following questions for baptism: "Do you believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth: and in Jesus Christ His only Son our Lord: and in the Holy Spirit, the Lord and Giver of Life? Do you promise to make diligent use of the means of grace, to continue in the peace and fellowship of the people of God, and with the aid of the Holy Spirit to be Christ's faithful disciple to your life's end? Do you desire to be baptized in this faith and to be received into membership in Christ's Church?"

The minister may then address those making a profession in the following terms:

(All of) you being here present to make a public profession of faith, are to assent to the following declarations and promises, by which you enter into a solemn covenant with God and His Church.

- 1) Do you believe in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth? *I do.*
- 2) Do you believe in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; descended into hell; on the third day rose again from the dead, ascended into heaven, and sitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; and from thence shall come to judge the quick and the dead? *I do.*
- 3) Do you believe in the Holy Ghost, the holy catholic church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body and the life everlasting? *I do.*
- 4) Do you acknowledge yourselves to be sinners in the sight of God, justly deserving His displeasure, and without hope save in His sovereign mercy? *I do.*
- 5) Do you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Son of God, and Savior of sinners, and do you receive and rest upon Him alone for salvation as He is offered in the Gospel? *I do.*
- 6) Do you promise to make diligent use of the means of grace, to continue in the peace and fellowship of the people of God, and with the aid of the Holy Spirit to be Christ's faithful disciple to your life's end? *I do.*
- 7) Do you promise to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of your ability? *I do.*

**8) Do you submit yourselves to the government and discipline of the Church, and promise to study its purity and peace? *I do.***

*[\*\*Ed. Note: Present Q. 3 is omitted in the overture.\*\*]*

The minister may then address those being baptized in the following terms:

**1) Do you desire to be baptized into this faith and to be received into membership in Christ's Church? *I do.***

The minister may now briefly admonish those making a profession of faith as to the importance of the solemn obligations they have assumed; then baptism may be administered, if there be present any candidates for the ordinance, and the whole concluded with prayer.

**And be it further resolved** that the Stated Clerk be authorized to make any changes in denominational certificates necessary to bring them into conformity with the provisions of this overture.

Rationale:

Our basis of membership (i.e., the vows for admission to the Lord's Table) require no Trinitarian confession and give no guidance as to the examination Sessions should give to prospective members. Therefore, this above overture seeks to correct these issues with the following:

1. Professions of Faith are defined in 57-5 and the vows changed to conform to 46-6.
2. All vows (Profession of Faith for non-communing members, Profession of Faith for unbaptized persons, transfers from other churches) are clearly delineated and consistent.

*Adopted by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 17, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 35** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 55-1 and Add a New 55-2 to Distinguish between  
Confessing the Faith and Catechizing the Congregation”

**Whereas**, Confessing the Faith is a proper element of worship (*BCO* 47-9),  
and

**Whereas**, the Christian faith is most succinctly summarized in the Apostles’  
Creed, and

**Whereas**, assent to our *Standards* is not and should not be required for  
membership, and

**Whereas**, use of our *Standards* and other Creeds not received by the church  
is inappropriate for use as a Confession of Faith in corporate worship but  
are appropriate for catechizing the congregation,

**Therefore be it further resolved** that *BCO* 55-1 be amended by striking and  
adding the following words [added words bold]:

**Chapter 55:**

Confessing the Faith and Catechizing the Congregation

55-1. It is proper for the congregation of God's people  
publicly to confess their faith using ~~creeds or confessions~~  
~~that are true to the Word, such as~~, the Apostle's Creed; and  
the Nicene Creed; ~~or the *Westminster Standards*.~~

55-2. It is proper for the congregation to be catechized  
using the *Westminster Standards*.

**And be it further resolved** that the Stated Clerk be authorized to make any  
changes in denominational certificates necessary to bring them into  
conformity with the provisions of this overture.

Rationale:

Proper authority and sanction for the use of the Apostles’ Creed and Nicene  
Creed is clearly stated while removing the use of the *Westminster Standards*  
as a confession of faith for members.

*Adopted by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 17, 2012*  
*Attested by /s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 36** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)  
“Authorize Historical Center to Issue Commemorative Certificates  
for Ordination Anniversaries”

**Whereas**, this cherished vineyard of Christ’s planting, The Presbyterian Church in America, will soon mark forty years of blessing and fruitfulness, and

**Whereas**, many faithful elders, both ruling elders and teaching elders, are now attaining noteworthy anniversaries of their ordinations in this and other churches,

**Now therefore**, the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama respectfully overtures the General Assembly to authorize its Historical Center to issue certificates commemorating the anniversaries of long-ordained men, beginning with forty years, and marking subsequently such anniversaries in five year increments, with the annual report of the Historical Center Committee making note of such certificates awarded, and

**Be it further overture**d, that such certificates be awarded on the request of presbytery clerks, with the cost of these certificates being borne by the court with which the request originates (Presbyteries for teaching elders, Sessions for ruling elders), and that it be the expressed will of the General Assembly that such recognition will supersede the previous occasional and irregular individual resolutions commemorating long-standing ordination previously offered, with such individual GA resolutions ordinarily reserved for General Assembly Moderators and stated clerks.

N.B.: It is understood that the Committee on the Historical Center Subcommittee has voted to concur with the sentiments of this overture and will so report to Fortieth General Assembly.

*Adopted by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 17, 2012  
Attested by /s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 37** from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to IRC)  
“Church Unity and 30<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Joining and Receiving”

**Whereas** Philippians 4:8 declares: “Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is commendable, if there is any excellence if there is anything worthy of praise, think about these things;” and

**Whereas** this year of 2012 in general and June 14 in particular is the 30<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the culmination of the “Joining and Receiving” process whereby the congregations and officers of the Reformed Presbyterian

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Church, Evangelical Synod, came into the Presbyterian Church in America; and

**Whereas** this addition of 187 congregations, 480 teaching elders, and 25,728 members, as well as an infusion of special theological traditions of US Presbyterian history, as well as a college, a seminary, and nearly 100 missionaries significantly strengthened the PCA; and

**Whereas** this accomplishment represented the fulfillment of a number of years of diligent negotiations, prayers, and efforts of many church leaders and other believers; and

**Whereas** the PCA since its founding has declared her intention to seek cooperation and fellowship with believers and churches of like faith and practice; and

**Whereas** the separation and limited cooperation among Presbyterian and Reformed bodies largely due to secondary matters are sources of great sadness; and

**Whereas** the Reformed world in general has not been as zealous as it once was to promote unity among our churches; and

**Whereas** Christ prayed that the church would understand and live out its unity so that the world would believe that the Father sent the Son, and the Apostle taught the Ephesian church that the church is one and should seek to maintain its unity in the bond of peace; and

**Whereas** many elders and members of the PCA are not familiar with the events that were a part of the J&R process and culmination that took place in 1982;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the 40th General Assembly meeting at Louisville will mark this anniversary with a proclamation and time of prayers of thanksgiving during the course of its deliberations; furthermore, the Assembly urges its teaching and ruling elders to seek in the year ahead to help their membership appreciate this important chapter in PCA history; and the Assembly urges the PCA to re-commit herself as individuals, sessions, congregations, presbyteries, and General Assembly as led by its Interchurch Relations committee to re-double efforts to promote and preserve the unity of the church.

*Adopted by Pittsburgh Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 28, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE LeRoy S. Capper, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 38** from Presbytery of the Southwest (to MNA)  
“Update Presbytery Multiplication Guidelines”

**Whereas**, the current guidelines for the multiplication of presbyteries, found in the minutes of the 26<sup>th</sup> General Assembly [M26GA, p. 180], are nearly 25 years old, and



- Whereas**, the denomination has grown and expanded greatly over those years, and
- Whereas**, the guidelines are often now presented as merely ideas and are widely recognized as less helpful than most presbyteries would hope that Assembly-level guidelines would be, and
- Whereas**, many of the current guidelines apply more directly to some regions of North America than others, because of the varying densities of PCA congregations in the different regions, and
- Whereas**, there may be room for further pastoral concerns to be addressed within the guidelines, especially with regard to when one or more portions of a presbytery are "ready" for multiplication while one or more other portions may not be, and
- Whereas**, much help is needed in answering the question of how a presbytery should multiply, and not simply when it should do so,
- Therefore**, the Presbytery of the Southwest overtures the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to instruct the MNA Committee to study the matter and present an updated set of guidelines for when a presbytery should consider multiplication, as well as offering guidance for how a presbytery might go about multiplication in a healthy manner.

*Adopted by the Presbytery of the Southwest at its stated meeting, April 20, 2012  
Attested by /s/ RE Charles R. Bell, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 39** from Louisiana Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Redraw Boundaries"

- Whereas**, the General Assembly possesses power to unite and divide presbyteries with their consent (*BCO* 14-6.e.); and
- Whereas**, over the past several years the number of churches in Louisiana Presbytery has decreased to five (three in the northern Louisiana and two in southern Louisiana); and
- Whereas**, the three churches in northern Louisiana are separated by hundreds of miles from the two churches in southern Louisiana; and
- Whereas**, the smaller number of churches in Louisiana Presbytery is making it increasingly difficult to fill the different committee responsibilities of the PCA within the presbytery and effectively promote the Kingdom of God in all respects, including church planting, evangelism, Christian education; and
- Whereas**, the Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries as adopted by the 26<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America require that to form a new presbytery by division there should be "a minimum of 10

churches,” and the small number of churches within Louisiana Presbytery would not meet that requirement were we to want to be formed as a new presbytery; and

**Whereas**, Louisiana Presbytery voted in 2011 to dissolve and work on a plan that would involve placing each of the churches within the presbytery with a geographically adjacent presbytery; and

**Whereas**, the sessions of Delhi Presbyterian Church in Delhi, Louisiana, and John Knox Presbyterian in Ruston, Louisiana, have been examined and accepted by Mississippi Valley Presbytery pending GA approval; and

**Whereas**, the session of Grace Presbyterian Church in Shreveport, Louisiana, has been examined and accepted by North Texas Presbytery pending GA approval; and

**Whereas**, the sessions of DeRidder Presbyterian Church in DeRidder, Louisiana (including the First Reformed Presbyterian Church mission work in Moss Bluff, Louisiana) and Bethel Presbyterian Church in Lake Charles, Louisiana, are in the process of being examined for acceptance by Southeast Louisiana Presbytery pending GA approval; and

**Whereas**, Covenant Presbytery in Arkansas has requested that Miller, Lafayette, Columbia, and Union Counties be transferred to their presbytery pending GA approval, as Louisiana Presbytery has no active work in those four counties; and

**Whereas**, the three chaplains in Louisiana Presbytery have transferred membership to other presbyteries;

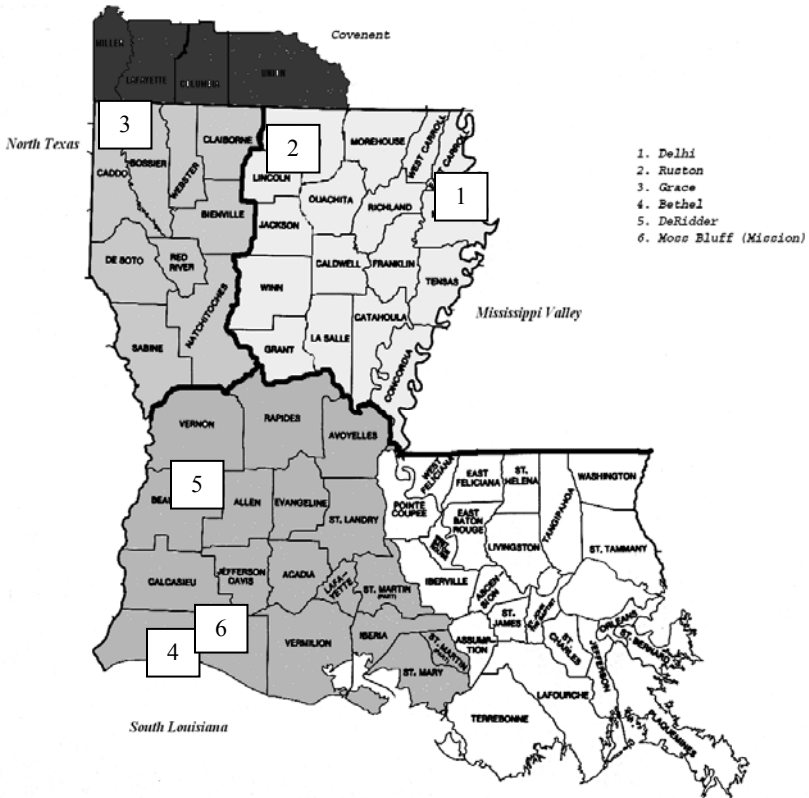
**Therefore**, Louisiana Presbytery respectfully overtures the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and re-draw the boundary lines as follows:

- North Texas Presbytery would receive the following parishes in northwest Louisiana: Caddo, Bossier, Webster, Claiborne, De Soto, Red River, Bienville, Sabine, and Natchitoches.
- Covenant Presbytery would receive the following counties in Arkansas: Miller, Lafayette, Columbia, and Union.
- Mississippi Valley Presbytery would receive the following parishes in northeast Louisiana: Union, Morehouse, West Carroll, East Carroll, Lincoln, Ouachita, Richland, Madison, Jackson, Winn, Caldwell, Franklin, Tensas, Grant, La Salle, Catahoula, and Concordia.
- Southeast Louisiana Presbytery would receive the following parishes in south Louisiana: Vernon, Rapides, Avoyelles, Beauregard, Allen, Evangeline, St. Landry, Calcasieu, Jefferson Davis, Acadia, Lafayette, St. Martin, Cameron, Vermilion, Iberia, and St. Mary.

A map of the proposed division follows.

*Approved by the Joining & Receiving Commission of Louisiana Presbytery,  
May 11, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ RE Troy Q. Richards,  
Convener of the Joining & Receiving Commission of Louisiana Presbytery*



**OVERTURE 40** from Southeast Louisiana Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Expand Southeast Louisiana Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery"

**Whereas**, the General Assembly possesses power to unite and divide presbyteries with their consent (*BCO* 14-6.e); and

**Whereas**, the Joining and Receiving Commission of Louisiana Presbytery has requested Southeast Louisiana Presbytery, upon dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery, to receive churches from their presbytery seeking to transfer into Southeast Louisiana Presbytery, along with their surrounding parishes agreeable with the Louisiana Commission and other involved presbyteries; and

**Whereas**, the Bethel Presbyterian Church (Lake Charles, LA), and DeRidder Presbyterian Church (DeRidder, LA) are currently within the bounds of Louisiana Presbytery;

**Therefore, be it resolved that** the Southeast Louisiana Presbytery respectfully overtures the 40th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to redraw the western and northern boundaries of Southeast Louisiana Presbytery such that the new boundaries will include the parishes of: Vernon, Rapides, Avoyelles, Beauregard, Allen, Evangeline, St Landry, Calcasieu, Jefferson Davis, Acacia, Lafayette, St Martin, Cameron, Vermillion, Iberia, St Mary, Terrebonne, Lafourche, Plaquemines, St Bernard, Orleans, Jefferson, St Charles, St John the Baptist, St James, Assumption, Iberville, Ascension, Point Coupee, West Baton Rouge, East Baton Rouge, West Feliciana, East Feliciana, St Helena, Livingston, Tangipahoa, Washington, and St. Tammany, upon dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery.

**Be It Further Resolved** that the Bethel Presbyterian Church (Lake Charles) and the DeRidder Presbyterian Church (DeRidder), pending their examination and approval, be transferred to the Southeast Louisiana Presbytery.

*Adopted by the Southeast Louisiana Presbytery at its stated meeting,  
April 28, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE J. Scott Lindsay, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 41** from North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Expand North Texas Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery"

**Whereas**, the Commission of the North Texas Presbytery has examined the ruling elders of Grace Presbyterian Church of Shreveport, Louisiana, on Saturday, April 28, 2012, and found them to understand and sincerely adopt the doctrines and polity of the PCA as contained in the Constitution, and

**Whereas**, the Commission has asked the elders the questions required of officers for ordination, and they have all answered in the affirmative, and

**Whereas**, the Theological Examining Committee of the North Texas Presbytery has examined TE Howard Q. Davis and recommends him for reception into the North Texas Presbytery,

**Therefore be it resolved** that North Texas Presbytery overtures the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly that it concurs with the request to change the

boundaries of North Texas Presbytery to include the portions of the state of Louisiana specified in the overture from Louisiana Presbytery to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, and recommends that their overture be answered in the affirmative.

*Adopted by North Texas Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 4-5, 2012*  
*Attested by /s/ TE David Frierson, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 42** from Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Expand Covenant Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery"

**Whereas**, Louisiana Presbytery has initiated the process of dissolving as a presbytery; and

**Whereas**, Covenant Presbytery includes all of Arkansas excluding the counties of Miller, Lafayette, Columbia, and Union, which are currently part of Louisiana Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, the Joining and Receiving Commission of Louisiana Presbytery has encouraged Covenant Presbytery upon their dissolution to receive these counties; and

**Whereas**, Covenant Presbytery has expressed a desire to see churches planted throughout Arkansas with a prayerful goal of one day planting a new presbytery in the state; and

**Whereas**, there are no existing churches or works in these counties;

**Therefore, Be It Resolved** that Covenant Presbytery respectfully overtures the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to redraw the boundary of Covenant Presbytery to include the whole state of Arkansas upon the dissolution of Louisiana Presbytery.

*Adopted by Covenant Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 2012*  
*Attested by /s/ TE Robert O Browning, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 43** from James River Presbytery (to AC)  
"Funding General Assembly Local Arrangements Committee"

**Whereas** James River Presbytery had the privilege and responsibility of hosting General Assembly in 2011 for the first time since 1983, and we learned firsthand the financial and ministry commitment that it takes for a presbytery to host General Assembly; and

**Whereas** a presbytery must raise at a minimum \$30,000 to fund arrangements for General Assembly (James River Presbytery raised around \$39,000 toward a net host budget of \$51,000, the remainder to be defrayed by offerings at GA); and

**Whereas** several of our smaller presbyteries do have within their bounds cities with convention centers capable of hosting General Assembly, but would be financially prohibited from ever hosting under our present strategy for hosting General Assembly; and

**Whereas** some presbyteries might never be in a position to host General Assembly, yet could contribute to the support of those that can; and

**Whereas** some of our larger presbyteries are called upon to host General Assembly repeatedly; and

**Whereas** the responsibility of General Assembly and the benefits of being a connectional church belong to us all;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the Fortieth General Assembly approve the following funding strategy for the Forty-first General Assembly, and the Administrative Committee bring to the Forty-first General Assembly recommendations for the necessary changes to the *Rules of Assembly Operations* to establish this as the ongoing funding strategy for General Assembly:

### **General Assembly Funding Strategy**

Each presbytery should contribute \$500 annually to a special fund maintained by the PCA Administrative Committee, which would be anticipated to reach approximately \$35,000 per year and would be designated exclusively to be used by the Host Committee of the General Assembly for the particular year.

### **Considerations**

This practice would make it more reasonable for small presbyteries to host the General Assembly and would simply be a more equitable means of covering the expenses of the GA Host Committee. The financial burden would be borne by all those who benefit from hospitality rather than only by the hosting presbytery. The Host Committee would continue to provide the many volunteers whose work and ministry make our Assemblies more comfortable and convenient. Without these volunteer services our meetings could not take place.

The greatest anticipated objection to this strategy is that small presbyteries contribute the same as large presbyteries, thereby making their proportional contribution larger. The balancing consideration is that our larger presbyteries often host General Assembly and thereby put in the work of planning, administrating, and volunteering for General Assembly, which benefits those who would not have the opportunity to contribute in that way.

The offerings of General Assembly currently go to defray the expenses of the host presbytery only if the presbytery raises at least \$30,000, the base necessary to handle arrangements for General Assembly. If the presbytery does not raise \$30,000, the offerings go to the Administrative Committee, which guarantees the payment of all Assembly expenses. Under the proposed strategy, the base funding should be provided through all the presbyteries, and the host presbytery could raise funds for additional expenses for ministries and activities it would like to provide. (James River Presbytery's net budget, excluding family ministries covered by registration fees, was \$51,000.) The offerings of General Assembly could be returned to the host presbytery to defray these additional expenses or contributed to a ministry or project determined by the presbytery. (James River Presbytery was able to contribute \$17,600 after expenses to church planting and the Jerusalem Gateway Partnership.)

*Adopted by James River Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 19, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ RE Jeremy Pryor, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 44** from New Jersey (to IRC)  
 "Church Unity and 30<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Joining and Receiving"

**Whereas** this year of 2012 in general and June 14 in particular is the 30th anniversary of the culmination of the "Joining and Receiving" process whereby the congregations and officers of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, came into the Presbyterian Church in America; and

**Whereas** this addition of 187 congregations, 480 teaching elders, and 25,728 members, as well as an infusion of special theological traditions of US Presbyterian history, as well as a college, a seminary, and nearly 100 missionaries significantly strengthened the PCA; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Whereas** this accomplishment represented the fulfillment of a number of years of diligent negotiations, prayers, and efforts of many church leaders and other believers; and

**Whereas** the PCA since its founding has declared her intention to seek believers and churches of like faith and practice; and

**Whereas** the separation and lack of cooperation among Presbyterian and Reformed bodies due to secondary matters is a source of great sadness that should not be; and

**Whereas** the Reformed world in general has not been as zealous as it once was to promote the unity of the church; and

**Whereas** Christ prayed that the church would understand and live out its unity so that the world would believe that the Father sent the Son and the Apostle taught the Ephesian church that the church is one and should seek to maintain its unity in the bond of peace; and

**Whereas** many elders and members of the PCA are not familiar with the events that were a part of the J&R process and culmination that took place in 1982;

**Therefore be it hereby resolved** that the 40th General Assembly meeting at Louisville will mark this anniversary during the course of its deliberations;

**And be it hereby resolved** that PCA congregations be encouraged to make every effort to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace through prayerful and intentional fellowship with sister congregations of Reformed bodies other than the PCA;

**And be it hereby resolved** that PCA congregations be encouraged to work with sister Reformed bodies to proclaim the Gospel in word and deed.

*Adopted by New Jersey Presbytery at its stated meeting May 19, 2012*

*Attested by /s/ TE James A. Smith, stated clerk*



**OVERTURES TO 39<sup>TH</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
REFERRED BACK TO COMMITTEES FOR  
REPORTING TO THE 40<sup>TH</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**OVERTURE 12 TO 39<sup>TH</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**Referred back to IRC for reporting to 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**  
**(M39GA, p. 21, p. 629)**

**OVERTURE 12** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to IRC)  
“Withdraw from the NAE”

**Whereas** the PCA is a member of the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE); and

**Whereas** Chapter 31 of the Westminster Confession of Faith states that “Synods and councils are to handle, or conclude nothing, but that which is ecclesiastical: and are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate.”; and

**Whereas** PCA *BCO* 3-3 states that “3-3. The sole functions of the Church, as a kingdom and government distinct from the civil commonwealth, are to proclaim, to administer, and to enforce the law of Christ revealed in the Scriptures.”; and

**Whereas** the NAE has frequently intermeddled in public affairs, by publically endorsing the idea of Climate Change<sup>3</sup>; testifying on Capitol Hill in support of the Comprehensive Immigration Act (CIR) and strongly indicating they spoke for their members when they did so<sup>4</sup>; and

**Whereas** these are only a few of many examples of the NAE’s continuing practice of intermeddling in civil affairs; and

**Whereas** our sister denomination the RPCNA has already withdrawn from the NAE in 2009 citing “President Leith Anderson’s participation in the meeting between Christians and Muslims where the document ‘Loving God and Neighbor Together: A Christian Response to “A Common Word Between Us and You”’ was approved and signed,” and noting that “the document is clearly based on an unbiblical premise. It falsely

---

<sup>3</sup> “International Adaptation” (<http://www.nae.net/fthn/international-adaptation>)

<sup>4</sup> “Evangelical Group Endorses Liberalized Immigration, Testifies Before Senate” (<http://www.theird.org/Page.aspx?pid=1212>)

assumes that Christianity and Islam approach the same God, but in different ways.”<sup>5</sup>; and

**Whereas** no other NAPARC denominations see the need to be members of the NAE; and

**Whereas** the Presbyterian Church in America, as such, has no need of the principle benefits of membership, as set forth by the NAE, to wit:

- 1) “Use of the NAE member logo, which gives you the credibility of a national organization”
- 2) “Public affirmation of the NAE Statement of Faith, the gold standard of evangelical belief in America since 1942”
- 3) “A recognized voice in Washington championing evangelical concerns and providing a source of information on critical issues facing our nation”<sup>6</sup>; and

**Since:**

- 1) The PCA has sufficient credibility as a church of the Lord Jesus Christ;
- 2) In the Westminster Standards the PCA has an excellent statement of faith;
- 3) The PCA does not need a voice in Washington championing political concerns that would not even be permitted as a subject of discussion before its councils, let alone be adopted as positions.;

**Therefore, Central Carolina Presbytery hereby overtures the 39th General Assembly to withdraw the membership of the PCA in the NAE at the soonest possible date.**

*Adopted by Central Carolina Presbytery at its 125th stated meeting, April 26, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ RE Flynt Jones, stated clerk*

---

<sup>5</sup> *RPCNA IRC NAE Withdrawal Statement* (permission granted to cite by the RPCNA Interchurch Committee)

<sup>6</sup> “Why Join the NAE?” (<http://www.nae.net/membership/why-join>)

**OVERTURE 3** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to AC)  
“Alternative AC Funding Plan One”  
**Referred back to AC for reporting to 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**  
(*M39GA*, p. 57, p. 613)

**Whereas**, the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA) of the PCA recommended<sup>7</sup> an Administrative Committee (AC) funding method that may well not be ratified by the presbyteries for several reasons; and

**Whereas**, even if the requisite presbyteries support the suggested *BCO* amendments, the church might favor a method like the one below before adopting one with such sweeping changes; and

**Whereas**, the AC has seldom in its 38 previous years received all the funding it requested; and should that continue the AC, under the guidance of this GA, could address that shortage simply by lowering its total budget before seeking to change to an unproven funding method; and<sup>8</sup>

**Whereas**, we all affirm our desire to fund vital ministries appropriately, while also remaining sensitive to congregational limitations and support thresholds; and

**Whereas**, the condition of the national economy and related cutbacks in many churches argues strongly against commencing a system of “pay-to-play” funding at this time; and

**Whereas**, it might be better to attempt less drastic changes, including reducing budgets as most families and churches have had to do recently, before seeking to enforce a sweeping and somewhat divisive plan which may not have widespread support from the congregations; and

**Whereas**, the congregations are annually the chief contributors to the AC work, and thus fairly should receive the most reasonable fees to GA—instead of a system that places more burden on faithful contributing units while favoring commissioners who do not generate annual askings; and

**Whereas**, there are many other ways to fund the work of the AC adequately—and the one suggested below seeks to achieve important stewardship goals as would ordinary families and churches when faced with shortfalls;

**Therefore**, the Northwest Georgia Presbytery overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> GA, other presbyteries, and the AC to join with us in embracing and approving the

---

<sup>7</sup> It is worth noting, however, that even some who voted for the Plan at the 2010 GA voiced the need for a significant alternative to the proposed funding plan when it came to presbytery discussions and voting.

<sup>8</sup>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

following numbered actions (notes and Rationale are illustrative or explanatory and not part of the Assembly's approval), or to improve them, in order to achieve the critical goals of:

- (a) balancing a reduced AC budget as well as;
- (b) building an Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF) to protect the AC from downturns or shortfalls in the near future, while;
- (c) retaining our healthy and clearly voluntary Askings plan from faithful congregations.

**Accordingly, we ask this Assembly to act as follows**, without needing any *BCO* or *RAO* changes:

- (1) To set an Essential Budget for the AC at \$1.5M for the next five years,<sup>9</sup> and adjust such by the amounts approved for Cost-of-Living Increases (COLA) annually.<sup>10</sup> Every five years beginning in 2016, the Assembly shall evaluate that Essential Budget to see if it should be adjusted in order to provide for desired, essential services and administration.
- (2) Annual Askings will continue,<sup>11</sup> and this Assembly, thus, approves \$7.00 per capita as the Askings amount for AC for the coming year.<sup>12</sup>
- (3) Churches that contribute Askings will receive a Reduced GA registration fee (not to exceed \$100 per capita as set by the AC) based on their giving, beginning in 2012 as below.
  - (3a) All eligible commissioners from congregations that contribute their full annual AC Askings may fully participate in that year's GA at a registration charge not to exceed \$100 per commissioner.<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup> The line items for the News Office (\$450,000, p. 352, *2010 Handbook*) and Stats/Publications (\$310,000) could be dropped immediately for a \$760,000 savings, or ca. 34% of the budget, with no other cutbacks if desired. Minutes, Yearbooks, and Printing henceforth may be provided for purchase at a reasonable cost (including staff labor) or posted online. Other publications may continue on a non-subsidized basis, after AC covers its essential services.

<sup>10</sup> If a surplus exists in any given year, the AC at its discretion may apply any portion to special projects, after fully funding the Essential Budget, or build up the Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF).

<sup>11</sup> After 2016, Askings may be determined by dividing the total number of members into the Essential Budget Amount and rounded up to the nearest dollar, with the addition of one dollar per capita to cover any lack of givings.

<sup>12</sup> For the present year, at the Asking figure of \$7.00/member, if at least 78% of the churches with 273,388 total members contribute Askings, the proposed Essential Budget would be balanced.

<sup>13</sup> It is clear (from p. 310 of the *2010 Handbook*; all numbered page refs to this) that as the Assembly registration has increased, attendance has decreased. Thus, if we can decrease costs, attendance of REs may increase.

- (3b) All delegates from congregations which contribute a percentage of AC Askings may register their eligible commissioners at a discounted amount from the Standard Registration Fee (\$500) equal to the percentage of the Askings given by their congregation for that year, plus the registration charge not to exceed \$100 per commissioner.<sup>14</sup>
- (4) All other eligible commissioners may fully participate in the annual GA by paying a Standard \$500 Registration Fee, or one approved by the GA.<sup>15</sup>
- (5) All Permanent Committees and Agencies are requested by this General Assembly to make a one-time contribution of 0.33% of their annual budget by June 30, 2012<sup>16</sup> to create an Administrative Reserve Fund (ARF) for essential AC expenses.<sup>17</sup>

### RATIONALE:

According to this Plan, using the 2010 AC projections (cf. pp. 349, 352), if the next budget is set for \$1.5M<sup>18</sup>, the major sources of Askings income and other revenue are estimated as below:

- \$450,000 Askings and/or GA registrations from churches with under 500k budget.<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> If, e.g., 25%/50%/75% of Askings is given, the Standard Registration fee may be decreased by that same percentage.

<sup>15</sup> The Fee has been set at \$400 since 2006. The ministries or institutions for these commissioners may or often do cover a portion or the whole of this expense for their employees; thus allowing every TE or eligible RE to attend GA every year at a COLA-adjusted cost approximating what it has been for the past 5 years. For Honorably Retired TEs or REs, if unable to afford attendance at GA, presbyteries are encouraged to establish a Scholarship Fund to assist such.

<sup>16</sup> For this year, that would amount to ca. \$400,000 according to p. 310.

<sup>17</sup> Even if this voluntary sharing of essential services should not be met, the rest of this plan provides for balanced budgets and a smaller reserve, which depends on reasonable cost containment.

<sup>18</sup> This number may easily be derived from the subtraction of the nonessential \$760,000 (FN#1 above) from the total proposed (\$2,250,000—p. 352).

<sup>19</sup> According to the AC's own estimations [*Handbook*, 349], \$555,000 should be received for registrations from churches with under \$500,000 annual budgets, even if nothing is contributed from the 785 churches with less than \$100,000 budget. Thus, an estimated \$450,000 assumes receiving approximately 80% of that figure. Or if \$657,000 is received, including the projected amounts of the 785 churches with less than \$100,000 budget, then \$450,000 is ca 65% of that figure. Thus, none of this overture's estimates require 100% participation to balance this budget.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- \$620,000 Askings and/or GA registrations from churches with over 500k budget.<sup>20</sup>
- \$360,000 Registration Fees from TEs or REs, whose churches do not give Askings.<sup>21</sup>
- \$70,000 GA Exhibitors (estimated on p. 352).
- \$1,500,000 Essential Budget

In favor of this plan are the following strong values:

- (a) In the present economic downturn, this does not substantially raise the participation-cost-basis for churches, who give consistently and should be encouraged by reduced GA fees.<sup>22</sup>
- (b) It clearly retains and strengthens the voluntary giving culture of the PCA since 1973, calling for no amendments either to the BCO nor RAO (which also spares divisive debates and many man hours on such so that we may be more about the mission of the church).
- (c) It is common-sensical, simple, and accomplishes what we all agree is needed, i.e., to support the AC workers, who are worthy of their hire.
- (d) It avoids any cumulative contribution basis; and requires no hardship cases or panels to determine relief for such.
- (e) It does not threaten discipline or stigma for non payment of services, which some believe are non essential.
- (f) It is a shared pastoral approach, with free market impulses, allowing all to participate and give.

*Adopted by Northwest Georgia Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 29, 2011*  
*Attested by /s/ TE Michael Brock, stated clerk*

---

<sup>20</sup> According to the AC's own estimations [*Handbook*, 349], \$1,030,000 should be received for registrations from churches with over \$500,000 annual budgets. Thus, an estimated \$620,000 assumes receiving approximately 60% of that figure. If more funding is given from this sector, the AC may build its reserve more quickly or fund other projects.

<sup>21</sup> This figure includes the slight increase over the estimated \$300k (p. 352), due merely to the 20% increase for Standard registration.

<sup>22</sup> Note, a church of 125 members would only be asked to contribute \$875 for all AC services and then register all its eligible commissioners @ \$100 per capita for a given year. Churches with members of 72 or less could send all of its eligible commissioners for slightly less than \$500, plus the \$100 per capita reduced registration fee, according to this method.

**OVERTURE 7** from Ohio Presbytery (to AC)

“Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithOnline.com and  
*byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly”

**Referred back to AC for reporting to 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**  
(M39GA, p. 57, p. 620)

**Whereas**, the congregations of the PCA are called to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of their abilities, and

**Whereas**, each congregation should freely and voluntarily give to the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee in years past has struggled to raise and receive support from Presbyteries and local congregations, and

**Whereas**, in the past five years between fifteen (15) and twenty-six (26) percent of the Administrative Committee’s budget includes a subscription magazine called *byFaith* and its web magazine byFaithOnline.com, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee is coming up short of its budget between thirteen (13) and seventeen (17) percent each year of the last five (5) years, and

**Whereas**, since its beginning *byFaith* has struggled to attain a consistent number of over 10,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1990 the denomination’s news magazine *PCA Messenger* struggled with approximately 10,000 subscribers and stated that to be viable there would be a need for 20,000-25,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1994 CEP asked to be relieved of their duty of supporting financially the work of the PCA’s news magazine because of the burden it had on the committee’s budget of which it was then passed to the Administrative Committee to which it is a burden now, and

**Whereas**, if *byFaith* was allowed to stand on its own outside of the support of the Administrative Committee’s budget the Administrative Committee would be able to meet their budget each year according to past years,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that Ohio Presbytery overtures the 39th General Assembly of the PCA to encourage the Administrative Committee within the next year to equip, to the best of its ability, byFaithOnline and *byFaith* Magazine to financially stand on its own outside the support of the Administrative Committee, and

**Therefore, be it further resolved** that at the end of this one year period, before the time of the 2012 40th PCA General Assembly, that the Administrative Committee no longer support financially *byFaith* Magazine or byFaithOnline.

*Adopted by Ohio Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 5, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ RE Peter Miller, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 11** from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to AC, CCB)  
“Alternative AC Funding Plan 2, Right of General Assembly  
to Fees, Amend *BCO 25* by Addition”

**Referred back to AC for reporting to 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**  
(*M39GA*, p. 57, p. 627)

**Whereas**, there has been debate as to the nature and extent of the right of the  
General Assembly to require or request an annual fee;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that *BCO 25* be amended by adding a new section  
25-13, which shall read as follows:

Communicant membership in the church is voluntary, never to be founded on human coercion (John 3:3-7), and giving by members is always voluntary and never to be founded on coercion or compulsion (2 Cor. 9:7). From this it follows that the church by its courts has no power to tax, nor to exclude from participation in the courts of the church, those officers who by ordination and/or election as a delegate are lawful delegates to any court of the church. The courts of the church through their committees, agencies and commissions may offer services, however, that are not of the essence of the office of elder, which may be denied to those who do not pay fees.

The General Assembly may assess an annual fee of no more than 0.4% of the total budget of a particular church, to be used exclusively for the purposes of running the General Assembly meetings, keeping records, and distributing documents of the denomination, providing coordination and communication between churches and other ministries of the PCA, costs for the Standing Judicial Commission, the Theological Examining Committee, the Constitutional Business Committee, the Interchurch Relations Committee, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee of the General Assembly, and any temporary study committees or commissions created by the General Assembly. This fee shall be used to cover all registration costs for delegates to General Assembly.

Teaching elders not directly called by particular churches, in ministries such as RUF, MNA, or MTW, in seminaries, or working out of bounds, may be assessed a fee no greater than 0.4% of their total annual financial support for ministerial labors.

Churches and teaching elders who fail to pay this fee may be denied access to services of the PCA which are not essential to the nature of the church and the office of elder, including



document distribution, retirement planning, insurance, pastoral search support, and all documents, seminars, and support at the General Assembly. However, delegates may always vote on the floor of the General Assembly and in any committee or commission of the General Assembly to which they have been properly elected, even while they do not have access to other General Assembly activities. This right to vote without registering should not be taken frivolously (Romans 13:8), but in good conscience.

The General Assembly may delegate authority to a representative to reduce this fee for some churches on the basis of financial hardship. In no case shall a church be required to pay more than six years of unpaid fees to regain services. No interest shall be charged on unpaid fees. Collection of this fee in no way conveys a legal right to the General Assembly to ownership of any funds or property of any particular church or teaching elder.

**Rationale:**

1. Assessment of a nominal annual fee for administrative purposes does not violate the voluntary nature of association with the PCA, as long as the right to vote in General Assemblies and its courts is not withdrawn (1 Tim 5:18).
2. A distinction between the essential duties and rights of an elder, which cannot be denied by a court of the church, and the nonessential functions of the denomination which are supportive of the churches and its officers, is important in order to determine what services may be denied to those who do not pay this fee. Representation in all the courts of the church is essential to the calling of an elder.
3. An upper limit of the fee should be put into *BCO* so that it is difficult to change this upper limit, requiring the same consent of the presbyteries as any change to *BCO* (Prov 11:14; 19:2).
4. Interest should not be charged among brothers (Deut 23:19). Our principle of local ownership of all funds and properties implies that the penalty for not paying these fees is only lack of services, and gives no legal right to any local funds or properties.
5. Reducing fees for financial hardship has long precedent in the Bible, and will encourage full participation in denominational activities by struggling churches (Lev 27:8).
6. The uses of the fees should be delineated in the *BCO* so that fees are not used for any and all activities, which might include activities some churches find objectionable, but only those clearly stated (2 Cor. 4:2).

*Adopted by Pittsburgh Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 29, 2011  
Attested by /s/ TE Lee Capper, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 13** from Illiana Presbytery (to AC)  
“Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithOnline.com and  
*byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly”

**Referred back to AC for reporting to 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**  
(M39GA, p. 57, p. 631)

**Whereas**, the congregations of the PCA are called to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of their abilities, and

**Whereas**, each congregation should freely and voluntarily give to the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee in years past has struggled to raise and receive support from Presbyteries and local congregations, and

**Whereas**, in the past five years between fifteen (15) and twenty-six (26) percent of the Administrative Committee’s budget includes a subscription magazine called *byFaith* and its web magazine byFaithOnline.com, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee is coming up short of its budget between thirteen (13) and seventeen (17) percent each year of the last five (5) years, and

**Whereas**, since its beginning *byFaith* has struggled to attain a consistent number of over 10,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1990 the denomination’s news magazine *PCA Messenger* struggled with approximately 10,000 subscribers and stated that to be viable there would be a need for 20,000-25,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1994 CEP asked to be relieved of their duty of supporting financially the work of the PCA’s news magazine because of the burden it had on the committee’s budget of which it was then passed to the Administrative Committee to which it is a burden now, and

**Whereas**, if *byFaith* was allowed to stand on its own outside of the support of the Administrative Committee’s budget the Administrative Committee would be able to meet their budget each year according to past years,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that Ohio [sic] Presbytery overtures the 39th General Assembly of the PCA to encourage the Administrative Committee within the next year to equip, to the best of its ability, byFaithOnline and *byFaith* Magazine to financially stand on its own outside the support of the Administrative Committee, and

**Therefore, be it further resolved** that at the end of this one year period, before the time of the 2012 40th PCA General Assembly, that the Administrative Committee no longer support financially *byFaith* Magazine or byFaithOnline.

*Adopted by Illiana Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 9, 2011*  
*Attested by /s/ TE J. Dawson Miller, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 14** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to AC)

“Discontinue AC Financial Support of byFaithOnline.com and  
*byFaith* Magazine by 2012 General Assembly”

**Referred back to AC for reporting to 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**  
(M39GA, p. 57, p. 632)

**Whereas**, the congregations of the PCA are called to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of their abilities, and

**Whereas**, each congregation should freely and voluntarily give to the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee in years past has struggled to raise and receive support from Presbyteries and local congregations, and

**Whereas**, in the past five years between fifteen (15) and twenty-six (26) percent of the Administrative Committee’s budget includes a subscription magazine called *byFaith* and its web magazine byFaithOnline.com, and

**Whereas**, the Administrative Committee is coming up short of its budget between thirteen (13) and seventeen (17) percent each year of the last five (5) years, and

**Whereas**, since its beginning *byFaith* has struggled to attain a consistent number of over 10,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1990 the denomination’s news magazine *PCA Messenger* struggled with approximately 10,000 subscribers and stated that to be viable there would be a need for 20,000-25,000 subscribers, and

**Whereas**, in 1994 CEP asked to be relieved of their duty of supporting financially the work of the PCA’s news magazine because of the burden it had on the committee’s budget of which it was then passed to the Administrative Committee to which it is a burden now, and

**Whereas**, if *byFaith* was allowed to stand on its own outside of the support of the Administrative Committee’s budget the Administrative Committee would be able to meet their budget each year according to past years,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that Great Lakes Presbytery overtures the 39th General Assembly of the PCA to encourage the Administrative Committee within the next year to equip, to the best of its ability, byFaithOnline and *byFaith* Magazine to financially stand on its own outside the support of the Administrative Committee, and

**Therefore, be it further resolved** that at the end of this one year period, before the time of the 2012 40th PCA General Assembly, that the Administrative Committee no longer support financially *byFaith* Magazine or byFaithOnline.

*Adopted by Great Lakes Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 30, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ TE Jan Dykshoorn, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 15** from South Coast Presbytery (to AC)  
“Alternative AC Funding Plan 3”

**Referred back to AC for reporting to 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**  
(M39GA, p. 57, p. 633)

**Whereas**, the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA) of the PCA recommended an Administrative Committee (AC) funding method that may well not be ratified by the presbyteries for several reasons; and

**Whereas**, even if the requisite presbyteries support the suggested *BCO* amendments, the church might favor a method like the one below before adopting one with such sweeping changes; and

**Whereas**, the AC has seldom in its 38 previous years received all the funding it requested; and should that continue the AC, under the guidance of this GA, could address that shortage simply by lowering its total budget before seeking to change to an unproven funding method; and

**Whereas**, we all affirm our desire to fund vital ministries appropriately, while also remaining sensitive to congregational limitations and support thresholds; and

**Whereas**, the funding recommendation that was passed is inherently contradictory, in creating a “pay-to-play” fee for voting privileges (not just attendance) at GA while our *BCO* affirms that all giving is to be voluntary; and

**Whereas**, the condition of the national economy and related cutbacks in many churches argues strongly against commencing a system of “pay-to-play” funding at this time; and

**Whereas**, it might be better to attempt less drastic changes, including reducing budgets as most families and churches have had to do recently, before seeking to enforce a sweeping and somewhat divisive plan which may not have widespread support from the congregations; and

**Whereas**, the congregations are annually the chief contributors to the AC work, and thus fairly should receive the most reasonable fees to GA—instead of a system that places more burden on faithful contributing units while favoring commissioners who do not generate annual askings; and

**Whereas**, there are many other ways to fund the work of the AC adequately—and the one suggested below seeks to achieve important stewardship goals as would ordinary families and churches when faced with shortfalls;

**Therefore**, South Coast Presbytery overtures the 39<sup>th</sup> GA, other presbyteries, and the AC to join with us in embracing and approving the following numbered actions (notes and Rationale are illustrative or explanatory and not part of the Assembly’s approval), or to improve them, in order to achieve the critical goals of:

- a) Balancing the AC budget as well as:
- b) Retaining the PCA’s biblical, voluntary approach to funding cooperative ministry

APPENDIX W

Accordingly, we ask this Assembly to act as follows, without needing any *BCO* or *RAO* changes:

1. An annual registration fee / asking per congregation as outlined in the table below.

Category	Tithes & Offerings Range	Number of Churches (2009)	Registration Fee per Church	Fees if All Churches Give
A	\$7,000,000 +	8	\$27,500	\$220,000
B	\$5,500,000 to 6,999,999	3	\$22,500	\$67,500
C	\$4,000,000 to 5,499,999	7	\$20,000	\$140,000
D	\$3,000,000 to 3,999,999	12	\$15,000	\$180,000
E	\$2,000,000 to 2,999,999	25	\$10,000	\$250,000
F	\$1,500,000 to 1,999,999	24	\$8,000	\$192,000
G	\$1,250,000 to 1,499,999	19	\$6,000	\$114,000
H	\$1,000,000 to 1,249,999	30	\$5,000	\$150,000
I	\$750,000 to 999,999	82	\$4,000	\$328,000
J	\$625,000 to 749,999	57	\$3,000	\$171,000
K	\$500,000 to 624,999	77	\$2,300	\$177,000
L	\$400,000 to 499,999	97	\$1,800	\$174,600
M	\$300,000 to 399,999	109	\$1,500	\$163,500
N	\$200,000 to 299,999	189	\$1,200	\$226,800
O	\$150,000 to 199,999	145	\$800	\$116,000
P	\$100,000 to 149,999	206	\$600	\$123,600
Q	\$50,000 to 99,999	214	\$400	\$85,600
R	\$0 to 49,999	138	\$200	\$27,600
<b>Total</b>		<b>1,442</b>		<b>\$2,907,300</b>
Not reporting		289	\$1,200 assumed	\$346,800
<b>Grand Total</b>		<b>1,731</b>		<b>\$3,254,100</b>

2. Congregations that give according to the table above may send their full complement of TE and RE commissioners to GA without any further registration fee.
3. Any congregation that does not give to the AC according to the table above may send TE and RE commissioners to GA for a registration fee of \$2,000 per commissioner.
4. TEs without call, serving out of bounds, or serving as chaplains, missionaries or campus ministers may register for GA for a fee of \$200.
5. Any changes to the above table fee structure are to be approved by GA and 2/3 of the presbyteries in the PCA.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Remove revenue and costs associated with *byFaith* from the AC budget, for the purpose of making *byFaith* a self-supporting enterprise.

RATIONALE:

- This plan preserves the voluntary nature of giving, in accordance with Scripture and our *BCO*.
- This plan encourages churches to give to the AC according to the proposed fee structure by instituting a high fee per commissioner for churches that do not give to the AC. Well over 1,000 churches would be better off paying the proposed registration fee than paying \$2,000 per commissioner.
- This plan recognizes that there are TEs in other situations for whom a lower fee is justified.
- This plan ties giving to church revenue, which is a better measure of capacity to give than either membership or attendance. The proposed registration fee per church is roughly equivalent to the proposed 2010 askings of \$7/member.

ILLUSTRATIVE BUDGETARY IMPACT

- Other 2011 budget line items same as presented to 38<sup>th</sup> (2010) GA
- Additional assumptions in notes appended to Budget Table below

**Proposed New 2011 AC Budget**

	<b>2009 Actual</b>	<b>Approved 2010 Budget</b>	<b>Approved 2011 Budget</b>	<b>Proposed 2011 Budget</b>	<b>Notes</b>
<b>REVENUE</b>					
Contributions	\$1,033,371	\$1,346,000	\$1,253,150	\$1,319,583	1
TE/RE Fees 1				200,000	2
TE/RE Fees 2				20,000	3
Other Fees	766,517	684,000	785,500	110,000	4
Investments	868				
Other				50,000	5

APPENDIX W

<b>TOTAL REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,800,756</b>	<b>\$2,030,000</b>	<b>\$2,038,650</b>	<b>\$1,699,583</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>				
News Office	\$339,584	\$309,800	\$322,590	\$0
Historical Center	95,357	133,000	110,740	110,740
Committees & Agencies	86,227	95,900	106,085	106,085
Churches & Presbyteries	238,735	276,600	309,285	309,285
Statistics & Publications	213,083	270,400	264,980	264,980
Standing Committee	230,812	287,300	290,700	290,700
General Assembly	424,459	456,500	484,610	484,610
Management & General	91,558	108,000	89,665	89,665
Fund Raising	58,699	92,500	59,995	59,995
Exclude Depreciation	(33,534)	(40,000)	(32,800)	(32,800)
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,744,980</b>	<b>\$1,990,000</b>	<b>\$2,005,850</b>	<b>\$1,683,260</b>
Equity Transfer	11,338			
<b>NET SURPLUS / (DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$67,114</b>	<b>\$40,000</b>	<b>\$32,800</b>	<b>16,323</b>

6

Budget Notes:

1. New GA Registration Fee / AC Askings (see Table above; 40.6% of churches are assumed to give, based on 2009 giving as published in the PCA Yearbook; note also that the total number of churches is 1731 vs. 1741, due to Harbor Presbyterian in San Diego being incorrectly reported as separate churches)
2. 100 TEs/REs from congregations not making a contribution to AC
3. 100 TEs serving out of bounds, without call, chaplains, missionaries, campus ministers
4. \$40,000 from Directory advertising; \$70,000 from GA exhibitors (per AC data)
5. Other contributions or support raised (as occurs now)
6. News Office assumed to be 100% *byFaith*, which is to become a self-supporting entity

*Adopted by South Coast Presbytery at its stated meeting on April 16, 2011*

*Attested by /s/ TE Clayton Willis, stated clerk*

## **APPENDIX X**

### **Tuesday Evening Worship June 19, 2012**

We Your people, the sheep of Your pasture,  
give thanks to You forever;  
From generation to generation  
We recount Your praise.

Psalm 79:13

#### **Preparing to Worship Through Music**

“Down by the Wayside” Choir is comprised of folks who have travelled the rougher roads of life, but in God’s providence have found grace and peace. Their songs reflect that journey and discovery.

As we assemble here in Louisville, like your cities and towns back home, there are many hurting people and many challenges. May these songs allow us to reflect on the brokenness of the world and in our own lives, as well as the hope that is ours in Jesus Christ.

And may our prayer be that the spiritually weary who are seeking rest, the mourners longing for comfort, the strugglers desiring victory, the sinners in need of a Savior, the strangers seeking fellowship, and all who are hungry and thirsty for righteousness will come to the Church of Christ, that our churches will open wide their doors and her members their hearts in welcome in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and that there [and here] all would see Jesus lifted up.

#### **Preparing to Worship Through Meditation**

Psalm 134

A Song of Ascents

Come, bless the LORD, all you servants of the LORD,  
Who stand by night in the house of the LORD!

Lift up your hands to the holy place and bless the LORD!

May the LORD bless you from Zion, he who made heaven and earth!

#### **Preparing to Worship Through Prayer**

The people arrive at the place of worship and the cry goes out: “Come, bless the LORD!” Would some forget why they had come and spend their time socializing or trading? Would others suppose that the pilgrimage was its own reward and settle back, waiting for others to carry on the acts of worship?

The song cues the blessing for which the journey was begun.



PRAYER: "Bless, O my soul! the living God; call home thy thoughts that rove abroad; let all the powers within me join in work and worship so divine. . . . Let the whole earth His power confess, let the whole earth adore His grace; the Gentile with the Jew shall join in work and worship so divine" Amen

*Isaac Watts, "Bless, O My Soul! The Living God"*

*Praying with the Psalms, Eugene H. Peterson, Copyright © 1993 by Eugene H. Peterson*

Creator of heaven and earth, however greatly the affairs and cares of this world do trouble, molest and avert us from rendering unto Thee that honour and obedience due unto Thee, yet we beseech Thee that, forgetting all other things, we may have no other aim but to praise and glorify Thee all the days of our lives, for the great benefits which we continually receive at Thy hands, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*Prayers on the Psalms from the Scottish Psalter of 1595*

Copyright © Banner of Truth Trust 2010

## **We Gather in Your Name**

*I Rejoiced When They Said to Me [Psalm 122]*

I rejoiced when they said to me "Let us go unto the house of the Lord,"  
Standing ther, O Jerusalem, in your gates unto the house of the Lord.

Look upon Jerusalem, the city now restored.  
Hear the tribes of Yahweh come as one unto the Lord.

As He ordered Israel, they come to praise His name.  
Here where thrones of judgment the thrones of David reign.

Pray for peace, Jerusalem, prosperity at home,  
Peace within your city walls that comes from God alone.

Since we are God's people, I say peace be to you.  
Since we are God's people, I will seek your good.

"Words and Music by John Bagniewski. © 1978 Servants of the Lord"

## **YOU SUMMON US**

### **You Call Us to Worship\***

LEADER: When the foundations are being destroyed, what can the righteous do? Psalm 11:3

***ALL: This is what the Lord says: "Stand at the crossroads and look; ask for the ancient paths, ask where the good way is, and walk in it, and you will find rest for your souls." Jeremiah 6:16***

He will be the sure foundation for your times, a rich store of salvation and wisdom and knowledge; the fear of the Lord is the key to this treasure. Isaiah 33:6

***The grass withers and the flowers fall, but the word of our God stands forever.*** Isaiah 40:8

Enter His gates with thanksgiving and His courts with praise; give thanks to Him and praise His name. Psalm 100:4

***For the Lord is good and His love endures forever; His faithfulness continues through all generations.*** Psalm 100:5

**WE PRAISE YOU –**

*Faithful to All Generations*

Faithful God, the Creator of heaven and earth,  
The Maker of all things that live,  
By your Word you sustain all this vast universe,  
Keeping faith with the life that you give.  
Our Creator and Maker, our covenant God  
You are faithful to all generations.

Jesus Christ, our Redeemer, the Father's great Son,  
In all things most faithful and true,  
By your cross you have saved us from death due to sin,  
By your life you will lead us to you.  
Our Redeemer and Savior, our high risen Lord,  
You are faithful to all generations.

Holy Spirit, Revealer of all that is true,  
Who makes us God's children and friends,  
By your grace you have given us faith born within,  
And will keep us in Christ till the end.  
Our Revealer and Helper, our comforting God,  
You are faithful to all generations.

Sov'reign Lord, who has loved us through all of our days,  
Your faithfulness we have observed.  
By your wisdom and grace you have guided your church  
And defended your life-giving Word.  
Our Protector, Provider, and all-sov'reign God,  
You are faithful to all generations.

Gracious God, you have given us work to be done:  
Good deeds joined with truth from above;  
You have called us to serve to the ends of the earth,  
And to glorify your faithful love,  
Our Creator, Redeemer, and unchanging Lord,  
Keep us faithful to all generations.

Words by Philip G. Ryken, Music by Paul S. Jones  
Copyright 2004 by Philip G. Ryken and Paul S. Jones  
All Rights Reserved. Used by Permission

## **WE WELCOME YOU INTO OUR PRESENCE**

**We Confess Our Sin and Sins to You -**  
as we are guided by II Timothy 3:16,17

LEADER: Our heavenly Father, we realize that all Scripture is God-breathed  
and is useful for teaching or doctrine.

***ALL: We confess we too often shy away from doctrine, wanting things to  
remain simple and uncomplicated.*** Proverbs 1:32

The Apostle Paul tells us that in every way we are to make the teaching about  
God our Savior attractive. Titus 2:10

***We confess we've not thought of doctrine as appealing. We've preferred  
other adornments both godly and ungodly.***

Our heavenly Father, we realize that all Scripture is God-breathed and useful  
for rebuke.

***We are not always wise sons heeding our Father's instruction, but like  
mockers don't listen to rebuke.*** Proverbs 13:1

There is a way that seems right to us, but in the end it leads to death.  
Proverbs 14:12, 16:25

***We regularly take the way which is broad and leads us to destruction.***  
Matthew 7:13

Our heavenly Father, we realize that all Scripture is God-breathed and useful  
for correction.

***Against You, You only, we have sinned and done what is evil in Your sight,  
so that You are proved correct when You speak and justified when  
You judge.*** Psalm 51:4

Blessed are we when we maintain justice, when we do what is right. You  
direct us in the paths of Your commands, for there we would find  
delight. Psalm 106:3

***Direct my footsteps according to Your word; let no sin rule over me.  
Righteous are You, O LORD, and Your laws are correct. Your  
statutes are forever true; give me understanding that I may live.***  
Psalm 119:133,144

Our heavenly Father, we realize that all Scripture is God-breathed and useful for training in righteousness.

***Your commands are a lamp, Your teaching a light, the corrections of  
discipline are the way to life.*** Proverbs 6:23

Stern discipline awaits him who leaves the path; he who hates correction will die. Proverbs 15:10

***But we confess that we try to avoid or ignore discipline, which amounts to  
despising ourselves.*** Proverbs 15:32

Lord, if you were to spare the rod You would hate your children. But You love us, and are careful to discipline us. Proverbs 13:24

***Those whom You love You rebuke and discipline. Enable us to submit, to  
be earnest, and to humbly repent.*** Hebrews 12:6

### **We Confess our Personal Sin and our Particular Sins Privately to You**

Your Word is living and active, sharper than any double-edged sword. It penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of our heart. Heb. 4:12

***Nothing in all creation is hidden from Your sight. Everything is uncovered  
and laid bare before Your eyes, for to You we must give account.***  
Heb. 4:13

If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. I John 1:8

***We are truly thankful, Father, that all Scripture is God-breathed and  
profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction and training in  
righteousness that we men, women and children of God may be  
thoroughly equipped for every good work.*** II Timothy 3:16,17

Hear our prayer, forgive our sins, for Jesus' sake.

**Amen.**

### **You Assure Us of Your Pardon**

If we confess our sins He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. I John 1:9

***As far as the east is from the west so far does he remove our transgression  
from us.*** Ps. 103:12

## **We Offer Our Hearts to You Promptly and Sincerely**

LEADER: In Psalm 110, “The Lord says to my Lord: ‘Your people will offer themselves freely on the day of your power.’” All Communing Members of the Presbyterian Church in America, Do you acknowledge yourselves to be sinners in the sight of God, justly deserving His displeasure and without hope, save in His sovereign mercy?

**ALL: *We return to the Lord and saying to him: 'Forgive all our sins and receive us graciously that we may offer the fruit of our lips.*** Hosea 14:2

Do you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Son of God, and Savior of Sinners, and do you receive and rest upon Him alone for salvation as He is offered in the Gospel?

***Yes, for salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved.*** Acts 4:12

Do you now resolve and promise, in humble reliance upon the grace of the Holy Spirit, you will endeavor to live as becomes the followers of Christ?

***Just as we received Christ Jesus as Lord, we will continue to live in him, rooted and built up in him, strengthened in the faith as we are taught, and overflowing with thankfulness.*** Colossians 2:6,7

Do you promise to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of your ability?

***We will do works of service so that the body of Christ may be built up until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ.*** Ephesians 4:12,13

Do you submit yourselves to the government and discipline of the Church, and promise to study its purity and peace?

***As brothers in Christ and fellow elders in His Church we will with perseverance seek to be faithful to His Word and seek to be of the same mind, doing nothing out of rivalry or conceit, following the example of our Lord in being servants to each other.*** Philippians 2

**We Respond to Your Grace in the Gospel –**

*In Christ Alone*

In Christ alone my hope is found;  
He is my light, my strength, my song;  
This corner stone, this solid ground,  
Firm through the fiercest drought and storm.  
What heights of love, what depths of peace,  
When fears are stilled, when strivings cease!  
My comforter, my all in all  
Here in the love of Christ I stand.

In Christ alone, Who took on flesh,  
Fullness of God in helpless babe!  
This gift of love and righteousness,  
Scorned by the ones He came to save.  
Till on that cross as Jesus dies,  
The wrath of God was satisfied;  
For ev'ry sin on Him was laid,  
Here in the death of Christ I live.

There in the ground His body lay,  
Light of the world by darkness slain;  
Then bursting forth in glorious day,  
Up from the grave he rose again!  
And as He stands in victory,  
Sin's curse has lost its grip on me;  
For I am His and He is mine  
Bought with the precious blood of Christ.

No guilt in life, no fear in death—  
This is the pow'r of Christ in me;  
From life's first cry to final breath,  
Jesus commands my destiny.  
No pow'r of hell, no scheme of man,  
Can ever pluck me from His hand;  
Till He returns or calls me home—  
Here in the pow'r of Christ I'll stand.

Words and Music by Keith Getty and Stuart Townend  
Copyright © 2001 Kingsway Thankyou Music

## **WE BRING FORTH OUR OFFERINGS, THANKSGIVINGS AND PRAYERS**

### **Collection of Tithes and Offerings**

This evening, any specifically designated contributions, as well as a tithe of all undesignated contributions, will go to the PCA Ministerial Relief Fund

### **Offertory “Amazing Grace”**

Words by John Newton

Music by Roby Duke, Calvary Chapel Philadelphia

### **Prayer**

### **YOU SPEAK TO US**

**In the Reading of Your Word** - Philippians 2:1-8; 1 John 2:15-17

### **In the Preaching of Your Word –**

“Generations in Community: The Challenge Before Us”

RE Daniel A. Carrell

### **In the Sacrament of Your Supper**

Words of Institution

Words of Exhortation

The Holy Scriptures teach us that the Lord's Table is for a *believing* people, Christians, people who have repented of their sins and trust in Christ alone for forgiveness and eternal life. This is an ordinance given to the Church to celebrate together as a body of believers. Moreover, this sacrament is for a *prepared* people, those examine themselves concerning their sins before partaking. Additionally, the Bible warns that this covenantal meal is for an *informed* people, who are able to discern the body rightly, that is, to understand the significance of this holy mystery. *Therefore, only baptized Christians who are communicant members in good standing of an evangelical church may participate.*

Words of Encouragement

Though the Scriptures warn us about receiving communion without faith, preparation, and understanding, let us also remember that, our faith is never perfect, our preparation is never flawless, and our understanding is never complete. We do not come to the Lord's Table to claim that we are righteous in ourselves, but we come only because God regards us as righteous on the basis of the work of

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Christ through his incarnation, redemptive death, resurrection, ascension, and intercession in our behalf. Therefore, we encourage weak Christians, struggling disciples, and doubting believers to receive this sacrament to gain spiritual strength and renewed hope.

Sursum Corda

Minister: The Lord be with you

**Congregation: *And also with you.***

Minister: Lift up your hearts.

**Congregation: *We lift them up to the Lord***

Minister : Let us give thanks unto the Lord our God

**Congregation: *It is meet and right so to do.***

Prayer

Setting Apart of Communion Elements

Distribution of Communion Elements

*The presiding ministers, representing Christ, deliver the elements to other elders of the church who receive them as your representatives. You serve the elements to one another in the priesthood of all believers. Please take a piece of bread large enough to chew, then steady the loaf so your neighbor can procure a piece. Prayerfully hold the bread so we can all eat together to testify to our oneness in Christ, who is our common Redeemer, represented by the one loaf used and broken. Pray for your brothers and sisters in Christ, suffering the effects of sin and misery in their lives or in the world until all have been served and are ready to eat.*

*Please receive the cup from the tray as the elder holds it, partake and return the empty cup to the tray. Then hold the tray so that your neighbor can do the same. Do this as a testimony to your personal faith and trust in Jesus Christ.*

Post-Communion Prayer

### YOU SEND US FORTH

#### **We Respond to Your Word and Sacrament**

*“Christ We Do All Adore Thee”*

Christ, we do all adore Thee, and we do praise Thee forever;

Christ we do all adore Thee, and we do praise Thee forever;

For on the holy cross hast Thou the world from sin redeemed.

Christ we do all adore Thee, and we do praise Thee forever.

Christ, we do all adore Thee.

*Latin hymn, tr. and adapted by Theodore Baker, 1899  
Music, Theodore Dubois, The Seven Last Words of Christ, 1867*

© Trinity Hymnal



## **You Bless Us**

### Benediction

Thanks to the following for assisting in worship this evening:

Rev. David McKay represents Central Indiana Presbytery.

Rev. John Sartelle represents Ohio Valley Presbytery.

Rev. Bob Clarke is the director of Ministerial Relief.

Dr. Paul Gilchrist represents the RPCES, who joined the PCA and was received in 1982, 30 years ago this Assembly.

Ruling Elder Dan Carrell has served as Moderator of the General Assembly this past year.

Dr. Taylor and Rev. Robertson administered the Lord's Supper as they did in 1999.

To all the ruling and teaching elders who assisted in serving the Lord's Supper.

Dr. Frank Barker represents the men the Lord called and used to form the PCA.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank.

## **PART IV**

### **CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

#### **Corrections to Minutes of the Thirty-Ninth General Assembly**

1. PART I, Directory of General Assembly Committees and Agencies, p. 5, should read “2011-2012” (not “2010-2011”)
2. Page 230, “2012 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks” chart. “2012 Total Expense Budget” column, TOTAL should read \$128,624,323 (not \$125,928,023).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

**PART V**  
**REFERENCES AND INDEX**

**40<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE AND DRAFT DOCKET**

Presbyterian Church in America  
Kentucky International Convention Center  
Louisville, Kentucky • June 18-22, 2012  
(Fourth Draft)

**PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE**

**Monday, June 18, 2012**

- 7:30 a.m. – 5 p.m.** Commissioner Registration  
**11:00 a.m.** Briefing for Committees of Commissioners  
**12 noon** Lunch Recess (on your own)  
**1:00 p.m.** Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners:  
Administration  
Christian Education  
Interchurch Relations  
Mission to North America  
Overtures (possible evening session)  
PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.  
Reformed University Ministries

**Tuesday, June 19, 2012**

- 7:30 a.m. – 7:45 p.m.** Commissioner Registration  
**8:00 a.m.** Committees of Commissioners begun Monday continue as needed  
Briefing of Committees of Commissioners  
**9:00 a.m.** Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners:  
Covenant College  
Covenant Theological Seminary  
Mission to the World  
PCA Foundation  
Ridge Haven  
**10:00 a.m.** Meeting of the AC/Board of Directors  
**11:00 a.m.** Meeting of the Nominating Committee (if necessary)  
Meeting of the Committee on Constitutional Business (if necessary)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 12 noon** Lunch Recess (on your own)  
**12 noon – 1:00 p.m.** Briefing of Floor Clerks  
**12:45 p.m.** Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting  
**2:00 p.m.** Theological Examining Committee (if necessary)  
**2:00 – 4:30 p.m.** Seminars  
    2:00 – 3:00 p.m. First Session  
    3:30 – 4:30 p.m. Second Session  
**4:30 – 6:30 p.m.** Choir Rehearsal and Training for Communion Elders and Ushers

**PROPOSED DOCKET**

Only the orders of the day and special orders are fixed times in the docket. Other items may be taken up earlier or later in the docket, depending upon the rate at which actions on reports are completed. *Therefore, those who present reports should be prepared to report earlier or later than the docketed times.*

**Tuesday Evening, June 19, 2012**

- 7:00 p.m.** Musical Prelude  
**7:30 p.m.** Opening Session of the General Assembly  
    Call to Order by the Moderator: Presiding Daniel Carrell  
    (RAO 1-1)  
    Worship Service and Observance of the Lord's Supper  
**9:00 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes  
    Report on enrollment and determining of quorum (RAO 1-2)  
    Election of Moderator (RAO 1-3, 1-4, 1-5)  
    Presentation to Retiring Moderator  
    Presentation of Docket (RAO 3-2, m)  
    Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks  
    Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians (RAO 3-2, i)  
**9:45 p.m.** Recess – Fellowship Time is offered in the Exhibit Hall

**Wednesday, June 20, 2012**

- 8:00 – 10:15 a.m.** Seminars  
    8:00 – 9:00 a.m. First Session  
    9:15 – 10:15 a.m. Second Session  
**10:30 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes  
    Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, including:  
    New Churches Added, Statistics, Overtures (RAO 11-4  
    to 11-11)  
    Communications (RAO 11-1, 11-2, 11-3, 11-11)

DOCKET

Report on Presbytery Votes on Proposed Amendments to BCO

Vote on *BCO* Proposed Amendments approved by Presbyteries

- 11:00 a.m.** Appointment by Moderator of a Committee of Thanks  
Minutes of Tuesday Session  
Local Greetings

Note on Presentation of New Business:

All personal resolutions are new business (*RAO* 13-1, 13-2, 11-9) and are to be presented no later than the recess of the afternoon session. A two-thirds majority vote is required. If the Assembly receives the resolution, it will be referred by the Stated Clerk to the proper committee of commissioners.

- 11:05 a.m.** Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations and Fraternal Greetings
- 12:00 noon** Recess for Lunch
- 1:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes  
Review of Presbytery Records Committee Report
- 2:15 p.m. – 5:00 p.m.** Informational Reports (limited to 15 minutes each [*RAO* 12-2])
- 2:15 p.m. Ridge Haven Conference Center
  - 2:30 p.m. PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
  - 2:45 p.m. PCA Foundation
  - 3:00 p.m. Christian Education & Publications
  - 3:15 p.m. Reformed University Ministries
  - 3:30 p.m. Mission to the World
  - 3:45 p.m. Mission to North America
  - 4:15 p.m. Covenant College
  - 4:30 p.m. Covenant Theological Seminary
  - 4:45 p.m. Administrative Committee
- 5:00 p.m.** Recess for Dinner  
Deadline for Nominations from the floor to the Nominating Committee (*RAO* 8-4, i).  
Note: Nominations Committee will meet at the call of the chairman
- 5:15 – 6:45 p.m.** Seminar on *Sanctification; God's Role and Ours*
- 7:00 p.m.** Musical Prelude
- 7:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service
- 9:00 p.m.** Recess – Fellowship Time is offered in the Exhibit Hall

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Thursday, June 21, 2012**

**8 – 9:15 a.m.** Seminars

**9:30 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes  
Minutes of Wednesday Sessions

**9:45 a.m. – 11:00 a.m.** Reports of Committees  
9:45 a.m. Cooperative Ministries Committee (*RAO* 7-6)  
10:00 a.m. Standing Judicial Commission  
10:30 a.m. Committee on Constitutional Business  
10: 45 a.m. Theological Examining Committee

**11:00 a.m. – 11:30 a.m.**

**Special Order:** Report of the Nominating Committee  
Administration of vows to SJC members (*RAO* 17-1)  
Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission (*BCO* 15-4)

**11:30-12:00 noon** Reports of Committees of Commissioners

11:30 a.m. Covenant Theological Seminary  
11:45 a.m. Covenant College

**12:00 noon** Recess for Lunch

**1:30 p.m. – 5:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes

Reports of Committees of Commissioners

1:30 p.m. PCA Foundation  
1:45 p.m. Christian Education & Publications  
2:00 p.m. Reformed University Ministries  
2:15 p.m. Ridge Haven  
2:30 p.m. Mission to North America  
2:45 p.m. PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.  
3:00 p.m. Mission to the World  
3:15 p.m. Administrative Committee & PCA Board of Directors

**3:30 p.m.** Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Insider Movements

**3:45 p.m.** Overtures Committee Report

**5:30 p.m.** Recess for Dinner

**Thursday, June 21, 2012**

**7:00 p.m.** Musical Prelude

**7:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service

**9:00 p.m.** Reconvene for business (if necessary) Overtures Committee.  
Otherwise, Fellowship Time in the Exhibit Hall



DOCKET

**Friday, June 22, 2012**

- 8:00 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes  
Minutes of Thursday Session
- 8:10 a.m.** Report of Overtures Committee
- 11:35 a.m.** Report of the Committee on Thanks
- 11:45 a.m.** Appointment of Commission to review and approve final  
version of minutes  
Adjournment (*BCO* 14-8)  
Sing Psalm 133
- 12:00 noon** Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthian 13:14)

**Only commissioners with badges will be admitted to the floor of the  
Assembly**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank.

**QUICK REFERENCE:  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS  
AND ITEM NUMBERS IN DAILY JOURNAL  
40<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**First Session – Tuesday evening**

40-1	Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship .....	15
40-2	Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment .....	15
40-3	Election of Moderator .....	15
40-4	Docket .....	15
40-5	Election of Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks.....	16
40-6	Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians .....	16
40-7	Assembly Recessed .....	16

**Second Session – Wednesday morning**

40-8	Assembly Reconvened .....	16
40-9	Personal Resolution #1 .....	16
40-10	Report of the Stated Clerk .....	18
40-11	Appointment of Committee on Thanks .....	18
40-12	Partial Report of CoC on Interchurch Relations.....	18
40-13	Assembly Recessed .....	19

**Third Session – Wednesday afternoon**

40-14	Assembly Reconvened .....	19
40-15	Report of CoC on Interchurch Relations continued .....	19
40-16	Report of RPR - postponed .....	23
40-17	Partial Report of Overtures Committee.....	23
40-18	Informational Report of RH .....	23
40-19	Informational Report of RBI .....	24
40-20	Informational Report of PCAF .....	24
40-21	Informational Report of CEP.....	24
40-22	Informational Report of RUM.....	24
40-23	Informational Report of MTW .....	24
40-24	Informational Report of MNA.....	25
40-25	Informational Report of CC.....	25
40-26	Informational Report of CTS.....	25
40-27	Informational Report of AC .....	25
40-28	Assembly Recessed .....	25

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Fourth Session – Thursday morning**

40-29 Assembly Reconvened ..... 26  
40-30 Minutes of Tuesday and Wednesday Sessions ..... 26  
40-31 Report of RPR ..... 26  
40-32 Nominating Committee Special Order ..... 27  
40-33 SJC Oaths and Declared Commission of Assembly ..... 28  
40-34 Report of RPR continued ..... 28  
40-35 Assembly Recessed ..... 28

**Fifth Session – Thursday afternoon**

40-36 Assembly Reconvened ..... 29  
40-37 Amendment of Docket ..... 29  
40-38 Report of CMC ..... 29  
40-39 Report of SJC ..... 29  
40-40 Report of CCB ..... 29  
40-41 Report of TEC ..... 29  
40-42 Report of Ad Interim Committee ..... 29  
40-43 Report of CoC on CTS ..... 29  
40-44 Report of CoC on CC ..... 33  
40-45 Report of CoC on PCAF ..... 35  
40-46 Report of CoC on CEP ..... 37  
40-47 Report of CoC on RUM ..... 42  
40-48 Report of CoC on RH ..... 45  
40-49 Report of CoC on MNA ..... 47  
40-50 Report of CoC on RBI ..... 51  
40-51 Report of CoC on MTW ..... 53  
40-52 Partial Report of CoC on AC ..... 55  
40-53 Partial Report of Overtures Committee continued ..... 56  
40-54 Report of CoC on AC continued ..... 56  
40-55 Assembly Recessed ..... 62

**Sixth Session – Thursday night**

40-56 Assembly Reconvened ..... 62  
40-57 Partial Report of Overtures Committee continued ..... 62  
40-58 Report of Committee on Thanks ..... 81  
40-59 Minutes of Assembly ..... 81  
40-60 Assembly Adjourned ..... 81

# INDEX

- A -

<b>Ad Interim Committee on Insider Movements</b> .....	29, 590
<b>Adjournment</b> .....	81
<b>Administrative Committee (AC)</b>	
Budget (AC and PCA Building).....	133
<i>by Faith</i> .....	130
CAO Compensation and Guidelines.....	113
Committee of Commissioners' Report.....	55, 56
Funding of.....	57, 58, 60, 115, 117, 122
Historical Center.....	124
Informational Report.....	25
Partnership Shares.....	122, 205
Permanent Committee Report.....	108
<b>Appeals</b> .....	See Judicial Cases
<b>Appointments</b>	
Assistant Parliamentarians; Other GA Staff Personnel.....	16
	See also Elections
<b>Attendance</b> .....	492
<b>Archives</b> .....	See Historical Center
<b>Auditors &amp; Audit Reports</b>	
Capin, Crouse, LLP	
(for MNA).....	120
(for MTW).....	120
(for RBI).....	52, 309
(for PCAF).....	36, 300
(for CTS).....	31, 250
Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUM).....	120
Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC (for CC).....	34, 228
Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC	
(for AC).....	120
(for CEP).....	120
(for PCA Building).....	120
(for RH).....	45, 333

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B -

**BCO**..... See *Book of Church Order*  
**Bethany Christian Services**..... 48, 259, 274  
**Board of Directors Minutes (PCA)** ..... 102  
**Book of Church Order (BCO)**  
    Amendments Adopted by 39<sup>th</sup> GA and the Presbyteries..... 90  
    Amendments Finally Adopted by 40<sup>th</sup> GA ..... 18  
    Votes by Presbytery ..... 97  
    Amendments Adopted by 40<sup>th</sup> GA and Sent to Presbyteries  
        *BCO* 19-2, Overture 1 and Overture 2 ..... 63, 682, 683  
        *BCO* 20-3, 24-2, 25-4, Overture 11 ..... 71, 694  
        *BCO* 42-4, Overture 14 ..... 73, 697  
        *BCO* 43-2, Overture 12 ..... 71, 695  
        *BCO* 43-3, Overture 13 ..... 72, 697  
        *BCO* 58-5, Overture 30 ..... 76, 727

**Budgets**

    Administration ..... 133  
    Approvals..... 58, 118  
    Building (PCA)..... 140  
    Christian Education & Publications..... 143  
    Covenant College..... 150  
    Covenant Theological Seminary..... 157  
    Mission to North America ..... 163  
    Mission to the World ..... 169  
    PCA Foundation ..... 178  
    PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc..... 185  
    Reformed University Ministries ..... 191  
    Ridge Haven ..... 196  
*by Faith Magazine* ..... 130  
**Business Carried over from 39<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**  
    *BCO* Amendments Deferred..... 22, 58  
**Business Carried over to the 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**  
    .....

- C -

**CAO Compensation Guidelines** ..... 113  
**Cannada, Dr. Robert C. “Ric” Jr. (Personal Resolution re)**..... 16  
**CCB** ..... See Constitutional Business, Committee on  
**Campus Ministries** ..... See Reformed University Ministries

INDEX

**Chaplain Ministries**

Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission .....48, 260  
Report on MNA Chaplain Ministries .....265  
Roster of Chaplains.....268

**Christian Education and Publications (CEP)**

Budget .....143  
Committee of Commissioners' Report .....37  
Great Commission Publications (GCP) .....38, 212  
Informational Report.....24  
Permanent Committee Report.....207  
WIC Love Gift  
    (2011 – CTS) .....38  
    (2012 – MTW).....38

**Christmas Offering**..... See Special Offerings

**Church Planting/Church Planters** ..... See Mission to North America

**Churches Added in 2011** .....93

**Churches Lost in 2011**.....93

**Committees of Commissioners** .... See Reports, Committees of Commissioners

**Communications**.....90, 94

**Compassion Ministry Offering**..... See Special Offerings

**Complaints** ..... See Judicial Cases

**Constitutional Business, Committee on (CCB)**

Non-judicial References.....366  
Overtures, Advice on .....362  
*RAO*, Advice on proposed changes.....366  
Report.....29, 362  
SJC Minutes Review.....367  
Stated Clerk, Advice to .....366

**Cooperative Ministries Committee Report** .....29, 334

**Corrections to Previous Minutes**.....777

**Corresponding Delegates** ..... See Ecclesiastical Observers, Fraternal Delegates

**Covenant College (CC)**

Agency Report .....216  
Budget.....150  
Committee of Commissioners' Report .....33  
Covenant College Sunday (October 14, 2012) .....34, 228  
Informational Report.....25

**Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)**

Agency Report .....230  
Budget.....58, 157  
Committee of Commissioners' Report .....29  
Informational Report.....25

- D -

<b>Days of Prayer</b> .....	See Prayer
<b>Disaster Response</b>	
<b>Mission to the World</b> .....	285
<b>Mission to North America</b> .....	257
<b>Docket</b> .....	779
Adoption of .....	15

- E -

<b>Ecclesiastical Observers</b> .....	19
.....	See also Fraternal Delegates
Presbyterian Church of Korea Hap Dong: Rev. Gyu Chul Hwang	
<b>Ecclesiastical Relations</b> .....	351
<b>Église réformée de Québec</b> .....	See Interchurch Relations Committee
<b>Elections</b>	
Moderator .....	15
Nominating Committee Minutes .....	369
Nominating Committee Supplemental Report .....	27, 400
Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks .....	16
<b>Enrollment of Commissioners</b> .....	492

- F -

<b>Fraternal Delegates</b> .....	19
.....	See also Ecclesiastical Observers
Orthodox Presbyterian Church: Rev. L. Charles Jackson	
Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America: Rev. James Faris	
Korean American Presbyterian Church: Rev. James K. Kim	
Presbyterian Church of Brazil: Ludgero Bonilha Morais	
<b>Fraternal Relations</b> .....	351
<b>Funding Plan</b> for Administrative Committee ...	See Administrative Committee

- G -

<b>General Assembly</b>	
AC General Assembly Responsibilities .....	121
Costs .....	121
Fee for 2013 .....	122
Future GA Locations .....	Inside front cover, 58
Proposed Funding for Host Committees .....	60, 123
<b>Great Commission Publications</b> .....	38, 212

- H -

<b>Historical Center (PCA Archives)</b> .....	124
<b>Host Committees</b> (Proposed Funding) .....	60, 123



INDEX

- I -

**Informational Reports**.....See specific Committees and Agencies  
**Insider Movement**..... See Ad Interim Committee  
**Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC)**  
    Committee of Commissioners Report.....18, 19  
    Ecclesiastical Relations.....351  
    Fraternal Greetings.....19  
    Fraternal Relations .....351  
    L'Église réformée de Québec (Communication 1) .....94  
    NAE (National Association of Evangelicals) .....20, 21, 22, 354  
    NAPARC .....353  
    Permanent Committee Report.....350  
    Presbyterian Church of Brazil (IPB).....19  
    World Reformed Fellowship.....353  
        Theology Commission .....354  
        Proposed Statement of Faith.....354  
**Intinction**  
    Overture 30 .....76, 727

- J -

**Judicial Cases** (listed in numerical order)  
2010-01 Mr. Michael A. McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery Dismissed, 522  
2010-18 Presbyterian Church in America vs. Gulfstream Presbytery 523  
2010-20 Presbyterian Church in America vs. Korean NW Presbytery 524  
2010-24 Ms. Laura Wood vs. NW Georgia Presbytery Completed, 525  
2010-26 TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery Completed, 530  
2010-27 Mr. Matt Ruff vs. Nashville Presbytery  
    Ruled Judicially Out of Order, 538  
2010-28 TE Stephen Gonzales vs. Great Lakes Presbytery Completed, 542  
2011-01 Mr. Sang Chul Choi vs. Korean Central Presbytery  
    Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 550  
2011-02 TE Stephen Gonzales vs. Great Lakes Presbytery Completed, 551  
2011-03 TE Grover Gunn et al. vs. Covenant Presbytery Completed, 554  
2011-04 TE Paul Sagan et al. vs. Covenant Presbytery Completed, 554  
2011-05 Mr. Young Bae Kim vs. Korean Capital Presbytery  
    Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 560  
2011-06 TE Sean Sawyers et al. vs. Missouri Presbytery In Process  
2011-07 Citation of Warrior Presbytery Completed, 561  
2011-08 Mr. Paul Sherfey vs. Stony Point Session and James River  
    Presbytery Completed, 562  
2011-09 TE Jennings et al. vs. North Florida Presbytery Completed, 565

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2011-10	Mr. Frank Testa vs. Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church	
		Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 580
2011-11	Mr. Stephen Hahn vs. Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery	
		In Process
2011-12	Mr. Stephen Hahn vs. Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery	
		In Process
2011-13	Ms. Susan Spann vs. Oak Mountain Session	Dismissed, 580
2011-14	RE Dudley Resse and TE Niel Bech vs. Philadelphia Presbytery	
		In Process
2011-15	Mr. Stephen Hahn vs. Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery	
		In Process
2011-16	Mr. Stephen Hahn vs. Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery	
		In Process
2011-17	TE William Smith vs. Mississippi Valley Presbytery	In Process
2011-18	Mr. Matt Ruff vs. Nashville Presbytery	In Process
2011-19	Mr. Frank Testa vs. Southern Florida Presbytery	
		Ruled Administratively Out of Order
2012-01	Mr. Paul Sherfey vs. James River Presbytery	
		Awaiting Panel Choice
2012-02	TE Shawn Keating vs. Warrior Presbytery	Awaiting Panel Choice
2012-03	Mr. Chuck Tarter vs. Evangel Presbytery	Awaiting Panel Choice
2012-04	TE Dwight Dunn vs. Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery	
		Awaiting Panel Choice

- K -

- L -

<b>Local Arrangement Committees</b> .....	See Host Committees
<b>Love Gift (Women in the Church)</b>	
(2011 – CTS) .....	38
(2012 – MTW).....	38

- M -

<b>Military</b> .....	See Chaplain Ministries
<b>Ministry Asks</b> .....	See Partnership Share
<b>Minutes, GA, Approval of</b> .....	81
<b>Mission to North America (MNA)</b>	
Bethany Christian Services.....	48, 274
Budget.....	59, 163
Chaplain Ministries.....	See Chaplain Ministries

INDEX

Church Planting .....	254
Church Planters Placed on Field.....	262
Committee of Commissioners' Report .....	47
Disaster Response .....	257
Informational Report.....	25
Permanent Committee Report .....	252
Presbytery Boundaries .....	See Presbytery Formation and Boundaries
<b>Mission to the World (MTW)</b>	
Budget.....	59, 169
Committee of Commissioners' Report .....	53
Compassion Offering.....	291
Day of Prayer.....	291
Disaster Relief.....	285
Global Ministry reports.....	278
Global Missions Conference.....	284
Informational Report.....	24
Missionaries, listed	
Long-Term.....	292
Two-Year.....	296
Month of Prayer.....	291
Permanent Committee Report.....	277
Provisional Presbyteries.....	297
Statistics .....	286
<b>Moderators</b>	
Election, TE Michael F. Ross .....	15
Retiring Moderator, RE Daniel A. Carrell.....	15
Succession of .....	3
<b>- N -</b>	
<b>NAE</b> .....	20, 21, 22, 354
<b>NAPARC</b> .....	20, 353
<b>Nominating Committee</b>	
Elections.....	27
Report.....	369
Supplementary Report (Floor Nominations.....	400
<b>- O -</b>	
<b>Offerings</b>	
MTW Compassion Ministry .....	54, 291
RBI Christmas Offering for Ministerial Relief.....	52, 310
<b>Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC)</b> .....	19, 41, 212, 352

<b>Overtures to 40<sup>th</sup> General Assembly</b> .....	682
<b>Overture 1</b> from Western Carolina Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend BCO 19-2” .....	56, 63, 682
<b>Overture 2</b> from Presbytery of Northern New England (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>BCO</i> 19-2” .....	56, 63, 683
<b>Overture 3</b> from Potomac Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>RAO</i> 12-1 and 15-1” .....	23, 64, 684
<b>Overture 4</b> from Potomac Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>RAO</i> 14-6.h” .....	23, 65, 685
<b>Overture 5</b> from Covenant Presbytery (to MNA) “Move Montgomery County, MS, from Covenant Presbytery to Mississippi Valley Presbytery” .....	48, 686
<b>Overture 6</b> from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>RAO</i> 7-3c” .....	23, 66, 687
<b>Overture 7</b> from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to MNA) “Redefine the Geographical Boundaries of Mississippi Valley Presbytery to include Montgomery County in Mississippi” ....	48, 688
<b>Overture 8</b> from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>RAO</i> 11-5” .....	23, 66, 689
<b>Overture 9</b> from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>RAO</i> 14-9e” .....	23, 66, 691
<b>Overture 10</b> from Rock Mountain Presbytery (to OC) “A Declaration Rejecting All Evolutionary Views of Adam’s Origin” .....	56, 67, 692
<b>Overture 11</b> from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>BCO</i> 20-3, 24-2, and 25-4 to Allow a Ruling Elder to Moderate a Congregational meeting, in a Church Not His Own, When Elected by That Congregation to Do So (in the Absence of Its Pastor)” .....	56, 71, 694
<b>Overture 12</b> from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>BCO</i> 43-2 to Extend the Filing Period to Sixty Days for a Complaint to the <i>Original Court</i> ” .....	56, 71, 695
<b>Overture 13</b> from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>BCO</i> 43-3 to Change the Start of the Thirty-day Filing Period for a Complaint to the Next <i>Higher Court</i> ” .....	56, 62, 72, 697
<b>Overture 14</b> from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>BCO</i> 42-4 to Change the Start of the Thirty-day Filing Period for an Appeal” .....	56, 62, 73, 697
<b>Overture 15</b> from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC) “Amend <i>BCO</i> 31-2 to Clarify What Needs to Be Investigated”	56, 73, 698

INDEX

**Overture 16** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 32-2 to Clarify That a Preliminary Investigation  
Is Necessary Even When Charges Are Filed by an Individual” 56, 73, 704

**Overture 17** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 30-1, 30-3, and 37-1 regarding Definite Suspension  
from Office” ..... 56, 73, 705

**Overture 18** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 34-1 and 33-1 to Clarify the Prerequisite, and  
Provide a More Reasonable Threshold, for the Assumption  
of Original Jurisdiction” ..... 62, 74, 707

**Overture 19** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to SJC [*RAO* 17-5])  
**RESCINDED** “Amend Operating Manual of the SJC 9.1 to  
Allow the SJC, by a ¾ Vote, to Consider a Case It Has Otherwise  
Ruled Administratively Out of Order, When Doing So Is in the  
Interest of Justice” ..... 714

**Overture 20** from James River Presbytery (to OC)  
“Send Letter to President of Palestinian Authority regarding  
Baraka Presbyterian Church” ..... 62, 74, 716

**Overture 21** from James River Presbytery (to CCB, AC)  
“Amend *RAO* 12-2 to Move Informational Reports to Online  
Reports” ..... 59, 717

**Overture 22** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Expand Mississippi Valley Presbytery upon Dissolution of  
Louisiana Presbytery” ..... 49, 718

**Overture 23** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Move Crossroads Church, Upper Darby Township, and all of  
Delaware County from Philadelphia Presbytery to Philadelphia  
Metropolitan West Presbytery” ..... 48, 718

**Overture 24** from Philadelphia Metropolitan West Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Move Upper Darby Township and Crossroads Church from  
Philadelphia to Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery” ..... 49, 719

**Overture 25** from New Jersey Presbytery (to CEP)  
“Utilize CEP Bookstore” ..... 41, 720

**Overture 26** from Potomac Presbytery (to OC)  
“Response to Requests for in these statements on Evolution and  
Adam” ..... 56, 74, 721

**Overture 27** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Revise *RAO* 15-1 to Send All Constitutional Amendments  
Proposed by Committees and Agencies to the Overtures Committee”  
..... 23, 74, 723

**Overture 28** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Revise *RAO* 8-3 to Require TEC to Report Examinees’ Exceptions  
 in the Examinees’ Own Words” ..... 23, 75, 724

**Overture 29** from Savannah River Presbytery (to OC)  
 “Rejection of All Evolutionary Views of Adam’s Origin” 56, 75, 725

**Overture 30** from Savannah River Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 58-5 Regarding Intinction” ..... 62, 76, 727

**Overture 31** from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 37-4 to Require That Only the Session That Imposed an  
 Excommunication May Remove the Excommunication” ..... 62, 78, 729

**Overture 32** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 6 Regarding Methods of Joining a Particular Church,  
 Adding to Present Paragraphs 6-1 and 6-4, Adding Two New  
 Paragraphs, and Rearranging the Order of the Paragraphs” .... 56, 78, 731

**Overture 33** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 38-3a and Insert as *BCO* 46-6; Add New  
*BCO* 46-7 and Renumber Subsequent Paragraphs; Remove  
*BCO* 57-6 Regarding Administering Membership into and  
 out of a Particular Church” ..... 56, 78, 733

**Overture 34** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 57-5 to Require Affirmation of the Apostles’ Creed  
 for Church Membership ..... 56, 78, 736

**Overture 35** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 55-1 and Add a New 55-2 to Distinguish between  
 Confessing the Faith and Catechizing the Congregation”.. 56, 79, 740

**Overture 36** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)  
 “Authorize Historical Center to Issue Commemorative Certificates for  
 Ordination Anniversaries” ..... 59, 741

**Overture 37** from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to IRC)  
 “Church Unity and 30<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Joining and Receiving” ... 22, 741

**Overture 38** from Presbytery of the Southwest (to MNA)  
 “Update Presbytery Multiplication Guidelines” ..... 49, 742

**Overture 39** from Louisiana Presbytery (to MNA)  
 "Dissolve Louisiana Presbytery and Redraw Boundaries" ..... 49, 743

**Overture 40** from Southeast Louisiana Presbytery (to MNA)  
 "Expand Southeast Louisiana Presbytery Upon Dissolution of  
 Louisiana Presbytery" ..... 49, 745

**Overture 41** from North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)  
 "Expand North Texas Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana  
 Presbytery" ..... 49, 746

INDEX

**Overture 42** from Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)  
 "Expand Covenant Presbytery Upon Dissolution of Louisiana  
 Presbytery" ..... 49, 747

**Overture 43** from James River Presbytery (to AC)  
 "Funding General Assembly Local Arrangements Committee"60, 747

**Overture 44** from New Jersey (to IRC)  
 "Church Unity and 30<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Joining and Receiving" .... 22, 749

**Overtures to 39<sup>th</sup> GA Referred Back to Committees**

**Overture 2011-3** ..... 55, 58, 753

**Overture 2011-7** ..... 55, 58, 757

**Overture 2011-11** ..... 55, 58, 758

**Overture 2011-12** ..... 20, 22, 751

**Overture 2011-13** ..... 55, 58, 760

**Overture 2011-14** ..... 55, 58, 761

**Overture 2011-15** ..... 55, 58, 762

**Overtures Committee**  
 Report ..... 23, 56, 62

- P -

**Parliamentarians, Assistant** ..... 16

**Partnership Shares (including Ministry Asks)** ..... 205

**Personal Resolution**  
 Michael A. Milton (re: Dr. Robert C. Cannada, Jr.)..... 16

**PCA Foundation (PCAF)**  
 Agency Report ..... 298  
 Budget ..... 59, 178  
 Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 35  
 Informational Report ..... 24

**PCA Office Building**  
 Budget ..... 118, 140

**PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI)**  
 Agency Report ..... 302  
 Budget ..... 59, 185  
 Christmas Offering for Ministerial Relief ..... 52, 303  
 Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 51  
 Informational Report ..... 24

**Prayer, Days of**  
 Covenant College Sunday (October 14, 2012) ..... 34, 228  
 MTW Day of Prayer (November 11, 2012) ..... 54, 291  
 MTW Month of Prayer (November 2012) ..... 54, 291

**Presbyterian Church in Brazil** ..... See Interchurch Relations Committee

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Presbytery Formation and Boundaries**

Covenant Presbytery, Overture 5 .....48, 260  
Mississippi Valley Presbytery, Overture 7 .....48, 260  
Mississippi Valley Presbytery, Overture 22 .....49, 261  
Philadelphia Presbytery, Overture 23 .....48, 260  
Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery, Overture 24 .....49, 260  
Louisiana Presbytery, Overture 39 .....49, 261  
Southeast Louisiana Presbytery, Overture 40 .....49, 261  
North Texas Presbytery, Overture 41 .....49, 261  
Covenant Presbytery, Overture 42 .....49, 261

**Presbytery Formation and Boundaries (Guidelines for)**

Southwest Presbytery, Overture 38 .....49, 261

**PRJC (Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission**

**on Chaplains and Military Personnel).....**see also Chaplain Ministries  
Name changed .....48  
Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church membership affirmed .....48

**Provisional Presbyteries .....297**

**- Q -**

**Quick Reference of GA Sessions .....785**  
**Quorum (Enrollment) .....15**

**- R -**

**RAO ..... See Rules of Assembly Operations**

**Reformed Church of Quebec (Église réformée de Québec)**  
..... See Interchurch Relations Committee

**Reformed University Ministries (RUM)**

Budget .....59, 191  
Campus Interns Roster .....327  
Campus Ministries and Staff .....321  
Committee of Commissioners' Report .....42  
Informational Report .....24  
Permanent Committee Report .....311

**Registration Fee**

2011 General Assembly ..... See General Assembly

**Reports**

**Permanent Committees and Agencies, Special Committees, and SJC**

Administration .....108  
Christian Education and Publications .....207  
Constitutional Business Committee .....362  
Covenant College .....216



INDEX

Covenant Theological Seminary .....230  
Interchurch Relations .....350  
Mission to North America .....252  
Mission to the World .....277  
Nominating Committee.....369  
PCA Foundation.....298  
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.....302  
Reformed University Ministries.....311  
Review of Presbytery Records.....410  
Ridge Haven.....330  
Standing Judicial Commission.....521  
Stated Clerk.....85  
Thanks.....588  
Theological Examining Committee .....490

**Committees of Commissioners**  
Administration .....55, 56  
Christian Education and Publications .....37  
Covenant College.....33  
Covenant Theological Seminary.....29  
Interchurch Relations .....18, 19  
Mission to North America .....47  
Mission to the World .....53  
Overtures Committee .....23, 56, 62  
PCA Foundation.....35  
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.....51  
Reformed University Ministries.....42  
Ridge Haven.....45

**Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI)** ..... See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

**Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)**  
General Recommendations .....410  
Minority Reports .....483, 484, 487  
Report .....400

**Ridge Haven (RH)**  
Agency Report .....330  
Budget.....59, 196  
Committee of Commissioners Report.....45  
Informational Report.....23

**Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)**  
Amendment to RAO 5-4.....56, 57, 115

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- S -

**Special Days** ..... See Prayer, Days of  
**Special Offerings** ..... See Offerings  
**Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)**  
    Amendments to SJC Manual ..... 582  
    Judicial Commission of the Assembly ..... 28  
    Judicial Cases ..... See Judicial Cases  
    Minutes (Review by CCB) ..... 367  
    Officers for New Year ..... 587  
    Oath of Office ..... 28  
    Report ..... 521  
**Stated Clerk's Report** ..... 18, 85  
    BCO Votes by Presbyteries ..... 98, 101  
    Churches Added to the Denomination in 2010 ..... 93  
    Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2010 ..... 93

- T -

**Thanks (Committee On)**  
    Appointed ..... 18  
    Report ..... 81, 588  
**Theological Examining Committee** ..... 29, 490

- U -

- V -

**Votes on BCO Amendments** ..... 97

- W -

**Women in the Church**  
    Women in the Church Love Gift  
        (2012 - MTW) ..... 38  
**World Reformed Fellowship (WRF)** ..... See Interchurch Relations Committee  
**Worship Services** ..... 15, 25, 62, 766

- X, Y, Z -